

Colonial Society of Massachusetts



PUBLICATIONS OF THE  
COLONIAL SOCIETY OF  
MASSACHUSETTS, 1925

Collections Printed in Memory  
of Frederick Lewis Gay



Vol. 15

*Did you know?*

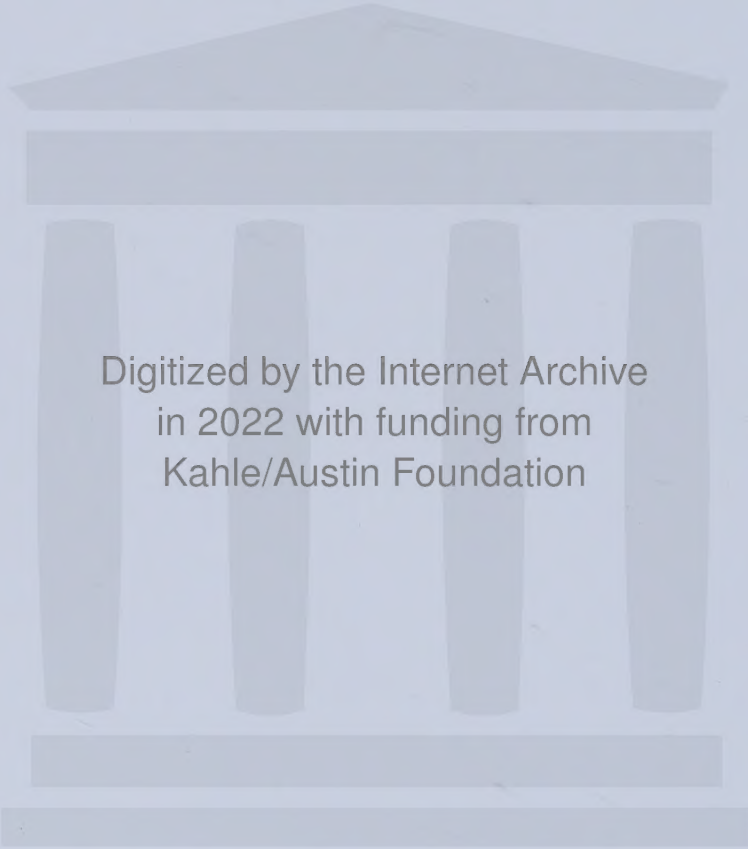
YOU CAN READ,  
DOWNLOAD AND  
PURCHASE IN PRINT

OVER  
1,000,000  
BOOKS

from

[www.forgottenbooks.com](http://www.forgottenbooks.com)





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2022 with funding from  
Kahle/Austin Foundation



# 1 MONTH OF FREE READING

at

[www.ForgottenBooks.com](http://www.ForgottenBooks.com)



By purchasing this book you are eligible for one month membership to [ForgottenBooks.com](http://ForgottenBooks.com), giving you unlimited access to our entire collection of over 1,000,000 titles via our web site and mobile apps.

To claim your free month visit:

[www.forgottenbooks.com/free906222](http://www.forgottenbooks.com/free906222)

\* Offer is valid for 45 days from date of purchase. Terms and conditions apply.

ISBN 978-0-265-89672-3

PIBN 10906222

This book is a reproduction of an important historical work. Forgotten Books uses state-of-the-art technology to digitally reconstruct the work, preserving the original format whilst repairing imperfections present in the aged copy. In rare cases, an imperfection in the original, such as a blemish or missing page, may be replicated in our edition. We do, however, repair the vast majority of imperfections successfully; any imperfections that remain are intentionally left to preserve the state of such historical works.

Forgotten Books is a registered trademark of FB & c Ltd.

Copyright © 2018 FB & c Ltd.

FB & c Ltd, Dalton House, 60 Windsor Avenue, London, SW19 2RR.

Company number 08720141. Registered in England and Wales.

For support please visit [www.forgottenbooks.com](http://www.forgottenbooks.com)

# PUBLICATIONS

OF

**The Colonial Society of Massachusetts**

---

COLLECTIONS

**Committee of Publication**

---

FRED NORRIS ROBINSON  
ALBERT MATTHEWS  
GEORGE LYMAN KITTREDGE  
CHESTER NOYES GREENOUGH  
ALFRED JOHNSON

---

**Editor of Publications**

ALBERT MATTHEWS



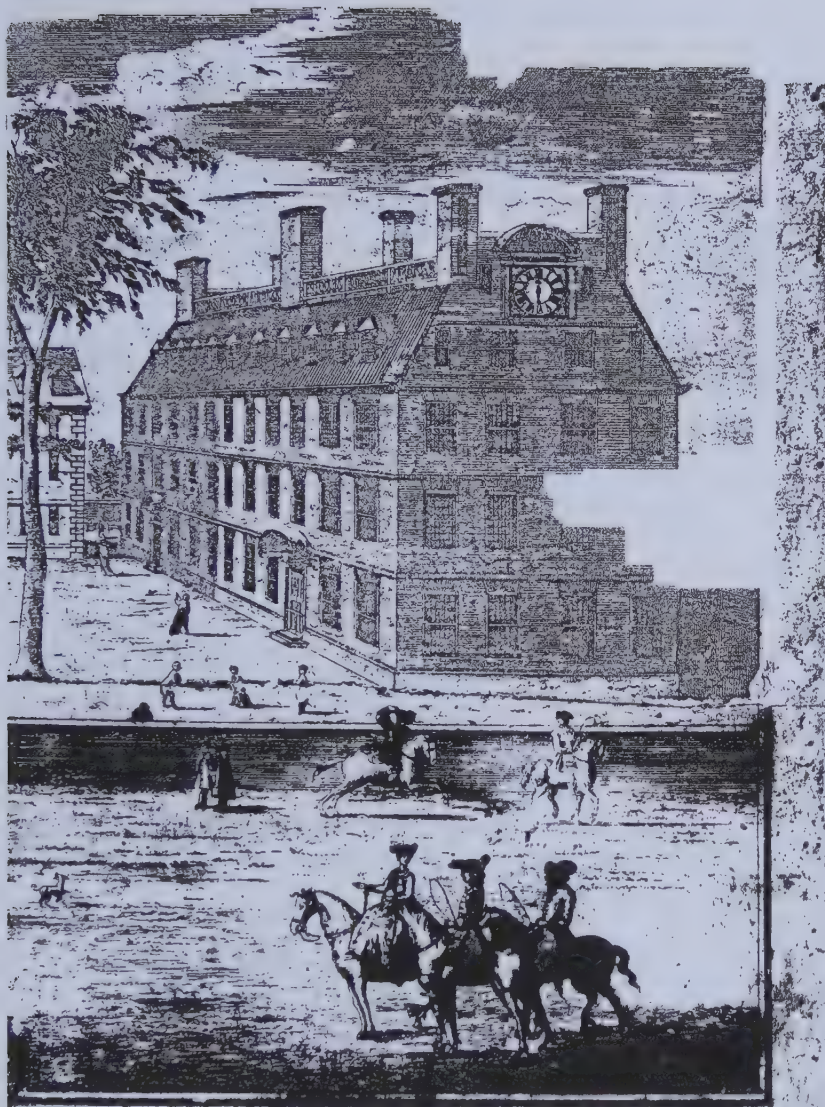




*A Prospect of the Colledge*

*Engraved for J.  
from a rare  
in,  
Massac*





Cambridge in New England

City of Massachusetts  
 from Burgis 1726  
 of the  
 Society





PUBLICATIONS  
OF  
The Colonial Society of Massachusetts

VOLUME XV

COLLECTIONS

Printed in Memory of Frederick Lewis Gay

GC  
973.206  
C8m 2p  
v. XV



Harvard College records

I

BOSTON  
PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY

1925

*The University Press:*  
JOHN WILSON AND SON, CAMBRIDGE, U.S.A.

1160350

HARVARD COLLEGE RECORDS

PART I

---

CORPORATION RECORDS

1636-1750

I





## PREFACE

---

VOLUMES XV and XVI, now completed, contain those portions of the early records of Harvard College known as College Books I, III, and IV. College Book II was destroyed when the second Harvard College was burned in January, 1764. Though, strictly speaking, there could have been no records of the Corporation before 1650 and no records of the Overseers before 1637, and though as a matter of fact there is no record of a Corporation meeting until December 10, 1654, or of an Overseers' meeting until December 27, 1643, and though the three College Books in question contain some Overseers' meetings and many records of a miscellaneous character, yet the Corporation meetings predominate and College Book IV is almost wholly devoted to them: hence "Corporation Records, 1636-1750," has been selected as a sub-title.

In its early records, Harvard College possesses a unique mass of material which is of value alike to the historian, the genealogist, the economist, and the student of education, manners, and customs. As long as this material remained in manuscript, so long was it inaccessible to searchers; for many of the books have no indexes, and the few that have are inadequately indexed. Moreover, some books of great value have already been lost, either through fire or vandalism or carelessness, while others are rapidly going to destruction through handling or the ravages of time. Hence it has long been

felt that at least the most important of the early records should be printed in full. The present volumes mark the beginning of this undertaking, and that the task was possible is due to the generosity of a late member to whom the Society has always been under deep obligations and to whom, moreover, by reason of the rare books and pamphlets he had collected and the transcripts of important historical manuscripts he had caused to be made, all students of New England are indebted. In 1902 Mr. FREDERICK LEWIS GAY offered to pay for the copying of College Books I, III, and IV, and to contribute \$2000 towards the cost of printing. At that time it was supposed that the three Books would fill only a single volume. Later it was found that two volumes would be required, and Mrs. Gay, who had already shown her interest in the Society by the gift of valuable manuscripts and rare pamphlets, placed it further under heavy obligation by contributing \$2000 towards the additional cost of printing. Hence these volumes are issued as a memorial to Mr. Gay.

The Committee expresses the Society's gratitude to the Corporation of Harvard College for permission to print these records. For help of various kinds, the Editor is greatly indebted to his colleagues on the Committee of Publication, especially Mr. George Lyman Kittredge, to the late Mr. Gay, and to Mr. William Coolidge Lane, Librarian of the Harvard College Library.

For the Committee of Publication,

FRED NORRIS ROBINSON,  
*Chairman.*

BOSTON, December 1, 1924.

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

---

|   | PAGE    |
|---|---------|
| PREFACE . . . . .   | vii     |
| LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS . . . . .                                 | xi      |
| INTRODUCTION:   |         |
| Preliminary . . . . .   | xiii    |
| College Book I . . . . .  | xiv     |
| College Book II . . . . .                                       | xvii    |
| College Book III . . . . .                                      | xxiii   |
| College Book IV . . . . .                                       | xxiv    |
| College Book V in Folio (Treasurer Brattle's Book) . . . . .    | xxvii   |
| College Book V in Quarto (President Leverett's Diary) . . . . . | xxix    |
| College Book VI in Folio (Hollis Book) . . . . .                | xxx     |
| President Wadsworth's Diary . . . . .                           | xxxi    |
| Hopkins Book . . . . .  | xxxi    |
| Overseers . . . . .   | xxxii   |
| Corporation and College Charters . . . . .                      | xxxvi   |
| College Buildings, 1637-1750:                                   |         |
| First Harvard College (1642-1679) . . . . .                     | lxvii   |
| Goffe's College (1651-1660) . . . . .                           | lxxvii  |
| Indian College (1655-1698) . . . . .                            | lxxxii  |
| Second Harvard College (1677-1764) . . . . .                    | lxxxv   |
| Third Harvard College or Hall (built 1764-1766) . . . . .       | xciv    |
| Stoughton College (1699-1781) . . . . .                         | xciv    |
| Massachusetts Hall (1720) . . . . .                             | ci      |
| President's Houses:   |         |
| First: Peyntree House (1637-1641) . . . . .                     | civ     |
| Second: Dunster's House (1645-1680) . . . . .                   | civ     |
| Third (1680-1719) . . . . .                                     | cvi     |
| Fourth: Wadsworth House (1726) . . . . .                        | cxv     |
| Holden Chapel (1744) . . . . .                                  | cxxi    |
| The Words "College" and "Hall" . . . . .                        | cxxviii |
| The Word "Fellow" . . . . .                                     | cxxxii  |
| Identifications . . . . .                                       | cxxxv   |

|   | PAGE     |
|---|----------|
| Attendance at Corporation Meetings, 1674-1707 . . . . .   | cxlv     |
| Chronological List of College Officers, 1637-1750:        |          |
| Presidents . . . . .                                      | clii     |
| Acting Presidents . . . . .                               | cliii    |
| Fellows . . . . .   | cliv     |
| Treasurers . . . . .                                      | clvi     |
| Professors:   |          |
| Theology . . . . .  | clvii    |
| Mathematics . . . . .                                     | clvii    |
| Tutors . . . . .  | clviii   |
| Instructors . . . . .                                     | clix     |
| Librarians . . . . .                                      | clx      |
| Stewards . . . . .  | clxi     |
| Chronological List of Massachusetts Officials, 1636-1774: |          |
| Governors . . . . .                                       | clxiv    |
| Deputy- or Lieutenant-Governors . . . . .                 | clxv     |
| Secretaries . . . . .                                     | clxvi    |
| Treasurers . . . . .                                      | clxvi    |
| List of Commencement Days, 1642-1750 . . . . .            | clxvii   |
| Chronological List of Meetings, 1643-1750 . . . . .       | clxix    |
| OFFICERS OF THIS SOCIETY, DECEMBER 1, 1924 . . . . .      | clxxvii  |
| RESIDENT MEMBERS . . . . .                                | clxxviii |
| HONORARY MEMBERS . . . . .                                | clxxx    |
| CORRESPONDING MEMBERS . . . . .                           | clxxx    |
| HARVARD COLLEGE RECORDS, 1636-1750:                       |          |
| College Book I . . . . .                                  | 1        |
| College Book III . . . . .                                | 169      |
| College Book IV . . . . .                                 | 333      |
| <hr/>   |          |
| GLOSSARY . . . . .  | 865      |
| INDEX . . . . .   | 871      |



# LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

---

|  | PAGE                |
|--|---------------------|
| A PROSPECT OF THE COLLEDGES IN CAMBRIDGE IN NEW ENGLAND, 1726 . . . . .                      | <i>Frontispiece</i> |
| From an original owned by the Massachusetts Historical Society                               |                     |
| PLAN OF THE COLLEGE YARD . . . . .   | lxviii              |
| GOVERNORS' MEETING OF DECEMBER 27, 1643, AND DRAWING OF SEAL OF HARVARD COLLEGE . . . . .    | 16                  |
| From College Book I. 27. In an unknown hand  |                     |
| SEAL OF HARVARD COLLEGE . . . . .  | 176                 |
| From College Book III. 6   |                     |
| PLAN A. SALT MARSH LYING IN DORCHESTER . . . . .   | 190                 |
| From College Book III. 102. In the hand of President Edward Holyoke.                         |                     |
| <i>See page 279</i>  |                     |
| PLAN B. COLLEGE FARM AT LUNENBURG . . . . .  | 200                 |
| From College Book III. 112. In the hand of President Benjamin Wadsworth. <i>See page 290</i> |                     |
| PLAN C. COLLEGE FARM AT TOWNSEND . . . . .   | 210                 |
| From College Book III. 113. In the hand of President Benjamin Wadsworth. <i>See page 291</i> |                     |
| PLAN D. RUTLAND . . . . .  | 220                 |
| From College Book III. 120-121. In the hand of President Edward Holyoke. <i>See page 297</i> |                     |
| PLAN E. COLLEGE FARM IN THE WEST WING OF THE TOWN OF RUTLAND . . . . .                       | 230                 |
| From College Book III. 122. In the hand of President Edward Holyoke. <i>See page 209</i>     |                     |
| PLAN F. TRACT OF LAND LYING IN BILLERICA AT A PLACE CALLED SHAWSHIN . . . . .                | 240                 |
| From College Book III. 123. In the hand of President Edward Holyoke. <i>See page 299</i>     |                     |

|  | PAGE |
|--|------|
| PLAN G. ROGERS'S FARM IN WALTHAM . . . . .   | 250  |
| From College Book III. 125. In the hand of President Edward Holyoke.<br><i>See page 301</i>                                    |      |
| PLAN H. PLAN OF THE SINK FROM THE KITCHEN OF HARVARD<br>HALL AND OF THE DRAINS FROM STOUGHTON AND MASSA-<br>CHUSETTS . . . . . | 260  |
| From College Book III. 126. In the hand of President Edward Holyoke.<br><i>See page 302</i>                                    |      |
| PLAN I. COLLEGE LAND IN THE PRESIDENT'S IMPROVEMENT .  | 270  |
| From College Book III. 127. In the hand of President Samuel Langdon.<br><i>See page 302</i>                                    |      |
| PLAN J. COLLEGE LOT ON THE WEST OF CAMBRIDGE COMMON.   | 280  |
| From College Book III. 128. In the hand of President Samuel Langdon.<br><i>See page 304</i>                                    |      |
| PLAN K. BROWNFIELD . . . . .   | 290  |
| From College Book III. 129. In the hand of President Samuel Langdon.<br><i>See page 304</i>                                    |      |
| PLAN L. TOWNSHIP OF FRYEBURG . . . . .   | 300  |
| From College Book III. 131. In the hand of President Samuel Langdon.<br><i>See page 305</i>                                    |      |
| SEAL OF MARISCHAL COLLEGE, ABERDEEN, SCOTLAND . . . . .  | 322  |
| From College Book III. 150. In the hand of President Edward Holyoke  |      |

## INTRODUCTION

---

THE general character of the contents of College Books I and III has long been known, since portions were printed in 1833 in Benjamin Peirce's *History of Harvard University* and in 1840 by President Josiah Quincy in his *History of Harvard University*, and the exact contents were indicated page by page in 1895 by the late Andrew McFarland Davis.<sup>1</sup> But Quincy's transcripts, besides being incomplete, are sometimes inaccurate;<sup>2</sup> Mr. Davis's Analysis, though useful, is merely a calendar, is extremely brief, and makes reference to the original Books necessary; and large portions of those Books are here printed for the first time. Quincy printed little from College Book IV, and Mr. Davis's Analysis merely indicates its contents in a general way: hence the contents of that Book are now made known practically for the first time.

The material here printed covers a period of one hundred and fourteen years,<sup>3</sup> and, as one would naturally expect, contains many references to various College records. Presidents Leverett, Wadsworth, Holyoke, and Quincy were diligent students of these records, and inserted many marginal entries which were not only useful in their day as indicating the nature of the matter recorded, but which also throw important light on the College records themselves. Previous to the time of President Wadsworth (1725-1737), the early volumes of records were known only by title, and were always so cited by President Leverett (1708-1724) in the numerous marginal

---

<sup>1</sup> An Analysis of the Early Records of Harvard College, 1636-1750 (Library of Harvard University, Bibliographical Contributions, No. 50, 1895). In 1888 Mr. Davis compiled *A Few Notes on the Records of Harvard College* (id., No. 27).

<sup>2</sup> An instance, where "synopsis of arts" was deprived of meaning by being printed "synopsis of acts," is given in our Publications, xviii. 318 note. Cf. pp. lix note 2, lxi note 3, below.

<sup>3</sup> That is, the main material, which ends with 1750: but occasional entries of a later period are found.

entries made by him. Six of these volumes were not only numbered by Wadsworth 1 to 6,<sup>1</sup> but he also compiled an Index to their contents which is still extant. A detailed description of these Books follows.

### COLLEGE BOOK I

This Book contains 354 pages, of which 217 are blank.<sup>2</sup> The leaves measure  $6\frac{3}{4}$  inches in width by  $16\frac{1}{2}$  in height. It contains Corporation meetings, Overseers' meetings, a list of graduates from 1642 to 1795,<sup>3</sup> the College Laws of 1734, the Library Laws of 1736, and some miscellaneous records, extending from 1643 to 1687.

Previous to 1725, this Book was known as "Long College Book" and "Old College Book." As already stated, President Wadsworth, no doubt finding such designations cumbersome, numbered certain volumes 1 to 6. On the first page of the Book in question is written in his hand:

College Book N<sup>o</sup>. 1.

When bound, presumably in President Quincy's day (1829-1845),<sup>4</sup> the back of the cover was labelled "College Book No. 1. & 2." For an explanation of this mistake, see p. xix, below.

The pagination of this book is both puzzling and confusing, many pages having two, and some three, numbers.<sup>5</sup> About thirty-five years ago Mr. Davis paged the Book consecutively in lead pencil. In these printed volumes, Mr. Davis's notation is followed, his page numbers being given in heavy face type within square brackets. In the collation which follows, A represents Mr. Davis's notation. B represents the pagination which begins with the first page and can be easily identified as far as 47. It would seem as if the Book had

<sup>1</sup> That these six Books were so numbered by Wadsworth is proved negatively by the fact that until his day they were always cited by title, and positively by the fact that the numbers to the five Books extant (College Book II having been destroyed in 1764: see p. xviii, below) are in Wadsworth's handwriting.

<sup>2</sup> The following pages are blank: 2, 4, 7, 8, 12, 16, 18, 20, 22, 24, 26, 28, 29, 32, 36, 38, 40, 42, 47, 48, 54, 56, 58, 62, 71-74, 86-88, 90, 92, 100, 134-163, 167-181, 207-249, 251-258, 265-267, 269-271, 273-353.

<sup>3</sup> Pp. 82-129, below. The names in this list are not included in the index to the present volumes.

<sup>4</sup> See Sibley's note, p. 171 note 2, below.

<sup>5</sup> This fact makes cross references difficult to identify.

been made up by binding together several quires, each quire having originally been used for a separate purpose. However that may have been, it is certain that the first quire was intended to be paged from 1 to 24, but through inadvertence the leaf containing pages 8-9 was overlooked and the numbers run from 1 to 22, instead of from 1 to 24. This notation, with the consequent error, is continued through pages 23-47, which ought to have been numbered 25-49. These numbers are found on the outer corner of the leaves, except on pages 14, 16, 18, and 20, where they are in the middle. By whom these figures were inserted is unknown, but apparently they were not inserted very early. C represents a third series, which begins on the 23rd page of B, but the 25th page of the Book, the figures running from 1 to 227, though page [29] was not numbered at all, pages [31-32] were numbered 1 and 2, and the page numbers 199-202 and 219-222 were inadvertently omitted. The figures of series C are mostly, if not wholly, in the hand of President Wadsworth.<sup>1</sup> Finally, D gives the pages of Volume XV—that is, the present volume.

## COLLATION OF PAGINATIONS

| A  | B  | C | D     | A  | B  | C  | D     |
|----|----|---|-------|----|----|----|-------|
| 1  | 1  |   | 3     | 20 | 18 |    |       |
| 2  | 2  |   |       | 21 | 19 |    | 12    |
| 3  | 3  |   | 4     | 22 | 20 |    |       |
| 4  | 4  |   |       | 23 | 21 |    | 13-14 |
| 5  | 5  |   | 5     | 24 | 22 |    |       |
| 6  | 6  |   | 5     | 25 | 23 | 1  | 14-15 |
| 7  | 7  |   |       | 26 | 24 | 2  |       |
| 8  |    |   |       | 27 | 25 | 3  | 16    |
| 9  |    |   | 5-7   | 28 | 26 | 4  |       |
| 10 | 8  |   | 7     | 29 | 27 |    |       |
| 11 | 9  |   | 8     | 30 | 28 | 5  | 17-19 |
| 12 | 10 |   |       | 31 | 29 | 1  | 19    |
| 13 | 11 |   | 8-9   | 32 | 30 | 2  |       |
| 14 | 12 |   | 10    | 33 | 31 | 7  | 20    |
| 15 | 13 |   | 10-11 | 34 | 32 | 8  | 20-21 |
| 16 | 14 |   |       | 35 | 33 | 9  | 21    |
| 17 | 15 |   | 11-12 | 36 | 34 | 10 |       |
| 18 | 16 |   |       | 37 | 35 | 11 | 22    |
| 19 | 17 |   | 12    | 38 | 36 | 12 |       |

<sup>1</sup> Still another series was begun on page 182 of A, but as it was continued through three pages only, it need not be included in the collation: see p. 134 note 2, below.



| A     | B  | C     | D     | A   | B | C               | D       |
|-------|----|-------|-------|-----|---|-----------------|---------|
| 39    | 37 | 13    | 23    | 89  |   | 63              | 74-75   |
| 40    | 38 | 14    |       | 90  |   | 64              |         |
| 41    | 39 | 15    | 24    | 91  |   | 65              | 75-76   |
| 42    | 40 | 16    |       | 92  |   | 66              |         |
| 43    | 41 | 17    | 24-27 | 93  |   | 67              | 76-77   |
| 44    | 42 | 18    | 27-29 | 94  |   | 68              | 78-79   |
| 45    | 43 | 19    | 29-31 | 95  |   | 69              | 79-80   |
| 46    | 44 | 20    | 31    | 96  |   | 70              | 80-81   |
| 47    | 45 | 21    |       | 97  |   | 71              | 81      |
| 48    | 46 | 22    |       | 98  |   | 72              | 81      |
| 49    | 47 | 23    | 32-33 | 99  |   | 73              | 81      |
| 50    |    | 24    | 33-35 | 100 |   | 74              |         |
| 51    |    | 25    | 35-36 | 101 |   | 75              | 82-83   |
| 52    |    | 26    | 36    | 102 |   | 76              | 84-85   |
| 53    |    | 27    | 36-38 | 103 |   | 77              | 85-87   |
| 54    |    | 28    |       | 104 |   | 78              | 87-88   |
| 55    |    | 29    | 38-39 | 105 |   | 79 <sup>1</sup> | 88-90   |
| 56    |    | 30    |       | 106 |   | 80              | 90-92   |
| 57    |    | 31    | 39-40 | 107 |   | 81              | 92-94   |
| 58    |    | 32    |       | 108 |   | 82              | 94-95   |
| 59    |    | 33    | 40-42 | 109 |   | 83              | 96-97   |
| 60    |    | 34    | 42-43 | 110 |   | 84              | 97-98   |
| 61    |    | 35    | 43-44 | 111 |   | 85              | 99-100  |
| 62    |    | 36    |       | 112 |   | 86              | 100-101 |
| 63    |    | 37    | 45-47 | 113 |   | 87              | 101-102 |
| 64    |    | 38    | 47-48 | 114 |   | 88              | 103-104 |
| 65    |    | 39    | 49-51 | 115 |   | 89              | 104-105 |
| 66    |    | 40    | 51    | 116 |   | 90              | 105-107 |
| 67    |    | 41    | 51-52 | 117 |   | 91              | 107-108 |
| 68    |    | 42    | 52-53 | 118 |   | 92              | 108-110 |
| 69    |    | 43    | 53-55 | 119 |   | 93              | 110-111 |
| 70    |    | 44    | 55    | 120 |   | 94              | 111-113 |
| 71-74 |    | 45-48 |       | 121 |   | 95              | 113-114 |
| 75    |    | 49    | 55-56 | 122 |   | 96              | 114-116 |
| 76    |    | 50    | 56-58 | 123 |   | 97              | 116-117 |
| 77    |    | 51    | 58-60 | 124 |   | 98              | 117-118 |
| 78    |    | 52    | 60-61 | 125 |   | 99              | 118-120 |
| 79    |    | 53    | 61-62 | 126 |   | 100             | 120-121 |
| 80    |    | 54    | 62-64 | 127 |   | 101             | 121-123 |
| 81    |    | 55    | 65-66 | 128 |   | 102             | 123-124 |
| 82    |    | 56    | 66-68 | 129 |   | 103             | 124-125 |
| 83    |    | 57    | 68-70 | 130 |   | 104             | 125-126 |
| 84    |    | 58    | 70-72 | 131 |   | 105             | 126-127 |
| 85    |    | 59    | 72-74 | 132 |   | 106             | 128-129 |
| 86-88 |    | 60-62 |       | 133 |   | 107             | 129     |

<sup>1</sup> This page was by mistake numbered "83," then that figure was crossed out and "79" written above it, the top of the leaf having been trimmed off.

| A       | B | C       | D       | A       | B | C                                  | D       |
|---------|---|---------|---------|---------|---|------------------------------------|---------|
| 134-163 |   | 108-137 |         | 201     |   | 175                                | 150-151 |
| 164     |   | 138     | 129-131 | 202     |   | 176                                | 151-152 |
| 165     |   | 139     | 131-132 | 203     |   | 177                                | 152-153 |
| 166     |   | 140     | 132-134 | 204     |   | 178                                | 153-154 |
| 167-181 |   | 141-155 |         | 205     |   | 179                                | 154     |
| 182     |   | 156     | 134-135 | 206     |   | 180                                | 154-155 |
| 183     |   | 157     | 135-136 | 207-224 |   | 181-198                            |         |
| 184     |   | 158     | 136-137 | 225-240 |   | 203 <sup>1</sup> -218              |         |
| 185     |   | 159     | 137     | 241-245 |   | 223 <sup>2</sup> -227 <sup>3</sup> |         |
| 186     |   | 160     | 137-138 | 246-249 |   |                                    |         |
| 187     |   | 161     | 138-139 | 250     |   |                                    | 167-168 |
| 188     |   | 162     | 139-140 | 251-258 |   |                                    |         |
| 189     |   | 163     | 140-141 | 259     |   |                                    | 166-167 |
| 190     |   | 164     | 141-142 | 260     |   |                                    | 165-166 |
| 191     |   | 165     | 142-143 | 261     |   |                                    | 163-165 |
| 192     |   | 166     | 143-144 | 262     |   |                                    | 162-163 |
| 193     |   | 167     | 144-145 | 263     |   |                                    | 160-162 |
| 194     |   | 168     | 145     | 264     |   |                                    | 158-160 |
| 195     |   | 169     | 145-146 | 265-267 |   |                                    |         |
| 196     |   | 170     | 146-147 | 268     |   |                                    | 157-158 |
| 197     |   | 171     | 147-148 | 269-271 |   |                                    |         |
| 198     |   | 172     | 148-149 | 272     |   |                                    | 156     |
| 199     |   | 173     | 149-150 | 273-353 |   |                                    |         |
| 200     |   | 174     | 150     | 354     |   |                                    | 155-156 |

## COLLEGE BOOK II

This Book was originally known as "Old Overseers' Book." That it was numbered College Book 2 by President Wadsworth is certain, though the fact cannot be demonstrated by the Book itself, since that is no longer extant. But that it must have been so numbered is proved by the entries in President Wadsworth's Index and by numerous references to it under that title scattered through College Books I, III, and IV.<sup>4</sup> Since 1764 there has been some uncertainty about College Book II and some confusion between it and College Book I. "The early Records of the College," wrote President Quincy, "which embrace the occurrences of the first century

<sup>1</sup> At this point President Wadsworth apparently made a mistake, for he numbered this page not "199" but "203," thus dropping out four figures.

<sup>2</sup> At this point President Wadsworth again apparently made an error, as he numbered this page "223" instead of "219," thus once more dropping out four figures.

<sup>3</sup> At this point President Wadsworth stopped his notation, and thereafter no page is numbered, except in Mr. Davis's notation.

<sup>4</sup> For these references, see the index to the present volumes.



after its foundation, are contained in three books, denominated College Books, Nos. I., III., and IV. There is none extant denominated No. II.; but that which is now called No. I., and by President Wadsworth is referred to as such, is sometimes in later College Books referred to as No. II.”<sup>1</sup> If by “later College Books” President Quincy meant those compiled after 1764, the statement may be correct; but the present Editor has found no instance in any records compiled before 1764 where College Book I was “referred to as No. II.”

In 1773 the Rev. Dr. Andrew Eliot<sup>2</sup> compiled the early portion of Donation Book I. In the preface to the volume he says:

This Account of the Benefactions to Harvard College is collected from the College Books of Records; and such other Helps as could be obtained. . . .

Other Inaccuracies & mistakes will doubtless be found. Imperfect as it is, this work hath been attended with no small labor and difficulty, owing in a great measure, to the loss of several Books of record, when Harvard Hall was consumed among which were the first or<sup>3</sup> most ancient — and the Book that contained the particular Donations to the Library.

A: ELIOT<sup>4</sup>

At page 51 of the same book we read:

#### An Account of the Burning of Harvard Hall.

In the Night after the twenty fourth of Jan<sup>r</sup> 1764 Harvard Hall was entirely consumed by Fire, with the Library which the Freinds of the College had been collecting for more than a Century, and which by the Munificence of Benefactors was now become large and valuable, together with the Apparatus, the Portraits of Duns-Scotus Keckerman, M<sup>r</sup> Baxter, M<sup>r</sup> Penoyer, The generous M<sup>r</sup> Hollis — many valuable

<sup>1</sup> History of Harvard University, i. 449. In one place an unfortunate misprint occurs in Quincy's History, where (i. 451) College Book IV is called “College Book No. VI.”

<sup>2</sup> Quincy says that Donation Book I was “prepared under the care of the Rev. Andrew Eliot, then a member of the Corporation” (History, i. 494). There were two Andrew Eliots, both at that time members of the Corporation: the Rev. Dr. Andrew Eliot (1737), and his son the Rev. Andrew Eliot (1762). It was the former who prepared Donation Book I. See p. lxix note, below.

<sup>3</sup> Written over “and,” crossed out.

<sup>4</sup> This is an autograph signature. Among the College archives is a volume (marked UA. 13.10) labelled on the back of the cover: “Benefactors of Harvard College.” Presumably this was the book prepared by Dr. Eliot himself, and later copied into Donation Book I by his son Josiah Eliot: see p. lxix note, below.

Curiosities, The first Book of the College records, and a Manuscript Catalogue of the Books in the Library, with the names of it's Benefactors, and their particular Donations.<sup>1</sup>

By "the first or most ancient" Book and by "The first Book of the College records" was meant not the Book numbered I but the "most ancient" — that is, College Book II. When Quincy became President in 1829, there was no one connected with the College who had seen College Book II, and when, presumably during his presidency,<sup>2</sup> College Book I was bound, the back of the cover was erroneously labelled "College Book No. 1 & 2."

But though destroyed in 1764, "the more valuable portions" of College Book II have, as Mr. Davis remarks, "probably been preserved" through transcripts entered in College Books I and III. In addition to these transcripts, which can easily be found through the index to the present volumes, there are the following entries relating to College Book II in President Wadsworth's Index:

ENTRIES IN WADSWORTH'S INDEX RELATING TO COLLEGE BOOK II<sup>3</sup>

## B

Not board out of Coll. without leave. (B.2.p.21.)

## C

Commencement. order'd Dec.5.1683. to be on y<sup>e</sup> first wenesday of July. . . . B.2.p.74.

<sup>1</sup> An account of the fire, taken from the Boston News Letter of February 2, 1764, is reprinted in Quincy's History, ii. 480-483. Another account, written January 30 by Margaret Mascarene, a daughter of President Holyoke, to her husband John Mascarene in London, is printed in full in the Harvard Register (1881), iii. 294-297, and in part in our Publications, xiv. 3 note 5.

<sup>2</sup> See Sibley's note, p. 171 note 2, below.

<sup>3</sup> This Index consists of 28 unnumbered pages, measuring 6½ inches in width by 14 in height. On the recto of the first leaf is written "Index" in the hand of President Wadsworth. The name of the compiler is nowhere given, but President Wadsworth's peculiarly characteristic handwriting is unmistakable. There are, however, a few additions (perhaps thirty) in the hand of President Holyoke.

Owing to interlineations, erasures, the occasional omission of carets, and the underscoring of many words, the Index presents some difficulties. In most cases, only the references to College Book II are extracted here, but in a few instances references to other Books are included.

The two following entries occur in the Index under "E" and "P," respectively:

M<sup>r</sup> Nath<sup>l</sup> Eaton, chosen President or Professor. 1637. Put down by y<sup>e</sup> Court for severe usage of y<sup>e</sup> scholars. 1639. B.3.p.2.3.

M<sup>r</sup> Nath<sup>l</sup> Eaton chosen President or Professor of y<sup>e</sup> Coll. An. 1637. B.3.p.2.

Commons, not live out of, em w<sup>th</sup>out leave (B.2.p.21) a month, without penalty of excision.

Common-placing, if numbers small, once a month. B.2.p.24.

Commencers, not have more than one Gallon wine; methods to prevent disorders at Commencents. B.2.p.37.71. 3 gallons allow'd. p.71.

Commencement (see B.1.p.63.)<sup>1</sup> order'd to be on y<sup>e</sup> second wenesday in sept, & to continue so. 20.5.1682. B.2.p.73.

Corporation & overseers,<sup>2</sup> sometimes B.2.p.26.29.31.<sup>3</sup> met at y<sup>e</sup> same time. B.1.p.56.

The overseers directed commanded (An. 1674. B.1.p.51)<sup>4</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Corporation (An. 1667) to take care about regulating Inconveniencies & disorders at Commencement. B.2.p.26.71.

Commencement, how manag'd, 1681, wn no President. B.2.p.70.71.

## D

Dues to y<sup>e</sup> Coll. to be p<sup>d</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> steward. B.2.p.4.<sup>5</sup> B.1.p.23. B.2.p.21.30.

Detriment, 5<sup>s</sup> a quarter for those who live out of Coll. A.D. 1660. B.2.p.21.

first<sup>6</sup> Degree (An. 1654) deni'd to those of 3. years standing. B.2.p.5.<sup>7</sup>

A scholar in debt above .20. days, to be turn'd out of his study. B.2.p.6. In debt above a month after Quarter Bill given in, to be look'd on as not belonging to y<sup>e</sup> Coll. B.2.p.21. See B.3.p.23.4. To pay a Quarter's due before hand, & yt from time to time. B.2.30.

## E

Coll. Exercises as Com. placing, disputing, declaiming<sup>8</sup> neglected, punishable by y<sup>e</sup> President not exceeding. 5<sup>s</sup>. B.3.p.25. B.2.p.24.

Coll. Estate. B.2.p.18.19. B.3.p.41.

## F

Fellows, their Instalment. B.1.p.27. See B.5.4to.p.34.53 &c.<sup>9</sup> must dwell, lodge, in Coll. be in y<sup>e</sup> Hall at meal times. 1666. B.2.p.25. B.3.p.25.

Freshmen, not to be compell'd by sen<sup>rs</sup> B.3.p.27.<sup>10</sup> B.1.p.51. See p. 57. Webb's case.<sup>11</sup> See B.2.p.30.

Fellows, in want of a President, to carry on Coll. affairs. B.2.p.39.70. B.3.p.39.

Fellows, yr. chambers rent free. B.2.p.4.

<sup>1</sup> The words "(see B.1.p.63.)" are interlined.

<sup>2</sup> Here "once" is crossed out.

<sup>3</sup> The words "sometimes B.2.p.26.29.31." are interlined.

<sup>4</sup> The words "commanded (An. 1674. B.1.p.51)" are interlined.

<sup>5</sup> The words "to y<sup>e</sup> steward. B.2.p.4." are interlined.

<sup>6</sup> The word "first" is interlined.

<sup>7</sup> This entry appears to throw light on the obscure matter of the change in the course of study from three years to four years: see Mr. William C. Lane's article on "Harvard Broad-sides," in Proceedings American Antiquarian Society, October, 1914, xxiv. 275-279; and cf. our Publications, xviii. 324-325.

<sup>8</sup> The words "as Com. placing, disputing, declaiming" are interlined.

<sup>9</sup> The words "See B.5.4to.p.34.53 &c." are interlined. See p.xxix note 2, below.

<sup>10</sup> The words "B.3.p.27." are interlined."

<sup>11</sup> The words "See. p. 57. Webb's case." are interlined.

Fellows, difference of yr salaries, B.3.p.54.<sup>1</sup> why. B.4.p.17.24.25.26.27. B.2.p.32.  
 Fellows salary. . . . 12<sup>11</sup> An. 1654. B.2.p.3. chābers rent free. p. 4.  
 Charlestown Ferry, let at. 40<sup>11</sup> 1654. B.2.p.3.  
 The Sen<sup>r</sup> Fellow, to be a Proctor, or visitor (suppos'd to be at comēncement time) to visit chambers, suppress disorders &c. B.2.p.37.71.

## G

A gift to y<sup>e</sup> Coll. of .60<sup>11</sup> per An. for .7. years (An. 1669) from Gentlemen at Portsmouth, Pascataqua. B.2.p.32.

## I

M<sup>r</sup> Chauncey Install'd President. 27. of y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup>. 1654. B.2.p.16.

## L

Coll. Laws Latin. p. 19.<sup>2</sup> An. 1642-1646. B.1.p.17. & 37.<sup>3</sup> & An. 1650. p.18. p.23.24. B.2.p.21-23.<sup>4</sup> B.3.p.19-22-25.36.<sup>5</sup>  
 Library, laws about it. Book 1. 138.<sup>6</sup> B.2.p.27.  
 Lands belonging to y<sup>e</sup> Coll. B.2.p.38.

## O

Overseers of y<sup>e</sup> Coll. . . . chose a Clark. B.2.p.3. An. 1654.

## P

President's House & ' fence mended by y<sup>e</sup> Treasurer. B.4.p.5.<sup>8</sup> B.4.p.41.52. . . . B.2.p.48.<sup>9</sup> . . . 2<sup>a</sup> a quarter out of every Scholar's Tuition money, went to y<sup>e</sup> President's salary. B.2.p.3. house repair'd. 33.<sup>10</sup> His House & Land rent free: B.2.p.3.7. B.2.48.  
 When y<sup>e</sup> President's place was offer'd to m<sup>r</sup> Chauncey. A.D. 1654. an. 100<sup>11</sup> salary was offer'd at y<sup>e</sup> same time. B.2.p.15.  
 President, 10<sup>11</sup> gratuity from y<sup>e</sup> Coll. to him; 10<sup>11</sup> more gratuity y<sup>e</sup> same year. 1660. B.2.p.22. & twice in. 1667. p. 31. once. 1671. p. 35.  
 Punishment, to y<sup>e</sup> su<sup>m</sup> of. 5<sup>a</sup> may be Inflicted by the President may punish<sup>12</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> neglecting of Coll. exercises, disputing, declaiming &c. A.D. 1663. B.2.p.24.  
 Punishment corporal, in case. B.2.p.30.  
 Portsmouth Donation of 60<sup>11</sup> per An. for .7. year from 1669. B.2.p.32.  
 President Chauncey, buried at College charge. B.2.p.39.<sup>12</sup>  
 When President's place vacant, Fellows to do y<sup>e</sup> work & have greater allowance for it. B.2.p.39.70.

<sup>1</sup> The words "B.3.p.54." are interlined.

<sup>2</sup> The words "Latin. p. 19." are interlined.

<sup>3</sup> "& 37" is interlined.

<sup>4</sup> The "3" in "23" is not certain, as the figure has been trimmed off.

<sup>5</sup> The words "B.3.p.19-22-25.36." are interlined.

<sup>6</sup> The words "Book 1. 138." are interlined in the hand of President Holyoke.

<sup>7</sup> The words "House &" are interlined.

<sup>8</sup> The words "B.4.p.5." are interlined.

<sup>9</sup> The words "B.2.p.48." are interlined.

<sup>10</sup> The words "house repair'd. 33." are interlined.

<sup>11</sup> The words "may punish" are interlined.

<sup>12</sup> The same entry was made lower down on the page and then crossed out.



President's Salary (An. 1654. B.2.p.3) <sup>1</sup> p. 7, Judg'd by y<sup>e</sup> overseers. 1672. sh<sup>d</sup> be. 150<sup>11</sup> at least y<sup>e</sup> General Court to be address'd about it. B.2.p.47.49. Coll. gave. 100<sup>11</sup> to defray y<sup>e</sup> Charge of D<sup>r</sup> Hoar's transportation from Engl. he being chosen President. B.2.p.51.  
 President's horse<sup>2</sup> B.4.p.85<sup>3</sup> repair'd B.2.p.33.35.48.<sup>4</sup> kept at Coll. charge, B.4.p.5. bought p. 11. a present. 70<sup>11</sup> to Pres. p. 11.  
 Coll. Plate (An. 1654. wt. B.2.p.19) <sup>5</sup> to be lodg'd w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> President. B.3.p.64.<sup>6</sup> B.1.p.52. wt there was. 1674. p. 53 <sup>7</sup>  
 President had 2<sup>s</sup> per quarter of tuition money & House & Land rent-free.<sup>8</sup> B.2.p.3.

Q <sup>9</sup>

Quarter's dues to be paid from time to time before hand. B.2.p.30.62.

## R

Repairs of publick Coll. Damages, to be at y<sup>e</sup> charge of all y<sup>e</sup> Undergraduates. A.D. 1663. B.2.p.23.

M<sup>r</sup> Dunster resign'd his Presidentship. 24 of y<sup>e</sup>. 8<sup>th</sup>. 1654. B.2.p.15.

D<sup>r</sup> Hoar resign'd his Presidentship. 15-1. 1675. B.2.p.63.

## S

M<sup>r</sup> Sedgwick's gift of a shop to y<sup>e</sup> Coll. 1646. . . . B.2.p.19.

Scholars of y<sup>e</sup> House, their Duty. B.1.p.27.38. 4 Scholarships. B.2.p.19.

Coll. Stock. . . . 1654. B.2.p.18.19.

Coll. Stock, Incomes of it to maintain Coll. officers. B.2.p.30.

Coll. steward to collect all college quarterly dues. B.2.p.4.

## T

Tutors Salary. 4<sup>11</sup> per. An. B.1.p.3. & A.D. 1654. y<sup>e</sup> 3. Fellows had, y<sup>e</sup> first. 12<sup>11</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>nd</sup> 11<sup>11</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> 10<sup>11</sup> per An. (in 1654. B.2.p.3.4) besides w<sup>t</sup> yy had from

their Pupils' Addition in different degrees to yr Salaries. B.2.p.32. B.4.p.24.

Fellows had, chambers & studies rent free. B.2.p.4.

For Tuition, some gave more some less. B.2.p.4.

Tuition-money (as well as other College dues) to be paid to y<sup>e</sup> Coll. Steward. B.2.p.4.

## W

M<sup>r</sup> Nath<sup>1</sup> Ward's conveyance<sup>10</sup> of .600. Acres to y<sup>e</sup> College. 1646. B.1.p.11. B.2.p.19. B.3.p.7.

<sup>1</sup> The words "(An. 1654. B.2.p.3)" are interlined.

<sup>2</sup> Altered from "house."

<sup>3</sup> The words "B.4.p.85" are interlined. This reference is to the President's House (p. 485, below).

<sup>4</sup> The words "repair'd B.2.p.33.35.48." are interlined.

<sup>5</sup> The words "(An. 1654. wt. B.2.p.19)" are interlined.

<sup>6</sup> The words "B.3.p.64." are interlined.

<sup>7</sup> The words "wt there was. 1674. p. 53" are interlined.

<sup>8</sup> The words "& House & Land rent-free" are interlined.

<sup>9</sup> In the original the entries under Q are placed after Z.

<sup>10</sup> Written above "gift," crossed out.



## COLLEGE BOOK III

This Book contains one unnumbered leaf (the recto of which has only the inscription mentioned below, the verso being blank), 170 numbered pages, and one unnumbered and blank leaf — or 174 pages in all. Of the 170 numbered pages, 10 are blank.<sup>1</sup> The leaves measure 9 inches in width by 14 inches in height. It contains Corporation meetings, Overseers' meetings, descriptions and plans of College property, specimens of college diplomas, and some miscellaneous records.

Previous to 1725, this Book was known as "Thin Parchment Book of Records." At the top of the recto of the first leaf (which, as stated above, is unnumbered) is this inscription:

The Colledge Book N<sup>o</sup> 3

The words "The Colledge Book" are in an unknown hand; the words "N<sup>o</sup> 3" are in the hand of President Wadsworth.

The pagination of this Book is, owing to errors, somewhat confusing. Beginning with the recto of the second leaf, page numbers were inserted by Thomas Danforth,<sup>2</sup> and later by President Wadsworth,<sup>3</sup> both of whom made mistakes; then by President Holyoke;<sup>4</sup> and finally, in pencil, by Mr. Davis.<sup>5</sup> These numberings are shown in the table on the following page, where A, B, C, and D, represent respectively the notations of Mr. Davis, Danforth, Wadsworth, and Holyoke, while E gives the pages of Volume XV — that is, the present volume.

---

<sup>1</sup> The blank pages are 38, 89, 132-136, 159, 167.

<sup>2</sup> Danforth made two errors. After correctly numbering 39 pages, he inadvertently numbered the next page 30 instead of 40; and he numbered two pages 47. Hence his numbers after the first 39 should have been not 30-77, but 40-88.

<sup>3</sup> Wadsworth altered Danforth's 30-77 to 40-87, but failed to note Danforth's error in assigning the number 47 to two pages. Hence Wadsworth's numbers after the first 57 should have been not 57-120, but 58-121.

<sup>4</sup> Holyoke failed to notice Wadsworth's error of one page, and so inserted numbers 121-124 instead of 122-125.

<sup>5</sup> As the first 57 pages were correctly numbered by Wadsworth, Mr. Davis's figures in pencil begin at page 58 and are given within square brackets in the text of this volume.

## COLLATION OF PAGINATIONS

| A               | B                  | C                   | D                    | E       |
|-----------------|--------------------|---------------------|----------------------|---------|
|                 | 1-37               |                     |                      | 171-206 |
|                 | 38                 |                     |                      |         |
|                 | 39                 |                     |                      | 206-207 |
|                 | 30                 | 40                  |                      | 207     |
|                 | 31-46              | 41-56               |                      | 208-221 |
|                 | 47                 | 57 <sup>1</sup>     |                      | 222     |
| 58 <sup>2</sup> | 47                 | 57                  |                      | 222-223 |
| 59-88           | 48-77 <sup>3</sup> | 57-87               |                      | 223-262 |
| 89              |                    | 88                  |                      |         |
| 90-121          |                    | 89-120 <sup>4</sup> |                      | 263-297 |
| 122-125         |                    |                     | 121-124 <sup>5</sup> | 298-301 |
| 126-170         |                    |                     |                      | 301-332 |

## COLLEGE BOOK IV

This Book contains 352 numbered pages, of which 8 are blank.<sup>6</sup> The leaves measure 9 inches in width by 14 in height. The first five leaves and the last leaf are unnumbered and blank,<sup>7</sup> except that at the top of the recto of the first leaf are the words:

The Colledge Book, N<sup>o</sup>. 4.

The words "The Colledge Book" are in an unknown hand; the words "N<sup>o</sup>. 4." are in the hand of President Wadsworth. When bound, in President Quincy's day, the back of the cover was labelled "College Book No. 4 & 5." For an explanation of this error, see page xxviii, below.

The make-up of this Book has caused comment, but presents no difficulty. Though the Colony Charter of 1629 was vacated in 1684, yet the government continued under it until May, 1686, the General Court meeting for the last time on the 21st of that month.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> To this point, Wadsworth's notation is given within square brackets in the text of this volume.

<sup>2</sup> See the last note but one.

<sup>3</sup> Here Danforth's numbering ends.

<sup>4</sup> Here Wadsworth's numbering ends.

<sup>5</sup> Here Holyoke's numbering ends.

<sup>6</sup> The blank pages are 4, 321-326, 331.

<sup>7</sup> Cf. p. 335 note 1, below.

<sup>8</sup> Not May 20, 1686, as given in the Massachusetts Colony Records, v. 517: see our Publications, vi. 81-82.

Meanwhile Edward Randolph had reached Boston on May 14, bringing with him an Exemplification of the Judgment against the Charter and a Commission (dated October 8, 1685) for Joseph Dudley as President of the Council for New England. The new government was inaugurated on May 25, and on July 20 the following proceedings took place:

At a Councill held at Boston in New England July 20<sup>th</sup> 1686.

Present.

Joseph Dudley Esquire President

William Stoughton Esq<sup>r</sup> D.P.

John Pincheon Esq<sup>re</sup>      Peter Bulkley Esq<sup>r</sup>      and John Usher Esq<sup>re</sup>  
Wait Winthrop      Rich<sup>d</sup> Wharton

The Colledg of Cambridge being in an unsettled posture by the late alteration of the Government, and M<sup>r</sup> Increase Mather dismissing himself from further care and service there, the Councill have agreed to meet there upon Fryday next 23<sup>rd</sup> Inst<sup>t</sup> to consider of some form of settlement thereof; M<sup>r</sup> Mather to have notice given him of said Meeting, and be desired to be there present; likewise

Ordered: That the rules and orders drawn up by said M<sup>r</sup> Mather referring to the Government of the Schollars there presented to the Councill for consideration be inclosed and directed unto M<sup>r</sup> John Leverett for his own, and the other Principall Schollars (now upon the place) their perusall and consideration of what may be needfull to be further added thereto respecting the Disputations and exercises of the Graduates, or any other thing.<sup>1</sup>

The proceedings at the meeting on July 23, when it was agreed that Increase Mather "be desired to accept of the Rectorship of the Colledge, & make his Usuell Visitations," and that John Leverett and William Brattle "be the Tut<sup>rs</sup>, & enter upon the Governm<sup>t</sup> of the Colledge, & manage the publick reading in the hall," were immediately recorded on the first page of what is now the back end of

<sup>1</sup> Council Records, ii. 52-53: cf. 2 Proceedings Massachusetts Historical Society, xiii. 257. One item relating to the College, as it is not entered in College Book IV, may be given from another source: "At a Meeting of the Councill at Cambridge in New England July 23<sup>rd</sup> 1686. [Present those mentioned in the text and in addition Bartholomew Gedney.] Ordered. That . . . Major Richards, M<sup>r</sup> Simon Lynd and Capt<sup>n</sup> Hammond appointed a Committee to examine the accounts of M<sup>r</sup> Danforth as Steward of the Colledge" (Council Records, ii. 58: cf. 2 Proceedings Massachusetts Historical Society, xiii. 260).

College Book IV,<sup>1</sup> and the College Laws adopted on the same day were entered a few pages farther on.<sup>2</sup> Following the proceedings of the Council on July 23, come the records of the Rector and Tutors from October 1, 1686, to April 22, 1687,<sup>3</sup> and of the Corporation from June 2, 1690, to December 24, 1691.<sup>4</sup>

Joseph Dudley remained President of the Council for New England from May 25 to December 20, 1686, and was succeeded by Sir Edmund Andros as Governor of the Territory and Dominion of New England from December 20, 1686, to his overthrow on April 18, 1689. On April 20, 1689, a Council for Safety of the People and Conservation of the Peace was appointed; the Representatives met on May 9 and 22; on May 24 the government was settled as of May, 1686, but no assumption of Charter government was intended; the Representatives met again on June 5, 1689; on June 7 government under the Charter of 1629 was resumed; and the Court met for the last time on May 6, 1692. Meanwhile the Province Charter had been granted by William and Mary on October 7, 1691, and Sir William Phips had been commissioned Governor on December 12, 1691. He reached Boston May 14, 1692, and was inaugurated May 16.<sup>5</sup>

Though there was apparently little or no formal legislation about the College during the administration of Andros and perhaps none at all during the period between April 18, 1689, and May 16, 1692,

---

<sup>1</sup> Pp. 827-828, below. In a letter dated March 29, 1688, Randolph said: "(during my absence to serue a Quo Warr<sup>to</sup> ag<sup>t</sup> the Colony of Connecticott, M<sup>r</sup> Dudley Presid<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Stoughton Dep<sup>ty</sup> presid<sup>t</sup> with 5 of the Members of the Councill take vpon them the Regulation of the Colledge (but no Order or direction from his Ma<sup>ty</sup> for so doing) and in stead of a President and fellowes make a Rector and Tutors: as by the Inclosed pretended order of Presid<sup>t</sup> and Councill doth appeare: so that now Increase Mather: to that day President of the Colledge was continued but by the name and office of Rector" (in Toppan's *Edward Randolph, Prince Society*, vi. 245). May not the change in title have been made merely to distinguish the head of the College from the head of the civil government, the latter then being "President of the Council for New England"? Dr. William Douglass made a similar suggestion: "When Mr. Dudley was President of New England, for distinction the President of the college was called Rector" (Summary, 1749, i. 546 note).

<sup>2</sup> Pp. 828-832, below.

<sup>3</sup> P. 828, below.

<sup>4</sup> Pp. 828-832, below.

<sup>5</sup> Cf. our Publications, vi. 81-82, xvii. 4, 5, 7, 14, 28, 44.



yet Andros and Randolph both took a very active interest in the affairs of the institution.<sup>1</sup> On June 27, 1692, a new College Charter was passed. Immediately the College authorities reversed College Book IV and caused the new Charter to be recorded, beginning on what is now page 1 of the volume. Following this come the Corporation meetings from July 26, 1692, to September 5, 1750, including a few Overseers' meetings.<sup>2</sup> The few pages between the Corporation records (1692-1750) and the records of the Rector and Tutors (1686-1687) and of the Corporation (1690-1691) are filled with some ceremonies connected with the inaugurations of Presidents Wadsworth and Holyoke, an account of bequests to the College, the College Laws of 1686, and a few miscellaneous matters.

#### COLLEGE BOOK V IN FOLIO (TREASURER BRATTLE'S BOOK)

This Book is referred to indifferently as College Book V or as College Book V in Folio. It contains one unnumbered leaf and 134 numbered pages, — or 136 pages in all. Pages 1-9 contain letters and petitions dating from October 16, 1693, to May 14, 1713; pages 10-18 are blank; pages 19-22 contain a Corporation meeting of May 8, 1693, and various matters from 1693 to 1712; page 23 is blank; pages 24-122 contain Treasurer Brattle's accounts from 1693

---

<sup>1</sup> The only allusion to Andros in the records here printed, except a casual one, is to the effect that the "substance" of a certain donation account was delivered to him: see p. 256, below. Unfortunately, owing to the fact that the bottom of the page has been trimmed off, it is impossible to decipher the date; but this was doubtless between August 1 and 5, 1687: see our Publications, i. 206, and a letter from Randolph dated August 5, 1687, in which he says: "his Excellence calls to account the Managers of the publick money of the Colledge and finds M<sup>r</sup> Stoughton and M<sup>r</sup> Dudley haue lately altered the Security of some [of] it and made about 100<sup>lb</sup> payable to them and their heires you may see what Justice his Ma<sup>ty</sup><sup>ie</sup> may expect from such Judges" (in Toppan's Edward Randolph, Prince Society, vi. 225). The only allusions to Harvard College in the Dudley Records (2 Proceedings Massachusetts Historical Society, xiii. 226-286) are those quoted in the text or footnote on p. xxv, above. The Andros Records (Proceedings American Antiquarian Society, 1899, xii. 239-268) contain no allusions to Harvard College. For Randolph's activities in regard to the College, see Toppan's Edward Randolph, i. 71-72, 222-223, 225, 293, 297, 302, 307, iii. 290, iv. 90, 95, 96, vi. 29-30, 225, 244-247.

<sup>2</sup> The Corporation meetings after September 5, 1750, are recorded in College Book VII, showing that President Holyoke respected his predecessor's numberings of College Books I-VI.



to May 11, 1713; pages 123-134 are blank. There are various marginal notes by President Wadsworth.

Previous to 1725, this Book was known as Treasurer Brattle's Book. On the recto of the first leaf is written, in the hand of President Wadsworth:

College Book N<sup>o</sup> 5. In Folio

The verso of the first leaf is blank, but pasted to it is the following —

#### NOTE

This volume, called College Book N<sup>o</sup> 5, in folio, was one of the books detained by John Hancock when he ceased to be Treasurer of the College. It was found and restored to the College some twenty years ago together with the old Treasurer's book of John Richards (1669- ) with which it was long tied up in one parcel. Being in much better condition than its companion it was finally removed to be repaired. It was kept by the Brattles.

March 10<sup>th</sup> 1887

W. H. TILLINGHAST <sup>1</sup>

John Hancock was Treasurer from 1773 to 1777. When, more than fifty years later, College Book IV was bound in President Quincy's day, there could have been no one connected with the College who had seen Treasurer Brattle's Book, and all knowledge of it had doubtless disappeared: hence the error in labelling the cover of College Book IV as "College Book No. 4 & 5."

---

<sup>1</sup> While Treasurer, Hancock had sent to him in Philadelphia "all his books and papers" (Quincy, History, ii. 182-209). The papers were returned to the College, but at least three of the books remained in Hancock's possession and were not restored to the College until 1860-1862, when they were found in the stable of the Hancock mansion in Boston. These were Treasurer Richards's Book (1669-1693), Treasurer Brattle's Book (1693-1713), and Treasurer Hutchinson's Book (1721-1752). See Sibley's account of Treasurer Richards's Book and Treasurer Brattle's Book, and description of with extracts from the volumes, in 1 Proceedings Massachusetts Historical Society (1862), vi. 337-354. The Brattle Book is fairly well preserved, but not so the Richards Book, which it is to be regretted was not copied in full by Sibley, for some of the entries he did copy cannot now, though the volume has been mercerized, be deciphered in the original.

In 1860 Steward Chesholme's Account Book (1650-1659), and five similar books (1703-1749) kept by the two Andrew Bordmans who were Stewards in 1703-1747 and 1747-1750 respectively, were returned to the College: see 1 Proceedings Massachusetts Historical Society, v. 60-63, 154-158.

## COLLEGE BOOK V IN QUARTO (PRESIDENT LEVERETT'S DIARY)

In 1912 the Editor wrote:

In addition to this "College Book V in Folio," there was also at one time a volume known as "College Book V in Quarto," as appears from various references to it by Wadsworth in the marginal entries in the Corporation Records. This volume was either burned in 1764, or has disappeared, or cannot now be identified.<sup>1</sup>

The Editor has since identified the book as President Leverett's Diary. It contains two unnumbered leaves at the beginning, then pages numbered 1 to 262, and then four unnumbered leaves — making 274 pages in all. The leaves measure  $5\frac{5}{8}$  inches in width by 7 in height. The entries extend from October 28, 1707, to March 28, 1724. On a fly-leaf at the end is written: "The children of the late Doctor Wigglesworth, present this manuscript volume, with their best respects, to the Corporation of Harvard College. 1797." The inscription on the back of the vellum cover is difficult to decipher, but apparently reads as follows: "Pres Leverett Gift of Dr. Wigglesworth's Children."<sup>2</sup> There is in the book itself no title, but the volume is usually known and cited as "President Leverett's Diary." The word "Diary" is a misnomer, inasmuch as the volume is not a diary at all, but is really a book of College records. It is wholly in the hand of President Leverett, and contains, besides some miscellaneous matter, certain meetings of the Corporation which are not in the Corporation Records themselves.<sup>3</sup> Hence it supplements the latter.

---

<sup>1</sup> "Notes on the Harvard College Records, 1636-1800," in our Publications, xiv. 314 note 1.

<sup>2</sup> Leverett died May 3, 1724. The fact that Wadsworth called the Diary College Book V in Quarto indicates both that he regarded it as a book of College records, as it was, and that the Diary was in his time in the possession of the College, as it ought to have been. By "the late Doctor Wigglesworth" is doubtless meant the Rev. Dr. Edward Wigglesworth, who graduated in 1749 and died in 1794. He was the son of the Rev. Dr. Edward Wigglesworth (1710), who married Sarah Leverett, a daughter of President Leverett. Presumably at some time, perhaps on the death of Wadsworth or later, the Diary was claimed by Dr. Wigglesworth or his widow or his son, and was allowed by the College to fall into private hands.

<sup>3</sup> The discovery that College Book V in Quarto and Leverett's Diary were identical enables the Editor to correct several errors into which President Wads-

## COLLEGE BOOK VI (HOLLIS BOOK)

This is variously called College Book VI or Hollis Book. The leaves measure 8 inches in width by  $12\frac{1}{2}$  inches in height. The volume contains about 129 leaves, but they are mostly unnumbered and blank. The first two leaves are unnumbered and blank, except that at the top of the recto of the first leaf is written in President Wadsworth's hand:

College Book N<sup>o</sup>. 6. in Folio.<sup>1</sup>

On the recto of the third leaf (or page 1) is the following entry in the hand of Wadsworth:

Anno Dom. 1726. This Book belongs to Harvard College  
in Cambridge in New England.

At a Meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Corporation of Harvard College at  
Cambridge April. 4. 1726.

'Voted, that m<sup>r</sup> Treasurer procure a Book, into which shall be trans-  
'mitted, and a Register kept of, m<sup>r</sup> Hollis's Rules, Orders, Gifts & Boun-  
'ties past and to come; together with y<sup>e</sup> names, age, and character of  
'his scholars, the time of their Entry & dismission; and also all y<sup>e</sup> Votes  
'of y<sup>e</sup> overseers & Corporation from time to time relating to y<sup>e</sup> said  
'orders, Bounties and scholas of y<sup>e</sup> said m<sup>r</sup> Hollis.

Pursuant to y<sup>e</sup> Vote above, this Book was procured by y<sup>e</sup> College  
Treasurer at the College charge. An. Dom. 1726.

I shall therefore Insert m<sup>r</sup> Hollis's orders &c.

Pages 1-34 contain entries in Wadsworth's hand extending from  
April 4, 1726, to October 11, 1736; page 34 contains an entry dated

---

worth inadvertently fell. In several cross references in the margins of College Book IV, he wrote "Book V" by mistake for "Book V in 4to." The same blunder was committed by Wadsworth in his Index, where appear several entries relating to College Book V and to Leverett's Diary. The text of these volumes was cast before this identification had been made, and hence several footnotes need correction. The references at p. 449 note 3, p. 836 note 1, p. 838 notes 1, 4, 5, and p. 839 notes 2, 5, below, are all to Leverett's Diary. When Wadsworth wrote "B.5.p.99" (p. 832, below) and "See Coll. B.5.p.15" (p. 838, below), he ought to have written "B.5. 4to. p. 99" and "See Coll. B.5. 4to. p. 15," as both references are to Leverett's Diary.

<sup>1</sup> Why the words "in Folio" should have been added does not appear, for so far as is known there was no College Book VI in Quarto. It is possible that Wadsworth regarded his own Diary or the Hopkins Book as College Book VI in Quarto, but there is nothing to indicate that he did.

September 19, 1737, in the hand of Tutor Flynt; pages 34-60 contain entries in President Holyoke's hand extending from September 19, 1737, to September 7, 1767; pages 60-63 contain entries in various hands extending from September 30, 1768, to October 4, 1779; page 64 is blank. Later in the book are found a "Catalogue of Books;" "An Inventory of the Apparatus," May 20, 1779; "An Inventory of the Apparatus," January, 1790; and at the extreme end, the book having been inverted, a "List of Scholars on Mr. Hollis's Foundation," November 16, 1719, to 1736.

The Hollis Book supplements the Corporation Records and contains matter not in the latter.

#### PRESIDENT WADSWORTH'S DIARY

This contains 138 numbered pages and about 112 blank and unnumbered leaves. The leaves measure  $5\frac{7}{8}$  inches in width by  $7\frac{3}{8}$  in height. The back of the parchment cover is labelled: "President Wadsworth 1725-1736." The entries extend from 1725 to October 1, 1736. On page 1 Wadsworth has written: "Benjamin Wadsworth's Book (A. Dom. 1725) relating to College affairs." There is no other title than this, but the volume is usually known and cited as "President Wadsworth's Diary." Again the word "Diary" is a misnomer, as the Book is really a volume of College records. It has apparently always been in the possession of the College.

#### HOPKINS BOOK

This volume may be called the Hopkins Book, under which name it is frequently cited in the Corporation Records. The back of the cover is labelled "Hopkins Classical School," but the binding is not old. The leaves measure  $5\frac{3}{4}$  inches in width by  $7\frac{1}{4}$  in height. On February 28, 1726-7, the trustees of Edward Hopkins's legacy voted to desire "the Corporation of Harv<sup>d</sup> College to Nominate and Present four suitable Persons resid<sup>t</sup> at the College to receive three fourths of the Income of said Legacy and also five boys to be instructed gratis in grammar Learning in the School of Cambridge," and on March 8th the Corporation voted that certain students and boys were to be presented to the trustees.<sup>1</sup> The first two leaves of the Hopkins Book are unnumbered and blank, except that on the recto of the first leaf

<sup>1</sup> See p. 547, below.



is written, in the hand of President Wadsworth: "HOPKINTON 1726 This book belongs to Harvard College, it cost five shillings & six pence on March. 23. 1726/7. & was bought to record y<sup>e</sup> transactions of y<sup>e</sup> Corporation with reference to Hopkinton affairs."

The recto of the third leaf is numbered 1. Pages 1-28 contain entries in the hand of Wadsworth extending from February 28, 1727, to June 29, 1737; pages 28-67 contain entries in the hand of Holyoke from October 26, 1737, to July 11, 1768; pages 68-112 contain entries in various hands from September 30, 1768, to October 22, 1811; pages 113-201 contain entries in various hands from August, 1813, to August 22, 1848. Pages 109, 110, 122, 202, are blank; page 202 is not numbered. Then come 19 unnumbered leaves containing entries from February 16, 1849, to September 4, 1854. At this point the book has been inverted, there being four unnumbered leaves at the end. The first leaf and the verso of the fourth leaf are blank. The second, third, and recto of the fourth leaf contain entries in Wadsworth's hand extending from October 17, 1728, to January 30, 1735.

The Hopkins Book supplements the Corporation Records, and contains matter not in the latter.

Though many other volumes of College records are mentioned in the text here printed, the above are the only ones that require detailed description.<sup>1</sup>

#### OVERSEERS

Until recently it was customary to assert that the Board of Overseers was created by the Court order of September 27, 1642.<sup>2</sup> A

<sup>1</sup> The statements made in this Introduction differ in a few trifling instances from the descriptions given in our Publications, xiv. 312-318. For other volumes, see the index under the entry "College records."

<sup>2</sup> Thus the 1885 Quinquennial says, under date of 1642: "Inspectores primum creabantur" (p. iv), and "Inspectores Creati sunt 1642" (p. x). This, or a similar statement, was repeated in the Quinquennials down to and including that of 1910 (p. 6). The more correct statement found in the 1915 Quinquennial, where the entry under 1642 reads "An act reorganizing the Overseers of Harvard College" (p. 4), was due to Mr. Gay's representations: see our Publications, xvii. 125, xviii. 320 note 4; Harvard Alumni Bulletin, May 26, 1915, xvii. 612-613. But there was still no mention in that place of the earlier act. At the suggestion of the present Editor, there was inserted in the 1920 Quinquennial under the year 1637 the entry: "An act creating the Overseers of Harvard



few years ago the late Frederick L. Gay showed that this was a mistake. On October 28, 1636, the Court "agreed to give 400<sup>l</sup> towards a schoale or colledge;" on November 15, 1637, the College was "ordered to bee at Newetowne;" and on November 20, 1637, the Court appointed the following six magistrates and six ministers "to take order for a colledge at Newetowne:"<sup>1</sup>

|                                 |                          |
|---------------------------------|--------------------------|
| Richard Bellingham (Treasurer)  | Rev. Hugh Peters         |
| Rev. John Cotton                | Rev. Thomas Shepard      |
| Thomas Dudley (Deputy-Governor) | Israel Stoughton         |
| Rev. John Davenport             | Rev. Thomas Weld         |
| Roger Harlakenden               | Rev. John Wilson         |
| John Humphrey                   | John Winthrop (Governor) |

These men constituted the original Board of Overseers, and their names — except that John Endecott (then Deputy-Governor) takes the place of Roger Harlakenden (who died in 1638) — are printed on the 1642 Theses.<sup>2</sup> At the time of the first Commencement, Humphrey, Peters, and Weld were in England, Stoughton was apparently on the way thither, Harlakenden was dead, while Davenport had gone to New Haven in 1638. Consequently not more than six of the original Board were in a position to attend meetings, and a reorganization was felt to be imperative. This is obvious from the wording of the preamble to the order of September 27, 1642: "Whereas, by order of Co't in the 7<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup>, 1636," — error for "9<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup>, 1637" — "there was appointed & named six ma<sup>trats</sup> & six eld<sup>r</sup>s to order the colledge at Cambridge, of w<sup>ch</sup> twelue some are removed

College" (p. 4). A section on "The Government of the University" first appeared in the Harvard University Catalogue for 1872-73, where it was stated (p. 9) that the Board of Overseers was "established" by the act of 1642; and the same statement still appears in the same section (now called "History and Government" of the University) in the Harvard University Catalogue for 1924-25 (p. xvii).

Apparently some years went by before the word "Overseers" became established. The word "inspectoribus" is found on the 1642 Theses (New Englands First Fruits, p. 18), and the word "Overseers" occurs in 1642 in the act of that year (Massachusetts Colony Records, ii. 30) and in 1643 in New Englands First Fruits (p. 13); but the first recorded meeting of the Board, on December 27, 1643, was called a "meeting of the Governours of Harvard Colledge" (p. 16, below).

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Colony Records, i. 183, 208, 217. Cf. p. lxxvii, below.

<sup>2</sup> New Englands First Fruits (1643), p. 18.

out of this iurisdiction," etc.<sup>1</sup> The order itself specifies that the Board shall consist of "the Governo<sup>r</sup> & Deputy for the time being, & all the mag<sup>trats</sup><sup>2</sup> of this iurisdiction, together with the teaching eld's of the sixe next adioyning townes, that is, Cambridge, Watertown, Charlestowne, Boston, Roxberry, & Dorchester, & the p̄sident of the colledge for the time being."<sup>3</sup>

It has already been stated<sup>4</sup> that on July 23, 1686, the President and Council for New England appointed Increase Mather Rector of the College and John Leverett and William Brattle Tutors, placing the government of the College under the two latter. By this arrangement, both the Board of Overseers and the Corporation fell into abeyance. The last recorded meeting of the Rector and Tutors was on April 22, 1687. Upon the overthrow of Andros on April 18, 1689, the Overseers and Corporation were revived, for "a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Corporation" took place on June 2, 1690,<sup>5</sup> at which Nathaniel Gookin and Cotton Mather were "chosen fellows of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Corporation: w<sup>ch</sup> choice was approved of & confirmed by y<sup>e</sup> Overseers, June 12."<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Colony Records, ii. 30.

<sup>2</sup> The word "magistrates" appears to have included the Governors, Deputy-Governors, and Assistants from 1630 to 1686 and from 1689 to 1692; the President, Deputy-President, and Councillors in 1686; and the Governors, Lieutenant-Governors, and Councillors from 1686 to 1689 and from 1692 to 1775. The Secretaries and the Treasurers were apparently not regarded as "magistrates."

<sup>3</sup> Id. ii. 30. The order (but not the preamble) was entered in the College records: see pp. 42-43, 173-174, below. The order (together with the preamble) was printed in the Book of the General Lawes and Libertyes, 1660, p. 18, and in the General Laws and Liberties, 1672, pp. 29-30. On at least one occasion the Court appointed as Overseers persons who were not teaching elders of the "sixe next adioyning townes;" for on October 18, 1654, —

Whereas diuers elders who were ouerseers of the colledg are taken from vs, some by death, and others gonne for England, so that there is at this tyme great need of the help of some other elders to supply theire places, the Courte doth order, that M<sup>r</sup> John Allin, pastor of Dedham, M<sup>r</sup> John Norton, who now is teacher at Boston, M<sup>r</sup> Samuell Whiting, and M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Cobbett, pastor and teacher at Lynn, shallbe ouerseers of the colledge, to joyne with the rest of the ouerseers for the ordering and disposing of such things as are requisite for the good and welfare thereof (Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. iv. pt. i. p. 204: cf. our Publications, xxi. 167 note 3).

<sup>4</sup> See p. xxv, above.

<sup>5</sup> No meeting of any sort is recorded between April 22, 1687, and June 2, 1690.

<sup>6</sup> P. 828, below. The Overseers' meeting of June 12, 1690, was not entered in the College records, — at least, not in those extant; but under that date Sewall gives a little more information: "After Lecture there is a Meeting of the Over-

Moreover, the four members present at the meeting of June 2 were Treasurer Richards, Nehemiah Hobart, John Leverett, and William Brattle, all of whom were apparently members of the Corporation previous to July 23, 1686. If the Overseers met again between June 12, 1690, and June 27, 1692, the fact has not been recorded.

The Charter of 1692 made no provision whatever for a board of Overseers or Visitors, all power being placed in the Corporation. The Charter of 1697 contained the following clause:

And, in order to the preventing of irregularities, and for the more assurance of the well government of said College, we pray his Majesty, that it may be enacted, and it is hereby enacted and declared, that his Majesty's Governor and Commande-in-chief of this Province, and the Council for the time being, shall be the Visitors of the said College or academy, and shall have, use, and exercise a power of visitation as there shall be occasion for it.<sup>1</sup>

The Charter of 1700 contained this clause: **1160350**

And for preventing Irregularitys in y<sup>e</sup> Governm<sup>t</sup> of the s<sup>d</sup> Colledge, We do hereby reserve a power of visitation thereof in our selfe our heirs & successors by our Governour or Co<sup>m</sup>ander in chief together with Our Council for the time being of our Province of the Massachusetts Bay afores<sup>d</sup> to be exercised by Our s<sup>d</sup> Governour or Co<sup>m</sup>ander in chief & Council when and so often as they shall see cause.<sup>2</sup>

The College was governed under the Charters of 1692, 1697, and 1700 from June 27, 1692, to January 14, 1708, when the College Charter of 1650 was revived — this time for good — and the organization established in 1642 was restored. Consequently the Board of Overseers again fell into abeyance from 1692 to 1708, after which there was no further change in its make-up until the adoption of the Constitution of Massachusetts in 1780. But attention should be called to the unsuccessful attempt made in 1727-1728 by the Rev. Dr. Timothy Cutler and the Rev. Samuel Myles, both graduates of the College and both Episcopal clergymen in Boston, to obtain seats

---

seers of the Colledge: the Fellows are a<sup>p</sup>ointed to hold the Co<sup>m</sup>encement. Mr. Nathaniel Gookin, and Mr. Cotton Mather were chosen Fellows, i.e. the Choice of the Corporation was confirmed" (Diary, i. 322).

<sup>1</sup> Quincy, History, i. 602; cf. Massachusetts Province Laws, i. 290.

<sup>2</sup> Massachusetts Province Laws, vii. 260; cf. Quincy, History, i. 610.



at the Board of Overseers on the ground of being "teaching elders," though this noted controversy is only indirectly alluded to in the records here printed.<sup>1</sup>

### CORPORATION AND COLLEGE CHARTERS

The Charter of May 31, 1650,<sup>2</sup> specified that the Corporation should consist of seven members — a President, a Treasurer or Bursar,<sup>3</sup> and five Fellows, the following persons being named for those positions:

|                 |   |                              |
|-----------------|---|------------------------------|
| Henry Dunster   |   | President                    |
| Thomas Danforth |   | Treasurer                    |
| Samuel Danforth | } | Fellows                      |
| Samuel Eaton    |   |                              |
| Samuel Mather   |   |                              |
|                 |   | { Jonathan Mitchell          |
|                 |   | { Comfort Starr <sup>4</sup> |

On October 23, 1657, the General Court passed what is known as the Appendix to the Charter of 1650,<sup>5</sup> the purpose of which was to clarify the relations between the Corporation and the Overseers.

On October 21, 1672, at the session which had begun on the 8th, the General Court passed a new Charter.<sup>6</sup> This changed the name of the Corporation from "The President and Fellows of Harvard College" to "The President, Fellows, and Treasurer of Harvard College." The Corporation was still to consist of seven members —

<sup>1</sup> P. 563, below. The attempt was renewed by Cutler in 1730, but with equal unsuccess: see Quincy, *History*, i. 365-376, 560-574.

<sup>2</sup> The Charter of 1650 is printed on pp. 40-42, 181-183, below; Massachusetts Colony Records, iii. 195-196, vol. iv. pt. i. pp. 13-14; Peirce, *History*, Appendix, pp. 11-13; Quincy, *History*, i. 589-591; Harvard University Catalogue, 1924-25, pp. xix-xxi; our Publications, xxi. 395-400. The Charter of 1650 was not printed in the two volumes of General Laws and Liberties published in 1660 and in 1672.

<sup>3</sup> The term "Bursar," though employed as a synonym for Treasurer in the Charter, was never used until 1874, when it was revived in a different sense.

<sup>4</sup> In these lists the names of the Fellows are, for convenience, given in alphabetical order.

<sup>5</sup> It is printed in Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. iv. pt. i. p. 315; Peirce, *History*, Appendix, p. 14; Quincy, *History*, i. 591-592; Harvard University Catalogue, 1924-25, pp. xxi-xxii. It is also found in Leverett's Diary, copied by himself.

<sup>6</sup> The Charter of 1672 is printed in Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. iv. pt. ii. pp. 535-537; Quincy, *History*, i. 592-594; our Publications, xxi. 395-402.

a President, a Treasurer, and five Fellows, the following persons being named for those positions:

|                 |   |           |   |                 |
|-----------------|---|-----------|---|-----------------|
| Leonard Hoar    |   | President |   |                 |
| John Richards   |   | Treasurer |   |                 |
| Joseph Browne   | } | Fellows   | { | John Richardson |
| Samuel Danforth |   |           |   | Thomas Shepard  |
| Urian Oakes     |   |           |   |                 |

For over a century mystery has attached to this Charter, and probably no act connected with the College has given rise to so many errors or so much misapprehension. Recently, however, it has been submitted to an exhaustive examination, with the result that many of the misapprehensions have been removed.<sup>1</sup> At the beginning of 1672 the Corporation consisted apparently of President Chauncy, Treasurer Richards, one non-resident Fellow, Samuel Danforth,<sup>2</sup> and three resident Fellows or Tutors, Alexander Nowell, Joseph Browne, and John Richardson. If so, then there were only four Fellows, instead of the five called for in the Charter of 1650. The death of President Chauncy on February 19, 1672, was followed by that of Alexander Nowell on July 13. Five days before the latter event Dr. Leonard Hoar arrived in Boston at the invitation of the Third or Old South Church, but also, apparently, with a view to the presidency, as he brought with him letters of recommendation for that office. He was duly elected, but whether by the Corporation or by the Overseers is not certain, between July 13 and August 1; he and the above-mentioned persons were named in the Charter which passed October 21; and he was inaugurated President December 10, 1672.

The situation with which Hoar found himself confronted on his arrival was a difficult one. The College had sunk so low that at the Commencement on August 13 not a single candidate for the degree of A.B. presented himself. The Corporation was reduced to a

<sup>1</sup> See the Editor's paper on "The Harvard College Charter of 1672," in our Publications, xxi. 363-402.

<sup>2</sup> Samuel Danforth graduated in 1643; was a Tutor from about 1644 to about 1649; was named a Fellow in the Charter of 1650; was ordained pastor of the church at Roxbury September 24, 1650; ceased to be a Fellow about 1654; and in 1668 his name again appears in the list of Fellows, though there is no record of his election. In the Charter of 1672 he is called "M<sup>r</sup> Samuell Danforth fellow of y<sup>e</sup> said Colledge," a term not applied to Oakes, Shepard, Browne, or Richardson. Presumably, therefore, Danforth was a Fellow early in 1672.



Treasurer (Richards), a non-resident Fellow (Danforth), and two resident Fellows or Tutors (Browne and Richardson); and, in addition, the powers granted to the Corporation by the Charter of 1650 had been repeatedly infringed on by the Overseers. Presumably Hoar desired a new charter which should confirm the powers granted to the Corporation by the Charter of 1650 and by the laws passed between 1650 and 1672; and considered that the filling up of the Corporation to its full complement of seven was imperative. The Charter of 1672 accomplished both of those objects. One was emphasized by the Corporation in 1723, when it declared that the Charter of 1672 was "for the perpetuation" of the Charter of 1650;<sup>1</sup> and the other by Hutchinson in 1764, when he said that the Charter of 1672 made "some addition to the number of the corporation."<sup>2</sup>

The Charter of 1650 was in force from May 31, 1650, to July 23, 1686, when the President and Council for New England appointed Increase Mather Rector of the College and John Leverett and William Brattle Tutors, placing the government of the College under the two latter.<sup>3</sup> Only three meetings of the Rector and Tutors are recorded — namely, on October 1, 1686, March 8, and April 22, 1687. Just as, after the overthrow of Andros on April 18, 1689, government under the Colony Charter of 1629 was assumed (on June 7, 1689), so too did the College authorities revive the Charter of 1650, though exactly when this was done is not known. At all events, "a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Corporation" took place on June 2, 1690, at which Nathaniel Gookin and Cotton Mather were "chosen fellows of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Corporation," and the statement is made that this choice was confirmed by the Overseers on June 12.<sup>4</sup> Other meetings

<sup>1</sup> Pp. 494-495, below. The passage is printed in Quincy's *History*, i. 551. Hence when Quincy, referring to the Charter of 1672, stated (i. 32) that "nor is any notice taken of it in those records," he overlooked a document printed by himself.

<sup>2</sup> *History of Massachusetts*, i. 171. What Hutchinson meant when he said that "some addition was made to the number of the corporation," was not that the total number of the Corporation was made more than seven by the charter, but merely that the charter filled the vacancies that had occurred and brought the Corporation up to its full complement of seven.

<sup>3</sup> See p. xxv, above. Though the Colony Charter was vacated in 1684, yet the Colony was governed under it until the inauguration of Dudley as President on May 25, 1686.

<sup>4</sup> P. 828, below. The four members present on June 2, 1690, were Treasurer Richards, Nehemiah Hobart, John Leverett, and William Brattle, all of whom were apparently members of the Corporation previous to July 23, 1686.

of the Corporation are recorded on June 16, August 19, 1690, April 20, August 24, and December 24, 1691.<sup>1</sup>

President Mather's efforts in 1688-1692<sup>2</sup> to secure a charter for the College failed; but while still in England he pointed out the course that should be followed. In a pamphlet dated London, November 16, 1691, he wrote:

But let me Propose,

1. That the *General Court* do, without delay, agree upon a Body of Good Laws. . . . And as to what concerns the Upholding of Religion in that Countrey, there are especially Two things which may be done. The one is, By Laws to Encourage an Able and Faithful Ministry. The other, is to take care that the *Colledge* be Confirmed in such Hands, as will make it their Concern to Promote and Propagate Vertue and Learning. It was in a special manner with respect thereunto, that I did undertake a Voyage for *England* above Three Years and an half since. As long as that Countrey lay unsettled, as to the Civil Government, I could not do much for the Colledge; only I prevailed with a Gentleman<sup>3</sup> of my Acquaintance, to bequeath a Legacy of Five Hundred Pounds to that Society. And now in this *New-Charter*, all Donations or Revenues granted to that Academy,<sup>4</sup> are by the King, under the Great Seal of *England*, Confirmed. I humbly proposed to some great Ministers of State, That a particular Charter might be granted for the Incorporating that School for Academical Learning. Answer was made, That it should be so, if I desired it: But that a better way would be, for the *General Court* of the *Massachusetts Colony*, by a Law, to Incorporate their Colledge; and to make it an University, with as ample Priviledges as they should think necessary; and then transmit that *Act of the General Court* to *England*, for the Royal Approbation; which would undoubtedly be obtained. I look upon this Particular alone, to be well worth my going to *England*, and there serving half an Apprenticeship; for that no small

<sup>1</sup> For a list of those present at these meetings, see p. cxlviii, below.

<sup>2</sup> Mather left Boston in April, 1688, and did not get back until May 14, 1692: see Andros Tracts (Prince Society), iii. 130, 182.

<sup>3</sup> Robert Thorner: see pp. 832-833, below; 4 Massachusetts Historical Collections, viii. 677-678. In one place Quincy (History, i. 231) inadvertently calls him "Sir" Robert Thorner.

<sup>4</sup> Harvard College is not mentioned by name in the Province Charter, but all lands, tenements, hereditaments, and all other estates formerly granted to "any person or persons or Bodyes Politique or Corporate Townes Villages Colledges or Schooles," were confirmed: see our Publications, ii. 17.

Concernment of Religion, and the Happiness of future Generations, are comprehended in this Matter respecting the Colledge.<sup>1</sup>

A Province Charter, however, dated October 7, 1691, was obtained, and under it Sir William Phips was inaugurated Governor on May 16, 1692. On May 27 it was —

Ordered. That the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Increase Mather be desired, and is hereby impowred to continue his care of Harvard Colledge in Cambridge, as Rector<sup>2</sup> thereof until further Order, and to give direction about the comencement now drawing on, and to manage the same as formerly.

WILLIAM PHIPS<sup>3</sup>

Very soon thereafter the suggestion made to Mather by "some great Ministers of State" was adopted, and the College was incorporated by the General Court by the Charter of June 27, 1692. Thereupon ensued nearly sixteen years of uncertainty as regards the College, during which no fewer than five charters were proposed, of which one (1696) was rejected by the College, another (1699) was vetoed by Governor Bellomont, while the three (1692, 1697, 1700) that were accepted by the College did not, in spite of the prognostication of certain "great Ministers of State," obtain the royal approbation but were all disallowed by the Privy Council.

The Charter of June 27, 1692,<sup>4</sup> specified that the Corporation

<sup>1</sup> A Brief Account concerning Several of the Agents of New-England, their Negotiation at the Court of England, etc., in Andros Tracts, ii. 295-296. Cf. iii. 138-139, 142.

<sup>2</sup> The title "Rector" was first used July 23, 1686, and, as already stated (p. xxvi note 1, above), was doubtless chosen to distinguish the head of the College from the head of the civil government. It may be doubted whether the title was in actual use after the overthrow of Andros on April 18, 1689. As stated in the text (p. xxxiv, above), the Corporation and Overseers were revived, and meetings of the former were held from June 2, 1690, to December 24, 1691. As Mather was then in England, of course he was not present at those meetings, nor is he mentioned in any of them; but if he had been, presumably he would have been called "President." While in England he was called both "Rector" and "President:" see Andros Tracts, ii. 7, 17, iii. 139 note, 146 note.

<sup>3</sup> Council Records, ii. 177.

<sup>4</sup> It is printed on pp. 335-338, below; Massachusetts Province Laws, i. 38-39; Quincy, History, i. 594-596. The original draught is in Massachusetts Archives, lviii. 140-142. It was not printed in the Acts and Laws of Their Majesties Province of the Massachusetts-Bay, published in 1692. The 1920 Quinquennial, following previous editions, states that the Charter "was neither approved by the King nor accepted by the College" (p. 13). The former assertion is correct; the latter, incorrect.



should consist of ten members — a President, a Treasurer, and eight Fellows, the following persons <sup>1</sup> being named for those positions:

|                              |           |                 |
|------------------------------|-----------|-----------------|
| Increase Mather              |           | President       |
| John Richards                |           | Treasurer       |
| James Allen                  | } Fellows | John Leverett   |
| William Brattle              |           | Cotton Mather   |
| Nathaniel Gookin             |           | Nehemiah Walter |
| Nehemiah Hobart <sup>2</sup> |           | Samuel Willard  |

Under the Charter of 1692 the Corporation held meetings from July 26, 1692, to July 6, 1696, during which time the following changes in membership took place: Nehemiah Hobart declined his appointment as Fellow and Charles Morton was elected in his place July 26, 1692; Nathaniel Gookin died in August, 1692,<sup>3</sup> his place as

This charter apparently passed with little discussion. Sewall does not mention it in his Diary; it is not alluded to in the Council Records; and the only reference to it in the Court Records (vi. 234) is as follows, under date of June 27, 1692:

A Bill for incorporating Harvard Colledge in Cambridge sent up, and past by the representatives, having been read on several Day's, and now again read with the Amendments, is Ordered to be engrost, and passed into an Act  
And is Consented unto

WILLIAM PHIPS

<sup>1</sup> In a petition undated, but assigned by the Rev. Thomas Prince to June 1, 1688, Increase Mather said:

At the time when the Civil Government was changed, the Colledge was (nor is it that wee know of, as yet put into other hands) under the Inspection of Increase Mather as President, John Sherman, Nehemiah Hubbard, John Cotton, John Leverett, William Brattle, as Fellows, and John Richards as Treasurer (Andros Tracts, iii. 138 note).

This statement is correct, with the exception of John Sherman, who had died August 8, 1685. Nathaniel Gookin and Cotton Mather were elected Fellows on June 2, 1690. Hence the persons named in the Charter of 1692 were those who were members of the Corporation in 1691 with the addition of James Allen, Nehemiah Walter, and Samuel Willard. Why the number of Fellows was increased from five to eight does not appear. Two of the eight Fellows — John Leverett and William Brattle — had been Tutors since 1685 and continued to be Tutors until 1697.

<sup>2</sup> "Hobart" and "Hubbard" are variants of the same name, and both forms are found in the records here printed and elsewhere. In Mather's petition, quoted in the previous note, the form is "Hubbard." A footnote on that name reads: "The person intended was undoubtedly William Hubbard" (Mather Papers, p. 114; repeated in Andros Tracts, iii. 139 note). The person intended was not William Hubbard, who was never a Fellow at any time, but Nehemiah Hobart.

<sup>3</sup> "The ancient record says, 'Mr. Nathaniel Gookin, our pastor, departed this

Fellow not being filled; and John Richards resigned as Treasurer on April 19, 1693, and was succeeded on May 8 by Thomas Brattle.

Governor Phips having left Boston in 1694, Lieutenant-Governor Stoughton became Acting Governor. News of the disallowance of the Charter of 1692 reached Boston on July 12, 1696.<sup>1</sup> The General Court had been prorogued on June 17 to September 11, and the draught of a new charter was almost immediately introduced. On October 12, Stoughton "desired & appointed" those who were members of the Corporation under the Charter of 1692 to retain their respective positions "untill his Maj<sup>ties</sup> further pleasure shall be known, or a legall settlement of said Colledge shall be obtained."<sup>2</sup> Under this appointment the Corporation met on November 9, 1696, but not again.<sup>3</sup> The Charter of 1696 was voted and approved on December 17,<sup>4</sup> but was rejected by the Corporation. In a document

life 7 day of August 1692, being the Sabbath day at night'" (L. R. Paige, *History of Cambridge*, pp. 279, 565). But Sewall heard "the amazing News of the Revd. Mr. Nathan! Gookin's being dead" on August 15, and attended his funeral on the 16th (Diary, i. 363).

<sup>1</sup> Sewall, *Diary*, i. 429; *Council Records*, ii. 403. On March 29, 1695, the Lords of Trade and Plantations agreed to recommend that "the Act for incorporating Harvard College be disallowed, and that the Attorney-General prepare a new clause" to it; on June 4, 1695, the Lords agreed to recommend that the Act be repealed, "since it reserves no power to the King to appoint a visitor, which power should be reserved to the King and to the Governor;" and on August 22, 1695, the Act was disallowed by the Privy Council, the reasons being given in a letter dated December 26: see *Calendar of State Papers, America and West Indies, 1693-1696*, pp. 452, 497-498; *Acts of the Privy Council, Colonial Series, 1680-1720*, p. 841; *Province Laws*, i. 39 note.

<sup>2</sup> P. 355, below. On the same day (October 12) Sewall wrote:

L<sup>t</sup> Governour goes to Cambridge, Mr. Secretary, Major Wally and I goe to Dorchester and wait on his Honour from thence; Mr. Cook, Mr. Hutchinson, Foster, Russel, Lynde there: Mr. Williams made an Oration (M<sup>r</sup> Pemberton should have done it but was prevented by his fathers death). L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> complemented the Pressedent &c., for all the respect to him, acknowldg'd his obligation and promis'd his Interposition for them as became such an Alumnus to such an Alma Mater: directed and desired the Presd<sup>t</sup> and fellows to go on; directed and enjoined the students to obedience (*Diary*, i. 435).

<sup>3</sup> Pp. 355-356, below. For a list of those present at the meetings from July 26, 1692, to November 9, 1696, see p. cxlix, below.

<sup>4</sup> The Charter of 1696 was read or debated on September 28, October 2, November 27, 30, December 10, 14, 15, 16, and 17, on which day it was voted and approved. (*Calendar of State Papers, America and West Indies, 1696-1697*, pp. 158, 223, 231, 242, 254-255; *Court Records*, vi. 499, 501, 503.) The draught



undated, but presumably drawn up before December 17, four members wrote:

The Act for Incorporating the Colledge, allows no præident, except Resident, (and so the Colledge rendred Incapable of Action,) before the Act is confirmed.

Wee observe, that Four Thousand pounds revenue, bee Reduced unto Two; and know not what Advantage of it. Some Colledges in Oxford have Thirty Thousand.

No Corporation-Meeting is therein to bee had on any occasion, tho' never so small, without Advice given to Sixteen, whereof some are far distant; & without the presence of Ten, and the Consent of Nine.

There can be no execution of any Statutes, or Orders, without the Encumbrance afores<sup>d</sup>. They that know what it is, to Govern the Colledge, are of Opinion, that these things will render it Impossible.

---

of this Charter which is in Massachusetts Archives, lviii. 157-160, was printed by Quincy (History, i. 597-599), but without indication that changes were made in it. The draught originally stated "That the said Harvard Colledge . . . shall henceforth be a Corporation consisting of Eighteen Persons, That is to say, a President, Sixteen Fellows and a Treasurer, And that shall be the first President, Charles Morton, I shall be the Sixteen Fellows and the Treasurer all of them Inhabitants in said Province, and the first Eighteen persons whereof the said Corporation shall consist." Later, the word "Eighteen" was altered to "Sixteen," and the word "Sixteen" was altered to "Fourteen." The names of the members of the Corporation, except that of Morton, were never inserted in the draught, but pasted to the last (fourth) page of the draught is a slip of paper containing the following:

|   |  |        |
|---|--|--------|
| M <sup>r</sup> Incr: Mather Presid <sup>t</sup> | M <sup>r</sup> Cotton Mather                       |        |
| M <sup>r</sup> Cha: Morton, Vice P.             | M <sup>r</sup> John Leverett                       | Angier |
| M <sup>r</sup> Mich <sup>a</sup> Wigglesworth   | M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Brattle              | White  |
| M <sup>r</sup> James Allen                      | M <sup>r</sup> Neh: Walter                         |        |
| M <sup>r</sup> Sam: Torrey                      | M <sup>r</sup> Paul Dudley                         |        |
| M <sup>r</sup> Sam: Willard                     | M <sup>r</sup> Benj. Wadsworth                     |        |
| M <sup>r</sup> Neh: Hobart                      | M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Brattle Treasur <sup>r</sup> |        |
| M <sup>r</sup> Pe: Thacher                      | Voted and approved of                              |        |
| M <sup>r</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Danforth         | Dec <sup>r</sup> 17 <sup>th</sup>                  |        |

It will be observed that Morton is called "Vice P.," yet in the draught itself Morton's name is inserted as one of the Fellows and there is no provision for a Vice President. Quincy omits the names of Angier and White, who presumably would have been Fellows had the Corporation consisted, as originally intended, of sixteen Fellows. It is impossible to tell precisely what was intended in this draught, so that, though the above names (except those of Angier and White) are inserted in the list on pp lxiv-lxvi, below, caution should be exercised.

Wee see a Diminution of Respect unto the præsidēt, in y<sup>e</sup> Former Charter, as to Immunity of Servants.

The Visitation, is such as makes it extremely probable, that the Act will not only miss of y<sup>e</sup> Royal Approbation, but also give Offence by its Variation frō the Direction of the Lords of y<sup>e</sup> Council: Which wee instance, not from o<sup>r</sup> Dislike of the Thing, but from o<sup>r</sup> Concern, to have no part in any thing, that may Renew & prolong y<sup>e</sup> unsettlement of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge.

For such causes, wee humbly pray to be excused, from having o<sup>r</sup> Names Inserted in the Act.

INCREASE MATHER  
JAMES ALLEN  
SAM<sup>l</sup> WILLARD  
COTTON MATHER<sup>1</sup>

As this protest was unavailing, on January 6, 1697, the same four members together with three other members — John Leverett, William Brattle, and Nehemiah Walter — addressed the following letter to Stoughton:

HON<sup>BLE</sup> S<sup>r</sup>

Due Acknowledgm<sup>ts</sup> of yo<sup>r</sup> resp<sup>ct</sup> to the College and to us psonally being premised, We have thōt it our duty to acquaint yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> with what has bin very gravaminous unto us.

We can't but deeply resent the unkindnesses and disrespect, w<sup>ch</sup> have bin cast upon us by the Council in the affair relating to that Society; Wee must needs be Sensible, we have bin treated as if we were Children rather than men capable to govern A College, for thus it has bin:

Althō the King has very graciously invited us to Renew our late Charter (w<sup>ch</sup> is a kindness that no other King did, or w<sup>d</sup> have shown to a New-England Academy) onely reserving to his Maj<sup>ty</sup> and to his Gov<sup>r</sup> A Power of Visitation. And after the Deputys in the Ge<sup>n</sup><sup>l</sup> Court Assembled had desired Our Advice in the Matter, And passed A Bill accordingly, The Council w<sup>th</sup>out ever So much as Consulting us, in whose hands the Governm<sup>t</sup> of the College was entrusted by the former Generall

---

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives, lviii. 161. Sewall writes: "About Dec<sup>r</sup> 18, Mr. Mather, Allen, Willard, C. Mather give in a paper subscribed by them, shewing their dislike of our draught for the Colledge Charter, and desiring that their Names might not be entered therein. One chief reason was their appointing the Gov<sup>r</sup> and Council for Visitor" (Diary, i. 441). The paper printed in the text, though without date, is evidently the one mentioned by Sewall. It is wholly in the hand of Cotton Mather, except the signatures, which are autograph.

Assembly (as well as Since by yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup>) Negativ'd What the Representatives of the Province had consented unto; but we were not thôt worthy to have the knowledge of it for Several moneths, but were made believe, it was onely A Demurr in order to Some Emendations.

Som of us Signify'd to the Council, that if any Essential Alterations were made, in what had been consented unto by the Deputies, We for o<sup>r</sup> p<sup>ts</sup> sh<sup>d</sup> not be any Longer concerned in, or related to that Society. Nevertheless we were Willing y<sup>t</sup> there sh<sup>d</sup> be necessary Explications, of any Article in the Charter, if that might Suffice.

After this the Council conclude on another Draught in Substance varying from the former, and in w<sup>ch</sup> Old Priviledges possess'd by the College these 47 Years were taken from it. Particularly, Neither the Presid<sup>t</sup> nor Corporation were allow'd those Serv<sup>ts</sup> w<sup>th</sup> Imunities, w<sup>ch</sup> they ever had Enjoy'd. Nor were their Estates under their own Managem<sup>t</sup> free from Ordinary Taxes, thô in all other Colleges, and in This untill now, it has bin So. New Names of Severall Worthy psons at a remote distance from the College were put into this Draught, w<sup>thout</sup> ever so much as enquiring Whither Wee c<sup>d</sup> be conveniently joyn'd with them, and in the Order of placing those Names, A peculiar disrespect put upon Some of us. And according to this Draught the Presid<sup>t</sup> was Obliged to Write 15 Letters every Corporation meeting, and was made as Insignificant a Member of the Corporation, as the most Iun<sup>r</sup> Fellow therein, not being allow'd So much as A casting Vote; besides Some Other things, w<sup>ch</sup> rendred the Governm<sup>t</sup> of the College Impracticable and Impossible to us. Nor c<sup>ld</sup> We prevaile not to be Obliged unto Paper-Votes onely, althô that one thing w<sup>ld</sup> have made us ridiculous both at Court, and in all other Universities. Thus if it had not bin for yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup>, We must, after we had Govern'd the College for many years, have had fescues given to us to direct us how to manage every Trifle.

And w<sup>ch</sup> is yet a greater Consideration, Notw<sup>th</sup>standing the Ministers of state When writing in the Kings Name expressly require, That A power of Visitation be reserv'd to his Maj<sup>ty</sup> (And not to the Gov<sup>r</sup> onely) the Council in this Draught have wholly Excluded his Maj<sup>ty</sup>, and have reserved that Power of Visitation onely to the Gov<sup>r</sup> & themselves. Sh<sup>d</sup> we act upon Such a Charter, We verily beleive the King w<sup>d</sup> (We are sure he w<sup>d</sup> have just cause to) be Offended at us.

Yet further, Wee cannot but have A sad resentm<sup>t</sup> of it, That the Gentlmen of yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup> Council have not in any One Particular that Wee know of comply'd w<sup>th</sup> our desire in altering what Wee have Objected ag<sup>st</sup> thô in things w<sup>ch</sup> themselves have acknowledged to be reasonable: To Instance onely in that of Obliging the Presid<sup>t</sup> to reside at the



College, before the Charter is Confirm'd. And it is said, that Some of them, when they saw four of us had given it under Our hands<sup>1</sup> that our Names sh<sup>d</sup> not be inserted in Such A Charter, were the more desirous to have it Voted immediately.

What advantage any of 'em c<sup>d</sup> ppose to the publick Interest, or to themselves, or what reputation it wilbe to them thrô-out the Countrey, or in other Lands, when the report of it shal there be heard, that they have discourag'd us from being any further concern'd in the College, We can't Divine.

As much as we have bin contemned, we must needs knô, that the Countrey does not So much abound with psons fit to Instruct and Govern the Stud<sup>ts</sup>, as that when we are all of us at once by Such unkind treatm<sup>t</sup> driven away, A Sufficient Number w<sup>th</sup>out us may be found to undertake it, or if they sh<sup>d</sup>, others wilbe discouraged by our Example, unto w<sup>ch</sup> Wee have bin thus constrained, or if so nothing will pass in England, when We have, (as for our Own Vindication it is necessary that we sh<sup>d</sup>) given an Acc<sup>t</sup> to the Ministers there of the reasons why we have declined the Service of the College

We are not so uncharitable as to think that there is in the Maj<sup>r</sup> p<sup>t</sup> of the Council (Who we are Satisfy'd, are both y<sup>e</sup> College's and our Friends) A design to ruine it — But we must Say, That Some late actings have A direct Tendency to the Dissolution and Desolation of that happy Nursery, and are like Speedily to issue therein.

To Conclude, Yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> (into whose hands as the Kings representative the College is fallen) was pleased to desire us<sup>2</sup> to act as Presid<sup>t</sup> & Fellows According to the R<sup>s</sup> of our Late Charter untill his Maj<sup>ty</sup>'s Pleasure shall be further known, this We have bin willing to do. But the Treatm<sup>t</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> we have had this Last session of the Gen<sup>l</sup> Court, has laid Invincible Obstacles in o<sup>r</sup> way, that We can't accept of anything more.

And We do therefore now<sup>3</sup> Signify to yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup>, That in Case the Draught agreed unto Dec<sup>r</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> Shalbe adher'd unto & Enacted, Wee Shall none of us be concern'd in the Governm<sup>t</sup> of the College, & this We write not inconsiderately, but as that w<sup>ch</sup> is our fix'd Resolution, from w<sup>ch</sup> no pswations can remove us.

As for yourself S<sup>r</sup> We have no ground of Complaint, But We own you as the Patron of that Society, in the pmoting the Welfare whereof, Som of us have Spent a gr<sup>t</sup> p<sup>t</sup> of o<sup>r</sup> time for many years past. It has pleased the Lord of his free grace (Wee humbly bless his Name) to cause the

<sup>1</sup> See pp. xliii–xliv, above.

<sup>2</sup> See Stoughton's order of October 12, 1696, p. xlii, above.

<sup>3</sup> Altered from "now therefore."

Work there to psper in our dispsid hands. We shall pray, That it may psper more under the Conduct of o<sup>r</sup> Success<sup>rs</sup>, if any Such there Shalbe. Wherefore we have no more to add, but With iterated thanks, subscribe ourselves

Hon<sup>ble</sup> S<sup>r</sup>

Yo<sup>r</sup> humble Serv<sup>ts</sup>

Jan<sup>ry</sup> 6<sup>o</sup> 1696/7.

L<sup>d</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> Stoughton.

J-M, J-A, S-W, C-M,

J-L, W-B, N-W,<sup>1</sup>

On June 4, 1697, a new Charter was passed.<sup>2</sup> This specified that the Corporation should consist of seventeen members — a President, a Vice President, a Treasurer, and fourteen Fellows, the following persons being named for those positions:

|                 |                |                             |
|-----------------|----------------|-----------------------------|
| Increase Mather | President      |                             |
| Charles Morton  | Vice President |                             |
| Thomas Brattle  | Treasurer      |                             |
| James Allen     | Fellows        | Peter Thacher               |
| William Brattle |                | Samuel Torrey               |
| John Danforth   |                | Benjamin Wadsworth          |
| Paul Dudley     |                | Nehemiah Walter             |
| Nehemiah Hobart |                | John White                  |
| John Leverett   |                | Michael Wigglesworth        |
| Cotton Mather   |                | Samuel Willard <sup>3</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> Colman Papers, in Massachusetts Historical Society. This letter, including the initials at the end, is wholly in the hand of Leverett.

<sup>2</sup> The steps leading to the adoption of this Charter were as follows. On December 19, 1696, the General Court was prorogued to March 17, 1697, and on March 19 "The Bill for Incorporating Harvard College in Cambridge left unperfected, At the last Session was now read, and Debated," and was again read and debated on March 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, and 31, on which day the Court was dissolved. The new Court met May 26, the Charter was read May 29, 31, June 1, 2, and was passed into an Act on June 4. (Calendar of State Papers, America and West Indies, 1696-1697, pp. 402, 406, 494, 495; Court Records, vi. 510, 514, 520, 526, 528.)

The Charter of 1697 is printed in Massachusetts Province Laws, i. 288-290; Quincy, History, i. 599-602. The original draught is in Massachusetts Archives, lviii. 162-167. It was not printed in the Acts and Laws of His Majesties Province of the Massachusetts-Bay, 1697.

<sup>3</sup> It will be observed that all the Fellows under this Charter were non-resident. Thus Tutors were excluded from the Corporation, though under previous charters at least two and sometimes more Tutors had been members of the Corporation. It will also be observed that among the Fellows were three who were not clergymen — Paul Dudley, John Leverett (who had recently ceased to be a Tutor), and John White. Under the Charter of 1692 all the Fellows had been clergymen except the two Tutors, John Leverett and William Brattle.



Under this Charter the Corporation met from July 13, 1697, to December 5, 1698, during which time the only change that occurred in its membership was the death of Vice President Morton on April 11, 1698.<sup>1</sup>

News of the disallowance of the Charter of 1697 reached Boston on April 26, 1699.<sup>2</sup> The General Court, not then in session, met on May 31, and in his speech on June 2 Governor Bellomont said:

I would very gladly promote a Charter of Incorporation for your Colledge at Cambridge, and will heartily joine with you in addressing his Majesty for his Royal Grant of such Priviledges and Franchises as his Maj<sup>ty</sup> in his Goodness shall think fit. Tis a very great Advantage you

---

<sup>1</sup> For a list of those present at the meetings, see p. cl, below. On November 23, 1698, the Corporation presented the following petition (Massachusetts Archives, lviii. 179):

To the Honourable y<sup>e</sup> Lieu<sup>t</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup>, Council, & Representatives, in Gen<sup>l</sup> Court Assembled. . . .

In as much as the Condition of Harvard Colledge, doth render it very necessary, that some further provision be made for y<sup>e</sup> wellfare thereof; It is humbly proposed unto this Hon<sup>ble</sup> Assembly, that in case y<sup>e</sup> Corporation of the said Colledge can prevail with any fit person to accept of the place of a Vice President, & remove unto y<sup>e</sup> Colledge, & there perform y<sup>e</sup> work usually attended by Presidents resident at y<sup>e</sup> Colledge, under y<sup>e</sup> continuall assistance & Countenance of the Rev<sup>d</sup> President (y<sup>e</sup> continuance of whose relation to the Colledge is on all Acco<sup>ts</sup> needfull) & in his absence, to have the full power of the President; This Honoured Court would please to order for such a Vice President such encouragement, as may be judged agreeable, while he shall devote himself unto a Service of so much Importance.

JAMES ALLEN

Boston 23. Novemb<sup>r</sup>  
1698.

In the name & with the Consent  
of the Corporation

This was read and debated on November 28 and December 1 (Calendar of State Papers, America and West Indies, 1697-1698, p. 565; Court Records, vi. 612, 616; Massachusetts Province Laws, vii. 608-610), but apparently no further action was taken.

<sup>2</sup> Sewall, Diary, i. 495; Council Records, iii. 16. On November 24, 1698, the Council of Trade and Plantations wrote to the Lords Justices of England: "An Act to incorporate Harvard College was formerly repealed because no power was reserved to the King to appoint visitors, and it was intimated that the Act would be passed if a clause were added giving a power of visitation to the King and to the Governor of the Province. Now the present Act to incorporate the College vests the power of visitation in the Governor and Council, and we therefore recommend that it be repealed" (Calendar of State Papers, America and West Indies, 1697-1698, p. 563). Accordingly, on the same day the Act was disallowed by the Privy Council (Acts of the Privy Council, Colonial, 1680-1720, pp. 743-744).

have above the other Provinces that your Youth are not put to travail for Learning, but have the Muses at their Doors. Besides, that Colledge will always be a Nursery to Afford you a Supply of able Ministers for the Cure of Souls Therefore tis pity the King's Royal Charter should not be Solicited for out of hand.<sup>1</sup>

Accordingly, a Charter was agreed to on July 13, 1699,<sup>2</sup> but on the 18th Governor Bellomont refused his consent to it for the following reasons:

<sup>1</sup> Court Records, vii. 5-6.

<sup>2</sup> The Charter of 1699 is printed by Quincy, History, i. 602-607, from the original draught in Massachusetts Archives, lviii. 188-190. The names of Samuel Angier and of Samuel Torrey are in one place wrongly given by Quincy (History, i. 603) as "John Angier" and "Samuel Young." As originally draughted, the Corporation was to consist of seventeen members — a President, a Vice President, a Treasurer, and fourteen Fellows, the following persons being named for those positions:

|                 |                |   |                      |
|-----------------|----------------|---|----------------------|
| Increase Mather | President      |   |                      |
| Samuel Willard  | Vice President |   |                      |
| Thomas Brattle  | Treasurer      |   |                      |
| James Allen     | Fellows        | } | Nicholas Noyes       |
| Samuel Angier   |                |   | Peter Thacher        |
| William Brattle |                |   | Samuel Torrey        |
| John Danforth   |                |   | Benjamin Wadsworth   |
| Nehemiah Hobart |                |   | Nehemiah Walter      |
| John Leverett   |                |   | John White           |
| Cotton Mather   |                |   | Michael Wigglesworth |

As thus draughted, the bill passed the House on July 8; was read in Council July 11; was read again in Council July 12 and committed to a committee of the whole board; and was amended and passed July 13. By the amendments agreed to on July 13 the Treasurer was left out of the Corporation, which was to consist of a President, a Vice President, and fifteen Fellows. (Court Records, vii. 31-33, 37-39; Calendar of State Papers, America and West Indies, 1699, pp. 340, 350; Massachusetts Province Laws, i. 308.) Of the fifteen Fellows, thirteen are named in the Charter, and in addition "the two senior Tutors residing at the College for the time being:" these were Ebenezer Pemberton and Jabez Fitch (whose names are here printed in italics). The persons named are as follows:

|                    |                |   |                      |
|--------------------|----------------|---|----------------------|
| Increase Mather    | President      |   |                      |
| Samuel Willard     | Vice President |   |                      |
| Isaac Addington    | Fellows        | } | Ebenezer Pemberton   |
| James Allen        |                |   | Samuel Sewall        |
| William Brattle    |                |   | William Stoughton    |
| Elisha Cooke       |                |   | Samuel Torrey        |
| John Danforth      |                |   | Nehemiah Walter      |
| <i>Jabez Fitch</i> |                |   | Michael Wigglesworth |
| Nehemiah Hobart    |                |   | Wait Winthrop        |
| Cotton Mather      |                |   |                      |

## INTRODUCTION

The Bill for Incorporating Harvard Colledge at Cambridge was read, and his Ex<sup>cy</sup> Objected to one Clause or paragraph therein, That none should be President, Vice President, or a Fellow of s<sup>d</sup> Corporation but such as should Declare themselves, and Continue to be, as to their perswasion in Matters of Religion, such as are known by the Name of Congregational, or Presbyterian

And the Question being put to the Board, Whether they could consent to pass the s<sup>d</sup> Bill, leaving out that Paragraph?

It was carried in the Negative

Then William Stoughton, Elisha Cooke, Samuel Sewall Esq<sup>rs</sup> and the Secretary were Nominated, and Appointed to Acquaint the House of Representatives that his Excellency could not Consent to the s<sup>d</sup> Bill with the Aforesaid Clause therein; And that he rather Advised to Address his Majesty for a Royal Charter of Incorporation.<sup>1</sup>

The Court was prorogued on July 20, but on the 25th the following proceedings took place in Council:

Whereas the Assembly at the last Session of the General Court, proposed to suspend their proceedings in the affair referring to the settlement of the Colledge until the next Session of said Court, and made their humble application unto his Excellency, that he would please in the mean time to continue the Government and direction of the Colledge with the Gentlemen of late a Corporation for the same, and that the Estate of the Colledge may be improved according to the rules and orders lately in force for the Government of the students and management of the Estate aforesaid, that those who have the care and Institution of the students may be suitably supported and encouraged

Advised. That his Excell<sup>cy</sup> do accordingly continue the Government and direction of the Colledge with the Gent<sup>n</sup> of the said late Corporation, to have and exercise the same until further order.<sup>2</sup>

This was the "temporary settlement" the exact nature of which was unknown to Quincy, and under which the Corporation met on August 7, November 6, 1699, and May 6, 1700.<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Court Records, vii. 37-38.

<sup>2</sup> Council Records, iii. 48; Massachusetts Province Laws, vii. 228. Cf. Sewall, *Diary*, i. 500.

<sup>3</sup> There is no record of a Corporation meeting between December 5, 1698, and August 7, 1699. For a list of those present at the meetings from July 13, 1697, to May 6, 1700, see p. cl, below.

In a letter to Isaac Addington dated Cambridge, August 10 (Thursday), 1699, John Leverett wrote:



Between July 20, 1699, and May 29, 1700, only one session of the General Court was held—namely, from March 13 to March 23, 1700. On March 23 —

... I have not been at Boston since my returne, ... But I did not Intend to trouble you with this Sort of Intelligence. Nor Indeed have I any thing proper to Send to your hono<sup>r</sup> unless it be A Short Acc<sup>t</sup> of An Ellection made at Colledge the last munday. As Soon as I got home I was Informed that the R. Reverend President held a Corporation at the Colledge the 7<sup>th</sup> Instant that the s<sup>d</sup> Corporation after the publication of the New Settlem<sup>t</sup> Made Choice of M<sup>r</sup> Flint to be one of the Tuto<sup>r</sup>s at Colledge they have taken off from M<sup>r</sup> Pembertons Salary 10<sup>l</sup> p An<sup>n</sup> and have Curtailed and dock'd M<sup>r</sup> fitch of £15. and of a Classis with w<sup>ch</sup> they have patcht up A pension for a third fellow. I have not the late Act for Incorporating y<sup>e</sup> Colledge At hand nor have I Seen the new Temporary Settlem<sup>t</sup> But I pceive that all the Members of the late Corporation were not notified to be at the Meeting. I can't say how legall these late proceedings are, but I must say It is wonderfull that An Establishm<sup>t</sup> for So Short a time as till Octob<sup>r</sup> next should be made use of So Soon as to Introduce an unnecessary Addition to that Society. (Copied from the original letter in the Colman Papers in the Massachusetts Historical Society.)

Quincy, remarking that "there is no account" of the temporary settlement, "either in the College records, or in those of the General Court," quotes the above letter and makes the following comment:

The language of Leverett indicates, that he was not a member of the Corporation under this new settlement; which is also to be gathered not only from his exclusion from the former bill, but also from his name not appearing on the records of the Corporation among those present at that meeting (History, i. 103-104, 500-501).

Leverett's language does not justify the conclusions drawn from it by Quincy. By "the late Corporation," Leverett clearly meant the Corporation under the Charter of 1697 and not, as Quincy appears to think, the Corporation as constituted under the proposed Charter of 1699. Nor is there a word in Leverett's letter to indicate either that he himself was not summoned to the meeting of August 7 or that he did not regard himself as then a member of the Corporation. The fact that he was not present on August 7 is adequately accounted for by his absence from Cambridge at that time. By "so short a time as October next," Leverett referred to the next meeting of the Legislature, which had been prorogued on July 20 to October 11. Leverett wrote in a fit of pique, and admits that he had not "seen the new temporary settlement" — a settlement practically identical with the one made by Stoughton on October 12, 1696 (see p. xlii, above). That the settlement of July 25, 1699, escaped Quincy was due to the fact that copies of the Council Records for that year were not at the State House in his day.

An examination of those present at the meetings from July 13, 1697, to May 6, 1700 (see p. cl, below), shows that Paul Dudley did not attend a single meeting; that the only meeting at which Michael Wigglesworth was present was that of August 7, 1699; that Benjamin Wadsworth and John White,

M<sup>r</sup> Leverett, M<sup>r</sup> White and M<sup>r</sup> Phips Members of the House of Representatives, attended on his Excellency with a Message from that house, praying his Lordship that the Care, and Government of the Colledge may be Continued in the Hands of the late Corporation as at present until other provision be made, which Motion was Approved by the Board.<sup>1</sup>

The new Court met on May 29, 1700, and in his speech on May 30 Governor Bellomont said:

What I proposed last May Session for the Advantage of the Province in relation to the Settlement of the Colledge, and fortifying this Harbour was so Coldly entertained by the Assembly that I am almost Discouraged from Renewing my Advice on those Heads, Yet my Zeal for the Public Service will not Suffer me to pass over in Silence those two Material Points. The Settlement of the Colledge will best be Obtained, in my Opinion, by Addressing the King for his Royal Charter of Priviledges.<sup>2</sup>

As the Charters of 1692 and 1697 had been disallowed by the Privy Council, Bellomont's suggestion of a draught of a royal charter, though it had been rejected in 1699, was acted on; and on July 12, 1700, a Charter<sup>3</sup> — the fifth to be proposed and the third to be

both of whom were present on August 7, 1699, were not Fellows under the proposed Charter of 1699 (as amended); and that Leverett himself, who also was not a Fellow under the proposed Charter of 1699 (as amended), attended the meeting of May 6, 1700.

In the above letter Leverett speaks of the election on August 7, 1699, of a third Tutor (Henry Flynt) as "an unnecessary addition." Except for brief periods previous to about 1676 there had apparently never been more than two Tutors until 1699. Yet there is a curious entry on November 15, 1697, when it was stated that "M<sup>r</sup> John White, m<sup>r</sup> Ebenezer Pemberton and m<sup>r</sup> Iabez Fitch were chosen to be Tuto<sup>rs</sup>," though at the very next meeting on March 3, 1698, Pemberton and Fitch were called "the present Tutors" (pp. 357, 358, below). Now John White was a Fellow under the Charter of 1697 and was present at the meeting of November 15, 1697, and there is no further allusion to him as a Tutor. It would seem as if the inclusion of his name was a clerical error. At all events, there were only two Tutors between 1685 and 1699.

<sup>1</sup> Court Records, vii. 64.

<sup>2</sup> Court Records, vii. 73-74.

<sup>3</sup> The Charter of 1700 is printed in Massachusetts Province Laws, vii. 257-260; Quincy, History, i. 607-610. The original draught is in Massachusetts Archives, lviii. 201-208. For the steps leading to its adoption, see Calendar of State Papers, America and West Indies, 1700, pp. 293, 329, 387, 388, 399, 409, 412, 414, 418-419, 420; Massachusetts Province Laws, vii. 245, 252-253, 636, 642, 643, 644, 651, 652; Court Records, vii. 127, 129, 130, 133, 134, 135.

It is important to bear in mind that, unlike the Charters of 1692 and 1697



adopted within eight years — was agreed to. This specified that the Corporation should consist of seventeen members — a President, a Vice President, and fifteen Fellows, the following persons being named for those positions:

|                              |           |                      |
|------------------------------|-----------|----------------------|
| Increase Mather              |           | President            |
| Samuel Willard               |           | Vice President       |
| James Allen                  | } Fellows | Jonathan Pierpont    |
| Samuel Angier                |           | Peter Thacher        |
| John Danforth                |           | Samuel Torrey        |
| <i>Jabez Fitch</i>           |           | Benjamin Wadsworth   |
| <i>Henry Flynt</i>           |           | Nehemiah Walter      |
| Henry Gibbs                  |           | John White           |
| Nehemiah Hobart <sup>1</sup> |           | Michael Wigglesworth |
| Cotton Mather                |           |                      |

Of the fifteen Fellows, only thirteen are named in the Charter itself, and in addition "the two senior Tutors resident at the said College for the time being" — namely, Jabez Fitch and Henry Flynt, whose names in the above list are printed in italics.

Under this Charter <sup>2</sup> meetings of the Corporation were held from

---

the Charter of 1700 was not a regular Act of incorporation, but merely a draught of a charter that, it was hoped, would be granted by the King. This is clearly indicated by the preamble, which reads: "Draught of a Charter of Incorporation for Harvard Colledge at Cambridge in New-England, *agreed* by the Council and House of Representatives of his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Province of the Massachusetts Bay, to be humbly Solicited for to his Maj<sup>ty</sup>" (Province Laws, vii. 257). Hence in the order of the King's Council of June 12, 1701, confirming the Acts passed at the May session, 1700, there is naturally no mention of this Charter: see Massachusetts Archives, xx. 47-48, lxvii. 226-227, lxx. 535-536.

<sup>1</sup> The name is so printed by Quincy, but in all the original documents it appears as "Nehemiah Hubbard." See p. xli note 2, above.

<sup>2</sup> For a list of those present at these meetings, see p. cli, below.

Though the Charter of 1700 certainly never received the royal assent, yet exactly what happened to it in England has never been ascertained. On June 4, 1700, the Council resolved that an address be sent to the King about the French, and this was agreed to by the House. On June 11 "the Houses agreed that application should be made unto His Majesty by way of Address for the settlement of the College, and be inserted in the Address agreed to be made about the encroachments of the French." On June 13 the address was read, and was adopted on the 14th. On June 15 the Court resolved that an address to Bello-mont be prepared; on June 20 the draught of such an address was presented, this was taken up in Council on June 21, was concurred in by the House with differences on June 22, on June 26 a committee about the address was appointed by

August 5, 1700, to October 28, 1707, during which time the following changes in membership took place: President Mather resigned September 6, 1701; Jabez Fitch removed to Ipswich in 1703; Cotton Mather and Nehemiah Walter were regarded as having "abdicated" in 1703;<sup>1</sup> Michael Wigglesworth died June 10, 1705; Samuel Torrey

the Council, the draught of the address was read in Council July 6 and was under debate in the House until July 9, when it was adopted, though the address itself is dated July 12. On July 15 Bellomont wrote to the Council of Trade and Plantations about the Charter, and on the 16th to Secretary Popple, expressing the hope that he "will favour and promote the Charter." On October 8 Robert Yard wrote to the Lords Commissioners of Trade: "The Lords Justices desire you will lay before them the draft of the Charter you lately received from the Earl of Bellomont for Hervard Colledge in New England, together with such alterations and additions as your Lordships conceive necessary for His Majesty's service to be made in the same." "The address reached the Board of Trade," writes Mr. Davis, "but apparently the draft of a Charter did not accompany it" (our Publications, i. 208). The Charter was sent to Sir Henry Ashurst, for on October 9 Mr. Yard's letter of the 8th was read, when "Their Lordships not having received any such draught . . . as there referred to, the Secretary ordered to write to Sir Henry Ashurst for it;" and on the same day Popple wrote to Ashurst about the Charter. On October 29 Ashurst replied to Popple; on November 9 Popple wrote Bellomont that the Charter had been received from Ashurst, "who will attend their Lordships about it in a few days." On November 19 the Council of Trade and Plantations received a letter from Ashurst of the 1st, with draught of a Charter for "Harward College." On February 11, 1701, the Council of Trade and Plantations wrote to Bellomont: "We intend also shortly to lay before H.M. the New England Address about Harvard College *etc.* with a Representation upon that subject." On February 13 the "Address of the Massachusetts Bay relating to Harvard College" was "considered. Draught of the Charter for the College read and copy sent to Mr. Solicitor General for his opinion. Their Lordships also made some observations on the Charter." On the same day Popple wrote to Sir John Hawles, the Solicitor General: "By order of the Council of Trade and Plantations, I send you the inclosed draught of a Charter desired by the Government of the Massachusetts Bay for a Colledg called Harvard College in that Province, upon which their Lordships desire to know your opinion how consistent it is with the Laws of England and with the usual forms in which Charters of this kind are passed here." On May 30 Popple wrote to Ashurst that the suspense in reporting on the Charter "is for want of Mr. Solicitor General's report on it." At this point all further trace of the Charter is apparently lost. (Massachusetts Province Laws, i. 308, vii. 245, 253, 260, 636, 642, 643, 651, 652; Calendar of State Papers, America and West Indies, 1700, pp. 329, 412, 415-416, 419, 420, 533, 554, 555, 556, 625, 645, 663; *id.*, 1701, pp. 78, 80, 83, 270, 271; 1 Proceedings Massachusetts Historical Society, x. 350-351.) Cf. H. Newman's letter, p. lxiii note, below.

<sup>1</sup> On August 10, 1703, Sewall wrote: "This day . . . is a Corporation-Meeting at Cambridge; chuse Mr. Josiah Willard a Tutor: chuse Mr. Tho. and W<sup>m</sup> Brattle into the Corporation, in stead of Mr. Allen and Mr. Walter, who have

died April 21, 1707; Vice President Willard resigned August 14, 1707;<sup>1</sup> and the five vacancies in fellowships were filled by the election of —

---

abdicated as they reckon" (Diary, ii. 84: cf. p. 370, below). In writing "Mr. Allen," Sewall doubtless should have written "Mr. Mather," as Cotton Mather and Nehemiah Walter were clearly the two intended. "Neither of them," writes Quincy, "attended any meeting of the Corporation after the exclusion of President Mather. But the name of Allen appears occasionally among those present at the board, quite down to the change introduced by the revival of the first charter of the College, at the time of the accession of Leverett to the presidency" (History, i. 151). An examination of those present at meetings from August 5, 1700, to October 28, 1707 (see p. cli, below), shows that on August 10, 1703, Walter had attended no meeting for three years, and Cotton Mather none for two years; while the attendance of Allen, who was present at twelve out of the nineteen meetings, was much more than "occasional."

<sup>1</sup> The Charter of 1700 required "That the President of the s<sup>d</sup> Corporation, as also all the Fellows & Tutors, thereof receiving salary shall reside at y<sup>e</sup> Colledge afores<sup>d</sup>" (Massachusetts Province Laws, vii. 259). On July 9, 1700, it was resolved in the House, and concurred in Council on the 10th, that £220 be paid "to the President of Harvard Colledge, already chosen, or that shall be chosen by this Court. That the Person chosen President of Harvard Colledge Shall reside at Cambridge;" and a committee was appointed "To wait on the Reverend M<sup>r</sup> Increase Mather, and acquaint him, that this Court hath chosen him Presid<sup>t</sup> of Harvard Colledge, and Desire's, him to accept of s<sup>d</sup> office and so, Expect's, that he Repair to & reside at Cambridge, as soon as may be." On the same day Sewall saw Mather and on July 11 reported Mather's reply, which was that if his Church "Consented to give him up to this Work, he would as to his own person, remove to Cambridge, but could [not] see his way Cleer to remove his Family while [i. e. until] he heard of the passing of the Charter in England." Thereupon a committee was sent to the Second Church and on the 12th reported its consent. On the next day (July 13) it was "Ordered, That [the fifteen persons named in the Charter of 1700], with the two senior tutors for the time being, nominated to be fellows of the said corporation, be and hereby are empowered to take the oversight, care and government of s<sup>d</sup> colledge and students there, . . . until his maj<sup>ties</sup> pleasure shall be known referring to the settlement of said colledge, or that this court take further order therein" (vii. 255, 265, 644). Mather removed to Cambridge, but left October 17, 1700. On February 26, 1701, Stoughton "read a letter from Mr. Increase Mather, President of the Colledge, Oct. 17, 1700, giving an account of his inspection of the Colledge, whilst he resided there, and containing the reasons of his removal from Cambridge, as his not having his health there, etc., and desiring that another President might be thought of" (Calendar of State Papers, America and West Indies, 1701, p. 100). This letter was communicated to the House, on March 13, 1701, the Council sent down to the Representatives an order about the College, and on the 14th this was approved, as follows:

Whereas, this Court . . . did by their order, past [July 13] . . . impower to the [fifteen persons named in the Charter of 1700] and the two senior tutors for the time being, . . . to take the oversight, care and government of the said



Jonathan Remington, January 4, 1703;

Thomas Brattle, August 10, 1703;

William Brattle, August 10, 1703;

John Leverett, August 6, 1707;

Ebenezer Pemberton, August 6, 1707.

colledge and students, . . . and forasmuch as the constitution requires the president to reside at Cambridge, which is now altered by his removal from thence, to the intent that a present necessary oversight be taken of the colledge; it is therefore, —

*Ordered*, That the s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Increase Mather, M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Willard, and the several other gentlemen mentioned in the aforerecited order, be and hereby are anew appointed and empowered to continue their oversight, care and government of the colledge, and students there, in manner as in the order is expres<sup>t</sup>, . . . and in case of M<sup>r</sup> Mather's refusal, absence, sickness or death, that M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Willard, nominated to be vice-presid<sup>t</sup>, with the other gentlemen before named, be and hereby are invested with the like powers and authority afores<sup>d</sup> in all respects (Massachusetts Province Laws, vii. 271-272).

Mather again removed to Cambridge, but on June 30 he wrote to Stoughton:

I promised the last General Court to take care of the Colledge until the Commencem<sup>t</sup>. Accordingly I have bin residing in Cambridge, these three months. I am determined (if the Lord will) to return to Boston the next week, and no more to return to reside in Cambridge; . . . I do therefore earnestly desire that the General Court would as soon as may be think of another Præsident for the Colledge (Massachusetts Archives, lviii. 226; printed in Province Laws, vii. 645; Quincy, History, i. 501-502).

This letter was laid before the Court on August 1, when it was voted: "Whereas — the Rev<sup>nd</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Increase Mather hath Acquainted this Court, That he can with no Conveniency any longer Reside at Cambridge and Take the Care of the Colledge there. Resolved — That a Messenger be sent to the Rev<sup>nd</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Willard to Desire Him to accept the Care and Charge of s<sup>d</sup> Colledge, and to Reside at Cambridge in order thereunto agreeable to the Order of this Court in March last" (Province Laws, vii. 698). On August<sup>t</sup> 2 the committee reported that Willard had replied that "he would consider thereof; and advise with his Church." On August 5 a committee was appointed to go to the South Church "and desire their consent," but on the 6th reported that the Church "could not consent to part with him." On the 8th further application was made to the Church, and on the 9th it was —

*Resolved* — That It be left with the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Councill, to take Care and Order what Shall be further necessary to the Settlem<sup>t</sup> of the Colledge until the next Assembling of this Court.

That (if it may be) the Person who Shall have the chief Government of the Colledge Reside there, And Perform the Service that hath formerly been Discharg'd by Presidents (Province Laws, vii. 308).

On September 3 Wait Winthrop — there being neither Governor nor Lieutenant-Governor — "recomended to them to provide for the Rule and Government of the Colledge at Cambridge" (Court Records, vii. 239). On the 5th, "Resolve



Without either a President or a Vice President, the management of the College became intolerable, and on October 28,

of the Representatives sent up, desiring Mr. Increase Mather to take the care of and reside at ye College, read. Joint Committee appointed to go unto Mr. Samuel Willard, to whom the Court had made application. He declared his readiness to do the best service he could for the College, and that he would visit it once or twice every week, and continue there a night or two, and perform the service used to be done by former Presidents" (Calendar of State Papers, America and West Indies, 1701, pp. 505-506). On the 6th the resolve of the House for inviting Mather "was again read, and, upon the question put for a concurrence, it was carried in the negative." Thereupon it was —

*Resolved*, That the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Willard nominated for Vice President of the Colledge, (together with the Gentlemen named for the Corporation in the Order of this Court) be desired to take the Care and Over Sight of the Colledge and Students there according to the late Establishm<sup>t</sup> made by this Court and to manage the affairs thereof, as he has proposed in his answer to this Court. *Viz*<sup>t</sup> to reside there for one or two days and nights in a week, and to perform prayers and Expositions in the Hall and to bring forward the Exercises of Analisyng (Province Laws, vii. 312, 703).

Thus Mather's presidency came to an end. On April 28, 1702, "A question being moved upon the construction of the Order of Assembly for a temporary establishment of the government of the College, it was decided that Mr. Samuel Willard and the other gentlemen named are thereby sufficiently impowered to carry on the work of the approaching commencement and to confer degrees upon the Commencers" (Calendar of State Papers, America and West Indies, 1702, p. 279). In his speech on March 11, 1703, Governor Dudley said:

I am often Solicited, and Spoken to referring to the Colledge at Cambridge; I am Sorry for the Mistakes of this Governm<sup>t</sup> at any time in that Affair; If there be any thing that Imports me referring to it when it shall be Communicated I shall very freely do my duty to Lay it before Her Majesty, and in every thing referring to the good, and peace of this Province Exert myselfe to the Utmost and hope the Same of every Body in their proper Stations (Court Records, vii. 363; cf. Calendar of State Papers, America and West Indies, 1702-1703, p. 249).

Under date of March 12, 1703, Cotton Mather wrote:

And now, a strange Thing is this Day come to pass; which tho' it may plunge me into sore Distresses and Temptations, yett I see in it, a Demonstration of the Testimony from Heaven which I have in the Consciences of the People throughout the Land; notwithstanding all the Enemies which my vigorous Appearing for the evangelical Interests has procured for me. The House of Representatives, in the General Assembly, and as full an House as has been ordinarily known, unanimously, every Man of them, voted the most unworthy Man in the World, for to be President of the Colledge in Cambridge. God knowes, what further Trials are coming upon me! *Lord, prepare and strengthen thy poor Servant, I pray thee, I pray thee!* (Diary, i. 472).

There is no mention of this matter in the Court Records of the 12th, but in Council on the 13th, —

1707, the Corporation — all the fifteen Fellows being present except Henry Gibbs, who did not arrive until after the vote

An Order past in the House of Representatives, was Sent up for Concurrence, being in the Words following Viz<sup>t</sup>

Ordered (nemine Contradicente) That the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Cotton Mather be treated with in Order, to be Obtained, for a resident President of Harvard Colledge.

Which being read at the Board, and the Question put for Concurrence, It was Carried in the Negative, And Sam<sup>l</sup> Sewall, and Nathaniel Byfield Esq<sup>rs</sup> were directed to return the s<sup>d</sup> Order to the Representatives with a Message, That the Board Could not Accept a President Named by that House (Court Records, vii. 366).

On March 19th —

Cap<sup>t</sup> Samuel Checkley, Lieut<sup>nt</sup> Coll<sup>o</sup> John Goreham, and M<sup>r</sup> James Trobridge of the Representatives Attended his Excellency with a Message from the House to pray his Excellency to Inform them, of the Mistakes Committed by the Government in the Affair of the Colledge, intimated in his Excellency Speech, And to desire to know what his Excellency would please to Direct in that Affair.

His Excellency acquainted them That the Mistakes referred to, were a first, Second, and third draught of a Charter of Incorporation for the Colledge Sent for England, and there refused, And that M<sup>r</sup> Speaker should hear from him upon the Other head of their Message (Court Records, vii. 372; cf. Calendar of State Papers, America and West Indies, 1702-1703, p. 275).

The Court was dissolved on March 27, and in his speech to the new Court on May 27, 1703, Dudley said: "I shall continue to be very ready to do my Duty for the Advancem<sup>t</sup> of good Learning in the Colledge, And am of Opinion the particular Business of the Assembly therein is to provide a good Establishment for the Support of the Government of it, That I may humbly represent it in Order to obtain her Majesty's Favour to that Foundation" (Court Records, vii. 387). On January 2, 1705, "His Excellency intimated to the Council That by Letters from England There was Encouragement to hope that a Charter of Incorporation might be obtained from her Majesty for Harvard College in Cambridge if proper Application was made; and the Draught proposed in his late Majesties Reign was Ordered to be laid on the Board to be read" (Court Records, viii. 99; cf. Calendar of State Papers, America and West Indies, 1702-1703, p. 455). Apparently nothing further was done until the resignation of Willard.

On August 11, 1707, writes Sewall, Willard went to Cambridge "to Expound," but found few scholars and was himself taken ill, "which oblig'd him to come from thence before Prayer-Time." On the 12th Sewall visited Willard "to see how his Journey and Labour at the College had agreed with him; and he surpris'd me with the above-account; told me of a great pain in's head, and sickness at his stomach; and that he believ'd he was near his end. I mention'd the business of the College. He desired me to do his Message by word of Mouth." Accordingly, at a Council meeting on the 14th, "When the Gov<sup>r</sup> enquired after Mr. Willard, I acquainted the Gov<sup>r</sup> and council that Mr. Willard was not capable of doing the College work, another year; He Thank'd them for their Acceptance

had been taken — elected John Leverett President and drew up an address to Governor Dudley recommending the election to his “favourable Acceptation” and asking him to present Leverett’s name to the General Assembly.<sup>1</sup> On November 11, in Council, —

Upon Reading an humble Address of the Fellows of Harvard College in Cambridge, Representing their Choice of M<sup>r</sup> John Leveret to be the present President of the said College, And Recommending him to his Excys favourable Acceptation, Withal praying that He would please to present him to the General Assembly & Move for his honourable Subsistence; — The above said Address being also accompanied with Addresses from thirty nine Ministers;<sup>2</sup>

Voted that the said Election be Accepted, And that M<sup>r</sup> Leveret be Desired & Impowered to take the Care & Governm<sup>t</sup> of the College as President accordingly: Sent down to the Representatives;

And Not Concur’d by that House.<sup>3</sup>

---

of his service and Reward. Gov<sup>r</sup> and Council order’d Mr. Winthrop and Brown to visit the Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Willard, and Thank him for his good service the six years past. Sent down for concurrence, and Depts to name persons to join in the Thanks and Condolence” (Diary, ii. 193). The Representatives concurred in the vote of thanks, but added this clause: “And That the Reverend M<sup>r</sup> Nehemiah Hobart as vice-President, together with the Gentlemen of the Corporation, be Desired, & Impowered to Take the Care & Government, of the s<sup>d</sup> Colledge, with the same Powers & Instructions, as were given to, & practis’d by the s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Willard & Corporation, untill further order, from this Court. John Burrill Speak<sup>r</sup>” (Massachusetts Archives, lviii. 252. Cf. Court Records, viii. 311; Massachusetts Province Laws, viii. 795). “This,” Sewall adds, “the Gov<sup>r</sup> and Council did not accept, and so nothing was done” (Diary, ii. 193). Willard lived only a few days, dying September 12, 1707.

<sup>1</sup> See pp. 379–380, below. On the same day Sewall wrote: “The Fellows of Harvard College meet, and chuse Mr. Leverett President: He had eight votes, Dr. Increase Mather three, Mr. Cotton Mather, one, and Mr. [William] Brattle of Cambridge, one. Mr. White did not vote, and Mr. Gibbs came when voting was over” (Diary, ii. 196).

<sup>2</sup> Five addresses, alike in language, were circulated, and received respectively 12, 13, 7, 3, and 4 signatures. The originals are in Massachusetts Archives, lviii. 254–260, and are printed in Massachusetts Province Laws, viii. 796, and in Quincy’s History, i. 504–505 (where the names “Robert Buck,” “Joseph Dwight,” and “James Shephard,” should be Robert Breck, Josiah Dwight, and Jeremiah Shepard). The addresses state that Leverett was “the unanimous choice” of the Fellows: but see Sewall’s statement, quoted in the last note. The discrepancy can perhaps be explained by assuming that, after the manner of modern nominating conventions, the choice was made unanimous.

<sup>3</sup> Court Records, viii. 325.



This vote was read in the House on November 12, 25, and 28, when it was non-concurred.<sup>1</sup> On November 29 was read in Council a "Message in Writing" sent up by the Representatives "Moving the Board to join with the House in Chusing a suitable Person to take Care of the College until the Session of this Court in May next."<sup>2</sup> On December 2 the "Vote of the Represent<sup>es</sup>" sent up the 29<sup>th</sup> was again read in Council, and a motion was made that "there might be a Conference with the House thereupon;" this was acceded to, and "The House came up to the Council Chamber & attended the Conference."<sup>3</sup> On December 3 "The Vote of the Represent<sup>es</sup>" Moving the Board to join with the House in Chusing a suitable Person to take Care of the College until the Session of this Court in May next, again Read, & Upon the Question put, was Refused."<sup>4</sup> On December 4 the Council revived the Charter of 1650, which, it declared, had "not been Repealed or Nulled,"<sup>5</sup> and proposed that the House grant a suitable salary to the President; this was concurred by the House on December 5, when the salary was fixed at £150, and the Council concurred on the 6th.<sup>6</sup> On January 8, 1708, —

His Excellency intimated a Council to sit at Cambridge, upon Wednesday the fourteenth currant for the affair of the Colledge and investiture of the president elect. And directed that the Gentlemen of the Council living at Charlestown, Salem and Ipswich, M<sup>r</sup> Speaker and the Representatives of the near Towns, and the Ministers of Boston, Charles-

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Province Laws, viii. 796.      <sup>2</sup> Court Records, viii. 341.

<sup>3</sup> Court Records, viii. 342.

<sup>4</sup> Court Records, viii. 343.

<sup>5</sup> In his extraordinary letter to Governor Dudley dated January 20, 1708, Increase Mather said: "I am afraid that you cannot clear yourself from the guilt of much hypocrisy and falseness in the affair of the college. In 1686, when you accepted of an illegal arbitrary commission from the late K. James, you said, that the cow was dead, and therefore the calf in her belly; meaning the charter of the college and colony" (1 Massachusetts Historical Collections, iii. 126). Quincy (History, i. 81–82, 159–160, 276) held that all colonial ordinances fell when the Colony Charter of 1629 was vacated in 1684. On this point, see our Publications, i. 203–210, 214–215, xxv. 390–391; Palfrey, History of New England, iii. 412 note, iv. 193, 313; E. B. Russell, Review of the American Colonial Legislation by the King in Council (1915), pp. 177–178 (Columbia University Studies in History, etc., lxi. 595–596); J. S. Davis, Essays in the Earlier History of American Corporations (1917), i. 18–19, 21, 84–85; H. L. Osgood, American Colonies in the Eighteenth Century (1924), i. 320–324. The restoration of the Charter of 1650 appears to have been largely, if not chiefly, the work of Dudley.

<sup>6</sup> See pp. 380–381, below; Court Records, viii. 345; Sewall, Diary, ii. 205.



town, Cambridge, Watertown, Roxbury and Dorchester be notified thereof and desired to give their presence at the Colledge at the time.<sup>1</sup>

And on January 14, 1708, —

The Fellows and Overseers of the Colledge w<sup>th</sup> the Scholars and diverse Gentlemen from the several parts, attending the solemnity, His Excellency Instated M<sup>r</sup> John Leverett, in the Office of President of the Colledge, delivering him the Key's, Books, Seal, Instrum<sup>ts</sup> and writeings to the Colledge belonging, & directed him to take the care and Government of that house and the Schollars there, with duty and allegiance to our Sovereign Lady the Queen, and obedience to Her Maj<sup>ty</sup>'s Laws.<sup>2</sup>

Finally, the method by which the Corporation of seventeen under the Charter of 1700 was reduced to the seven members prescribed by the Charter of 1650 is explained by Sewall:

In the Library the Governour found a Meeting of the Overseers of the College according to the old Charter of 1650, and reduced the Number to seven; viz. Mr. Leverett President, Mr. Neh. Hobart, Mr. W<sup>m</sup> Brattle, Mr. Ebenezer Pemberton, Mr. Henry Flint, Mr. Jonathan Remington, Fellows; Mr. Thos. Brattle, Treasurer.<sup>3</sup>

Thus, after twenty-one and a half years, the "unsettlement" under which the College had labored since May, 1686, was brought to an end. The College is still governed under the Charter of 1650.<sup>4</sup>

Until recently it was supposed that, though discussion as to a royal charter still went on for a few years after 1700, no draught of such a

<sup>1</sup> Council Records, iv. 519.

<sup>2</sup> Council Records, iv. 519. A full account is given by Sewall, *Diary*, ii. 208. See also *Boston News Letter*, January 19, 1708, p. 2/2.

<sup>3</sup> *Diary*, ii. 209. Those who thus ceased to be Fellows were: James Allen, Samuel Angier, Thomas Brattle, John Danforth, Henry Gibbs, John Leverett, John Pierpont, Peter Thacher, Benjamin Wadsworth, and John White. Of the five Fellows named by Governor Dudley, two — Henry Flynt and Jonathan Remington — were Tutors.

It will be remembered that under the Charter of 1700, the Treasurer was excluded from the Corporation. But Treasurer Thomas Brattle, though thus not a member of the Corporation from July 12, 1700, to August 10, 1703, was on the latter date (p. lvi, above) elected a Fellow of the Corporation. Though he ceased to be a Fellow of the Corporation on January 14, 1708, Thomas Brattle continued to be a member of the Corporation in his capacity as Treasurer.

<sup>4</sup> For five tables, showing the attendance at Corporation meetings in 1674–1684, 1690–1691, 1692–1696, 1697–1700, and 1700–1707, see pp. cxlv–cli, below.

charter had ever actually been prepared subsequent to the failure to obtain the King's assent to the Charter of 1700. Within a few years, however, there has been found the draught of such a charter in the hand of President Leverett. It is undated, but from internal evidence was doubtless drawn up between February 5 and June 4, 1723, and obviously grew out of the difficulties that had taken place between 1720 and 1723 over the attempt of certain of the Tutors to obtain seats in the Corporation on the ground that they were Fellows in the meaning of that word as used in the Charter of 1650.<sup>1</sup> The draught of 1723 reverted to the form favored in the charters drawn up between 1692 and 1700. Notable features were that John Leverett was to be President "for and during his natural life," that the Vice President was to be annually elected; that among the Fellows was included only one of the Tutors, and that the College was to have a person "to be present in the House of Representatives." It is reasonable to assume that this draught, besides being in the hand of Leverett, was actually prepared by him; but apparently it never came before either the Corporation or the Overseers or the Legislature, and no allusion to it has thus far been found.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Cf. p. cxxxv, below.

<sup>2</sup> See the Editor's paper, "Draught of a Royal Charter for Harvard College, 1723," in our Publications, xxv. 390-400, where the draught is printed in full. It specified that the Corporation should consist of seventeen members — a President, a Vice President, a Treasurer, and fourteen Fellows, the following persons being named for those positions:

|   |                   |                |                     |
|---|-------------------|----------------|---------------------|
|   | John Leverett     | President      |                     |
|   | Peter Thacher     | Vice President |                     |
|   | Edward Hutchinson | Treasurer      |                     |
| Nathaniel Appleton<br>Joseph Belcher<br>Simon Bradstreet<br>Benjamin Colman<br>William Cooper<br>John Danforth<br>Henry Flynt | }                 | Fellows        | Henry Gibbs         |
|   |                   |                | John Hancock        |
|   |                   |                | Thomas Prince       |
|   |                   |                | Joseph Sewall       |
|   |                   |                | Benjamin Wadsworth  |
|   |                   |                | Edward Wigglesworth |
|   |                   |                | William Williams    |

Of these, Flynt was at once the only one not a clergyman and the only Tutor; and Appleton, Colman, Flynt, and Wadsworth were Fellows at the time the Charter was draughted. Thomas Robie (chosen a Tutor in 1714) had been elected a Fellow in 1722, but resigned on February 5, 1723, and the vacancy was not filled by the Corporation until June 4, 1723. The fact that Robie's name is not in the

In the following list of charter members of the Corporation from 1650 to 1723, the names of clergymen are printed in italics,<sup>1</sup> the Class to which alumni of Harvard College belonged is given within parentheses (Roman type indicating graduates, italic type temporary students), while dates of death are attached to the seven persons who were not alumni of the College.

above list is the reason for concluding that the Charter was drawn up between February 5 and June 4, 1723.

After 1703 the affairs of the College apparently attracted little attention in England, for there is no reference to it from 1703 to June, 1711, beyond which date the Calendars have not yet been printed. It is possible that Leverett's draught was transmitted to England, for in 1725 inquiry was evidently being made there in regard to the College. On November 25, 1725, Henry Newman, presumably referring to the Charter of 1700, wrote as follows to Secretary Delafaye:

It was sometime before I could find the Copy of the Charter of the College at Cambridge in New Engl<sup>d</sup>

I find it was granted by the Gov<sup>r</sup> and Council, who were always understood to be the Overseers of the College, though they have not declared themselves to be so, in express terms.

The Lower House of Representatives as they have invaded the King's Prerogative in other things, so in this, there is nothing of moment done in the College now without consulting them: but if the Governm<sup>t</sup> here should think fit to grant them a Royal Charter now, I am perswaded they would thankfully accept it, and it would be a means to attach the Students there to the King's interest, who even now that they are dependant upon the Orders of the Assembly, have dared to dedicate their Theses to the Gov<sup>r</sup> in his absence, as a mark of their respect to the King's Representative, and to pray for him publicly, while others are afraid of shewing him so small a respect, for fear of incurring the displeasure of the mighty lower House (1 Proceedings Massachusetts Historical Society, x. 350-351).

For an explanation of the reference to the Theses for 1723, dedicated to Governor Shute, who was then in England, see our Publications, iii. 400-404; Proceedings American Antiquarian Society, xxiv. 285.

<sup>1</sup> By "clergymen" is meant those who had been ordained. Eight of those whose names are italicized — namely, William Brattle, Samuel Danforth, Jabez Fitch, Samuel Mather, Jonathan Mitchell, Ebenezer Pemberton, John Richardson, and Comfort Starr — were not clergymen at the time of their appointment, but were young men who had recently graduated. Down to 1697, every Tutor was a Fellow in its technical meaning of a member of the Corporation; but not all Fellows were Tutors. Hence in time there arose the designations "non-resident Fellows" and "resident Fellows," the distinction being that resident Fellows were the young appointees actually engaged in teaching — that is, Tutors; while the non-resident Fellows were older men, mostly clergymen, settled over parishes (sometimes in Cambridge, chiefly elsewhere), though a few were not clergymen. Cf. pp. cxxxii-cxxxv, below.

## CHARTER MEMBERS OF THE CORPORATION, 1650-1723

A = Charter of 1650  
 B = Charter of 1672  
 C = Charter of 1692  
 D = Proposed Charter of 1696<sup>1</sup>  
 E = Charter of 1697  
 F = Proposed Charter of 1699, original draught  
 G = Proposed Charter of 1699, amended draught  
 H = Charter of 1700  
 I = Proposed Charter of 1723

## PRESIDENTS

| A | B | C | D | E | F | G | H | I |   |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| A | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | Henry Dunster <sup>2</sup> . . . . . (d 1659) |
| . | B | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | Leonard Hoar . . . . . (1650)                 |
| . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | I | John Leverett . . . . . (1680)                |
| . | . | C | D | E | F | G | H | . | Increase Mather . . . . . (1656)              |

## VICE PRESIDENTS

|   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |                                   |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|-----------------------------------|
| . | . | . | . | E | . | . | . | . | Charles Morton . . . . . (d 1698) |
| . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | I | Peter Thacher . . . . . (1671)    |
| . | . | . | . | . | F | G | H | . | Samuel Willard . . . . . (1659)   |

## TREASURERS

|   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |                                      |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|--------------------------------------|
| . | . | . | D | E | F | . | . | . | Thomas Brattle . . . . . (1676)      |
| A | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | Thomas Danforth . . . . . (d 1699)   |
| . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | I | Edward Hutchinson . . . . . (d 1752) |
| . | B | C | . | . | . | . | . | . | John Richards . . . . . (d 1694)     |

## FELLOWS

|   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| . | . | . | . | . | . | G | . | . | Isaac Addington <sup>3</sup> . . . . . (1662) |
| . | . | C | D | E | F | G | H | . | James Allen . . . . . (d 1710)                |
| . | . | . | . | . | F | . | H | . | Samuel Angier . . . . . (1673)                |
| . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | I | Nathaniel Appleton . . . . . (1712)           |
| . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | I | Joseph Belcher . . . . . (1690)               |
| . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | I | Simon Bradstreet . . . . . (1693)             |
| . | . | C | D | E | F | G | . | . | William Brattle <sup>4</sup> . . . . . (1680) |
| . | B | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | Joseph Browne . . . . . (1666)                |
| . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | I | Benjamin Colman . . . . . (1692)              |

<sup>1</sup> The names under this proposed charter are included in this list, but see p. xliii note, above.

<sup>2</sup> It is sometimes stated that Josiah Quincy was the first layman — that is, the first person who had not been ordained — to become President of the College. If Henry Dunster was ordained, the fact has not been ascertained; though John Rogers preached and “had the title Reverend,” there “does not appear to be any record of his ordination” (Sibley, *Harvard Graduates*, i. 167); and it seems to be certain that John Leverett, though he “studied divinity, and preached occasionally for several years” (id. iii. 181), was never ordained.

<sup>3</sup> Addington was a temporary student, but his Class is not known with certainty: see our *Publications*, xvii. 275, 278.

<sup>4</sup> Brattle was ordained November 25, 1696.



| A | B | C              | D | E | F | G              | H              | I |   |
|---|---|----------------|---|---|---|----------------|----------------|---|---|
| . | . | .              | . | . | . | G              | .              | . | Elisha Cooke . . . . . (1657)                   |
| . | . | .              | . | . | . | .              | .              | I | William Cooper . . . . . (1712)                 |
| . | . | .              | D | E | F | G              | H              | I | John Danforth . . . . . (1677)                  |
| A | B | .              | . | . | . | .              | .              | . | Samuel Danforth <sup>1</sup> . . . . . (1643)   |
| . | . | .              | D | E | . | .              | .              | . | Paul Dudley . . . . . (1690)                    |
| A | . | .              | . | . | . | .              | .              | . | Samuel Eaton . . . . . (1649)                   |
| . | . | .              | . | . | . | G <sup>2</sup> | H <sup>3</sup> | . | Jabez Fitch . . . . . (1694)                    |
| . | . | .              | . | . | . | .              | H <sup>4</sup> | I | Henry Flynt . . . . . (1693)                    |
| . | . | .              | . | . | . | .              | H              | I | Henry Gibbs . . . . . (1685)                    |
| . | . | C              | . | . | . | .              | .              | . | Nathaniel Gookin . . . . . (1675)               |
| . | . | .              | . | . | . | .              | .              | I | John Hancock . . . . . (1689)                   |
| . | . | C <sup>5</sup> | D | E | F | G              | H              | . | Nehemiah Hobart . . . . . (1667)                |
| . | . | C              | D | E | F | .              | .              | . | John Leverett . . . . . (1680)                  |
| . | . | C              | D | E | F | G              | H              | . | Cotton Mather . . . . . (1678)                  |
| A | . | .              | . | . | . | .              | .              | . | Samuel Mather <sup>6</sup> . . . . . (1643)     |
| A | . | .              | . | . | . | .              | .              | . | Jonathan Mitchell <sup>7</sup> . . . . . (1647) |
| . | . | .              | D | . | . | .              | .              | . | Charles Morton . . . . . (d 1698)               |
| . | . | .              | . | . | F | .              | .              | . | Nicholas Noyes . . . . . (1667)                 |
| . | B | .              | . | . | . | .              | .              | . | Urian Oakes . . . . . (1649)                    |
| . | . | .              | . | . | . | G <sup>8</sup> | .              | . | Ebenezer Pemberton . . . . . (1691)             |
| . | . | .              | . | . | . | .              | H              | . | Jonathan Pierpont . . . . . (1685)              |
| . | . | .              | . | . | . | .              | .              | I | Thomas Prince . . . . . (1707)                  |
| . | B | .              | . | . | . | .              | .              | . | John Richardson <sup>9</sup> . . . . . (1666)   |
| . | . | .              | . | . | . | .              | .              | I | Joseph Sewall . . . . . (1707)                  |
| . | . | .              | . | . | . | G              | .              | . | Samuel Sewall . . . . . (1671)                  |
| . | B | .              | . | . | . | .              | .              | . | Thomas Shepard . . . . . (1653)                 |
| A | . | .              | . | . | . | .              | .              | . | Comfort Starr <sup>10</sup> . . . . . (1647)    |

<sup>1</sup> Danforth was ordained September 24, 1650.

<sup>2</sup> Fitch was not named in the amended Charter of 1699, but had that Charter been adopted he would have been a Fellow as one of "the two senior Tutors resident at the College from time to time."

<sup>3</sup> Fitch was not named in the Charter of 1700, but became a Fellow as one of "the two senior Tutors resident at the said College for the time being." He ceased to be both Fellow and Tutor about August, 1703, and was ordained October 24, 1703.

<sup>4</sup> Flynt was not named in the Charter of 1700, but became a Fellow as one of "the two senior Tutors resident at the said College for the time being."

<sup>5</sup> Hobart declined his appointment under the Charter of 1692, and in his place the Corporation on July 26, 1692, elected Charles Morton a Fellow.

<sup>6</sup> Mather in 1650 went to England, where he was ordained.

<sup>7</sup> Mitchell was ordained August 21, 1650.

<sup>8</sup> Pemberton was not named in the amended draught of the Charter of 1699, but had that Charter been adopted he would have been a Fellow as one of "the two senior Tutors resident at the College from time to time."

<sup>9</sup> Richardson ceased to be both Fellow and Tutor in 1673, and was ordained October 20, 1675.

<sup>10</sup> Starr in 1650 went to England, where he was ordained.

| A | B | C  | D  | E  | F  | G  | H  | I  |   |
|---|---|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|---|
| . | . | .  | .  | .  | .  | G  | .  | .  | William Stoughton . . . (1650)              |
| . | . | .  | D  | E  | F  | .  | H  | .  | Peter Thacher . . . . . (1671)              |
| . | . | .  | D  | E  | F  | G  | H  | .  | Samuel Torrey <sup>1</sup> . . . . . (1656) |
| . | . | .  | D  | E  | F  | .  | H  | I  | Benjamin Wadsworth . . . (1690)             |
| . | . | C  | D  | E  | F  | G  | H  | .  | Nehemiah Waller . . . . . (1684)            |
| . | . | .  | .  | E  | F  | .  | H  | .  | John White . . . . . (1685)                 |
| . | . | .  | .  | .  | .  | .  | .  | I  | Edward Wigglesworth . . . (1710)            |
| . | . | .  | D  | E  | F  | G  | H  | .  | Michael Wigglesworth . . (1651)             |
| . | . | C  | D  | E  | .  | .  | .  | .  | Samuel Willard . . . . . (1659)             |
| . | . | .  | .  | .  | .  | .  | .  | I  | William Williams . . . . . (1705)           |
| . | . | .  | .  | .  | .  | G  | .  | .  | Wait Winthrop . . . . . (d 1717)            |
| 7 | 7 | 10 | 16 | 17 | 17 | 17 | 17 | 17 | Total number of Corporation                 |

Three further tables will prove useful. Table I gives the dates of the charters that became effective, the number of the Corporation in each, and the number of the Fellows who were also Tutors. Table II gives the number of Tutors from 1650 to 1750. Table III gives the number of resident Fellows — that is, Tutors who were also Fellows of the Corporation — from 1650 to 1780. Since 1780 no Tutor has been a Fellow of the Corporation. It should be added that from 1724 to 1792, one of the Professors was also a Fellow of the Corporation.<sup>2</sup>

| CHARTER | PRESIDENT | VICE<br>PRESIDENT | TREASURER | FELLOWS | TUTORS<br>ALSO<br>FELLOWS |
|---------|-----------|-------------------|-----------|---------|---------------------------|
| 1650    | 1         | 0                 | 1         | 5       | 2 or 3                    |
| 1672    | 1         | 0                 | 1         | 5       | 2 or 3                    |
| 1692    | 1         | 0                 | 1         | 8       | 2                         |
| 1697    | 1         | 1                 | 1         | 14      | 0                         |
| 1700    | 1         | 1                 | 0         | 15      | 2 <sup>3</sup>            |

<sup>1</sup> Torrey was a temporary student, but his Class is not known with certainty; see our Publications, xvii. 275, 284; Proceedings American Antiquarian Society, xxiv. 279 note.

<sup>2</sup> The elder Edward Wigglesworth was a Professor from 1722 to 1765, and a Fellow of the Corporation from 1724 to 1765; John Winthrop was a Professor from 1738 to 1779, and a Fellow of the Corporation from 1765 to 1779; and the younger Edward Wigglesworth was a Professor from 1765 to 1794 (Emeritus after 1791), and a Fellow of the Corporation from 1779 to 1792. It will be observed that these Professors followed one another as Fellows, and that hence only one Professor was a Fellow of the Corporation at any given time.

<sup>3</sup> In this charter, thirteen Fellows were named and in addition "the two senior Tutors resident at the said College for the time being."

## II

NUMBER OF TUTORS, 1650-1750<sup>1</sup>

|           |   |           |                |
|-----------|---|-----------|----------------|
| 1650-1665 | 2 | 1677-1698 | 2              |
| 1666-1672 | 3 | 1699-1719 | 3              |
| 1672-1673 | 2 | 1720-1750 | 4 <sup>2</sup> |
| 1673-1676 | 3 |           |                |

## III

RESIDENT FELLOWS, 1650-1780<sup>3</sup>

|           |   |           |   |
|-----------|---|-----------|---|
| 1650-1665 | 2 | 1716-1721 | 1 |
| 1666-1672 | 3 | 1722-1723 | 2 |
| 1672-1673 | 2 | 1723-1724 | 1 |
| 1673-1676 | 3 | 1725-1754 | 2 |
| 1677-1696 | 2 | 1755-1759 | 1 |
| 1697-1699 | 0 | 1760-1766 | 2 |
| 1700-1715 | 2 | 1767-1780 | 1 |

COLLEGE BUILDINGS, 1637-1750<sup>4</sup>

## FIRST HARVARD COLLEGE (1642-1679)

On October 28, 1636, the General Court agreed to give £400 "towards a schoale or colledge, whearof 200<sup>t</sup> to bee paid the nexte

<sup>1</sup> The number of Tutors from 1650 to 1665 is purely conjectural, and the number from 1666 to 1685 is largely conjectural. From the list given on p. cxlvii, below, it appears that not more than two Tutors were present at any meeting of the Corporation in the years 1674-1684; yet from other sources it is certain that there were three Tutors during at least a portion of that period.

<sup>2</sup> A fifth Tutor was chosen by the Corporation on September 18, 1721, but on August 22, 1722, the Overseers refused to confirm the appointment on the ground that four Tutors were sufficient (pp. 461, 474, below).

<sup>3</sup> From 1650 to 1692, the resident Fellows and the Tutors were one and the same; and consequently the remark made in the last note but one about the Tutors applies equally to the resident Fellows.

<sup>4</sup> The extracts quoted in this section have been selected solely because they throw light on the buildings in use during the period under discussion. Some of the buildings are frequently mentioned in these records, while others are scarcely alluded to and so information in regard to them must be sought elsewhere. The history of the third President's House is here given for the first time.

Though an Account of the College of New-Jersey (now Princeton University), including "A North-West Prospect of Nassau-Hall," was printed in 1764 (cf. our Publications, iii. 431-432), and though President Thomas Clap's *Annals* or *History* of Yale-College was published in 1766, yet nearly two centuries elapsed after its founding before Harvard College was similarly honored. There had, of course, been many accounts of or references to the College in books printed in England or in this country in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, chief among which were *New Englands First Fruits* (1643), *Cotton*

years, & 200<sup>t</sup> when the worke is finished, & the next Court to appoint wheare & w<sup>t</sup> building;" on November 15, 1637, "the colledg" was

Mather's "Account of the University," comprising the fourth book of his *Magnalia* (1702), and Nathan Prince's *Constitution and Government of Harvard-College* (1743: cf. our Publications, xxi. 382-387). But what Ephraim Eliot, a graduate of the Class of 1780, wrote in his commonplace-book (cf. our Publications, xviii. 54, 77, xix. 290, xxiv. 40, 47, 57, 141) under the heading "Hints for a good History of Harvard University" was still true at the time of his death in 1827: "There is wanted, a concise history of Harvard University. Little is known of its origin & its progress towards the respectable state in which it now stands." After referring to the Donation Book (mentioned below) compiled by his father the Rev. Dr. Andrew Eliot, he said: "There are now connected with the university many of the distinguished literary characters in this part of America and it is greatly wished that some of them would lead in a work of this kind." Some "Historical Sketches of Harvard College" were printed in the *Harvard Register* (the earliest magazine published by the students except the *Harvard Lyceum*, 1811-1812) for October, 1827 (pp. 248-251), November, 1827 (pp. 283-286), and January, 1828 (pp. 345-348), the second of which gave an account of some of the buildings, though the account is without value. In 1833 appeared the first *History of Harvard University*, that by Benjamin Peirce, which was followed in 1840 by President Quincy's work under the same title; but neither Peirce nor Quincy gave adequate accounts of the early buildings.

The first attempt in print to ascertain the original ownership of the land now in the College Yard, and to locate some of the buildings, was made in 1848 by Mr. Samuel A. Eliot in his *Sketch of the History of Harvard College*, pp. 188-190, with a "Plan of the College Enclosure." Of the buildings that were in existence before 1750, the only ones indicated on Mr. Eliot's plan are the Indian College, the second Harvard College, Stoughton College, Massachusetts Hall, Wadsworth House, and Holden Chapel. The exact location of all these is known with certainty except the Indian College, which Mr. Eliot placed a little north of the present Wadsworth House. Following President Wadsworth (p. lxxvii note, below), Mr. Eliot located in the College Yard the town grant in 1638 of two and two-thirds acres, identifying it with the two and one-quarter acres lying north of the Eaton and Goffe lots and east of the Betts and Spencer lots. This was probably a mistake, as the town grant appears to have been north of the present Kirkland Street.

The two volumes of the *Harvard Book*, published in 1875, contain much information about the buildings, early and late, but the writers of the various articles had not made careful investigations. In 1881 an account of some of the early buildings was printed in *1 Proceedings Massachusetts Historical Society*, xviii. 318-322, but this has little value.

In the years 1888-1893 Mr. Davis wrote four papers, which at once superseded all previous accounts and have been the basis of all subsequent accounts. These were: "The Site of the First College Building at Cambridge," in *Proceedings American Antiquarian Society*, October, 1888, v. 469-486; "The Early College Buildings at Cambridge," in *Proceedings American Antiquarian Society*, April, 1890, vi. 323-349; "The Indian College at Cambridge," in *Magazine of American History*, October, 1890, xxiv. 33-39; "The College in Early Days,"







## LEGEND

- 1 First President's House:  
(Peyntree House) (1637-1641)
- 2 Goffe's College (1651-1660)
- 3 First Harvard College (1642-1679)
- 4 Indian College (1655-1698)
- 5 Second Harvard College (1677-1764)
- 6 Stoughton College (1699-1781)
- 7 Massachusetts Hall (1720)
- 8 Fourth President's House: Wadsworth House (1726)
- 9 Holden Chapel (1744)
- 10 Shepard-Mitchell-Leverett-Wigglesworth House
- 11 Parsonage (1670)



Scale: 200 Feet to 1 inch

KIRKLAND ST.

NOW

ROAD

CHARLESTOWN

RD

App

S

CAMBRIDGE ST.

CONCORD







Foster 1835

Parsonage

Wigglesworth 1794



BRAINTREE ST. NOW MASSACHUSETTS AVE.

HOLYOKE ST.

1

2

Bradish



ordered "to be at Newetowne;" on November 20, 1637, the Board of Overseers was created "to take order for a colledge at Newe-

in Harvard Graduates' Magazine, April, 1893, i. 363-375. Those papers contain many interesting details not touched on in this section.

The one event of importance since Mr. Davis wrote has been the uncovering of the foundation walls of two buildings in 1909-1910 when excavations were being made for the subway. See Mr. Lane's remarks in *Proceedings Massachusetts Historical Society* (December, 1909), xliii. 201; in our *Publications* (January, 1910), xiii. 74; in the *Harvard Graduates' Magazine* (March, 1910), xviii. 451-452 (and photograph facing p. 460); and in the *Harvard Crimson* (February 19, 1915), describing a tablet placed by the Harvard Memorial Society in the post in the College Yard fence and adjoining Wadsworth House to indicate "the site of the two earliest College buildings." These were Goffe's College and the Peyntree house: see pp. lxxvii, civ, below. Cf. *Harvard Alumni Bulletin*, March 17, 1915, xvii. 441.

In addition to the above printed sources, there are three manuscript accounts of value, two of which are found in the records here printed. The first was written between 1650 and 1684 (see p. lxxi note 1, below) by Thomas Danforth, who collected and copied into College Book III various items relating to gifts to the College, etc., some of which throw light on the early buildings. The second was written by President Wadsworth between December 10, 1733, and his death on March 16, 1737. On the former date he wrote: "Whereas y<sup>e</sup> lands and annuities belonging to Harvard College, are entred in y<sup>e</sup> College Books after a broken disjointed manner, I . . . thought it proper to collect said Entries, and what I find further belong to them, & enter them here, in a more uniform compact manner" (p. 264, below). The practice begun by Wadsworth (pp. 264-297, below) was continued by Holyoke (pp. 297-302, below) and by Langdon (pp. 302-305, below). These entries, however, contain little relating to the buildings in the College Yard. The third account was compiled in 1773 by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Eliot (see p. xviii, above), and is found in the first of two volumes labelled on the back of the cover "Donations" but commonly cited as *Donation Book*. The manuscript title reads: "An Account of Grants Donations and Bequests To Harvard College From the Foundation of that Society to The Year 1773. Collected by order of the Corporation." The portion compiled by Dr. Eliot fills most of the first volume, but at the end are some additions by President Langdon, James Winthrop (Librarian from 1772 to 1787), and others. On April 9, 1773, the Corporation took the following action:

The Rev<sup>d</sup> Dr Eliot having compiled an accurate Account of all the Benefactions to Harvard College, from the foundation of the Society, with the Names of the generous Benefactors; and having declined accepting a Compensation for a Work upon which he has employed no small Time and pains,

Voted, that the thanks of this Corporation be given to Dr Eliot for this important Service.

Voted, that the sum of sixteen pounds be paid to M<sup>r</sup> Josiah Eliot for transcribing the above Account in a fair Manner. (College Book VII. 258.)

Dr. Eliot's compilation contains little about the early buildings, but is of great value as regards gifts, bequests, etc.

For the Plan of the College Yard facing p. lxviii, the Society is indebted to

towne;"<sup>1</sup> on May 2, 1638, it was ordered "that Newetowne shall henceforward be called Cambrige;"<sup>2</sup> and, John Harvard having died on September 14, 1638, it was ordered on March 13, 1639, "that the colledge agreed vpon formerly to bee built at Cambridg shalbee called Harvard Colledge."<sup>3</sup> Meanwhile, building had begun, for in a report enclosed in a letter of September 7, 1638, the Rev. Edmund Browne wrote: "Wee have a Cambridge heere, a Colledge erecting, youth lectured, a library, and I suppose there will be a presse this winter."<sup>4</sup> A year earlier, presumably in or about November, 1637,<sup>5</sup> the erection of the building had been placed in charge of Nathaniel Eaton, who, though a brilliant scholar, "marvellously deceived the Expectations of Good Men concerning him,"<sup>6</sup> and was dismissed by the General Court on September 9, 1639,<sup>7</sup> when the building was still far from completion. The "care of carrying

---

Mr. Warren H. Manning of Cambridge. On this plan, which closely follows Mr. Eliot's "Plan of the College Enclosure," but with corrections, are located (exactly or approximately) all the buildings described in this section except the second President's House (Dunster's house) and the third President's House. The second President's House probably stood near the present Johnston Gate, facing the west; and the third President's House stood on or near the site of Massachusetts Hall: see pp. cvi, cxiii, below. The dates are those of acquisition by the College.

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Colony Records, i. 183, 208, 217.

<sup>2</sup> i. 228; cf. i. 180.

<sup>3</sup> i. 253. In all these early cases of the use of the word "college," it is probable that by it was meant a building: see pp. cxxviii-cxxxi, below.

<sup>4</sup> Our Publications, vii. 80. The letter enclosing the report is dated "Boston: Septemb: 7<sup>th</sup>," but no year is given, and "[1639]" was conjecturally added. This, however, was an error. Browne says in the report (vii. 76) that he came in the Thomas and Frances and that Emanuel and Lucy Downing were among his fellow-passengers. A letter by Emanuel Downing dated Salem, October 22, 1638, is printed in the Winthrop Papers (i. 49), and elsewhere it is stated that the Downings "probably arrived in New England in October, 1638" (Winthrop Papers, iii. 23 note). Browne's letter proves that they arrived before September 7, 1638. The words "a Colledge erecting" presumably refer to a building.

<sup>5</sup> P. 172, below. The Rev. Thomas Shepard of Cambridge, who was one of the elders named as Overseers on November 20, 1637 (see p. xxxiii, above), writing not later than 1649, in which year he died, said that "at the desire of some of our town the Deputies of the Court having got Mr. Eaton to attend the Schoole, the Court for that and sundry other reasons determined to erect the Colledge here" (Autobiography, 1832, p. 64).

<sup>6</sup> C. Mather, *Magnalia*, bk. iv. pt. i. § 2, p. 126.

<sup>7</sup> Massachusetts Colony Records, i. 275.



on the building begun by m<sup>r</sup> Eaton, was then committed to the management of m<sup>r</sup> Samuel Shepard and the College Stock putt into his hand.”<sup>1</sup>

Henry Dunster arrived from England early in August, 1640, and on the 27th of that month was elected President by the magistrates and elders — that is, presumably by the Overseers.<sup>2</sup> As to exactly what then occurred, there is some uncertainty, for there is no absolutely contemporaneous evidence to guide us. An entry in College Book III says that to Dunster was “committed the care & trust for finishing of the Colledge buildings and his own lodgings & the Custody of the Colledge Stock.”<sup>3</sup> On the other hand Dunster himself, in a letter dated December, 1653, stated that “About 10 magistrates & 16 Elders cald mee . . . to undertake y<sup>e</sup> instructing of y<sup>e</sup> youth of riper years & literature after they came from gramer schools,” and that “no further care or distraction was imposed on mee or expected frō mee but to instruct.” He then went on to say:

<sup>1</sup> P. 173, below. See p. lxxii note 1, below.

The entries on pp. 1-85 of College Book III (pp. 171-254, below), including the one quoted in the text, are almost wholly in the hand of Thomas Danforth. Ranging from 1636 to 1684, many are copied from College Book I, others apparently from College Book II, and still others from miscellaneous documents the originals of which are no longer extant. Hence many of the entries are of great value, and several difficult problems could be solved if it were known exactly when the entries were made. But on this point, unfortunately, we are all at sea. Born in England in 1622, Thomas Danforth came to Cambridge with his father Nicholas in 1635, and thus when Eaton was dismissed in 1639 he was a youth of seventeen. He is not known to have had any official connection with the College until 1650, after which he was in its service — as Treasurer from 1650 to 1668 and as Steward from 1668 to 1682, besides having been chosen clerk of the Overseers in 1654. And he continued to make his entries after ceasing to be Steward, the latest being dated January 3, 1684. He died November 5, 1699, having filled many civil as well as collegiate offices. Hence, though none of the entries are likely to have been made before 1650, any one of them may have been made at any time between 1650 and 1684.

<sup>2</sup> In his letter of 1653, Dunster said that he was “called” by “about 10 magistrates & 16 Elders.” The original Board of Overseers consisted of six magistrates and six elders (see p. xxxiii, above). If Dunster’s recollection was correct, evidently others had been summoned to the meeting at which he was chosen.

<sup>3</sup> P. 173, below. In Quincy’s History (i. 453), in Proceedings American Antiquarian Society (vi. 323), and in G. E. Littlefield’s Early Press of Massachusetts (i. 72), the words “Colledge Stock” are rendered without meaning by being printed “College Book.”

For y<sup>e</sup> building was comitted to M<sup>r</sup> Hugh Peeter, M<sup>r</sup> Sam. Shepheard,<sup>1</sup> & M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Cook, who prudently declined y<sup>e</sup> troble & left it to y<sup>e</sup> two first. They also when they had finished y<sup>e</sup> Hall (yet w<sup>th</sup>out skreen table form or bench) went for England leaving y<sup>e</sup> work in y<sup>e</sup> Carpenters & masons hands w<sup>th</sup>out Guide or further director. no floar besides in & aboue y<sup>e</sup> hall layd, no inside sepating wall made nor any one study erected throughout y<sup>e</sup> house. Thus fell y<sup>e</sup> work upon mee. 3<sup>d</sup> 8<sup>ber</sup> 1641: w<sup>ch</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> Lords assistance was so far furthered y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> students dispersed in y<sup>e</sup> town & miserably distracted in their times of concourse came into comons into one house 7<sup>ber</sup> 1642. & w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>m</sup> a 3<sup>d</sup> burthen upon my shoulders, to bee their steward, & to Direct their brewer, baker, buttler, Cook, how to pportion their comons.<sup>2</sup>

This building, the first Harvard College, was thus described in 1643:

The Edifice is very faire and comely within and without, having in it a spacious Hall;<sup>3</sup> (where they daily meet at commons, Lectures, Exercises;) and a large Library with some Bookes to it, the gifts of diverse of our friends, their Chambers and studies<sup>4</sup> also fitted for, and possessed

<sup>1</sup> Hugh Peters sailed for England August 3, 1641 (our Publications, iii. 420 note 2). Samuel Shepard, a half-brother of the Rev. Thomas Shepard, was a Deputy from Cambridge in 1639, 1640, and 1644 (Paige, History of Cambridge, pp. 460, 653-654), and returned to England about October, 1645 (our Publications, iii. 420 note 2). The entry in these records about Shepard (quoted above in the text) and the statement by Dunster are good examples of the difficulty of reaching definite conclusions on account of conflicting evidence or lack of absolutely contemporaneous documents. The entry is not likely to have been made before 1650 (see p. lxxi note 1, above), and Dunster's letter was not written until 1653. The entry mentions Shepard only, without allusion to Peters; and Shepard's account (pp. 17-19, below) from 1639 to 1641, when he turned the management of the College building and the College stock over to Dunster, is written in the first person singular and contains no reference to Peters. It is well known that when Peters went to England in 1641, he, Thomas Weld, and William Hibbens were entrusted with the task of collecting there funds for the College and for other purposes (see our Publications, xiv. 121-126), and it is possible that Dunster, writing a dozen years later, confused that episode with the management of the College building and stock in 1639-1641. Dunster's accounts, presented January 15, 1655, are mentioned in these records (pp. 173, 180-181, 186-187, below), but are not entered in detail, though the inventory of the College estate taken by him and the Fellows on December 10, 1654, is entered (pp. 208-210, below).

<sup>2</sup> Our Publications, iii. 419, 420.

<sup>3</sup> See p. cxxi, below.

<sup>4</sup> In these records there are many references to "studies" (see the index), and three or four to "cabins" (pp. 9, 12, below). "What were these studies," asked Mr. Davis, "of which there were three in some chambers and four in

by the Students, and all other roomes of Office necessary and convenient, with all needfull Offices thereto belonging: And by the side of the Colledge a faire *Grammer* Schoole, for the training up. of young Schollars, and fitting of them for *Academicall Learning*, that still as they are judged ripe, they may be received into the Colledge of this Schoole; Master *Corlet*<sup>1</sup> is the Mr., who hath very well approved himselfe for his abilities, dexterity and painfulness in teaching and education of the youth under him.<sup>2</sup>

In 1651 Edward Johnson wrote:

The scituation of this Colledg is very pleasant, at the end of a spacious plain, more like a bowling green, then a Wilderness, neer a fair navigable river, environed with many Neighbouring Towns of note, being so neer, that their houses joyn with her Suburbs, the building thought by some to be too gorgeous for a Wilderness, and yet too mean in others apprehensions for a Colledg, it is at present inlarging by purchase of the neighbour houses, it hath the conveniences of a fair Hall, comfortable Studies, and a good Library, given by the liberal hand of some Magistrates and Ministers, with others.<sup>3</sup>

others, whose walls were 'dawbed,' or 'plaistered and whitened,' or 'seiled with cedar round about'? It is plain that they must have been very small, and it is possible that the partition which separated them from the chambers did not reach the ceiling. . . . In the table of the income of the studies [pp. 14-15, below], two are described as having fires in them. Of course these must have been larger than the studies within the chambers and were, perhaps, full-sized rooms. . . . In the chambers were 'cabins' or closets which were specifically assigned. Sometimes the cabin assigned to a student was not situated in the chamber where he lodged" (Proceedings American Antiquarian Society, vi. 337-339). In our Publications, xxiv. 94-95, 100-101, are reproduced two plans of Massachusetts Hall, one by President Leverett, the other by Benjamin Wadsworth, then a Fellow. The studies are plotted on the Wadsworth plan, and on the Leverett plan each is marked "Study."

<sup>1</sup> It will be observed that when Samuel Shepard was entrusted in 1639 with the College building and stock, nothing was said about *teaching*. The late George E. Littlefield suggested in 1913 that when Eaton left the College in September, 1639, Elijah Corlet "may have been invited to assist in, if not to take full charge of, the education of the students in the College, until the arrival of Mr. Dunster in August, 1640" (our Publications, xvii. 134). There is, however, no evidence in support of this notion; and nothing has ever been adduced to show who did carry on the work of teaching from September 9, 1639, to August 27, 1640. Equally without foundation in fact was Mr. Littlefield's suggestion that perhaps the presidency of the College had been offered to the Rev. Jose Glover (Early Massachusetts Press, 1907, i. 50-53).

<sup>2</sup> New Englands First Fruits (1643), pp. 12-13.

<sup>3</sup> Wonder-working Providence (1654), pp. 164-165.



In the inventory "of the whole Estate of Harv<sup>d</sup> College," taken by the President and Fellows on December 10, 1654, the first item reads:

The building called the old Colledge, conteyning a Hall, Kitchen, Buttery, Cellar, Turrett & 5 Studyes & therein 7 Chambers for Students in them. a Pantry & small corne Chamber. A library & Books therein, vallued at 400<sup>tt</sup>.<sup>1</sup>

The building was wretchedly constructed and soon showed signs of decay. As early as July, 1647, President Dunster presented a petition to the Commissioners of the United Colonies in which he said:

Seaventhly seeing from the first euill contrivall of the Colledg buildinge there now ensues yearly decayes of the rooff, walls & foundation, w<sup>ch</sup> the study rents will not carry forth to repaire, Therefore we present it to your wisdome to propounde some way to carry an end to this worke.<sup>2</sup>

In reply to another request for help, the General Court said on June 21, 1650: "for the desire of enlargment of buildinge, the Courte, beinge so farre in debt, are in no capacitie at p̄sente to encourage it, as otherwise they would."<sup>3</sup> In September, 1651, the Commissioners replied to Dunster: "By youers of august 27<sup>th</sup> wee vnderstand that the former college buildings are in a decaying condition and will Require a considerable charge ere long for a due Repaire and that through the encrease of Scollers many of them are forced to lodge in the Towne."<sup>4</sup> On May 27, 1652, the President prayed "that such course maybe taken as the ruinous and streightned buildings of the colledge maybe enlarged and repajred;"<sup>5</sup> and the Court in reply on May 31 advised a voluntary contribution, and repeated the suggestion on October 19.<sup>6</sup> In September, 1653, application was again made.<sup>7</sup> On May 9, 1655, the Corporation informed the General Court that —

---

<sup>1</sup> P. 208, below.

<sup>2</sup> Plymouth Colony Records, ix. 95.

<sup>3</sup> Massachusetts Colony Records, iii. 208.

<sup>4</sup> Plymouth Colony Records, ix. 216-217.

<sup>5</sup> Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. iv. pt. i. 91.

<sup>6</sup> iii. 275, 280.

<sup>7</sup> iii. 331.



The Colledge building although it be new groundsilled by y<sup>e</sup> help of some free Contributions y<sup>e</sup> last year, yet those ceasing & y<sup>e</sup> worke of Reparation therew<sup>th</sup> intermitted, it remains in other respects, in a very ruinous condition. It is absolute necessity, y<sup>t</sup> it bee speedily new cov<sup>red</sup>, being not fitt for Scholars long to abide in, as it is. And wi<sup>th</sup>out suche Reparasion some time this Summer both y<sup>e</sup> whole Building will decay, & so y<sup>e</sup> former charge about it be lost, and the Scholars will be forced to depart. So y<sup>t</sup> either help must be had herein, or else (we fear) no less then a Dissolution of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge will follow.<sup>1</sup>

In August, 1676, the books were transferred from this building to the second Harvard College.<sup>2</sup> By May 23, 1677, the building had "fallen doune, a part of it, and thereby rendered not habitable;"<sup>3</sup> and the remainder was taken down doubtless in or about 1679, the exact date being unknown.<sup>4</sup>

That the College owned a bell in the very early days is shown by the "*Rules, and Precepts that are observed in the Colledge*" printed in a pamphlet published in London in 1643, one of which reads:

7. Every schollar shall be present in his Tutors chamber at the 7th. houre in the morning, immediately after the sound of the Bell, at his opening the Scripture and prayer, so also at the 5th. houre at night, and then give account of his owne private reading, as aforesaid in Particular the third, and constantly attend Lectures in the Hall at the houres appointed. But if any (without necessary impediment) shall absent himself from prayer or Lectures, he shall bee lyable to Admonition, if he offend above once a weeke.<sup>5</sup>

This bell, the fourth (or possibly the third) to reach Massachusetts and the only bell in Cambridge between 1636 and 1648,<sup>6</sup> hung in

---

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives, lviii. 32. On April 13, 1663, the town "granted Liberty To y<sup>e</sup> Colledge for posts & rayles to fence in the yds. & a clabbord tree;" and on November 14, 1663, it "Granted to y<sup>e</sup> Coll: liberty for timb: to shingle the rooffe" (Cambridge Town Records, pp. 144, 148).

<sup>2</sup> See p. lxxxvi, below.

<sup>3</sup> See p. lxxxviii, below.

<sup>4</sup> See p. lxxxviii note 2, below.

<sup>5</sup> New Englands First Fruits, p. 14. The passage is printed in full because it is not found in the College Laws of 1642-1646 entered in these records.

<sup>6</sup> The first bell in Massachusetts came to Cambridge (then Newton) in 1632 and was hung in the meeting-house of the Thomas Hooker company, but when that company migrated in 1636 to Hartford, Connecticut, the bell was taken with it. The second bell was at Salem in 1638. A bell was owned by the First

the turret of the first Harvard College until about 1659, when "Mr John Willet gave to the Colledge the Bell now hanging in the Turret."<sup>1</sup> There the bell given by Willet remained until the turret fell down about 1677, when doubtless it was transferred to the belfry of the second Harvard College.

A College clock is mentioned as early as 1660,<sup>2</sup> but where it was placed is not known.

The precise location of the first Harvard College has never been determined, but doubtless it stood on the Eaton lot, on or near the site of the present Grays Hall,<sup>3</sup> and its approximate location is indicated on the plan facing page lxxviii.

Church, Boston, in 1641. Whether this last was the third or the fourth bell is uncertain, because it is not known exactly when the College bell was sent over. The fifth bell was at Ipswich in 1647, the sixth at Watertown in 1648, and the seventh at the First Church, Cambridge, in 1648. See the late Dr. Arthur H. Nichols's paper on "The Bells of Harvard College," read before this Society in April, 1910 (xiii. 133) and printed in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* for July, 1911 (lxv. 275-284). Dr. Nichols remarked that "while the colonists brought from England an attachment for musical bells they were also accurate in the use of technical words relating to them;" and proceeded to explain two such words often found in these records:

"Hence their discrimination in the use of the words 'ring' and 'toll.' For instance, the bell was 'rung' to give preliminary warning of approaching service, recitation or meals; that is, it was swung so as to describe a complete revolution, backward and forward, with each impact of the clapper, and the interval between the strokes was therefore long.

"But to give notice that service or recitation was about to begin, or that meals were about to be served, the bell was 'tolled,' or swung only over a small arc of the circle in such a way as to allow the clapper to fall upon but one side of the sound bow. For deaths and funerals, however, it was customary to mount the belfry and toll the bell once in fifteen seconds by means of a rope hitched to the flight, or lower extremity of the clapper" (lxv. 279).

<sup>1</sup> P. 200, below. Between 1654 and 1663 a bell, presumably the one displaced by the Willet bell, was exchanged (p. 212, below). For other references to bells, see the index to these volumes.

<sup>2</sup> P. 193, below. For the clock on Massachusetts Hall, see p. cii, below; and for other references to clocks, see the index to these volumes.

<sup>3</sup> See the extract quoted from Mr. Davis on p. lxxxiv, below.

Attention has already been called (p. lxxi note 1, above) to the impossibility of ascertaining exactly when Thomas Danforth made the entries which fill pp. 1-85 of College Book III (pp. 171-254, below). Two striking instances deserve consideration, as they furnish what is perhaps the most difficult crux in the records here printed. In one place, referring apparently to the year 1659, he wrote: "M<sup>r</sup> William Paine Merch<sup>t</sup> gave to the Colledge Twenty pounds,

## GOFFE'S COLLEGE (1651-1660)

Of this building little is known. The second item in the inventory of December 10, 1654, reads: "Another house called Goffes Colledge,

---

to be layd out for the purchase of lands: & with s<sup>d</sup> mony the lands whereon the Colledge now stands & the Presidents lodgings was bought, conteyning about One acre & a Rood" (p. 198, below). To this entry President Wadsworth has added the words: "See Coll. B. 2. p. 38." If Danforth's entry was actually made in 1659, then by "the Colledge" must have been meant the first Harvard Collège. But in that case, why were the precise words "whereon the Colledge *now* stands" employed? They suggest that once the college stood elsewhere. But in 1659 there was only one building known as "the College" — namely, the first Harvard College; and had the entry been written in 1659, it is difficult to see why the word "now" should have been used. This difficulty was noted by Thaddeus W. Harris (Librarian from 1791 to 1793), who wrote in pencil in the margin: "The 2<sup>d</sup> Harvard, which was burnt."

In another place, in "An Abbreviate of the Colledge Accounts, conteyning both recits and disbursements from October. 1654 untill December. 1663," Danforth entered £20.10.0 "To a parcell of land on w<sup>ch</sup> the Coll. now stands" (p. 212, below). Again occurs the word "now" and at a date when only the first Harvard College was in existence. Once more Mr. Harris has written in pencil: "'on which the Coll. now stands' is an interpolation, not written by Treasurer Danforth, at the above named date, if by him at all, and probably written as late as the year 1683. The College referred to was the 2<sup>d</sup> Harvard, which was burnt in 1764, & on the site whereof the 3d Harvard Hall was built." The present Editor has added the comment: "The words 'on w<sup>ch</sup> the Coll. now stands' were perhaps written later but are certainly in Danforth's hand" (p. 212 note 2, below).

The correct interpretation of Danforth's two entries is of importance, because those entries raise the question of the location of the first Harvard College; and hence the necessity of ascertaining, if possible, whether those entries were written in or before 1663, in which case they indicate the first Harvard College, or not until some twenty years later, in which case they refer to the second Harvard College. Some entries made by President Wadsworth in 1733 throw light on the subject, especially as he three times uses the word "now." He wrote:

"As for yt oblong parcel of Land, on which y<sup>e</sup> three Colleges & y<sup>e</sup> President's House & Barn now stand; I suppose y<sup>e</sup> Easterly part of it, was granted by y<sup>e</sup> Town of Cambridge An. 1638. to y<sup>e</sup> use of a publick school or College forever containing 2½ Acres. The College expended on it. above £300. (See Coll. Book N<sup>o</sup> 3. p. 2) & it appears not yt y<sup>e</sup> Town ever allow'd them their charges" (p. 265, below).

By the "three Colleges & y<sup>e</sup> President's House" Wadsworth meant the second Harvard College, Stoughton College, Massachusetts Hall, and Wadsworth House. The reference is to p. 172, below, where Nathaniel Eaton's account in 1639 of expenditures on the first Harvard College is entered. Wadsworth was probably mistaken in supposing that the town grant in 1638 of two and two-thirds acres formed "the easterly part" of the oblong parcel of land in the College



and was purchased of Edw: Goffe, conteyning five Chambers. 18 Studyes. a Kitchen Cellar & 3 garretts.”<sup>1</sup> From what Edward

Yard, for the town grant appears to have been north of the present Kirkland Street (see p. lxxviii note, above). Wadsworth then continued:

“The westerly part of y<sup>e</sup> South end (where y<sup>e</sup> President’s House now is) was bought of Edward Goffe w<sup>th</sup> a Building on it, afterwards call’d Goffe’s College. See Coll. Book. n<sup>o</sup> 2. p. 18. n<sup>o</sup> 3. p. 41” (p. 265, below).

College Book II is not extant, but the other reference is to p. 208, below, where Goffe’s College is mentioned in the inventory of 1654. By “where y<sup>e</sup> President’s House now is,” Wadsworth meant Wadsworth House. Wadsworth again continued:

“That part wch runs northward from Cambridge Meeting House, even to a rod or two north of y<sup>e</sup> present old College, was bought of John Betts. April. 4. 1661. . . . This Land was bought with money given to y<sup>e</sup> College by m<sup>r</sup> William Payn merchant, and by his son. See Coll. B. n<sup>o</sup> 2. p. 38. B. 3. p. 30” (p. 265, below. The Betts lot was bought by the College on April 24, not 4, 1661: Middlesex Deeds, xiii. 425).

By the “present old College” is meant the second Harvard College, and the reference to “B. 3. p. 30” is to the entry in Danforth’s hand (quoted above, p. lxxvi note 3) about William Paine on p. 198, below.

One more extract from Wadsworth is pertinent. “On y<sup>e</sup> south side of y<sup>e</sup> street,” he wrote, referring to what was then Braintree Street but is now Massachusetts Avenue, “Just before y<sup>e</sup> President’s House as it now stands,” — that is, Wadsworth House — “is a small piece of Land belonging to y<sup>e</sup> College; it was formerly Robert Bradish’s House Lot” (p. 266, below). The seventh item in the inventory of December 10, 1654, is: “A small piece of land lying before the Colledge & formerly the houselott of Rob<sup>t</sup> Broadish” (p. 208, below). The word “Colledge,” as here used, must refer not to the land owned by the institution but to the building — that is, the first Harvard College. It is certain then that the first Harvard College faced the Bradish lot, and that lot was at the northwest corner of Braintree Street (now Massachusetts Avenue) and the present Holyoke Street — the lot, namely, on which Holyoke House now stands.

We have, then, these proved facts: that the Bradish lot was “before” the first Harvard College; that the Bradish lot was “just before” Wadsworth House; and that the Betts lot “runs northward from Cambridge Meeting House.” Now between the years 1654 and 1663 William Paine gave £20 and his son John Paine gave £10 (pp. 200, 214, below). Wadsworth said that with this money the Betts lot was bought in 1661. Danforth said that with the money was bought the land “whereon the College now stands & the Presidents lodgings” or the land “on w<sup>ch</sup> the Coll. now stands.” But money received between 1654 and 1663 could not have been used for the purchase either of the Eaton lot or of the Goffe lot, for the former came into the possession of the College about 1640 and the latter was bought about 1651. Consequently, as the land “whereon the Colledge now stands” was the Betts lot, and as it was on that lot that the second

<sup>1</sup> P. 208, below.



Johnson said in 1651 about the College "at present enlarging by purchase of neighbour houses,"<sup>1</sup> it is probable that Goffe's College

Harvard College was built, the building referred to by Danforth must have been the second Harvard College.

In his final paper Mr. Davis wrote:

"When I made my original analysis of the material I rejected from consideration two entries in Book III, opposite which, in the margin, were pencil notations to the effect that they referred to the second building. These pencillings were attributed to T. W. Harris, and I assumed that the writer had good reasons for his conclusions. Approaching the subject a second time, with an opinion derived from sources entirely outside these two notations, I can see no sound reason why the pencil notations should have been made. If Mr. Harris's conclusion be rejected, and the language of the entries be accepted precisely as written, it would appear that, at the time the entries were made, which must have been between 1654 and 1663, the College building stood upon a lot of land which had the same area as each of the Braintree Street lots [the Goffe lot and the Eaton lot], viz: — An acre and a rood; that this lot of land cost £20, and that the money for its purchase was contributed by William Paine" (Harvard Graduates' Magazine, i. 368 note).

In saying that the Danforth entries "must have been made between 1654 and 1663," Mr. Davis begged the question. For the point to be determined is not the date of the original documents, but the time when Danforth wrote or copied them into College Book III. The present Editor's conclusions are as follows. (1) Danforth's entry about William Paine was not written until or after 1680, by which time the first Harvard College had been demolished. Hence, to make it plain which lot was bought with the Paine money, Danforth described it as "the lands whereon the Colledge *now* stands & the Presidents lodgings." Both the second President's House (1645-1680) and the third President's House (1680-1719) appear to have been on the Betts lot, and hence near the second Harvard College (see pp. cvi, cxiii, below). (2) The original document containing Danforth's "Abbreviate of the Colledge Accounts" from 1654 to 1663 must have been written in 1663, and in that original document one item presumably read: "To a parcell of land £20.10.0." When Danforth copied that document into College Book III, he made the entry as originally written and then, again to make it plain which lot had been bought, interpolated, either when copying the entry or at some time after about 1680, the words "on w<sup>ch</sup> the Coll. now stands."

Another point requires explanation. In his first paper Mr. Davis reproduced a tracing of a map entitled "Plan of Cambridge, adapted to the year 1635. By James Winthrop, January 1801." At the top of this map are written the words: "College founded 1638, and built near this place a little south of its present site." By its "present site" was meant the present Harvard Hall, which stands on the site of the second Harvard College. Quoting these words, Mr. Davis remarked: "A reasonable interpretation of this language would throw the site within the limits of the Braintree-street lot" — that is, the Eaton lot. "It is unfortunate," continued Mr. Davis, "that Mr. Winthrop did not give his authority for the statement." (Proceedings American Antiquarian Society, v. 484 note. The map faces the same page.) Mr. Winthrop's authority can be found

<sup>1</sup> P. lxxiii, above.

was bought in or about that year. As there are no references to Goffe's College in the College records after about 1656, and as it is

---

in several entries in these records. On August 29, 1704, the Corporation voted that Treasurer Brattle "be Impoured to Let a piece of Land of y<sup>e</sup> College's, lying neare w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> old College stood to m<sup>r</sup> Andrew Bordman or any other person, for Such term of yeares, & upon Such conditions as they shall agree upon" (p. 373, below). In "An Inventory of the Estate belonging to Harvard College" dated July 1, 1712, Treasurer Thomas Brattle entered "A p<sup>a</sup> of Land near y<sup>e</sup> Coll<sup>s</sup> Let to M<sup>r</sup> And<sup>m</sup> Bordman" (p. 418, below); and in a similar inventory dated August 16, 1715, Treasurer William Brattle (who had succeeded his brother Thomas in 1713) entered "A Small p<sup>a</sup> of Land near y<sup>e</sup> Old College for w<sup>ch</sup> M<sup>r</sup> A Bordman pays" (p. 430, below).

On August 29, 1704, the presidency being then vacant, the Corporation consisted of sixteen persons, all of whom were present except Jonathan Pierpont (1685) and Henry Flynt (1693). Four others — Henry Gibbs (1685), John White (1685), Benjamin Wadsworth (1690), and Jonathan Remington (1696) — were probably too young to have seen the first Harvard College. The senior Fellow of the Corporation was James Allen, who, born in England, was ordained minister of the First Church, Boston, on December 9, 1668; attended meetings of the Overseers in 1675, 1678, and 1684 (pp. 76, 232, 236, 237, 255, below), and may have attended earlier meetings; and became a member of the Corporation in 1692. The others were Michael Wigglesworth (1651), Samuel Torrey (a temporary member of about 1656), Vice President Willard (1659), Nehemiah Hobart (1667), Peter Thacher (1671), Samuel Angier (1673), Thomas Brattle (1676), John Danforth (1677), and William Brattle (1680). Hence, though the meeting took place about twenty-five years after the demolition of the first Harvard College, there were present no fewer than ten persons who must often have seen that building, some of whom had doubtless lived in it, and all of whom except Mr. Allen may have lived in it.

President Wadsworth's statement, made in 1733, that on the south side of Braintree Street (now Massachusetts Avenue), "Just before" the house in which he was himself residing, was a small piece of land belonging to the College, formerly Robert Bradish's house lot, has already been quoted in this note. He then went on to define the bounds of that land "When it was leas'd to Steward Bordman. 1705," and added, "I suppose part of Steward Bordman's Barn now stands on y<sup>e</sup> northwest corner of this Land. This Land was call'd y<sup>e</sup> House Lot of Robert Bradish" (p. 266, below). Many years later, in 1774 or 1775, President Langdon added this memorandum:

N B Part of this Land was taken into y<sup>e</sup> Presidents use in Autumn 1770: leaving so much of it with out y<sup>e</sup> fence then made as might accommodate M<sup>r</sup> Andrew Boardman to go to his Barn. Agree<sup>d</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> Corporation that he should have some at y<sup>e</sup> west End left him and more on y<sup>e</sup> South west Corner but no lease was given of it twas only allowed for the present — and no sum was fixed as a consideration for y<sup>e</sup> use of it (p. 266, below).

In another place, but at the same time, President Langdon drew a plan showing the "Presidents House Lot" at the top, in front of it "North Side Street" (which was the Braintree Street of the seventeenth century and is now Massachusetts

not mentioned in any of the extant descriptions of the College of a later date, it may be assumed that it was soon taken down, and the dates 1651-1660 are conjecturally assigned to it.<sup>1</sup>

Avenue), south of that the "College Land in the President's Improvement," at the west and southwest a gore labelled "College Land in M<sup>r</sup> Boardman's Improv<sup>t</sup>" and defined by the letters fhide, and a "Street" (now Holyoke Street) on the east (p. 302, below: see Plan I, facing p. 270, below). On February 22, 1775, Andrew Bordman — who was the grandson of the Andrew Bordman who leased the land in 1704 or 1705 — acknowledged that he held of the College "that part of the above described rectangular House Lot which is contained within the Gore on the west side, as defined in the Plan foregoing by the Letters fhide, at the rent of two Shillings lawful money p<sup>r</sup> Annum" (p. 303, below). Four years later "The College came to a new Agreement with M<sup>r</sup> Boardman for the above Gore of Land" (p. 303, below); and on March 8, 1779, he acknowledged that "I hold of the President & Fellows of Harvard College the Gore of Land belonging to a House Lot opposite the Presidents House [Wadsworth House], as described in the foregoing Page, for which I promise to pay annually while in my Occupation one Spanish mill'd Dollar" (p. 303, below).

Thus, whether we start with the Bradish lot, which in 1654 was stated to lie "before the Colledge;" or with the land leased to Andrew Bordman in 1704 or 1705 "lying neare w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> old College stood;" or with President Langdon's map of 1774 or 1775; or with the acknowledgments made by the younger Andrew Bordman in 1775 and 1779 — in each case the result arrived at is the same, namely, that the first Harvard College stood on the Eaton lot. And so James Winthrop's statement of 1801 that the first Harvard College was built "a little south of its present site" is corroborated.

<sup>1</sup> There is, however, a curious reference to it by Sewall, who on July 31, 1675, wrote:

This said Saturday night, in a dream, I fancied myself to have Mrs. Richardson's child in my arms, and herself following me up a pair of stairs going to heaven, all sorrowfull and weeping. I went up innumerable steps and still saw nothing, so that I was discouraged, . . . Yet I strengthened myself, as well as I could, considering how apt things only heard of are to be doubted (if difficultly obtained and not of long time) though they be never so true. Thus thinking, I went on; at last I came to a fair chamber with goodly lodgings. When I saw that was all, I earnestly prayed that God would help us, or else we should never get to our journey's end. Amazed I was, not being able to conceive how furniture should be brought up those stairs. Afterward it was a chamber in the N. Building, after, part of an old (Goff, as I take it) that joined to it, of the same height. A scollar told me that those things were drawn up by a pully, and so took in at a window which was all ramshaced like that in Goff Colledge over the Fellows' chamber, and all things began to seem more vile. Herabout I waked, being much troubled at the former part, and much wondring at the latter of my dream. (Diary, i. 10.)

Goffe's College was a considerable distance from "the N. Building" — that is, the new building or the second Harvard College. On the other hand the second President's House, the one built by Dunster, was probably very close to the



The exact location of Goffe's College was not known until December 6, 1909, when, in making excavations for the subway, its foundation walls were uncovered. It stood a little to the south and to the west of Wadsworth House. See the plan facing page lxviii.

#### INDIAN COLLEGE (1655-1698)

In September, 1653, the "Commissioners for the Massachusetts" were desired to "order the building of one Intyre Rome att the College for the Conveniencye of six hopfull Indians youthes to bee trained vp there . . . which Rome may be two storyes high and built plaine but strong and durable;"<sup>1</sup> but in September, 1654, it was left to the Commissioners "to giue order for the finishing of the building att the Colledge and to alter the forme agreed vpon att the last meeting att Boston as is desired by the p'sedent of the Colledge provided it exceed not thirty foot in length and twenty in breadth."<sup>2</sup>

This building, called the Indian College, is not mentioned by name in the inventory of December 10, 1654, but is perhaps referred to in the fourth entry as "One small house unfinished, intended for a printing house."<sup>3</sup> In September, 1656, the Commissioners, in reply to President Chauncy's request "To make vse of the Indian Buildings," said that they were willing that he "may for one year next ensuing Improue the said building to acomodate some English students provided the said building bee by the Corporation secured from any dammage that may befall the same through the vse therof;"<sup>4</sup> and in September, 1657, they accorded "the like libertie for one yeare to make vse of the Indian buildings vpon the same Consideration as was graunted last yeare."<sup>5</sup> In 1665, Colonel George Cartwright, one of the Royal Commissioners, wrote:

second Harvard College; and the third President's House, built in 1680 and taken down in 1719, was on or near the site of Massachusetts Hall, and so was near the second Harvard College. Obviously such a rigmarole cannot be taken seriously, yet it would seem to indicate that Goffe's College might have been still in existence as late as Sewall's day. Sewall, who graduated in 1671, had himself been a Fellow in 1673-1674 and Librarian in 1674.

<sup>1</sup> Plymouth Colony Records, x. 107.

<sup>2</sup> x. 128.

<sup>3</sup> P. 208, below. If the "small house unfinished" was not the Indian College, it is impossible to say what it was.

<sup>4</sup> Plymouth Colony Records, x. 168.

<sup>5</sup> x. 190.



At Cambridge they haue a small colledge, (made of wood) for the English; and a small brick pile for the indians, where there was but one; one was lately dead, & 3, or 4 more they had at schole, as they sayd. It may be feared that this colledge may furnish as many scismaticks to the church, and the Corporation as many rebelles to the King, as formerly they haue donne, if not timely prevented.<sup>1</sup>

It was more fully described by Daniel Gookin in 1674:

One thing falls in here fitly to be spoken of, as a means intended for the good of the Indians; which was the erecting a house of brick at Cambridge in New-England, which passeth under the name of the Indian college. It is a structure strong and substantial, though not very capacious. It cost between three or four hundred pounds. It is large enough to receive and accommodate about twenty scholars with convenient lodgings and studies; but not hitherto hath been much improved for the ends intended, by reason of the death and failing of Indian scholars. It hath hitherto been principally improved for to accommodate English scholars, and for placing and using a printing press belonging to the college. This house was built and finished at the charge, and by the appointment, of the Honorable Corporation for propagating the gospel in New-England.<sup>2</sup>

On November 6, 1693, the Corporation voted "That y<sup>e</sup> Indian Colledge be taken down, provided the Charges of taking it down amount not to more then five pounds."<sup>3</sup> On September 19, 1695, the following action was taken by the Commissioners for Propagating the Gospel among the Indians:

Whereas the President & Fellows of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge Jn Cambridge have Proposed & Desired that y<sup>e</sup> Bricks belonging to y<sup>e</sup> Jndian Colledge w<sup>ch</sup> is gone to decay & become altogether Uselesse may be Removed & Used for an Additional Building to Harvard Colledge, We do Hereby signifye to y<sup>e</sup> Corporation our Consent to their Proposall; Provided that in case any Indians should hereafter be sent to y<sup>e</sup> Colledge, they should enjoy their Studies rent free in said building.<sup>4</sup>

On April 7, 1698, the Corporation ordered "that the Bricks of y<sup>e</sup> old Jndian Colledg be sold to M<sup>r</sup> Willis, he allowing for them 20<sup>th</sup>."<sup>5</sup> And in the following month Sewall wrote: "In the beginning of this

<sup>1</sup> Collections New York Historical Society for 1869, p. 87.

<sup>2</sup> 1 Massachusetts Historical Collections, i. 176.

<sup>3</sup> P. 346, below.

<sup>4</sup> P. 352, below.

<sup>5</sup> P. 358, below.

Moneth of May, the old Brick Colledge, comonly called the *Indian* Colledge, is pull'd down to the ground, being sold to Mr. Willis the builder of Mr. Stoughtons colledge."<sup>1</sup>

The exact location of the Indian College is not known. In 1848 Mr. Samuel A. Eliot placed it a little north of Wadsworth House. In an article printed in July, 1871, Thomas C. Amory wrote:

Farther along back of the spot whence Dane was lately moved, and where Matthews Hall is building, long stood the Indian College, . . . When a few weeks ago the foundations were being laid for Matthews Hall on a line with Hollis and Stoughton, but to the south of Massachusetts, a line of ancient wall was unearthed, supposed to have once formed part of it.<sup>2</sup>

In his earlier papers, Mr. Davis was disposed to accept the site indicated by Mr. Eliot in 1848, but in his final paper, written in 1893, Mr. Davis said:

On the plan in Eliot's history of the College, a conjectural site for the Indian College is marked within the limits of the Eaton lot. No statement is given why this spot was selected, but it is probably based upon the existence of the débris of some old building in that neighborhood, or upon a tradition to that effect. It is not unlikely that we have here an unintentional hint of the site of the first College building. . . .

All positive knowledge of its site has been lost, but two places within the Yard have been conjecturally assigned to it. The first, the site indicated upon Eliot's plan, has already been alluded to. I have intimated that the site referred to may perhaps have been that of the first College building itself. The other was based upon the discovery of débris when the cellar of Matthews was excavated. President Eliot is authority for the statement that the bricks and pieces of stone thrown up at that time were not in the form of a foundation wall. It is not probable that the Indian College had any cellar, and inasmuch as the bricks of which it was constructed were removed, there could not have remained any substantial signs to mark the site of the building. It seems to me, therefore, quite possible that the conjecture which attributes these relics to the Indian College may be correct. If so, we have on the one hand a probable site for the first College building on the Eaton lot, somewhere, perhaps, within the limits of Grays, and on the other hand,

---

<sup>1</sup> Diary, i. 480. See also p. xciv, below.

<sup>2</sup> New England Historical and Genealogical Register, xxv. 227.

a site assigned for the Indian College, on the Goffe lot, within the limits of Matthews.<sup>1</sup>

The approximate location of the Indian College is indicated on the plan facing page lxxviii.

#### SECOND HARVARD COLLEGE (1677-1764)

On September 12, 1671, the Council issued an order "to promote a generall contribution for building a new Colledge at Cambridge, of brick or stone, as an addition unto Harvard Colledge;"<sup>2</sup> on May 15, 1672, the General Court ordered that "the ouerseers of the colledge shall manage the contributions giuen towards the reædifying Harvard Colledge, so that the end aymed at maybe attained in all

<sup>1</sup> Harvard Graduates' Magazine, i. 367-368, 374.

<sup>2</sup> P. 220, below. It was stated in 1881 that the first Harvard College "was built of wood, and in 1669 had shown such signs of decay that subscriptions were opened in many places for funds to build a new one" (1 Proceedings Massachusetts Historical Society, xviii. 320). This statement was based on Sibley's remark that "When the general appeal was made for funds to erect a brick building for the College in place of the wooden structure, which was small and decaying, the following response . . . came from Portsmouth," New Hampshire (Harvard Graduates, i. 367). But in the document itself, dated May 20, 1669, the signers say that "wee haue made a collection in our toune of sixty pounds annũ, (& hope to make it more,) which sajd suũe is to be pajd annually for these seuen yeares ensuing, to be improoued, at the discretion of the honoured ouerseers of the colledge, for the behoofe of the same, and the advancement of good literature" (i. 368), and there is no allusion to a new building. Indeed, on June 3, 1669, the Overseers disposed of the gift by assigning £34 to the three Fellows and "the Remainder to be for the Encouragem<sup>t</sup> of Schollars as the Overseers shall see meet to order" (p. 219, below). What is perhaps the earliest allusion to the proposed new building occurs in a letter dated Boston, August 21, 1671, signed by nine ministers (among them President Chauncy) and seven magistrates, to certain ministers in London: "The ruinous, & almost irreparable state of the Edifices, in conjunction with our inability to erect some other more capacious, & accomodate; This notwithstanding, upon a serious, & late debate, a new structure, of stone, or brick, is resolved upon, & that speedy preparations shall be made toward the same: The Countrey (we hope) may be enabled to contribute about a thousand pound," etc. (our Publications, xi. 339). For the amount actually received, see pp. 222-223, below. In his election sermon delivered May 15, 1672, Thomas Shepard said: "*Let the Schools flourish . . . Cherish them therefore, and the Colledge in special: and accordingly that there may be a seasonable (while affections are warm) and a faithful improvement of the Contribution for the New Edifice there, and what else is needful for the encouragement and advancement of Learning in that precious Society*" (Eye-Salve, 1673, p. 45).



respects;"<sup>1</sup> on June 20, 1672, the Overseers chose John Cooper and William Manning "to be Agents & Stewards to mannage that work," and, in addition, appointed Deputy Governor Leverett, Daniel Gookin, Thomas Danforth, William Stoughton, the Rev. John Sherman, and the Rev. Urian Oakes, "to be a Comitte for the Overseers, unto whom the Stewards . . . may have recourse and receive ord's and directions from them or any four of them."<sup>2</sup> On September 9, 1672, the Commissioners of the United Colonies wrote that though the College —

doth att p'sent labour vnder sundry discouragements p'tely ariseing by the death of theire late Presedent, and alsoe by the decay of theire buildings which were made in our Infancye, yett now are in a hopefull way to be againe supplied with an able Presedent, and alsoe with a *New building* of bricke and stone for the effecting wherof there is alredy a contribution made according to our low condition.<sup>3</sup>

Progress on the new building was slow, and nearly two years went by before the frame was raised. On August 7, 1674, Sewall wrote:

New Colledge raised. John Francis helping about raising of the new Colledge had his right legg (both bones) broke a little above his ankle, and his left thigh about 4 inches below the joint, by a peece that fell on him, and had like to have killed several others yet hurt none.<sup>4</sup>

This building, at first called New College, was, after the demolition of the first Harvard College, also called Harvard College. On July 6, 1676, Daniel Gookin, one of the Fellows, was paid 4s 6d for "removing Bookes," and on August 31 a further sum of £2.10.0 "in satisfaction for his paines in removing the library to the new

---

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. iv. pt. ii. p. 516.

<sup>2</sup> Pp. 220, 221, below.

<sup>3</sup> Plymouth Colony Records, x. 355. "Theire late Presedent" was Charles Chauncy.

<sup>4</sup> Diary, i. 5. On October 15, 1679, John Francis, "in consideration of a Wound he had received in building Harvard College," was granted "one hundred acres of land where it is to be found free from former grants," but the grant was not laid out until 1716: see Massachusetts Colony Records, v. 255; Massachusetts Archives, lviii. 101; Massachusetts Province Laws, ix. 473, 508; Massachusetts House Journal, June 8, 15, November 16, December 1, 1716, pp. 10, 16, 41, 52.



Colledge & placing them.”<sup>1</sup> On October 12, 1676, Edward Randolph thus described the building:

There are three colledges built in Cambridge, one with timber at the charge of Mr. Harvard and bears his name; a small brick building called the Indian colledge, where some few Indians did study, but now it is a printing house; new-colledge, built at the publick charge, is a fair pile of brick building covered with tiles, by reason of the late Indian warre not yet finished. It contains twenty chambers for students, two in a chamber; a large hall, which serves for a chappel; over that a convenient library with some few bookes of the ancient fathers and school divines, but in regard divinity is the generall study, there are many English bookes of the late non-conformist writers, especially of Mr. Baxter and Dr. Owen.<sup>2</sup>

On May 23, 1677, Edward Rawson, on behalf of the General Court, wrote:

The necessity of the case presseth vs to write these lines to excite & stirr vp the . . . inhabitants of Ipsuich, &c, to joyne yo<sup>r</sup> helping hands in a free contribution for finishing the new bricke colledge at Cambridge, w<sup>ch</sup> being begvnn about two yeares since, and advanced in a good measure, but during the warre hath stood at stay for want of mony to finish it; but now the old colledge being fallen doune, a part of it, and thereby rendered not habitable, and the new colledge is like to suffer much damage if it be not speedily finished, these considerations vrge vs to desire yow will . . . speedily collect what the Lord doth incljne the hearts of the good people of yo<sup>r</sup> toune to contribute for this good & publicke worke.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Treasurer Richards's Book. On November 1, 1677, Ammi R. Corlet, a Fellow, was paid five shillings "for washing & sweeping the library in new Colledge" (id.). On August 23, 1679, £1.16.0. was paid to John Palfrey "on the president's note for 1 doz. Stooles for Colledge Library" (id.). On October 14, 1679, Daniel Gookin was paid "3s. money Sweepeing Colledge pr Rob<sup>t</sup> browne for 1 year expiring Sept. last" (id.). On April 8, 1695, the Corporation voted that "six leather Chairs be forthwith provided for y<sup>e</sup> Use of y<sup>e</sup> Library, & six more before y<sup>e</sup> Commencement in Case y<sup>e</sup> Treasury will allow of it" (p. 350, below). For Treasurer Richards's Book, see p. xxviii note 1, above.

<sup>2</sup> In T. Hutchinson, *Collection of Original Papers* (1769), p. 501.

<sup>3</sup> Massachusetts Colony Records, v. 143-144. The Spencer lot (see the plan facing p. lxviii, above) was bought by the College on June 12, 1697, from Michael Spencer (Middlesex Deeds, xii. 80-82), who had previously bought it from Thomas Sweetman (whose daughter Rebecca was the wife of Spencer) on December 10, 1677 (id. viii. 287). In the latter deed of sale there is mention of

On May 29, 1677, in a petition to the General Court, Manning and Cooper, the stewards of the building, said that they had —

brought the building on so farr as that the outside worke is for the most part finished & the liberrary compleatly finished & one chamber, all the rest of the house, for the present vselese, the most of the floores wants boards, 3 cases of holppacte staires to bee made that will not be done with a little cost, & the greatest part of the house to plaister & siele withinside, . . . the old Colledge is part of it (besides the turret) fallen down, & mens eyes generally vpon vs to get the new building finished, but wee haue not wherewithall.<sup>1</sup>

Writing apparently in 1679 or 1680, William Hubbard said:

In the year 1672, Harvard College being decayed, a liberal contribution was granted for rebuilding the same, which was so far promoted from that time, that in the year 1677, a fair and stately edifice of brick was erected anew, not far from the place where the former stood, and so far finished that the publick acts of the commencement were there performed, over which God send or confirm and continue a president, for the carrying on of that hopeful work, that so the glory of the succeeding may in all respects equal and exceed that of the former generation.<sup>2</sup>

the "garden next the new Colledge." On April 28, 1712, the Corporation voted "That the Orchard purchased of Michael Spencer & lately fenced, be assign'd for a place of recreation & exercise for the Scholars" (p. 401, below). On April 19, 1737, the Corporation voted "That the Northerly part of the Land improved by the Late President [Wadsworth] and that adjoynes to the playing pasture for the Schollars be Layd open to the said playing pasture for the Enlargment of the same" (p. 656, below).

<sup>1</sup> 2 Proceedings Massachusetts Historical Society, ix. 100–101.

<sup>2</sup> 2 Massachusetts Historical Collections, vi. 610. Hubbard, it will be observed, stated that the new building was erected "not far from the place where the former stood." This passage makes it possible to assign an approximate date to the demolition of the first Harvard College. It was still standing, or at least in part, in May, 1677, and it had disappeared when Hubbard wrote. His *Generall History of New England*, though not published until 1815, was apparently practically finished in 1680, for on June 11 in that year the General Court appointed a committee "to peruse" the work and "make returne of their opinion thereof to the next session, that the Court may then, as they shall then judge meete, take order for the impression thereof" (Massachusetts Colony Records, v. 279); and on October 11, 1682, the Court granted Hubbard £50, "he transcribing" his *History* "fairely into a booke, that it may be the more easely perused, in order to the satisfaction of this Court" (v. 378, 394). The passage quoted in the text expresses the hope that God would "send or confirm and continue a President, for the carrying on of that hopeful work." This would seem to be a clear reference to Urian Oakes, who, though he had been Acting President from

On December 24, 1691, the Corporation ordered that "the top of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge be guarded w<sup>th</sup> Ballisters with all Convenient speed."<sup>1</sup> On August 4, 1701, the Corporation voted that "M<sup>r</sup> Willis be desired to veiw the old Colledg and to Infrm the Corporation w<sup>t</sup> is Necessary for repairing said Colledg."<sup>2</sup> On August 7, 1707, it and Stoughton College were placed in charge of the Scholars of the House,<sup>3</sup> "Each one quarterly [to] render an account to the president or Tutors of what Damage, & by whome has happen'd."<sup>4</sup> On July 9, 1712, the Overseers appointed a committee "to survey the Roof

---

April 7, 1675, did not actually become President until February 9, 1680. Hence the passage was presumably written between May, 1677, and February 9, 1680, and the demolition of the first Harvard College may be conjecturally assigned to 1679.

<sup>1</sup> P. 832, below.

<sup>2</sup> P. 367, below.

<sup>3</sup> Throughout the period covered in these volumes, the term "the House" was frequently used in a sense that has long been obsolete — namely, meaning the institution. Thus in the College Laws of 1642-1646 penalties were inflicted "If any Scholar shall transgresse any of ye Lawes of God or the House out of perversnesse or apparant negligence" (p. 27, below), where the words "ye Lawes of God or the House" translate the Latin "*Dei et hujus Collegij Legem*" (p. 31, below). In 1650 it was ordered that the Butler or Cook shall not "suffer any Schollar or Schollars whatever except the fellows, Masters of Art, fellow Commoners or Officers of the house to come into the Butteryes or Kitchin save w<sup>th</sup> their Parents or Guardians, or w<sup>th</sup> some grave & sober strangers" (p. 34, below). In 1712 Addington Davenport, "A Son of the House" — he had graduated in 1689 — was admitted Master of Arts (p. 402, below). In 1741 the Corporation told William Shirley "that (as the Governour of this Province) You are the first Overseer of that house" (p. 709). In 1743 Colin Campbell of Jamaica was thanked "for his Generosity to this House, in giving" certain mathematical and astronomical instruments (p. 744, below). For other examples of this use, see the index under "House."

The term "Scholar of the House" soon arose, and in 1667 the duties of the office, to which a small salary was attached, were thus defined: "The Schollars of the house shall take a strict Account of all the Buildings, Chambers, Studyes & fences, belonging to the Colledge & shall give an account quarterly to the Treasurer w<sup>t</sup> dammage the Colledge hath susteyned in any of the aforementioned p<sup>t</sup>iculars & by whom" (p. 204, below). At first resident graduates and undergraduates were appointed to this office, but an entry in the Corporation meeting of September 6, 1742, reads: "Mem<sup>o</sup> for Next Year, Not convenient (on acc<sup>o</sup> of their absence in the Spring) to have Sen<sup>r</sup> Sophisters Scholars of the House" (p. 728, below).

For the occasional application of the word "House" to a building, see p. cxxx note, below).

<sup>4</sup> P. 378, below.



of Harvard College, to report the state of it, and their Iudgm<sup>t</sup> for the best Methods for it's reparation;"<sup>1</sup> and on July 25 the committee reported that "the best way is to take off the roof & to raise a third Story upright in stead of the two Storys w<sup>ch</sup> are now under y<sup>e</sup> roof, w<sup>th</sup> a flat roof well shingled; with a Coving or Mondillions on each Side of it, & a battlem<sup>t</sup> of Brick at each End."<sup>2</sup> On April 7, 1713, the Corporation desired the President and resident Fellows to procure "a new Survey of both the Colleges, and consider what may be thôt necessary for a present repair."<sup>3</sup> The committee procured three carpenters "to make a New Survey of the Two Colleges," who on the 11th or 18th reported that "for the Repair of the Gutters & putting on a New Coat of Shingls and puting y<sup>e</sup> whole roofe into such a state as shall last tight and good for a good Number of years," the cost would be £96.5.0, and £50 more "for repair of the stairs of y<sup>e</sup> house, Windows, doors & all oy<sup>r</sup> necessary repairs;" but that "If the roofe be taken off and the House repair<sup>d</sup> in the way, in w<sup>ch</sup> the former Comïttee directed It wil not be don under £450 allowing the benefit of the Materials of the Old roof."<sup>4</sup> On the 23rd President Leverett "waited on" Governor Dudley at the latter's house and presented him with thê report of the committee, and on May 4 he again saw Dudley, who "was pleased to Advise to y<sup>e</sup> proceeding to repair the Old Coll: without taking off the roof. M<sup>r</sup> Secretary & M<sup>r</sup> Comïssary Gen<sup>l</sup> were of the same opinion."<sup>5</sup> On May 6 Dudley, Lieutenant-Governor Tailer, Commissary Belcher, "with sundry Gentl<sup>m</sup> of the late Geñ<sup>l</sup> Assembly," visited Leverett, and —

After dinner his Ex<sup>cy</sup> enter'd on the Discourse of repairing y<sup>e</sup> College, and Concluded with the Opinion of the Gentl<sup>m</sup> then present upon reading the Last Survey of the buildings, that it w<sup>d</sup> be most prud<sup>t</sup> to proceed upon the repair as before. Onely the L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> pposed an Alteraçon of the g<sup>t</sup> Stair-case, and the Entry, w<sup>ch</sup> was agreed to be necessary, but the Contriv<sup>e</sup> Left to more mature deliberatôn.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> P. 403, below.

<sup>2</sup> P. 404, below. On the same day (July 25, 1712) Sewall "Went to Cambridge in the Castle Barge with the L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> . . . to a Corporation Meeting," and recorded that the committee "view'd the Roof of the Colledge which S. Andrews built, and judg'd it necessary to be taken down, by reason of the Rain and Rottenness the Gable-Ends had convey'd to the Timbers" (Diary, iii. 357).

<sup>3</sup> P. 408, below.

<sup>4</sup> Leverett's Diary, p. 73.

<sup>5</sup> Pp. 74, 75.

<sup>6</sup> P. 75.



On May 12 President Leverett wrote:

M<sup>r</sup> Cleaveland<sup>1</sup> told me he had the day before bin at Saw-mills at Oburn to direct for y<sup>e</sup> Sawing of Timbers needf. for the repairs and had Secur'd a Suitable Quantity of Pitch-Pine Boards for the Stairs. And that He was proceeding to Brantry, Waymo<sup>th</sup> and if needf. to Hingham to direct making Sizable & Suitable Shingles, and according proceeded the Same day.

On the Same day M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer Brattle gave us a Visit to whom we Communicate what is above, who approved of the Proceeding and gave his thoughts much the Same he had writ a few days before to y<sup>e</sup> Presid<sup>t</sup>.<sup>2</sup>

On June 28, 1720, the Corporation voted —

That the College Hall be Ciel'd under the Ioyst, The floor new laid, and further necessary Conveniency made therin for the Orderly and Decent reception of the Stud<sup>ts</sup>, in the time of Worship & meal-times. And that the Library be Ciel'd under the Ioyst, & that further don therto that shalbe thôt necessary by the Presid<sup>t</sup> and Fellows of the Corporation residing in Cambridge to preserve the Books from Damage.<sup>3</sup>

On October 5, 1723, the Corporation voted "That the Two Lower Norwest Chambers in the Old College be fitted up in Such a Manner, as that either of 'em may be Suitable to entert<sup>n</sup> a Tut<sup>r</sup>." <sup>4</sup> On September 9, 1724, Tutor Flynt and Steward Bordman were ordered "to procure Spouts and Gutters or what shal be most Convenient for the North Side of the Old College to prevent further Damage to the College by Weather," etc.<sup>5</sup> On May 21, 1750, order was given as to "Glazing Work."<sup>6</sup>

More than once the building was in danger of destruction by fire. On July 10, 1682, Noadiah Russell, then a resident graduate, de-

<sup>1</sup> Aaron Cleveland was one of the three carpenters.

<sup>2</sup> Leverett's Diary, pp. 75-76.

<sup>3</sup> P. 452, below.

<sup>4</sup> P. 502, below. On April 20, 1724, the Corporation voted "that 'twill very much Conduce to the good order of the College, that a Tut<sup>r</sup> inhabit one of the Norwest Rooms of the Old College, and that it be pposed to M<sup>r</sup> Prince to View the two Lower Rooms in that Quarter of the s<sup>d</sup> College, and choose w<sup>th</sup> of 'em wilbe most agreeable to him, and that the Room be prepared for his Reception accordingly" (p. 506, below). On August 11, 1724, the Corporation voted that "the Lower Chamber in the North west Corner of the Old College be assigned to M<sup>r</sup> Monis for the managing of his Hebrew Jnstructions" (p. 512, below).

<sup>5</sup> P. 513, below.

<sup>6</sup> P. 818, below.

scribed what, so far as is known, was the first fire in the history of the College:

At night about 10 of ye clock ye end of a candle being carelessly thrown into my chimney with bows in it fired ye bows and flared out of ye top of ye chimney, ye first person yt saw it (being in a fright) pulled ye bows into ye middle of ye floore where they blazed and ye windows and doore being shut, immediately filled the chamber w<sup>th</sup> smoak and had almost fired the upper floor but ye small bows being not capable of holding fire long soon went out (ye scollars bringing up water ) only ye heat of ye fire set ye mantle tree on fire w<sup>ch</sup> being taken notice of was also easily extinguished but not without pulling down a shelf and severall boards which are nailed over ye mantle. Moreover the funnels of ye chimnies passing out into one sheeit set ye kitchen chimney on fire w<sup>ch</sup> being foul burned a pretty space and great gobs of fire came out and ligh't upon the College but the Roof being wetted and scholars standing w<sup>th</sup> water to extinguish it was easily secured.<sup>1</sup>

Twenty years later Cotton Mather, presumably referring to the same fire, explained the chief cause of the preservation of the building. Alluding to President Rogers, he said:

It was his Custom to be somewhat *Long* in his *Daily Prayers* (which our Presidents used to make) with the *Scholars* in the Colledge-Hall. But one Day, without being able to give Reason for it, he was not so *Long*, it may be by Half as he used to be. Heaven knew the *Reason!* The Scholars returning to their Chambers, found one of them on Fire, and the fire proceeded so far, that if the Devotions had held three Minutes longer, the Colledge had been irrecoverably laid in Ashes, which now was happily preserved.<sup>2</sup>

In 1704 the building was again threatened:

*Cambridge, Octob. 29.* About 1 of the Clock in the morning there happened a Fire in *Harvard Colledge* occasioned by a foul Chimney which took fire, and the soot being blown into the Belfrey, fired some old

---

<sup>1</sup> New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vii. 55. It is not quite clear whether Russell's chamber was in the second Harvard College or in a building close to it. If the latter, perhaps the third President's House (1680-1719), which apparently was near the second Harvard College, is referred to, for it was by no means uncommon for a student (undergraduate or graduate) to live in the President's House: see p. cxiii note 6, below.

<sup>2</sup> *Magnalia* (1702), bk. iv. pt. i. § 5, p. 130.

Boards, and melted the Lead (wherewith the Colledge was covered<sup>1</sup>) and then Fired the Planks; but one of the Tutors having the Key of the Scuttle which was lockt and barr'd was absent, wherefore 2 of the Students putting their backs to the Scuttle, forced it open, and threw water briskly, so that they quickly extinguisht the Fire, which otherwise had been of very ill consequence.<sup>2</sup>

On September 24, 1748, John Holyoke, an undergraduate, wrote: "Coll: on fire yesterday."<sup>3</sup> Finally, on the night of January 24, 1764, the building with practically all its contents, including the bell given by John Willet,<sup>4</sup> succumbed to the flames. It was the oldest of the three buildings depicted in William Burgis's "A Prospect of the Colledges in Cambridge in New England," which, published in 1726, was the earliest view of the College buildings:<sup>5</sup> see the frontis-

---

<sup>1</sup> On April 11, 1732, owing to the fact that "there has of late been a considerable Quantity of Lead cut off from y<sup>e</sup> top of y<sup>e</sup> old College, to y<sup>e</sup> great Detriment of the said House," the Corporation voted that "y<sup>e</sup> Door leading up to y<sup>e</sup> top of said College, be locked," that "if any scholar be found on y<sup>e</sup> top of y<sup>e</sup> said College without Leave . . . he shall be liable to y<sup>e</sup> penalty of five shillings," and that "if any scholar shall presume to cut off any Lead from y<sup>e</sup> said College, he shall suffer a fine of ten shillings, and satisfy for all Damages" (p. 598, below). This vote was embodied in the College Laws of 1734 (p. 144, below).

<sup>2</sup> Boston News Letter, November 6, 1704, p. 2/2.

<sup>3</sup> Holyoke Diaries (1911), p. 46.

<sup>4</sup> "The College Bell also is gone," wrote Mrs. Mascarene on January 30, 1764 (our Publications, xiv. 4 note). See Mr. F. Apthorp Foster's paper on "The Burning of Harvard Hall, 1764, and its Consequences," in our Publications, xiv. 2-43.

<sup>5</sup> The following advertisement appeared in the Boston News Letter of July 14, 1726, p. 2/2:

**T***his Day is Published a Prospect of the Colledges in Cambridge in New England, curiously Engraven in Copper; and are to be sold at Mr. Price's Print-seller, over against the Town-House, Mr. Randal Jappaner in Ann-Street, by Mr. Stedman in Cambridge, and the Book-sellers of Boston.*

This was repeated, with the change of "This Day is Published" to "Lately Published," in the same paper of July 21 (p. 2/2) and July 28 (p. 2/2), 1726. It was dedicated "To the Honourable William Dummer Esq<sup>r</sup> Lieutenant Governour of y<sup>e</sup> Province of the Massachusetts Bay," who, in the absence of Governor Shute in England, was at the time Acting Governor. In 1743 the print was reissued by William Price, dedicated to Lieutenant-Governor Spencer Phips and with a legend (reprinted in 1 Proceedings Massachusetts Historical Society, xviii. 318-319) giving a brief history of the College. "To be sold by *William Price*, at the Looking-Glass and Picture Shop in Cornhill, near the Town-House, A new Prospect of *Boston*, . . . and Prospect of the Colleges in *Cambridge, New-England*" (Boston Evening Post, September 12, 1743, p. 2/2, and October 3, p. 2/2).



piece to this volume. It was "42 feet broad, 97 long, and four stories high."<sup>1</sup> In 1788 it was thus described:

On the lower floor, in the middle, was a hall, which served as a dining-room for the students, and a lecture-room for the professors; and till the chapel<sup>2</sup> was built, as a place for the daily devotions of the college. Over it was the library, and at the west end an apparatus chamber for the professor of natural philosophy. The other apartments were the kitchen, buttery, and about twenty lodging chambers, some of which, in the upper stories, were inconvenient on account of the form in which the roof was constructed.<sup>3</sup>

From its ashes there soon arose on the same site the third Harvard College (the present Harvard Hall), built at the expense of the Province, in regard to which, as it lies outside the period covered by these volumes, it is sufficient to say here that it contained no chambers for students.<sup>4</sup>

#### STOUGHTON COLLEGE (1699-1781)

On March 3, 1698, the Corporation appointed a committee of three "to treat w<sup>th</sup> The Honourable Liev<sup>t</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> about y<sup>e</sup> additional building to y<sup>e</sup> Colledg, of w<sup>ch</sup> his Hono<sup>r</sup> has ma<sup>d</sup>e som Proposals to y<sup>e</sup> Corporation."<sup>5</sup> On May 12 it ordered that "a cellar shall be made in y<sup>e</sup> new building designed for y<sup>e</sup> Colledge by y<sup>e</sup> Honourable Liev<sup>t</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> at y<sup>e</sup> Charge of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge."<sup>6</sup> Under date of December 14 is this entry:

Cash paid m<sup>r</sup> Thos. Willis 10<sup>th</sup> in full, (with the Bricks &c of the old Indian Colledge Sold him last April by Act of y<sup>e</sup> Corpora<sup>co</sup>n for 20<sup>th</sup>s) for making a cellar under y<sup>e</sup> Southerly end of the new building, unless y<sup>e</sup> Corpora<sup>co</sup>n shall see meet to allow y<sup>m</sup> anything further on y<sup>t</sup> acco<sup>t</sup> as p s<sup>d</sup> Willis's receipt.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Boston News Letter, February 2, 1764, p. 2/1.

<sup>2</sup> Holden Chapel.

<sup>3</sup> *Columbian Magazine*, ii. 673. An interesting description of the building and of college life in 1759-1763 by Timothy Pickering will be found in his *Life* (1867), i. 9-12 note.

<sup>4</sup> For a "Plan of Harvard Hall built in 1764," the "South Front of Harvard Hall at Cambridge in New England," and a "View of Harvard College about 1764," all by Du Simitière, see our *Publications*, xvii. 16, 42, 66.

<sup>5</sup> Pp. 357-358, below.

<sup>6</sup> P. 360, below.

<sup>7</sup> Treasurer Brattle's Book, p. 55.



In 1699 Thomas Danforth bequeathed to the College three tenements in Framingham on certain conditions, one being "That y<sup>e</sup> annual Rents thereof shall be for y<sup>e</sup> support of such Student as shall from time to time use & Improve one of the studies in y<sup>e</sup> new lodgings erected by M<sup>r</sup> Stoughton." <sup>1</sup> On May 6, 1700, the Corporation ordered Treasurer Brattle to pay Willis £10 "in ful for what is due to him for work done in the Cellar of the New Colledg," and further that "the Schollars who are Accommodated w<sup>th</sup> Cellars in the New Colledg shal Each of them allow to the Colledg 6 shillings" per annum, "Cellars belonging to the Tut's Excepted." <sup>2</sup> On May 13 Treasurer Brattle made this entry:

Cash Ɔ<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Tho. Willis in full of his Acco<sup>t</sup> for making a cellar under y<sup>e</sup> Southerly end of m<sup>r</sup> Stoughtons Colledg & for making divisions in s<sup>d</sup> cellar, 10 Ɔb, voted y<sup>t</sup> I should pay him in full for y<sup>e</sup> same, as p his receipt under his Acco<sup>t</sup> £10.0.0.<sup>3</sup>

On August 6, 1707, the building was placed in charge of the Scholars of the House.<sup>4</sup> On August 30, 1708, the Corporation voted that "the Chamber called the painted Chamber in the Honourable M<sup>r</sup> Stoughton's house, be reserved for the Use of the near Relations of s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Stoughton residing at the Colledge." <sup>5</sup> On April 10, 1710, the Corporation voted —

That wheras the Slate roof on Stoughton Colledg proves defective and upon a Survey Thereof its judged more Convenient to Cover it with board and Shingle M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer is therefore desired to take Effectual Care for the taking of the said Slate roof and to cover it wth board and Shingle and to doe wt shal be further needful for the repaires of the said Colledg.<sup>6</sup>

On July 9, 1712, the Overseers appointed a committee to survey certain of the College buildings, and on the 25th the committee reported:

<sup>1</sup> Pp. 282, 842, below. Danforth's will was dated September 1, 1699, he died November 5, and the will was proved November 16 (Middlesex Probate Files, no. 5915); but it was not until October 21, 1724, that the Corporation was informed of the legacy (p. 515, below).

<sup>2</sup> Pp. 363-364, below.

<sup>3</sup> Treasurer Brattle's Book, p. 61.

<sup>4</sup> P. 378, below.

<sup>5</sup> P. 383, below.

<sup>6</sup> P. 391, below.

As for Stoughton's-College, Wee gave in o<sup>r</sup> opinion this time two year of what we thought proper to be don — Or the roof of it may be taken off, & a flatt roof put upon it, & y<sup>e</sup> Chimneys lowred.<sup>1</sup>

On Sunday, October 26, 1712, Edward Holyoke, then a Tutor, wrote: "In prayer time after Meeting there broke out a fire in the northernmost part of the New College in the Second Story, which would have liked to consume the house."<sup>2</sup>

On April 7, 1713, the President and resident Fellows were desired to procure "a new Survey of both the Colleges, and consider what may be thôt necessary for a present repair."<sup>3</sup> Accordingly a new survey was made by three carpenters, who on the 11th or 18th reported:

Concerning the New College The s<sup>d</sup> Co<sup>m</sup>ittee are of Opinion, that the whole roof is to be taken of and to be boarded, and upon that shingles or slate as upon further consideration shalbe thought Convenient, of y<sup>e</sup> other Inside repairs they have had no Considera<sup>c</sup>on having bin consider'd by a former Co<sup>m</sup>ittee.<sup>4</sup>

On September 27, 1714, the President and resident Fellows were "impowered to repair the roof of Stoughton-College."<sup>5</sup> On September 30 President Leverett made the following —

Memorandum. That Deacon Barnard and M<sup>r</sup> Manly came to Camb<sup>r</sup>. to view the roof of Stoughton College, w<sup>ch</sup> w<sup>n</sup> they had don, they came over to the Presid<sup>t</sup>s, who went up w<sup>th</sup> them to M<sup>r</sup> Brattle's, where they gave their Opinion that the best repair w<sup>d</sup> be by boarding & shingling the s<sup>d</sup> roof, and that for Safety from fire, they were of opinion that a platform upon the Gables of the Chimney w<sup>d</sup> be a sufficient Security, and preferable to slating the house all things consider'd. Whereupn M<sup>r</sup> Flynt Comply'd with this method, saying he c<sup>d</sup> offer nothing ag<sup>st</sup> it, M<sup>r</sup> Holioke agreed also, and M<sup>r</sup> Brattle too. The Presid<sup>t</sup> having pposed this method from the first, and Comply'd to the Inviting the above-mention'd psons onely for the satisfaction of the s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Flynt and M<sup>r</sup> Holioke.<sup>6</sup>

On April 4, 1721, a committee was appointed to take care that "a Cross Wall or Walls (as by the Skilfull shal be found necessary) be

<sup>1</sup> Pp. 403, 404, below.

<sup>2</sup> P. 408, below.

<sup>3</sup> P. 423, below.

<sup>4</sup> Holyoke Diaries, p. 1.

<sup>5</sup> Leverett's Diary, pp. 73-74.

<sup>6</sup> Leverett's Diary, pp. 93-94.

built for the strenghtning of Stoughton-College and that the s<sup>d</sup> College be Clap-boarded on the East Side, and, if it be found needful, on the Northerly End also.”<sup>1</sup> On May 2 the committee reported that “an Able Mason” had advised that the building was “so far bow’d that it could not be Secur’d as pposed, and that ’twas necessary to take it down;” and it was instructed to get certain masons and carpenters “to take a thorô View & Survey” and report “what they think is most Advisable to be don.”<sup>2</sup> On June 21 a meeting of the Overseers was ordered to be called on the 23rd for “the representing the decay’d State of Stoughton House,”<sup>3</sup> and on that day drew up a memorial to the General Assembly in which they represented —

the desperate and Dangers Condition of Stoughton House, which, when they were pposing to have built up a Wall or Walls for the Support & Strenghtning thereof was found So exceedingly bow’d and broken, by Surveys one and again made by pper psons Skillfull in Such affairs, that ’twas thôt no pjection w<sup>d</sup> be effectual to Support it, but what w<sup>d</sup> be much more unpfitable, and a greater Damage then the taking down the s<sup>d</sup> House & rebuilding it,

and entreated the Assembly “to do as Almighty God shall direct in an affair of so great Import<sup>o</sup> as even the Lives as well as the Necessary accomodations of Sundry psons of Expectation and hopes are.”<sup>4</sup> The memorial was presented to the House on the 24th, and was there read a second time on the 26th,<sup>5</sup> after which nothing further was heard of it.

In 1722 Tutor Robie said that “Some on top of the New College took observations which differed slightly.”<sup>6</sup> On June 2, 1725, the Corporation voted that “a New Well be dug and a pump put into it at the South East Corner of the yard to accomodate the Students in Stoughton & Massachusetts Colleges.”<sup>7</sup> In a message to the Legislature on December 16, 1730, Governor Belcher said:

<sup>1</sup> P. 457, below.

<sup>2</sup> Pp. 458-459, below.

<sup>3</sup> P. 460, below.

<sup>4</sup> Leverett's Diary, pp. 194-195.

<sup>5</sup> Massachusetts House Journal, pp. 42, 43.

<sup>6</sup> Harvard Magazine (1864), x. 96.

<sup>7</sup> P. 522, below. Presumably this was the famous pump that used often to be blown up by the students and was finally removed some years ago.

When you consider what a diffusive Blessing the College at *Cambridge* has been to this Country in its Learning and Religion, and how much all the Estates among you have thereby been rais'd in their Value, and that while other Plantations are obliged to send their sons abroad for Education at a great Expence, and often to the Ruin of their Morals, we reap that Advantage at Home: I say, I hope these things will make you ready on all Occasions to Nourish and Cherish that Society. And what I would particularly point at, is the Complaint of the Sons of the Prophets, that they are straitned for Room. I am told that *Stoughton College* is gone much to Decay, and not without Danger of falling; I should be therefore glad that a Committee of this Court might be chosen to view it, and Report what may be proper to be done for the better Accommodation of the Students there.<sup>1</sup>

On May 21, 1750, order was given as to "Glazing Work."<sup>2</sup> The building is said to have been injured in the famous earthquake of 1755, but in 1833 John Pickering stated that he had "been informed by a near relative, . . . who was in college at the time, that the walls of Stoughton Hall had then begun to settle and lean considerably; and that the shock of the earthquake restored them to their perpendicular direction."<sup>3</sup> The surprising thing is that a building so bowed in 1721 as to be condemned to demolition should have survived for another sixty years. On September 24, 1779, the Faculty, "To prevent the farther Destruction of the interior Part of Stoughton Hall," voted —

That the College Carpenters be directed to take away all the Boards & Timbers in Stoughton Hall, that may be removed with safety to the Walls of s<sup>d</sup> Build<sup>g</sup> & secure s<sup>d</sup> Boards & Timbers in Holden Chapel, & then draw all the Nails that may be of Use, & reserve them for the Benefit of the College.<sup>4</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts House Journal, p. 116.

<sup>2</sup> P. 818, below.

<sup>3</sup> In Peirce, History, p. 71 note 1. On April 2, 1831, Paine Wingate wrote to Mr. Peirce: "I was at College at the time of the earthquake to which you refer, and believe the effects of it were as visible at Cambridge as in any part of the country; but I don't know that the injury done to Stoughton College at that time was greater than to brick buildings generally. . . . I never supposed that the injury done to it by the earthquake was the cause of its being demolished" (p. 314).

<sup>4</sup> Faculty Records, iv. 116.



On September 29, 1781, action was again taken by the Faculty:

Whereas great part of the back wall of Stoughton Hall has lately fallen down, so as to render the Chimneys dangerous to the lives of persons passing by; — Therefore —

Voted — That the Chimneys be taken down immediately as far as the roof of the building, & that the state of the building be represented to the Corporation at their next meeting, for their further order.<sup>1</sup>

On October 2 the Overseers voted that “it be recommended to the Corporation to take order<sup>1</sup> immediately respecting the decayed building of Stoughton Hall.”<sup>2</sup> On the same day the Corporation, “In conformity to a vote of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> & Rev<sup>d</sup> Board of Overseers,” —

Voted — That the immediate Government of the College be desired to dispose of Stoughton Hall as it now stands, on the best terms they can, to some person who will engage to remove it from the ground as soon as may be after the building shall be sold.<sup>3</sup>

On October 3 the Faculty, —

Agreeable to the vote of the Rev<sup>d</sup> & Hon<sup>ble</sup> Corporation, empowering & directing the immediate Government of this University to make sale of Stoughton Hall on the best terms they can

Voted — That the materials, except of Stone, of which Stoughton Hall is built be disposed of at public sale, on Thursday the 18<sup>th</sup> instant at three of the clock afternoon; notice to be previously given by an advertisement in the Boston News-papers, by the Rev<sup>d</sup> Professor Williams. — And M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop is desired to take care of the business.<sup>4</sup>

Accordingly the following advertisement appeared in the Independent Chronicle of October 11 (page 2/2):

ON Thursday the 18th inst. at the University of Cambridge, will be disposed of by Public Vendue, all the Materials, except the Stones, of which Stoughton Hall is built, the Building will be sold standing, and the Materials are to be removed by the Purchaser as soon as possible after the Sale. For Conditions of Sale, inquire of the Printer.

By Order of the Corporation,

S. WILLIAMS.

Harvard-College, Octo. 3, 1781.

<sup>1</sup> Faculty Records, iv. 272.

<sup>3</sup> College Book VIII. 103-104.

<sup>2</sup> Overseers' Records, iii. 226.

<sup>4</sup> Faculty Records, iv. 273.

## INTRODUCTION

A memorandum added to the Corporation record of October 2 states that "Stoughton Hall was purchased at public auction for the College."<sup>1</sup> What is perhaps the last reference to the building is under date of November 13, 1781, when the Corporation voted —

That Deacon Aaron Hill have liberty to take down the walls of Stoughton Hall, and clean the Bricks, preserving for the use of the College one half of the Bricks, which he is carefully to pile up, leaving the corner stones, the stones in the cellar with Governor Stoughton's Arms, and the Inscription under it, & remove the Rubbish; & for his time & trouble to have the other half of the Bricks.<sup>2</sup>

Stoughton College was thus described in 1788: "It contained sixteen chambers for students, but no public apartments. Its length was one hundred, and its breadth twenty feet."<sup>3</sup> But on a plan of a portion of the College Yard made by President Holyoke about 1765, the length of the building is given as 97 feet and the breadth as 22 feet and 10 inches: see Plan H, facing page 260, below.

Stoughton College stood west of the present University Hall, facing the present Johnston Gate, its northerly end close to the second Harvard College and its southerly end close to Massachusetts Hall. It was the second oldest of the three buildings depicted in 1726 in Burgis's Prospect of the Colledges: see the frontispiece to this volume. In the Corporation vote of November 13, 1781, quoted above, there is mention of "the stones in the cellar with Governor Stoughton's Arms, and the Inscription under it." These stones are plainly seen in Burgis's Prospect. The "following Inscription," wrote Dr. Andrew Eliot in 1773, "is on the Front of the Building:"

DEO. OPT. MAX. BONISQ. LITERIS S.  
GULIELMUS STOUGHTON ARMIGER PROVINCLÆ  
MASSACHUSET. NOV-ANGLORUM VICE-GUBERNATOR  
COLLEGII HARVARDINI OLIM ALUMNUS  
SEMPER PATRONUS FECIT  
ANNO DOMINI 1699 <sup>4</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> College Book VIII. 104.

<sup>2</sup> College Book VIII. 104-105.

<sup>3</sup> *Columbian Magazine*, ii. 673.

<sup>4</sup> *Donation Book*, i. 175. Cf. *Peirce, History*, p. 71.

## MASSACHUSETTS HALL

"It was in November, 1717," writes Mr. Lane, "that the need for a new building to provide lodging for students first found public expression;" and "the first step toward obtaining a new building was taken on November 14, 1717, when at a meeting of the Overseers the President stated the difficulties of the situation, and moved that the Overseers would consider and advise what should be done."<sup>1</sup> President Leverett then read the draught of a memorial to the General Assembly he had prepared, which was approved and referred to a committee, by whom it was presented to Governor Shute on the 15th. On May 22, 1720, the President was desired to acquaint the Overseers that "the New College is near Finish'd."<sup>2</sup> On June 28 the Corporation voted "That the New College be kept securely shut up, and no Use made of it; either of Chambers or Cellars, for the next Comēncm<sup>t</sup> to prevent the Damage that will otherwise necessarily be, while the house is new & Green;"<sup>3</sup> but on June 30, wrote President Leverett, "Upon the representation of the great disappointm<sup>t</sup> it was like to prove to Sundry of the Comēncers not to emprove Some p<sup>ts</sup> of the New Building," the Corporation referred — the Opening or Shutting up that house either in p<sup>t</sup> or in Whole to the Presid<sup>t</sup> & Fellows with the advice of the s<sup>d</sup> Comittee. Accordingly It was advised and agreed that the West half of the House sh<sup>d</sup> be Open'd and Improved by Comēncers as far as was requisite for their Accomodation, the s<sup>d</sup> Comēncers to Stand Obliged to render the Chambers & Studys impv'd by them to the Comittee in as good Order & Condition as they were at their Entry on them. And the South & North West Chambers are reserv'd and to be kept lock'd up.<sup>4</sup>

On July 18 the House appointed a committee "to go to *Cambridge*, & View the Additional Brick Building at *Harvard-Colledge*, Lately Errected there at the Province Charge, and Report how they find the same Effectcd."<sup>5</sup> On November 4 the committee reported that "they had attended that Service, and find it a well built and Finisht

---

<sup>1</sup> See Mr. Lane's exhaustive paper on "The Building of Massachusetts Hall, 1717-1720," with plans, in our Publications, xxiv. 81-110.

<sup>2</sup> P. 450, below.

<sup>3</sup> P. 452, below.

<sup>4</sup> Leverett's Diary, p. 178.

<sup>5</sup> Massachusetts House Journal, p. 10.

House, and well adapted to the Reception of Students;" and that "they had Received the Keys of said Building, which with the Præsident, they named *Massachusetts-Hall*, and Delivered said Keys to the Præsident, as to the Præsident and Fellows of *Harvard Colledge*."<sup>1</sup> On July 29, 1720, Judge Sewall waited "on the President, and Chuse a Chamber in the New-Colledge for Cousin Quincey, and Sam. Hirst."<sup>2</sup> On April 4, 1721, the Corporation ordered that "the fence on the South side of Massachusetts Hall be made on a Parallel Line with the House at 45 Foot distant from it, A Slope to be made at the Southerly End of it, to avoid the Deep ground and ditch as occasion may be."<sup>3</sup> On September 5, 1722, the Corporation voted that the Treasurer "be desired to enquire what may be y<sup>e</sup> Cost of a Bell and Clock proper for the College."<sup>4</sup> On June 2, 1725, the Corporation voted that "a New well be dug and a pump put into it at the South East Corner of the yard to accomodate the Students in Stoughton & Massachusetts Colleges."<sup>5</sup> And on the same day it was also voted —

That the Steward be desired to see the Bell hung for the Clock to strike on and give an account of the Charges thereof And that the care of the Clock be committed to him for this year to keep it going and that he have four pounds for his service in keeping it in Order.<sup>6</sup>

Nowhere in these records is it stated where the bell and clock were placed, but in the Burgis Prospect of the Colledges of 1726 the clock is plainly shown on the western gable of Massachusetts Hall; and that it was actually there is further proved by what Dr. Alexander Hamilton, a Scotsman travelling up from Maryland, wrote when he visited Cambridge on August 15, 1744:

The college is a square building or quadrangle about 150 feet every way. The building [the second Harvard College] upon the left hand as you enter the court is the largest and handsomest and most ancient, being about 100 years old; but the middle or front building [Stoughton College] is indifferent and of no taste. That upon the right hand [Massachusetts Hall] has a little clock upon it, which has a very good bell. In

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts House Journal, p. 6.

<sup>2</sup> Diary, iii. 259. The youths were Edmund Quincy of the Class of 1722 and Samuel Hirst (a grandson of Sewall's) of the Class of 1723.

<sup>3</sup> P. 456, below.

<sup>4</sup> P. 474, below.

<sup>5</sup> P. 522, below.

<sup>6</sup> P. 523, below.



the library are three or four thousand volumes with some curious editions of the classics, presented to the college by Dean Barklay. There are some curiosities, the best of which is the cut of a tree about ten inches thick and eight long, entirely petrified and turned to stone.<sup>1</sup>

Massachusetts Hall was thus described in 1788: "It is one hundred feet long, and forty wide,<sup>2</sup> and contains thirty-two convenient chambers, each accommodated with two closets, for the use of the students."<sup>3</sup> Of the three buildings shown in Burgis's 1726 Prospect of the Colledges, Massachusetts Hall was the youngest and is the only one now standing: see the frontispiece to this volume. Massachusetts Hall is not only the oldest of the College buildings, but it is, with a single exception, the oldest college building in this country,<sup>4</sup> and it was the first college building in this country to be called a Hall.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Itinerarium* (1907), pp. 173-174. The clock is also seen in the "View of Harvard College about 1764," by Du Simitière, facing p. 66 of our Publications, xiv.

<sup>2</sup> In a plan made about 1765, President Holyoke gave the width as 42 feet (see Plan H, facing p. 260, below); and in another place he wrote: "The length of Massachusetts Hall 109 feet" (p. 335, below).

<sup>3</sup> *Columbian Magazine*, ii. 673.

<sup>4</sup> The College of William and Mary was founded in 1693, and the original building, designed by Sir Christopher Wren, was intended to be in the form of a square; but, owing to lack of funds, only two sides of the quadrangle were built, and in 1705 these were destroyed by fire. Rebuilt on a somewhat different plan, the edifice was injured by fire in 1859 and again in the Civil War; but President Lyon G. Tyler informed the present Editor in 1900 that the walls are those of 1705: hence it is the oldest college building now existing in this country.

The first college building to be erected at New Haven was a wooden structure, the frame of which was raised October 8, 1717, and at Commencement (September 12) in 1718 it was "most solemnly named our College by the name of YALE COLLEGE, to perpetuate the memory of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup>. Elihu Yale, Esq; of London, who had granted so liberal and bountiful a donation for the perfecting and adorning of it" (in F. B. Dexter, *Yale Biographies and Annals*, i. 177). "It was," wrote President Clap in 1766, "170 Feet long, 22 Feet wide, and 3 Story high; made a handsome Appearance, and contained near 50 Studies in convenient Chambers, besides the Hall, Library, and Kitchen" (*Annals or History of Yale-College*, p. 24). On August 17, 1782, President Stiles wrote: "As we are about to build a new dining Hall & Kitchen, this day began to pull down the Remnant of old College. The old Coll. Edifice was built 1717 three stories high & 170 feet long. Two Thirds of it was pulled down 6 or 7 years ago — leaving the Hall, Buttery & Kitchen standing;" and later added: "[Finished its Demolition Oct. 1782.]" (*Literary Diary*, iii. 35).

<sup>5</sup> See pp. cxxix-cxxx, below.

## PRESIDENT'S HOUSES

## FIRST: PEYNTREE HOUSE (1637-1641)

Of the six buildings thus far described, all but Goffe's College were erected for the accommodation of the students; and Goffe's College, originally a private house, was for a few years used for the same purpose. In addition to these buildings, one house was acquired and three houses were built, previous to 1750, for the accommodation of the President, and in one or all of those houses students were or may have been at times lodged. In or about November, 1637, Nathaniel Eaton was entrusted "for the erecting of such Edifices as were meet and necessary for a College, & for his own Lodgings."<sup>1</sup> If by "his own Lodgings" was meant a new house, certainly none was built; but probably the words referred only to necessary repairs in the house that on September 5, 1635, was owned by William Peyntree,<sup>2</sup> and in which Eaton doubtless lived until his dismissal on September 9, 1639. This was the house the foundation walls of which were uncovered on January 18, 1910.<sup>3</sup> Its site is marked on the plan facing page lxviii, above.

No doubt President Dunster occupied the same house from his coming to the College on August 27, 1640, until his marriage to Elizabeth Glover<sup>4</sup> on June 22, 1641, when he removed to the Glover mansion, where he resided until the death of his wife on August 23, 1643.

## SECOND: DUNSTER'S HOUSE (1645-1680)

In 1644 Dunster married again,<sup>5</sup> and, apparently, asked to have a house provided for him. At all events, on November 13, 1644, the General Court ordered —

---

<sup>1</sup> P. 172, below.

<sup>2</sup> Cambridge Proprietors' Records (1896), p. 16.

<sup>3</sup> P. lxi note, above. Exactly what became of the Peyntree house is not known. Perhaps it was "the old house" which is twice mentioned in an account of the rents drawn up by President Chauncy, undated, but apparently written in or about 1656 or 1658 (p. 19, below).

<sup>4</sup> Elizabeth (Harris) Glover was the second wife and the widow of the Rev. Jose Glover, who had died on his passage to New England with a printing press in the summer or autumn of 1638. In calling Mrs. Glover "the second wife of President Henry Dunster" (Harvard Graduates, ii, 247), Sibley fell into one of his few errors.

<sup>5</sup> The christian name of Dunster's second wife was Elizabeth, but her surname is not known.

That M<sup>r</sup> Dunster, p<sup>r</sup>sident of the col[ledge] at Cambridge, shall have 150<sup>l</sup> assigned unto him, to be gathered by y<sup>e</sup> Treasurer for y<sup>e</sup> colledge out of y<sup>e</sup> mony due for y<sup>e</sup> children sent out of England, to be expended for a house to be built for y<sup>e</sup> said p<sup>r</sup>sident, in p<sup>r</sup>t of y<sup>e</sup> 400<sup>l</sup> p<sup>r</sup>misd unto him for his use, to belong to y<sup>e</sup> colledge.<sup>1</sup>

There is no evidence that this money was ever received by Dunster, but he appealed to his friends, obtained funds, and the house was built. In a petition to the General Court dated November 4, 1654, Dunster said:

And whereas your humble petitioner with singular industry thorow great difficultyes erected the house wherein for the present he dwelleth, it is his humble desire that he may peacably enjoy the same, untill all accounts due to him from ye Corporation be orderly and valuably to him your humble petitioner satisfied and pay'd.<sup>2</sup>

And in some "Considerōns ag<sup>st</sup> p<sup>r</sup>sent Removals p<sup>r</sup>sented to y<sup>e</sup> hon<sup>rd</sup> generall court," dated November 10, 1654, he further said:

3. The Place from w<sup>ch</sup> [I go]

1. There all p<sup>r</sup>visions are layd in for man & beast for y<sup>e</sup> winter. . . .

3. Thence to remove som things now is to destroy y<sup>m</sup> utterly. to leave y<sup>m</sup> so will undertake for y<sup>m</sup>.

4. And to remove others is to hazzard y<sup>m</sup> very greatly as books & househould goods. . . .

6. Its y<sup>e</sup> place w<sup>ch</sup> upon very damageful condōns to myself, out of loue to y<sup>e</sup> Coll: I haue builded viz by taking contry pay in lieu of bils payd in England or y<sup>e</sup> sayd house had not been built yea a very considerable part of it was given me at my request out of respect to myself albeit for y<sup>e</sup> Coll: <sup>3</sup>

At an Overseers' meeting on November 27, 1654, "m<sup>r</sup> Henry Dunster consented to remove out of the Presidents house by the last of March next."<sup>4</sup> In the inventory of December 10, 1654, the third item reads: "The Presidents dwelling house, barne with 2 leantoos & other appurtenances."<sup>5</sup> No doubt the house was occupied by President Chauncy from the spring of 1655<sup>6</sup> to his death

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Colony Records, ii. 84.

<sup>2</sup> In Peirce, History, Appendix, p. 152.

<sup>3</sup> Massachusetts Archives, lviii. 30.

<sup>4</sup> P. 207, below.

<sup>5</sup> P. 208, below.

<sup>6</sup> Where Chauncy lived from November 27, 1654, until the President's House was vacated by Dunster in the spring of 1655, does not appear. On November 1,



on February 19, 1672, and by President Hoar from December 10, 1672, to his resignation on March 15, 1675.

The exact location of Dunster's house is not known. Mr. Littlefield thought, probably correctly, that it stood on the Betts lot a little north of where Massachusetts Hall now is; but his reasons for supposing that the house was at one time "moved a short distance to the east" of its original site are inconclusive, and he was certainly in error in stating that the President's House demolished in 1719 was the house built by Dunster,<sup>1</sup> for the Dunster house was either taken down or abandoned as a President's House in 1680.

### THIRD (1680-1719)

It is known with certainty that when Massachusetts Hall was built in 1717-1720, the President's House was taken down,<sup>2</sup> and it has hitherto always been stated that the President's House then demolished was the house built by Dunster. It can now be shown that a new President's House was built in 1680.

From the resignation of Dr. Hoar on March 15, 1675, to February 9, 1680, the College was without an actual President, and Urian Oakes, though Acting President, resided from April 7, 1675, to the summer or autumn of 1680 in the First Church parsonage,

---

1654, the General Court, "having considered of the moōon that hath binn made in behalf of M<sup>r</sup> Chancy, for the providing of a howse & other accomodacons for his settlement at Cambridge, doe judg meete to referr what yett remaines to be donne to the honored & reuerend ouerseers, to whom it most properly belongs" (Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. ii. pt. i. p. 216). On January 8, 1666, the town "Granted liberty to fell timber on the cōmon To the Coll. for mending y<sup>r</sup> fences ab<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>sid<sup>ts</sup> garden" (Cambridge Town Records, p. 160). On September 27, 1670, the Treasurer was ordered by the Corporation "to rebuild the Presidents fences against the high way with a stone wall & pay for it out of the Colledge Treāry" (p. 225, below; cf. p. 52, below). This shows that the second President's House (Dunster's house) faced what is now Massachusetts Avenue on the west.

<sup>1</sup> Early Press of Massachusetts (Club of Odd Volumes, 1907), i. 80, 149. On May 10, 1652, "Liberty is granted by the Townsmen to Mr. Dunster for to fell some timber on the common, about 2 tun, for the repare of his house and fences, but not for the use of the Colledge to take any of the common" (Cambridge Town Records, 1901, p. 95). Quoting this passage, Mr. Littlefield remarked: "Evidently Mr. Dunster was making repairs considerably larger than would be necessary in a house that had been built only a few years." This is slight evidence on which to base the conclusion of a removal of the house.

<sup>2</sup> See p. cxiii, below.



which, built in 1670,<sup>1</sup> stood within the present College Yard considerably east of where Wadsworth House now is. On becoming actual President in 1680, Oakes informed the Overseers "that provision was necessary to be made for his Lodging nearer the Colledge y<sup>a</sup> wher he now liues in order to his more constant & conuenient Attendāce of his place." But though a new house was built, yet the facts in regard to it are obscure.

The three following documents have not before been printed.

## I

Wheras this Court hath Incouradged: the Corporation of Haruard Colledge & the Hono<sup>r</sup>ed & Reuerend overseers therof in chooseing & establishing the reuerend m<sup>r</sup> Vrian Oakes as præsedent of the Colledge of which place he hath Accepted; But p<sup>r</sup>sented his request to the overseers that prouision was necessary to be made for his Lodgings nearer the Colledge y<sup>a</sup> wher he now liues in order to his more constant & conuenient Attendace of his place: To this end William Stoughton Esq Humphery Dauy Esq: & Capt. John Richards Esq are herby appointed A comitte to joyne w<sup>th</sup> som of o<sup>r</sup> Brethen y<sup>e</sup> deputies to Inspict y<sup>t</sup> matter & forthwith take effectall course y<sup>t</sup> necessary & Conuenient Lodgings Bee fitted for y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>sedent, as neare the Colledge as may bee: & to appoint & impower Instrumts to doe all act or acts & things necessary thervnto: for the effectuall doeing thereof according to y<sup>r</sup> best discreation; with all conuenient dispatch:

The Magistrates have Passed this desyring their bretheren y<sup>e</sup> Deputys to Consent theretoe

JOHN PYNCHON p Order

May. 28. 1680.

The Deputys Consent hereto & haue appoynted Cap<sup>t</sup> Wayte Leiv<sup>t</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Johnson & m<sup>r</sup> Joseph Lynd to Joyne with the Gentlemen aboue mentioned who are hereby empowred to make vse of such or part of the Colledge State or Stocke as may attayne the ends proposed, provided, they meddle not with any thing y<sup>t</sup> is giuen to pticular Vses & in case that shall not fully attayne the ends, the Treasur<sup>r</sup> is hereby ordered to

<sup>1</sup> Paige, *History of Cambridge*, pp. 270-271; A. McKenzie, *Lectures on the History of the First Church in Cambridge* (1873), pp. 120, 263; *Harvard Book* (1875), ii. 26-28; *Historic Guide to Cambridge* (1907), pp. 18-20. The parsonage lot, together with the meeting-house lot, came into the possession of the College in 1833, and the house was taken down in 1843.

make payment of so much as shalbe wantinge for the finishing of y<sup>e</sup> worke in good country pay so as the whole charge exceed not 200<sup>11</sup> & further the sd Committee are desired & empowred diligently to enquire into the Colledg Stocke & how much may be had there, towards the carying an end of that worke that they may be the better enabled, to know what bills to draw vpon the Country Treasurer for further supply if need be the deputys haue past this o<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>ed</sup> magists hereto consentinge,

WILLIAM TORREY Cleric.

10: 4: 1680

[Endorsed]

A house for the Præsident of harvard Colledge may 1680<sup>1</sup>

## II

June the 9th 1680

Wheras the reuerend m<sup>r</sup> Oakes is chosen p<sup>r</sup>sedent of the colledge, But cannot conueniently attend constantly in that office, vntill Lodgings for the p<sup>r</sup>sident bee provided neare<sup>2</sup> the Colledge: & wheras a comitte of this Court have lately survaid the old house called the p<sup>r</sup>sedents Lodging & doe judge the same to bee so defectiue that it is not worth repaying. It is therefore ordered by this court & the Authority therof that there be new Lodgings Built & finished w<sup>th</sup> all conuenient speed; in some conuenient place as neare as may be to the New Colledge: and A B C D E F are appointed a comittee to agree with workemen To build & finish the same: to effect & they are impoured to chardg bills vpon the contry Treasurer, to pay the somes contracted for by them not exceeding one hundred pounds in mony: and that all materials of y<sup>e</sup> old building that may be fitt bee vsed in the new building The rest to be paid out of the Colledge stocke

The magists haue past this [desiring] their brethren the deputies [to consent]<sup>3</sup> hereto

EDW<sup>D</sup> RAWSON Secret

The deputs Consent not hereto

WILLIAM TORREY Cleric.

[Endorsed]

mr Oakes 1680<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives, lviii. 103.

<sup>2</sup> Altered from "nearer."

<sup>3</sup> The words within square brackets appear to have been inadvertently omitted.

<sup>4</sup> Massachusetts Archives, lviii. 103a.

## III

By the Gov<sup>r</sup> & Council in Boston

28: 2: 1681

It is Ordered that such out-houses and ffencing as is necessary yet to bee done about the Presidents Lodgeing bee forthwith erected, and m<sup>r</sup> Manning and Deacon Cooper the Trustees for the Colledge new buildings are desired and impow<sup>ed</sup> to take care for the doing thereof, So as may bee most accomodable & durable; & they are to gather in what remain's behinde of the Contribution for the Colledge buildings and improve the same for that end, and in case that fall short the Treasu<sup>ro</sup><sup>r</sup> of the Country shall pay the same as they shall order. and they are to take the advice of the Corporation for the placing of both houses and ffences.

past by the Council die pdict.

and ordered to the Secretary to enter

Is<sup>a</sup> ADDINGTON Cl<sup>re</sup>p order <sup>1</sup>

These documents are puzzling and their meaning is by no means clear. Fortunately, however, there is another source of information, from which it is learned with certainty that the house was built. For in Treasurer Richards's Book are charges for £20 paid July 1, 1680, "vnto Thomas Willus Carpenter in pt toward building Presidents house p note to Cap<sup>t</sup> John Hull," for £49 paid July 5, for £24 paid July 20, for £25.28 paid August 13, and for £141.17.4 paid September 23 — a total of £260, "w<sup>ch</sup> 260<sup>t</sup> is in full for the house for the p<sup>r</sup>sident fencing &c." Then on November 27, 1680, Richards paid "Deacon Jn<sup>o</sup> Cooper money 5<sup>t</sup> for digging & making y<sup>e</sup> well" — presumably the well for the new President's House. Finally, on March 24, 1681, Richards paid "Will<sup>m</sup> Bordman Cooke money 3<sup>l</sup> 7<sup>s</sup> for dinner for raising p<sup>r</sup>sidents house p order."<sup>2</sup>

That this house was occupied by Presidents Oakes and Rogers, there can be no reasonable doubt. After the death of Rogers on July 2, 1684, a curious situation arose. Increase Mather became

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives, lviii. 106.

<sup>2</sup> These extracts are copied from the original, so far as that is decipherable; see p. xxviii note 1, above. That the three documents from the Massachusetts Archives should have thus far escaped notice is not so strange, but it is singular that the significance of the items in Richards's Book should have hitherto caught no one's eye, for those items were printed as long ago as 1862: see p. xxviii note 1, above.

Acting President on June 11, 1685, but refused to take up his residence in Cambridge, though on several occasions he stayed there for brief periods. Then, too, from April, 1688, to May, 1692, he was in England, and so for many years the President's House was without the occupant for whom it had been built. Hence it was used for students, for on September 5, 1692, the Corporation voted that "y<sup>e</sup> Rents due on the Account of Studies & Chambers in the Presidents house be disposed of to y<sup>e</sup> Use of y<sup>e</sup> President, or as he shall See Cause."<sup>1</sup>

Towards the end of the century, the controversy between the General Court and Mather as to his residence in Cambridge became acute. On July 13, 1700, the General Court appointed a committee "to take Care that a suitable Place at Cambridge be Provided for the Reception and Entertainm<sup>t</sup> of the Presid<sup>t</sup> of Harvard Colledge, And to see and Consider what is meet to be done with respect to the House already built for a President's House."<sup>2</sup> In his letter to Stoughton of October 17, 1700, Mather said: "I must needs say, that I thinke a great hardship has been putt upon me, in urging me to remove to Cambridge, before there was any house to receive me, or settlem<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Collidge on a charter foundation, or maintenance of my family."<sup>3</sup> On March 7, 1701, the committee that had been appointed by the General Court in the previous July reported that —

We . . . did Accordingly repair to Cambridge & peured Sutable Entertainment At m<sup>r</sup> Aron Boardmans for the reception of the p<sup>r</sup>sident, w<sup>ch</sup> was then Acceptable to him, We likewise, viewed y<sup>e</sup> hous y<sup>t</sup> was built for Entertainment of the p<sup>r</sup>sident, and found y<sup>e</sup> Scittuation As conuenient as any place thereabouts, but y<sup>e</sup> hous was much out of repair but Judge it may be made Accomadable for y<sup>e</sup> End it was designed for.<sup>4</sup>

On March 15 it was —

Ordered That the dwelling-house in Cambridge built for a Presidents house be forthwith repaired, and fitted up for that use, and that . . . be . . . a Committee to take Effectual Order that the said House be repaired accordingly, and to Lay the acc<sup>tt</sup> of the Charge there of before

<sup>1</sup> P. 340, below.

<sup>2</sup> Massachusetts Archives, lviii. 209a.

<sup>3</sup> Harvard College Papers, i. 65.

<sup>4</sup> Massachusetts Archives, lviii. 219.



the Governour, and Council for Allowance, and payment to be Ordered Accordingly.<sup>1</sup>

In his letter to Stoughton of June 30, 1701, Mather said:

I promised the last General Court, to take care of the Colledge until the Commencem<sup>t</sup> Accordingly I have bin residing in Cambridge, these three months. I am determined (if the Lord will) to return to Boston the next week, and no more return to reside in Cambridge; for it is not reasonable to desire me to be (as out of Respect to the Publick Interest, I have bin Six months within this twelve month) any longer absent from my ffamily. And it is much more unreasonable to desire one, so circumstanced as I am to remove my ffamily to Cambridge, when the Colledge is in such an Unsettled state.<sup>2</sup>

If Mather occupied the house in 1701 it could only have been for a short time, since he evidently returned to Boston early in July and he resigned the presidency on September 6th. It was presumably used by Vice President Willard in 1701-1707, whenever he had occasion to stay in Cambridge on his visits to the College. When Leverett became President on January 14, 1708, he was living in his own mansion house,<sup>3</sup> which stood a little east of where Wadsworth House

<sup>1</sup> Court Records, vii. 175. John Leverett was one of this committee.

<sup>2</sup> Massachusetts Archives, lviii. 226. Mather is the only President who has not lived in Cambridge. On September 5, 1692, the Corporation voted that "y<sup>e</sup> Treasurer of the Colledge take care y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Presidents Horse be well kept at y<sup>e</sup> Charge of the Colledge" (p. 340, below). On June 8, 1696, the Corporation voted that "y<sup>e</sup> Colledge Treasurer should pay to y<sup>e</sup> Rev<sup>d</sup> Presid<sup>t</sup> such mony as he should need to purchase a horse with, for y<sup>e</sup> better Capacitating him to make his Visits &c at y<sup>e</sup> Colledge" (p. 353, below). From July 4, 1693, to July 11, 1696, the sum of £482.2.0 was paid out in "Salaries &c & for keeping y<sup>e</sup> Presid<sup>ts</sup> Horse" (p. 414, below). The following item, dated April 11, 1701, is found in Treasurer Brattle's Book: "Cash Sent m<sup>r</sup> Presid<sup>t</sup> on his note 4<sup>th</sup> 13<sup>s</sup> to pay Peggy keeping his horse 13<sup>lb</sup> at 6/ p week, & for keeping him 3 weeks at Cambridge at 5/ p week" (p. 66).

<sup>3</sup> Leverett's mansion house stood on the Wigglesworth lot: see the plan facing p. lxviii, above. The lot in 1635 was owned by the Rev. Thomas Hooker, and after his departure in 1636 became the property of the Rev. Thomas Shepard, whose second wife was Mr. Hooker's daughter Joanna. On August 21, 1650, the Rev. Jonathan Mitchell (1647) succeeded Mr. Shepard (who had died August 25, 1649) as pastor of the First Church; on November 19th following Mr. Mitchell married Mr. Shepard's third wife and widow Margaret; and on February 28, 1651, Mr. Mitchell bought the Shepard homestead. Mr. Mitchell died July 9, 1668, and on the death of his wife Margaret in 1691 the homestead was inherited by her son Jonathan Mitchell (1687) and her daughter Margaret Mitchell, the

now is, and he appears to have resided there throughout his presidency. On November 2, 1708, he addressed the following letter to Speaker Oliver:

You may remember that some years Since the Gen<sup>l</sup> Assembly repaired the Presidents house at Cambr. near the Colledge for the Use and benefit of the Presid<sup>t</sup> then Chosen, and for his Incouragm<sup>t</sup> Since those raparaçons were made It having bin but Little Inhabited, the house is gon ag<sup>n</sup> much to decay, and unless repaired is in Danger of being soon in dispair; I presume y<sup>e</sup> Design of the Governm<sup>t</sup> is that the benefit of y<sup>t</sup> house sh<sup>d</sup> be to the presid<sup>t</sup> that now is, and that there sh<sup>d</sup> A benefit arise to him from it, thô he doth not Actually inhabit it.

If a Presid<sup>t</sup> were to dwell in the House it w<sup>d</sup> require a thorô repair, but to prevent it's total ruine the Charge wil not be so much, yet something must be don.

I have presumed to do something before the Assembly met, because otherwise the Season would have bin Lapsed and the place desolate & scandalous. Something more is needfull Still, I have desired M<sup>r</sup> Willis a Worthy Member of your hon<sup>ble</sup> House to View the House, what has bin don to make it usefull, and what Still is necessary to be don, who will, if you please open the matter to you & the Hon<sup>ble</sup> House. I pray your favour in this affaire, that it may be moved to the House, and that Suitable provision may be made, and direction given that may Save such Charge as I have bin at, the House preserved & that smal benefit that it may afford may Accrue to S<sup>r</sup> Yo<sup>r</sup> humble Serv<sup>t</sup> <sup>1</sup>

This letter was read in the House on the same day and again on the 5th, when it was —

Ordered That m<sup>r</sup> Speaker, & m<sup>r</sup> Stephen Willis, be a Comitte, to Take Care for the Repair, of the House built, for the use of the Presi-

---

latter of whom had married Stephen Sewall of Salem on June 13, 1682. Jonathan Mitchell died March 14, 1695, and devised his share to his sister, Mrs. Sewall. John Leverett bought the estate of Stephen and Margaret (Mitchell) Sewall on February 4, 1696, and on his death in 1724 it went to his daughters Sarah Leverett and Mary (Leverett) Denison. On May 4, 1726, Mrs. Denison conveyed her half to her sister Sarah, who on June 11, 1726, sold the house and part of the estate to Professor Edward Wigglesworth, to whom she was married four days later (June 15). From Professor Edward Wigglesworth the estate went to his son, the second Professor Edward Wigglesworth, who died June 17, 1794, and on October 17th it was bought by the College. The house was removed in 1844. (Middlesex Deeds, x. 488, xxv. 191, 410, 689, cxvi. 295, 296; Middlesex Probate Files, no. 14045; Harvard Book, ii. 22-25.)

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives, lviii. 265.

dent, of Harvard Colledge at Cambridge, & Bring in the acc<sup>o</sup> of the Charge, to this Court.

This was sent up to the Council, where it was concurred on the 6th.<sup>1</sup> On June 17, 1709, Andrew Bordman was added to the committee "to Take care for the Repair of the House built at Cambridge, for the use of the President, of Harvard Colledge;"<sup>2</sup> on August 26 the House voted that £12 "be allowed, & Paid, . . . to . . . one of the Committee, appointed to Repair the President's House, at Cambridge, to Purchase, materials necessary for that end," and the next day the Council concurred;<sup>3</sup> and in February, 1710, various charges were paid by the General Court.<sup>4</sup>

The exact location of the third President's House is not known, but it stood on the Betts lot, near or on the site of Massachusetts Hall. It was taken down about June, 1719,<sup>5</sup> as appears from a letter written December 6, 1720, by Leverett to Speaker Lindall, praying that official "to intimate to the Honorable House," —

1. That the Demolition in part, and the removal of the remains of the Presid<sup>ts</sup> House have deprived me of that part of Subsist<sup>o</sup>, which has bin always pvided by y<sup>e</sup> Countrey for all the Presid<sup>ts</sup> of the Colledge, which even Non-resid<sup>t</sup> Presid<sup>ts</sup> for ever have had the benefit of.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives, lviii. 265.

<sup>2</sup> Massachusetts Archives, lviii. 270.

<sup>3</sup> Massachusetts Archives, lviii. 273.

<sup>4</sup> Massachusetts Archives, lviii. 274. One charge was as follows: "1703. Payd Nath<sup>l</sup> Adams for a New Pump £3.0.0." To this Leverett has appended the note: "The pump was Sett & made new for M<sup>r</sup> Willard; I disburs'd y<sup>e</sup> money & was never reimburs'd" (Massachusetts Province Laws, ix. 105).

<sup>5</sup> The date usually given is 1720, but Leverett's letter of December 6, 1720, quoted in the text, states that "the yearly revenue . . . has now ceased for a year and a half," which would indicate June in 1719 as the approximate date of the demolition of the house.

<sup>6</sup> Mather was the only non-resident President, but he was allowed the revenue derived from the President's House: see p. cx, above. It was not uncommon for a President to eke out his meagre salary by taking boarders or lodgers. Thus, Samuel Haugh was placed by his father "a scholler to be taught by his late master M<sup>r</sup> Nathaniell Eaton at Cambridge in New England and to be boarded in house w<sup>th</sup> him" and he "abode as a scholler & boarder w<sup>th</sup> his said master Nathaniell Eaton about foure weekes" (in T. Lechford, Note-Book, 1885, p. 361). Nathaniel Rowe was sent "vnto M<sup>r</sup> Eaton, y<sup>e</sup> marchants brother, to be instructed in the rudiments of the Latine tongue" and "liued w<sup>th</sup> him about a moneth" (Winthrop Papers, iii. 320). Richard Lyon, the tutor of William Mildmay, lived with President Dunster (Sibley, Harvard Graduates, i. 165



2. That what accrued from the Disposal of that House was improved in yon Noble Additional Building.<sup>1</sup>

3. That above Twenty pounds of my own money disbursed to make the presid<sup>t</sup> House of any Significant Advantage to me, when I c<sup>d</sup> not dwell in it myself is Sunk and carry'd off in and with it, to So much Sensible Loss to me, besides that of the yearly revenue, Which has now ceased for a Year & half.<sup>2</sup>

Whether the allusion in the last paragraph is to the expense incurred by Leverett soon after becoming President,<sup>3</sup> or to some repairs undertaken at a later time, is uncertain; but on April 1, 1723, the Corporation voted "That £19-2-10 be paid to the Presid<sup>t</sup>, he having disbursed so much upon the Presid<sup>t</sup> House to Accomodate it for the Stud<sup>t</sup> to dwell in."<sup>4</sup>

---

note). There is mention of "the study which was Sir Pelham's, in the chamber above the printing room" (Proceedings American Antiquarian Society, vi. 345), the latter being in President Dunster's house. President Holyoke often mentions boarders and lodgers and while he occupied Wadsworth House one of the rooms was known as the "Boarders Chamber" (Holyoke Diaries, 1911, pp. 11, 13, 17, 20, 25, 28).

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Hall.

<sup>2</sup> Harvard College Papers, i. 128.

<sup>3</sup> See p. cxii, above.

<sup>4</sup> P. 485, below. For the third President's House, see also Massachusetts Province Laws, vii. 262, 653, 671-672, ix. 37, 69, 79, 105.

It is presumed that the allusion in the text (under date of April 1, 1723) is to the third President's House. But it should be pointed out that during the presidency of Leverett, owing to the fact that he lived not in the third President's House but in his own mansion house, there is ambiguity about the term "President's House." Thus, the meetings of the Corporation "at the President's House" in 1720 and 1721 (pp. 448, 459, 460, 462, below) must have been held in Leverett's mansion house, since the third President's House had been demolished in or about June, 1719. Again, meetings of the Corporation "at the President's House" in 1711 and 1712 (pp. 395, 398, 402, below) were also presumably held in Leverett's mansion house. Once more, when Sewall "went to the President's house" on July 2, 1712 (Diary, ii. 355), and when he stated on July 6, 1719, that certain students were "examined by the President, Mr. Flynt and Sever at the President's house" (iii. 222), he was presumably referring to Leverett's mansion house. On the other hand, when the Judge on April 8, 1707, carried his son Joseph "a small piece of Plate to present his Tutor [Jonathan Remington] with," and "View'd his [Joseph's] Chamber in the President's House, which I like" (ii. 183), presumably Joseph's chamber was in the third President's House. In 1892 a writer wrongly stated that "The room which Joseph Sewall was now to occupy was in the house built by President Dunster" (New England Genealogical and Historical Register, xlvii. 7).



## FOURTH: WADSWORTH HOUSE

President Leverett died on May 3, 1724. On June 11 the Corporation drew up an address to the General Court in which it pointed out that Leverett's "Mansion House in Cambrige . . . will be . . . Speedily offered to Sale," that "the College is now without any Presidents House it being removed & disposed of w<sup>n</sup> the Massachusetts College was built," that "it has pleased the Government of this Province . . . in times past . . . to provide a House for the President to reside in," that the purchase of the Leverett homestead "will not be much more Expence to the Country than the building a New House for the President wil amount to," and therefore praying for the appointment of a committee "to inspect the said House and Lands . . . and to purchase the same to be the seat and Habitation of the Presidents of Harv<sup>d</sup> College in Times to come."<sup>1</sup> This address was read in Council and "sent down recommended" on the 12th, and was read in the House on the 13th, but no further action was taken.<sup>2</sup> On August 11 Joseph Sewall was elected President, but declined,<sup>3</sup> as did also Benjamin Colman, who was elected on November 18, 1724.<sup>4</sup> Finally, on June 8, 1725, the choice fell on Benjamin Wadsworth,<sup>5</sup> who accepted and was inaugurated on Commencement Day, July 7. In his letter of acceptance, dated June 17, he said:

I propose (by y<sup>e</sup> will of God) to remove to Cambridge to Ingage in the service I'm call'd to, as soon as conveniently may be; when proper care shall be taken by those whom it concerns, to provide an House for y<sup>e</sup> President to dwell-in, and a suitable support or maintaince for him.<sup>6</sup>

On the same day a committee of the Overseers informed the House that Mr. Wadsworth had been elected by the Corporation, approved by the Overseers, released by the First Church in Boston, and had accepted, and "Recommended it to the serious Consideration of the House to Establish such a Sallary and Allowance for the Support and Maintenance of" Mr. Wadsworth, "which might be

<sup>1</sup> Pp. 508-509, below.

<sup>2</sup> Massachusetts House Journal, p. 39.

<sup>3</sup> P. 511, below.

<sup>4</sup> P. 517, below.

<sup>5</sup> P. 523, below.

<sup>6</sup> Wadsworth's Diary, p. 5. This passage is crossed out in the original.

Equal to the High and Important Office of Presidency of *Harvard Colledge*.”<sup>1</sup> On the next day (June 18) the House appointed a committee “in the Recess of this Court to Inquire into and Examine” various matters relating to the College, granted Mr. Wadsworth £150 “to Enable him to Enter upon and Manage the great Affair of President of *Harvard-Colledge*,” —

And the said Committee are hereby impowred to look out a suitable House for the Reception of the President, and know what the same may be had for, and make Report of the whole to this Court at their next Session.”<sup>2</sup>

On June 22 the House was informed by the Council that “the Board have concurred the Vote for a Committee to look out for a convenient House,” but were of opinion that the committee might be “impowred to take speedy Care to hire a House for the Reception of the Reverend President, he having expressed his Inclination to remove to *Cambridge* with his Family as soon as it may be done with Conveniency.” Thereupon the House passed a vote, which was concurred by the Council on the 23rd, empowering the committee “to hire such a House for the Space of Six Month next coming, or until they make Report to this Court in their Fall Session.”<sup>3</sup> On June 28 the mansion house of the late President Leverett was hired, and presumably Mr. Wadsworth moved into it at once.<sup>4</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts House Journal, pp. 50-51.

<sup>2</sup> Pp. 52-53.

<sup>3</sup> P. 64.

<sup>4</sup> In its memorial of August 21, 1726, the Corporation said that the house “could not be had for more than nine months, beginning Jun. 28. 1725. When yt time expired, he [President Wadsworth] could no where hire a convenient House for himself, his Family is divided, some dwelling in one House & some in another, his Household Goods are dispos’d of in several Houses & Barns” (p. 542, below). The nine months expired on March 28, 1726, yet Wadsworth himself stayed in the Leverett house until May 9 and it was not until May 20 that all his family “left m<sup>r</sup> Leverett’s House” (p. cxviii, below). On January 5, 1726, the General Court appropriated £30 “for the Children and Heirs of the late President *Leverett*, and is for Nine Months Rent of the said Mr. President *Leveretts* Mansion House and homestead, &c. at *Cambridge*, hired by a Committee of this Court in their last Session” (Massachusetts House Journal, p. 105; cf. Massachusetts Province Laws, x. 736). On November 26, 1726, there was read in the House a petition from Sarah Leverett and Mary Denison showing that “for four years before the Death” of their father “he had no House allowed him as all other Presidents had the President’s House being pulled down to make Room for the New Col-

In a message to the General Court on November 3, Lieutenant-Governor Dummer recommended "an honourable Provision for the Support of the Worthy President of the College, the great Importance of which Trust You are all very sensible of, as well as the Great Expences which Unavoidably Attend it."<sup>1</sup> On December 16 the report of the committee appointed June 18 was read, and the House passed and sent up for concurrence a resolve appropriating certain sums for the President's support and for a new house.<sup>2</sup> On the 20th the Council concurred with certain amendments, which on the 21st were "Read and Non-Concurr'd, and the House adhere to their own Vote;"<sup>3</sup> and on the same day (the 21st) the Council appointed a committee to confer with a committee of the House "on the Subject Matter of that Article in the Vote Respecting" the President's "Maintenance this Present Year," but the House non-concurred.<sup>4</sup> On the 24th the Council sent a message to the House inquiring as to exactly "what or how much the House intended by a sufficient and honourable Support and Maintenance for the said President," and asking for further particulars.<sup>5</sup> Finally, on December 31, 1725, a resolve passed both Houses appropriating certain sums in money to the President and "the future Annual Rents, and Incomes of Massachusetts Hall." The resolve continued:

And Whereas there is not at present any Convenient House provided for the Reception and Entertainment of the President of the said College for the future, . . . It is also *Resolved*, That the Sum of *One Thousand Pounds* be allowed and paid out of the Publick Treasury to the Corporation of *Harvard College*, and by them to be forthwith used and disposed of, for the Building and Finishing a handsome Wooden Dwelling House, Barn, Out-Housen, &c. on some part of the Lands Adjacent and belonging to the said College, which is for the Reception and Ac-

lege by which he lost Twenty Pounds a Year, And that there is now due to the Petitioners two Months Rent of their House in which Mr. President Wadsworth dwelt;" and the House voted £30 "in full Satisfaction of and in Answer to the Petition Viz Twenty Pounds in Consideration of the late President Leverett's Salary from April 14 to May 3 1724, And Ten Pounds in Consideration of the two Months House Rent mentioned in the Petition," and on December 13th the Council concurred (Massachusetts Province Laws, xi. 86; cf. Massachusetts House Journal, p. 6; Massachusetts Province Laws, x. 619-620, 736).

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts House Journal, p. 2.

<sup>2</sup> Pp. 77-78.

<sup>4</sup> P. 87.

<sup>3</sup> P. 86.

<sup>5</sup> P. 94.



commodation of the Reverend the President of *Harvard College*, for the time being.<sup>1</sup>

On January 1, 1726, the Council expressed the opinion, "it would be best for the Corporation to be at Liberty for the Disposal of the £1000 either to Build or Buy a House for the President, as their Prudence shall direct and guide them;" but, the question being put in the House, "It pass'd in the Negative."<sup>2</sup> On January 12 the Corporation voted an address of thanks to the Assembly, which was read in Council on the 14th and in the House on the 15th;<sup>3</sup> and on the 18th appointed a committee "for y<sup>e</sup> building y<sup>e</sup> said President's House."<sup>4</sup> On May 9, wrote President Wadsworth, who until then had occupied the Leverett mansion, "We remov'd to Deacon Cooledge's, I & my wife lodg'd there y<sup>e</sup> following night, thô y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>e</sup> Family yt night in y<sup>e</sup> House we came from;" and on May 20th "All our Family left m<sup>r</sup> Leverett's House, and went to lodge at Brother Bordman's."<sup>5</sup> Then follows the entry:

The President's House to dwell in, was raised May 24. 1726. No life was lost, nor person hurt in raising it, thanks be to God for his preserving goodness. In y<sup>e</sup> Evening, those who raised y<sup>e</sup> House, had a Supper in y<sup>e</sup> Hall; after wch we sang y<sup>e</sup> first *stave* or *staff* in y<sup>e</sup> 127. psalm.<sup>6</sup>

On August 21 the Corporation drew up a memorial to the General Court, in which it stated:

We did speedily and diligently set about y<sup>e</sup> work we were thus directed to. A Dwelling House, Barn &c are erected on the College Lands afore-said, y<sup>e</sup> House is allmost Jntirely finished as to outside work, the Walls of y<sup>e</sup> whole House are fill'd; y<sup>e</sup> westerly End and part of y<sup>e</sup> Entry is floor'd, lath'd, and partly plaistered; Some part of y<sup>e</sup> House is glaz'd, and y<sup>e</sup> remaining Windows, we hope, will soon be finished: nothing is done as to y<sup>e</sup> Fencing Yard, Garden &c.

But Materials and Labour for Building being very dear (thô utmost care and Frugality have been used) we find y<sup>e</sup> Thousand Pounds will

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts House Journal, pp. 99-100. Cf. Massachusetts Province Laws, x. 731-732.

<sup>2</sup> Massachusetts House Journal, p. 101.

<sup>3</sup> P. 111.

<sup>4</sup> Pp. 534-535, below.

<sup>5</sup> Wadsworth's Diary, p. 31. Wadsworth married Ruth Bordman, the sister of Andrew Bordman (the College Steward from 1703 to 1747).

<sup>6</sup> Wadsworth's Diary, p. 32.



not finish y<sup>e</sup> Work prescribed. . . . we therefore Jntreat this Hon<sup>ble</sup> Court, yt we may be further directed and enabled to obey your former order, viz. to Build and Finish an Handsome House &c.<sup>1</sup>

The House "having not seen cause to answer y<sup>e</sup> prayer" made above,<sup>2</sup> the Corporation on September 6 asked the Lieutenant Governor to call a meeting of the Overseers "for their Advice & Counsel what further steps be proper to be taken;"<sup>3</sup> on the 29th the Overseers "recommended to y<sup>e</sup> Corporation . . . to get y<sup>e</sup> President's House finished with all convenient speed and frugality;"<sup>4</sup> and on October 11 the Corporation voted "That y<sup>e</sup> Committee of y<sup>e</sup> Corporation do accordingly proceed to finish y<sup>e</sup> said President's House."<sup>5</sup> Soon thereafter President Wadsworth made this entry:

27 Oct. 1726. This night some of our Family lodged at y<sup>e</sup> New-House built for y<sup>e</sup> President; Nov. 4 at night, was y<sup>e</sup> first time yt my wife & I lodg'd there. The House was not half finish'd within.<sup>6</sup>

On April 5, 1727, the Corporation voted that "y<sup>e</sup> Passage in y<sup>e</sup> Front-Yard of y<sup>e</sup> President's House, between y<sup>e</sup> Door & y<sup>e</sup> Gate be paved."<sup>7</sup> On September 17, 1728, the Corporation voted that "y<sup>e</sup> Committee for taking y<sup>e</sup> care of building y<sup>e</sup> President's House, be desired to get it railed in on y<sup>e</sup> top for security from fire."<sup>8</sup> On December 1, 1732, the Corporation appointed a committee "to Inspect & examine y<sup>e</sup> Committees account of y<sup>e</sup> charges in building y<sup>e</sup> President's House, & to make report to y<sup>e</sup> Corporation."<sup>9</sup> President Wadsworth having died on March 16, 1737, on the 18th the Corporation voted that "M<sup>r</sup> Wadsworth be desired Still to continue

<sup>1</sup> Pp. 541-542, below.

<sup>2</sup> The memorial was presented to the House on August 25, when it was "Read. And the House entred into Consideration of the said Memorial, and the Question was put upon a Motion made, *Whether a Committee should be sent to view the Building within mentioned?* It pass'd in the Negative. Then the Question was put, *Whether any further Allowance shall be made the Memorialists out of the Publick Treasury for the Use aforesaid?* It pass'd in the Negative" (House Journal, pp. 4-5; cf. p. 545, below). "The General Court," dryly remarked Quincy, "by paying one thousand out of eighteen hundred pounds of the cost, have enjoyed the credit, ever since, of building a house for the President of the College" (History, i. 382).

<sup>3</sup> P. 543, below.

<sup>4</sup> P. 544, below.

<sup>5</sup> Wadsworth's Diary, p. 37.

<sup>6</sup> P. 567, below.

<sup>7</sup> P. 544, below.

<sup>8</sup> P. 550, below.

<sup>9</sup> P. 604, below.

her dwelling in the Presidents house and If she pleases til the College has other Occasion for it;"<sup>1</sup> and on the same day also voted that "M<sup>r</sup> Flynt be desired to receive into his care & Custody the College books and papers that are at the Presidents House."<sup>2</sup> On October 26, 1737, the Corporation appointed a committee "to consider of the Repairs to be made at the Presid<sup>t</sup> House as to the Well, Pump, Kitchen Chimney & w<sup>t</sup> else they shall judge needful, and that they be empower'd to do what is proper in those Affairs."<sup>3</sup> On April 6, 1747, the Corporation appointed a committee "to enquire & make report, to the Corporation at their next Meeting, what will be the Cost of building a convenient Wood-House, at the Pres<sup>d</sup> House;"<sup>4</sup> and on September 7, 1747, the Corporation voted that "a Wood-house be built, at the Presidents House according to the Report of the Com<sup>it</sup>tee."<sup>5</sup>

Wadsworth House was occupied from 1726 to 1849 by Presidents Wadsworth, Holyoke, Locke, Langdon, Willard, Webber, Kirkland, Quincy, and Everett; and Washington lived in it for a few days soon after his arrival at Cambridge in July, 1775. Mr. Everett continued to reside in it for some time after he ceased to be President, in 1849; and since the time of his leaving it, it has been used as a students' boarding-house, as a dormitory, and for college offices, etc. The name "Wadsworth House" perhaps did not become attached to it until after it was abandoned as the presidential mansion.<sup>6</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> P. 653, below.

<sup>2</sup> P. 654, below. It seems probable from this entry that when Edward Holyoke became President later in the year, the "College books and papers" were returned to Wadsworth House. If this was so, then the preservation of most of the College Books when the second Harvard College was burned in 1764 is accounted for. Yet one of the Library Laws adopted May 20, 1736, specified that "y<sup>e</sup> College Records (except those of frequent use) shall be kept in a suitable strong Receptacle in y<sup>e</sup> Library, and y<sup>e</sup> Key thereof kept by y<sup>e</sup> President or senior resident Fellow" (p. 133, below).

<sup>3</sup> P. 667, below.

<sup>4</sup> P. 770, below.

<sup>5</sup> P. 778, below.

<sup>6</sup> See the Harvard Book, i. 137-142. In a letter dated August 10, 1872, Miss Eliza Susan Quincy wrote: "I am often asked the question, 'Is it possible, Miss Quincy, that you resided sixteen years in that house? You could not have kept a carriage, for there is no stable.' 'Yes, we did,' I reply: 'we had not only a stable and coach-house, but also a large garden and an extensive court-yard,

## HOLDEN CHAPEL

The account of the College printed in London in 1643 stated that the first Harvard College had "a spacious Hall, where they daily meet" at commons, lectures, exercises, etc.,<sup>1</sup> and there are many allusions to this "Hall" or "College Hall," as it was variously called, in the extracts already given.<sup>2</sup> A similar College Hall was a chief feature of the second Harvard College and of the third Harvard College (the present Harvard Hall). Cotton Mather's reference to President Rogers's custom of being "somewhat *Long* in his *Daily Prayers* (which our Presidents used to make) with the *Scholars* in the College-Hall," has already been quoted;<sup>3</sup> and in another passage Mather wrote:

While the *President* inspected the *Manners* of the Students thus Entertained in the *Colledge*, and unto his Morning and Evening *Prayers* in the Hall, joined an *Exposition* upon the Chapters; which they Read out of *Hebrew* into *Greek*, from the *Old Testament* in the Morning, and out of *English* into *Greek*, from the *New Testament* in the Evening; besides what *Sermons* he saw cause to Preach in Publick Assemblies on the *Lord's-Day* at Cambridge, where the Students have a particular *Gallery* allotted unto them.<sup>4</sup>

There was from the early days a close relation between the College and the First Church in Cambridge. That this relation was established at the very beginning there is no reason to doubt, though, from the meagreness of the early records, the fact cannot be proved from the records themselves. Previous to 1750 the First Church had three meeting-houses. The first (1636-1650) stood in what is

---

filled with trees and flowering shrubs, which are now cut down, or turned into the street" (1 Proceedings Massachusetts Historical Society, xii. 262). From this it would appear that in President Quincy's day the "garden" was in front of the house. In 1732 "the purchasing for ye College" certain "Lands adjoining to y<sup>e</sup> President's orchard" was mooted (pp. 599, 600, below); on June 14, 1743, the Corporation voted "That the Fence round the Pres<sup>ts</sup> Orchard be renew'd & repair'd as soon as may be" (p. 736, below); and the "Ditch in y<sup>e</sup> Presidents Orchard" is shown on a plan drawn by President Holyoke about 1765 (see Plan H, facing p. 260, below). In the inventory of 1654 the President's "barne" is mentioned" (p. 208, below).

<sup>1</sup> P. lxxii, above.

<sup>2</sup> See the index to these volumes.

<sup>3</sup> P. xcii, above.

<sup>4</sup> *Magnalia* (1702), bk. iv. pt. i. § 4, pp. 127-128.



now Dunster Street, a little south of the present Mt. Auburn Street. It had been built by the Hooker company in 1632, and was taken over by the First Church in 1636. There is in the records here printed no specific allusion to that meeting-house, but presumably it is referred to in the fifth of the College Laws of 1642-1646, which provided that "In the publike Church assembly" the students "shall carefully shunne all gestures that shew any contēpt or neglect of Gods ordinances . . . & all Sophisters & Bachellors . . . shall publicly repeate Sermons in y<sup>e</sup> Hall whenever they are called forth."<sup>1</sup>

The second meeting-house (1650-1706) was on Watch House Hill. In the inventory of "the whole Estate" of Harvard College, taken December 10, 1654, is the item: "The East Gallery in Cambr. meeting house for the use of the Students valued at 30<sup>rs</sup>."<sup>2</sup> On December 24, 1691, the Corporation ordered —

That 5<sup>th</sup> be allowed towards y<sup>e</sup> repairing of y<sup>e</sup> meeting house in Cambr. Provided y<sup>t</sup> this present allow<sup>e</sup> shall not be drawn into A Presid<sup>t</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> future, & y<sup>t</sup> the Selectmen shall renounce all Expectations of such a thing for y<sup>e</sup> future.<sup>3</sup>

The third meeting-house (1706-1756) stood on or very near the same site as the second.<sup>4</sup> On September 28, 1703, the Corporation voted that "the Sum of Sixty pounds be Allowed out of the Colledg Treasury tow<sup>ds</sup> the building a New Meeting house in Cambridg."<sup>5</sup> On August 6, 1706, the Corporation —

<sup>1</sup> P. 25, above. The word "Church" is interlined.

<sup>2</sup> P. 209, below. Another item in the same inventory mentions "Gallery room" (p. 210, below).

<sup>3</sup> P. 332, below. In 1686 there are allusions to "gallery money" (pp. 259, 260, below). On August 30, 1708, the Corporation voted that "y<sup>e</sup> Gallery mony paid by every Schollar at his admission be six shillings" (p. 383, below). One of the College Laws of 1734 reads: "Every Scholar in the first Quarter Bill made up after his Admission, Shall be charged Six Shillings, to the Use of the College, for Gallery money" (p. 135, below).

<sup>4</sup> The College also contributed to the expense of the fourth meeting-house. This stood very near the site of the third; it was raised on November 17, 1756; services were first held in it on July 24, 1757; and it was taken down in 1833, when the meeting-house lot, in the southwest corner of the present College Yard, was bought by the College. When the meeting-house of the First Parish was built in 1833 opposite Massachusetts Hall, the College contributed a portion of the expense. (Paige, *History of Cambridge*, pp. 293, 304.)

<sup>5</sup> P. 371, below.



Voted that M<sup>r</sup> Leverett w<sup>th</sup> the Treasurer take care for the building of a Pew for the Presidents Family in the meeting House now a building, & about the Students Seats in Said meeting House. the Charge of the Pew to be Defrayed out of the Collige Treasury.<sup>1</sup>

The Commencement exercises in 1707 were held in this building, and on July 2 Judge Sewall, referring to his son Joseph, who took his first degree on that day, wrote: "My Son was the first that had a Degree given him in the New Meetinghouse."<sup>2</sup>

On September 6, 1717, the Corporation —

Voted, That the College wilbe ready to allow out of the Treasury one Seventh p<sup>t</sup> of the Charge of raising the Meeting house, and erecting an upper Tier of Gallerys; Provided, The Frontier Gallery that Now is, w<sup>th</sup> the two Wings, shal, as of right it ought to be, and as their necessity calls for it, be Surrendred to the Use of the Scholars, and So much room in the Side Gallery contiguous to the Front-Gallery afores<sup>d</sup>, as Shalbe equal to a Seventh p<sup>t</sup> of the New Galerys w<sup>th</sup> shalbe Erected, be declared and Entred in the Town Book of Records as the right and pportionable p<sup>t</sup> of the Meeting-house belonging to the College and deliver'd to the Use of the s<sup>d</sup> College, as there shalbe Occasion therefor: The s<sup>d</sup> p<sup>t</sup> of the s<sup>d</sup> Side-Gallery to be taken & Set off square from front to Rear.<sup>3</sup>

On April 23, 1746, the Corporation, being informed that the parish "are about to repair s<sup>d</sup> Meeting-House" in a certain manner, voted —

That, if the Parish shall actually make the Repairs above mention'd; This Corporation will consent to pay for the Windows in Their Gallery & clapboard the upper part of the Front of the Meeting-house from the Girt to the Plate, & also pay for the Window in the Pres<sup>d</sup><sup>ts</sup> Pew, & clap-

---

<sup>1</sup> P. 376, below.

<sup>2</sup> Diary, ii. 190.

<sup>3</sup> P. 437, below. On October 20, 1735, the Corporation took the following action:

Whereas there is a good Stone Wall erected, & erecting, round y<sup>e</sup> Burying place in Cambridge, . . . and whereas there has a considerable regard had to y<sup>e</sup> College in building so good & handsome a Wall in y<sup>e</sup> Front; and y<sup>e</sup> College has us'd, and expects to make use of, y<sup>e</sup> Burying place as Providence gives occasion for it, therefore voted, yt as soon as the Stone Wall shall be compleated, y<sup>e</sup> Treasurer pay y<sup>e</sup> Sum of twenty five pounds to . . . a Co<sup>m</sup>ittee for y<sup>e</sup> Town to take care of y<sup>e</sup> said Fence (p. 642, below).

This is the old burial place at the corner of Massachusetts Avenue and Garden Street, sometimes called "God's Acre:" see Kittredge Anniversary Papers (1913), pp. 217-226; our Publications, xxiv. 293-296.

board behind s<sup>d</sup> Pew on the Backside of the Meeting-house (if s<sup>d</sup> part of the Meeting-house be new clapboarded) from the Sill to the Girt.

Or if the Parish shall rather Choose, Instead of our making the Repairs of the above mentioned Parts, That We would give some certain Proportion of the s<sup>d</sup> Repairs of the s<sup>d</sup> House; We consent, That We will answer the seventh part of the whole repairs of the House, only requiring, That the Parish do inform the Corporation, before they enter upon the Repairs of s<sup>d</sup> House, w<sup>ch</sup> of these Proposals, They Choose to take up with.<sup>1</sup>

On October 11 the President was informed that the parish "Choose that the College shou'd answer a Seventh part of the whole repairs of the house rather than Make the particular Repairs mention'd in this Vote."<sup>2</sup> On August 26, 1747, the Corporation voted —

That James Clarke the Sexton of the Meeting-House in Cambridge, be allow'd by the College three pounds old Ten<sup>r</sup> p Annum, provided he shall take Care, That the Windows of the Scholars Gallery be shutt after Meetings and at other Times as there may be Occasion, And to Sweep the Scholars s<sup>d</sup> Gallery once p Month.<sup>3</sup>

It is thus seen that from the first the College made provision for daily prayers<sup>4</sup> in the main College building and for public worship in the meeting-house on Sundays, and that it bore its share in the expenses incident to the latter.<sup>5</sup> Those arrangements continued for a century, and it does not appear that there was any dissatisfaction with them or that the authorities desired the College to have a chapel of its own. Samuel Holden of Roehampton, Surrey, a wealthy London merchant, Member of Parliament, and Director of the Bank of England,<sup>6</sup> who had long been a familiar friend of the

<sup>1</sup> P. 757, below.

<sup>2</sup> P. 757, below.

<sup>3</sup> P. 775, below.

<sup>4</sup> For penalties imposed for tardiness or misbehavior at, or absence from, prayers, see the index to these volumes under that word. Cf. Harvard Book, ii. 120-146.

<sup>5</sup> Cf. Report on the Connection at various Times existing between the First Parish in Cambridge and Harvard College (1851), and Professor A. B. Hart's paper on "The Relations between Harvard College and the First Church in Cambridge," in 2 Proceedings Massachusetts Historical Society, v. 396-416.

<sup>6</sup> In the Corporation records and elsewhere he is referred to as "Governor of the Bank of England;" but in the Gentleman's Magazine for 1740 he is called "Governor of the Russia Company, a Director of the Bank, and M.P. for *East-low, Cornwall*" (x. 317).

Rev. Dr. Benjamin Colman and had through the latter distributed in New England large sums in charity, died June 11, 1740, leaving a large property to his widow Jane and his daughters Priscilla, Jane, and Mary. In the following year Thomas Hutchinson was in London, met Mrs. Holden, and obtained from her and her daughters £400, which he apparently brought with him to Boston in December, 1741.<sup>1</sup> On the 14th of that month, the Corporation took the following action:

Vote 1. That Wee thankfully Accept the Generous Offer of M<sup>rs</sup> Holden (Widow of M<sup>r</sup> Holden Merchant late of London & Govern<sup>r</sup> of the Bank of England) & her Dau'ters. viz. of Four hundred pounds Ster<sup>l</sup> to Harvard College to Build a Chappel for the Use of s<sup>d</sup> College & That the Pres<sup>dt</sup> be desir'd to write to Her accordingly.

Vote 2. That the Thanks of the Corporation be given to Mr. Thomas Hutchinson M.A. & Merch<sup>t</sup> in Boston, for his good Offices in proposing to M<sup>rs</sup> Holden the Appropriation of her Bounty (as mention'd in the preceeding Vote) to Harv. College.<sup>2</sup>

It is not a little singular that President Holyoke, whose Diary in interleaved almanacs from 1709 to 1768 has been preserved, does not once mention Holden Chapel while it was being built, and only twice thereafter.<sup>3</sup> Fortunately, however, his son Edward Augustus Holyoke, of the Class of 1746, noted progress on the work. June 2, 1742: "Foundation of the Chapel Laid Some part of y<sup>e</sup> begin'g of this month." December 18-20: "Sometime this part of the month, the brick-work of the Chapel was finish<sup>d</sup>." February 19, 1743: "The Slates for the chapel were begun to be cut in order to be put on it." March 4: "Last night Late they begun to slate Chapel." March 7: "The workmen at y<sup>e</sup> Chapel didn't come up till y<sup>e</sup> next day." March 12: "Y<sup>e</sup> workmen went down from y<sup>e</sup> chapple & return<sup>d</sup> on the Moonday following." March 28: "Workm[en] were

<sup>1</sup> See letters of Isaac Watts, in 2 Proceedings Massachusetts Historical Society, ix. 337, 382, 383, 386, 388, 390, 393, 396; Harvard Book, i. 58-60; Samuel F. Batchelder's paper on "The Singular Story of Holden Chapel," in his Bits of Harvard History (1924), pp. 1-33.

<sup>2</sup> P. 715, below.

<sup>3</sup> On February 19, 1760, he noted: "Mr. Flynt buried & funeral Oration in the Chapel p<sup>r</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Lovell;" and on January 23, 1764: "This Day Hollis Hall was named by Govern<sup>r</sup> Fra. Bernard in the Presence of the Gen<sup>l</sup> Court both Council & House in the Chapel" (Holyoke Diaries, pp. 22, 27).



not up all day." May 31: "Finish<sup>d</sup> Plaisering Chappel." Finally, on February 26, 1744, Dr. Holyoke noted that "Workmen came to finish the Chappel."<sup>1</sup>

On September 3, 1744, the Corporation voted that "Stone Steps att the great Door of y<sup>e</sup> Chapell be procurd & also the two Pews design'd for the Overseers be made, at the College Charge."<sup>2</sup> On May 21, 1750, order was given in regard to the "Glazing Work."<sup>3</sup>

In 1749 Dr. William Douglass, a Scotsman who had lived in Boston for more than thirty years, wrote:

The College-Building consists of a Court built on three Sides, the Front being open to the Fields; the Building on the first Side was by a Contribution, 1672, . . . it was called by the former Name *Harvard College*; the Building on the Bottom Side was erected *Anno* 1699, at the Charge of Lieut.-Governor *Stoughton*, and is called *Stoughton-College*, consisting of 16 Chambers, Garrett Chambers included; the third Side was built *Anno* 1720 at the Charge of the Province, and is called *Massachusetts-Hall*, consisting of 32 Chambers. Besides this Court there is a House [Wadsworth House] for the President at some Distance from the Court, and at a small Distance behind the *Harvard* Side of the Court is a neat Chapel the Gift of Mrs. *Holden* of *London*, Widow of Mr. *Holden* a late Director of the Bank of *England*.<sup>4</sup>

This section dealing with the College buildings acquired, purchased, or erected by or for the College before 1750 may appropriately close with two lists — the first chronological, the second showing what buildings were in existence in any particular year.<sup>5</sup> Some of the dates are necessarily conjectural.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Holyoke Diaries, pp. 32, 33, 34, 36.

<sup>2</sup> P. 748, below.

<sup>3</sup> P. 818, below.

<sup>4</sup> Summary, i. 543-544. On October 25, 1750, Capt. Francis Goelet visited Cambridge, which he described as "a neat Pleasant Village and Consists of ab<sup>t</sup> an Hundred Houses and three Collages, which are a Plain Old Fabrick of no manner of Archetect and the Present much Out of Repair, . . . its Apartments are Pretty Large The Library is very Large and well Stored with Books, but much Abused by Frequent use. . . . Drank a Glass Wine with the Collegians" (New England Historical and Genealogical Register, xxiv. 60).

<sup>5</sup> For buildings other than those described in the text, see the index to these volumes under "College buildings."

<sup>6</sup> The dates of raising and of first occupation are given in those cases where they are known.



## I

|  |           |
|--|-----------|
| First President's House: Peyntree House                | 1637-1641 |
| First Harvard College <sup>1</sup>                     | 1642-1679 |
| Second President's House: Dunster's House <sup>2</sup> | 1645-1680 |
| Goffe's College  | 1651-1660 |
| Indian College <sup>3</sup>                            | 1655-1698 |
| Second Harvard College <sup>4</sup>                    | 1677-1764 |
| Third President's House                                | 1680-1719 |
| Stoughton College                                      | 1699-1781 |
| Massachusetts Hall <sup>5</sup>                        | 1720      |
| Fourth President's House: Wadsworth House <sup>6</sup> | 1726      |
| Holden Chapel <sup>7</sup>                             | 1744      |

## II

|           |   |
|-----------|---|
| 1637-1641 | First President's House: Peyntree House   |
| 1642-1644 | First Harvard College   |
| 1645-1650 | { First Harvard College<br>Second President's House: Dunster's House                    |
| 1651-1654 | { First Harvard College<br>Second President's House: Dunster's House<br>Goffe's College |

<sup>1</sup> The building was presumably begun before September 7, 1638 (p. lxx, above); the frame was "already raised" in 1639 (p. 172, below); and the building was first occupied in September, 1642 (p. lxxii, above). Attention may be called to the fact that the time-honored Americanism "College Yard," once common throughout the country but now displaced practically everywhere except at Harvard by "Campus," occurs at Cambridge as early as 1639 (p. 172, below; cf. our Publications, iii. 431-437; Harvard Graduates' Magazine, March, 1903, xi. 375-377).

<sup>2</sup> On November 13, 1644, the General Court appropriated money for this house, but presumably it was not ready for occupancy until 1645.

<sup>3</sup> This building was perhaps begun in 1653 or 1654, but probably it was not occupied until 1655.

<sup>4</sup> The frame was raised on August 7, 1674 (p. lxxxvi, above); books were transferred from the first Harvard College to the library of the second Harvard College in 1676 (p. lxxxvi, above); by 1677 the library was completely finished (p. lxxxviii, above), and the Commencement exercises were held in the building (p. lxxxviii, above).

<sup>5</sup> Begun in or about 1719, but not occupied until 1720 (p. cii, above).

<sup>6</sup> The frame was raised May 24, the house was first occupied October 27, and President Wadsworth moved in on November 4, 1726 (pp. cxviii, cxix, above).

<sup>7</sup> The foundation was laid in June, 1742, but the building was not finished until 1744 (pp. cxxv-cxxvi, above). It was abandoned as a chapel in 1766 (S. F. Batchelder, Bits of Harvard History, p. 16).

|           |   |   |
|-----------|---|---|
| 1655-1660 | { | First Harvard College                     |
|           |   | Second President's House: Dunster's House |
|           |   | Goffe's College                           |
|           |   | Indian College                            |
| 1661-1676 | { | First Harvard College                     |
|           |   | Second President's House: Dunster's House |
|           |   | Indian College                            |
| 1677-1679 | { | First Harvard College                     |
|           |   | Second President's House: Dunster's House |
|           |   | Indian College                            |
|           |   | Second Harvard College                    |
| 1680-1698 | { | Indian College                            |
|           |   | Second Harvard College                    |
|           |   | Third President's House                   |
| 1699-1719 | { | Second Harvard College                    |
|           |   | Third President's House                   |
|           |   | Stoughton College                         |
| 1720-1725 | { | Second Harvard College                    |
|           |   | Stoughton College                         |
|           |   | Massachusetts Hall                        |
| 1726-1743 | { | Second Harvard College                    |
|           |   | Stoughton College                         |
|           |   | Massachusetts Hall                        |
|           |   | Fourth President's House: Wadsworth House |
| 1744-1750 | { | Second Harvard College                    |
|           |   | Stoughton College                         |
|           |   | Massachusetts Hall                        |
|           |   | Fourth President's House: Wadsworth House |
|           |   | Holden Chapel                             |

#### THE WORDS "COLLEGE" AND "HALL"<sup>1</sup>

It is important to know exactly what the Harvard usage in regard to the words College and Hall has been. In the previous section eleven buildings were described, in six of which students

<sup>1</sup> This section is based on two papers by the Editor: "On the Use of the Words College and Hall in the United States," in *Dialect Notes*, 1900, ii. 91-114; and "Harvard Terms: 'College' and 'Hall,'" in the *Harvard Graduates' Magazine*, December, 1904, xiii. 244-246. See also the discussion in the *Nation* for October 24, November 7, 14, 21, 28, 1895, lxi. 293, 327, 346, 362, 387; and *Harvard Graduates' Magazine* (1894), iii. 1-8, (1904) xii. 528, (1921) xxix. 365-371.

were lodged. In the last half of the eighteenth century only two buildings were erected — Hollis Hall and the third Harvard College (the present Harvard Hall). Of those eight buildings, five (Goffe's College,<sup>1</sup> Indian College, Stoughton College, Massachusetts Hall, and Hollis Hall) were merely dormitories; one (the present Harvard Hall) has never been used for a dormitory; and only two — the first Harvard College and the second Harvard College — were residential halls. The second of these was built to replace the first, and no doubt when commons were transferred in or about 1677 from the first Harvard College to the second Harvard College, the first Harvard College, even if it was not at once taken down, ceased to be a residential hall. In short, for a period of about a century and a quarter there was but one residential hall; and with the destruction of the second Harvard College in 1764, the residential hall disappeared at Harvard, only to be revived exactly a century and a half later when the Freshman dormitories were opened in 1914. But though students lodge and board in the Freshman dormitories, yet these buildings do not serve precisely the same purpose as did the first Harvard College and the second Harvard College.

It is abundantly clear from the extracts quoted in the previous section that the word College was from 1636 to 1720 applied to every building in succession except the President's House. With the appearance of Massachusetts in 1720, there also appeared a new word — Hall. Why a new term should have been introduced, it is impossible to say; probably it was one of those changes in nomenclature which so frequently occur and yet for which no adequate reason can be assigned.<sup>2</sup> From 1720 to 1781 the words College and

---

<sup>1</sup> Goffe's College had a kitchen (p. lxxviii, above), but that was merely because it had previously been a private house. From 1642 to 1814 commons were served only in the three buildings to each of which the name Harvard College (or Hall) was attached, except that between the burning of the second Harvard College in 1764 and the completion of the present Harvard Hall, two rooms in Hollis Hall were assigned as dining rooms (our Publications, x. 35 note 1).

<sup>2</sup> It was hazarded in 1699 by Cotton Mather, who in the dedication to his *Decennium Luctuosum* wrote: "The *Nameless Writer* of this History may Report, that with a greater Expence than that of the *First Founder*, this Honourable Person" — William Stoughton — "proves that he *Loves our Nation*, by *Building* us another *Edifice* for the Supply of all our *Synagogues*, and STOUGHTON-HALL outshines HARVARD-COLLEDGE" (*Magnalia*, 1702, bk. vii. app. p. 58). But that was merely a chance use of the word. While in course of erec-

Hall were used indifferently; but with the demolition of Stoughton College in 1781 the word College in the sense of a single building disappeared from Cambridge<sup>1</sup> as an official designation, though it has remained in popular and colloquial use to the present day in the phrase "the colleges."<sup>2</sup>

The statement that "there is evidence that each of the seventeenth century buildings contained the chambers necessary for such physical wants of the students as they were allowed to gratify in those days — chambers, studies, a dining hall, etc.,"<sup>3</sup> is in direct tion, Massachusetts Hall was frequently called "College" or "New College," and apparently the name Massachusetts Hall first appeared on November 4, 1720 (see p. cii, above).

It has already been pointed out (p. lxxxix note 3, above) that the term "the House" was often employed before 1750 in the sense of the institution. Occasionally the word House is found applied to a building. Thus in 1707 "the 2 Houses" (p. 378, below) meant the second Harvard College and Stoughton College; in 1721 "the House" (p. 456) meant Massachusetts Hall and "the 3d House" (pp. 458, 459) meant Stoughton College; in 1732 "the said House" (p. 598, below) meant the second Harvard College; and in 1750 "y<sup>e</sup> several Houses" (p. 821) meant the second Harvard College, Stoughton College, and Massachusetts Hall. It is rather surprising that the word House did not come into use as a colloquial or even as an official designation for a specific building, but it does not appear to have done so, except in the case of the building built for or occupied by the President. There is, however, an allusion (in 1721) to "Stoughton House" (p. 460, below). At a much later period the word was in official use for certain dormitories, as in College House and Holyoke House.

<sup>1</sup> But though College in this sense was not used as an official designation in Cambridge after 1781, curiously enough it was later employed in Boston. Early in the nineteenth century the Medical School needed a building, money was raised by subscription, a grant was obtained from the State, and "in 1816, the building erected in Mason Street [Boston] was opened for lectures, under the name of the 'Massachusetts Medical College.'" This building proving insufficient after forty years, Dr. George Parkman offered "a piece of land in North Grove Street as a site for a Medical College, . . . the estate in Mason Street was sold . . . and the new structure, known, as was the former one, under the name of the Massachusetts Medical College, was ready for occupation in the autumn of 1846" (Dr. O. W. Holmes, in *Harvard Book*, i. 242, 245).

<sup>2</sup> "Yesterday," wrote Charles Sumner on October 24, 1832, "Dane Law College . . . , a beautiful Grecian Temple, . . . was dedicated to the law" (in *Memoir and Letters*, 1878, i. 116). "The two friends," remarked William W. Story in 1851, "lived together in the upper story of the south-easterly corner of Massachusetts College" (*Life of Joseph Story*, i. 47). Perhaps that was the last time the word College was applied to a specific building in Cambridge; but such an expression (written about 1894) as Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes's "I was born close to the colleges" (in *Life and Letters*, 1896, i. 39) is still heard.

<sup>3</sup> *Nation*, lxi. 293.



conflict with the descriptions of those buildings given in the previous section; and the belief that "the final substitution of the word hall for such buildings as Hollis and Stoughton coincides roughly with the elimination of the kitchen and buttery,"<sup>1</sup> is totally at variance with the facts adduced above, which show that the presence or absence of a kitchen and buttery had nothing to do with the name by which a building was designated — whether College or Hall. In short, there is no foundation for the notion that the use of the word College at Harvard ever had any reference to the English system of separate colleges.<sup>2</sup>

The buildings of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries were often referred to not by a specific name but as "Old College" or "New College," and hence the same designation was applied to three or four different buildings in turn. Thus as early as 1654, Goffe's College having been bought in or about 1651, the first Harvard College was already known as "the Old College." Again, the second Harvard College, Stoughton College, Massachusetts Hall, Hollis Hall, and the third Harvard College (the present Harvard Hall), were each frequently called "the New College" or "the Old College," as the case might be. And to make confusion worse confounded the same name, "Harvard College," besides designating the institution as a whole, was applied to no less than three distinct buildings.<sup>3</sup> This confusion in nomenclature makes it sometimes difficult to know with certainty exactly what building is intended.<sup>4</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Nation, lxi. 364.

<sup>2</sup> It should be pointed out that English writers of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, such as Richard Blome, Daniel Neal, John Ogilby, John Oldmixon, etc., who had never visited this country, did not understand the situation, were clearly puzzled, and mistakenly attributed to Harvard the English system of separate colleges; and that hence what they say, being necessarily taken from other writers, must be received with caution.

<sup>3</sup> Harvard historians have not always been careful to distinguish between these three buildings, and hence some writers have been misled into thinking that what Quincy labelled "First Harvard Hall" in the "List of Engravings" in the first volume of his History (p. xxiv), and which is reproduced with the same label in the Harvard Book, i. 72, was the building erected in 1638-1642, whereas it was the second Harvard College (1677-1764).

<sup>4</sup> In the index to these volumes, an attempt has been made to indicate in each case the building referred to, but the reader should be warned that mistakes have perhaps been made.

## THE WORD "FELLOW"

In these records there is no allusion during the years 1637-1639 to any instructor other than Nathaniel Eaton, but that he had two assistants is learned from Governor Winthrop, who applied the word "usher" to them.<sup>1</sup> After the coming of Henry Dunster in August, 1640, he apparently taught without assistance for over three years; but on December 27, 1643, the Overseers ordered that "2 Batchelours shall be chosen for the p'sent helpe of the p'sident, to read to the Junior pupills as the p'sident shall see fitt," and John Bulkley and George Downing, both of the Class of 1642, were "appoynted for that service to continue for this yeare."<sup>2</sup> Some years later—exactly how many is not known, but presumably not before 1650 and possibly much later<sup>3</sup>—Thomas Danforth paraphrased the entry of December 27, 1643, saying that "Also it was then ordered that two Batchelo's should be appoynted to help the President to read to the Jun<sup>r</sup> Pupills."<sup>4</sup> And in an account in Danforth's hand (undated but apparently covering the years 1643-1650) of "The distribution made of the moneys given from the several colonyes," the sum of £56.13.8 is entered against "m<sup>r</sup> Samuel Danforth, Read<sup>r</sup> & fellow 6 yeares."<sup>5</sup> There is no evidence, other than these extracts, that the words "usher," "help," and "reader" were ever in actual use. But, however that may have been, it is certain that the word Tutor was soon introduced, for it is found in the College Laws of 1642-1646;<sup>6</sup> in 1643;<sup>7</sup> on March 28, 1650;<sup>8</sup> and on May 6, 1650.<sup>9</sup> But in addition to the word Tutor, the word Fellow occurs on Jan-

<sup>1</sup> Winthrop wrote that Eaton "had entertained one Nathaniel Briscoe, a gentleman born, to be his usher, and to do some other things for him, which might not be unfit for a scholar;" and that "it was testified by another of his ushers and divers of his scholars," etc. (*History of New England*, 1853, i. 171, 172).

<sup>2</sup> P. 17, below.

<sup>3</sup> See p. lxxi note 1, above.

<sup>4</sup> P. 175, below.

<sup>5</sup> P. 180, below. Cf. p. cxxxiii note 6, below.

<sup>6</sup> Pp. 25, 26, 27, 188, 189, below. The Latin version has "Tutores" (pp. 29, 30, 31, below). Whether the College Laws of 1642-1646 were originally written in Latin or in English is not known; but the point is immaterial, since there are other instances of Tutor before May 31, 1650.

<sup>7</sup> See p. lxxv, above.

<sup>8</sup> P. 35, below.

<sup>9</sup> Pp. 27, 190, below.

uary 13, 1647;<sup>1</sup> in July, 1647;<sup>2</sup> on November 11, 1647;<sup>3</sup> on May 10, 1649;<sup>4</sup> on March 28, 1650;<sup>5</sup> and on May 6, 1650.<sup>6</sup>

It appears, then, that the words Tutor and Fellow were employed, apparently without distinction, for several years before the granting on May 31, 1650, of the first College Charter. In this the word Fellow was used in a new, specific, and hitherto (either in England or at Harvard) unknown sense — namely, as designating one of the five persons who, in addition to the President and the Treasurer, made up the Corporation. Had the word Fellow henceforth been used only in its technical sense of one of the five members of the Corporation so called, much confusion would have been avoided, but unfortunately such was far from being the case. From 1650 to 1692 all the Tutors were Fellows of the Corporation, though not all Fellows of the Corporation were Tutors; and it was customary to call a Tutor either Tutor or Fellow. More than once during that period the number of Fellows fell below the five specified in the charter, and on such occasions the Corporation was requested by the Overseers to fill up the vacancy or vacancies, which was done by the election either of a young graduate who was to be a Tutor or of an older man who did not teach, who did not receive a salary, and who did not reside at the College. After 1692 no Tutor was necessarily a Fellow of the Corporation, except in the years 1700–1708, when, under the Charter of 1700, "the two senior Tutors

---

<sup>1</sup> P. 24, below.

<sup>2</sup> Plymouth Colony Records, ix. 94, 95. The word "fellowship" also occurs in this document, for other instances of which see the index to these volumes.

<sup>3</sup> Massachusetts Colony Records, ii. 221.

<sup>4</sup> Will of Matthew Day: "I doe giue with all my heart all that part I haue in the Garden unto the fellowes of Harvard Colledge for euer" (Middlesex Deeds, i. 2). Here we have by implication the term "Fellows' Orchard," though that term itself is not found until after 1650. Part of the garden had been given to the College by John Bulkley in 1645 (pp. 201, 205–206, below). For the location of the Fellows' Orchard, which was bounded on the east by the parsonage lot, see the plan facing p. lxviii, above.

<sup>5</sup> Pp. 33, 34, below.

<sup>6</sup> Pp. 27, 190, below. In an account of "The distribution made of the moneys given from the several colonyes" (p. 180, below), apparently for the years 1643–1650, the word "Fellow" occurs half a dozen times and the word "fellowship" once; but that account is in the hand of Thomas Danforth, the original from which it was copied is not extant, and so it cannot be accepted as proof that the word Fellow was actually in use before 1650: see p. lxxi note 1, above.

resident at the said College for the time being" were Fellows of the Corporation; but as a matter of fact, except during the years 1697-1700, when Tutors were wholly excluded from the Corporation, from 1692 to 1780 always one Tutor and sometimes two Tutors were also Fellows of the Corporation. Hence arose the necessity of distinguishing between a Fellow of the Corporation who was also a Tutor and a Fellow of the Corporation who was not a Tutor — for, strangely enough, one of either class was still called a Fellow.

The distinguishing designations were many, among them the following:

- Fellow
- Fellow of Harvard College
- Fellow of Harvard College residing in Cambridge
- Fellow of the College
- Fellow of the College residing in Cambridge
- Fellow of the Corporation
- Fellow of the Corporation residing in Cambridge
- Fellow of the House
- Fellow resident at (or in) the College
- Fellow residing in Cambridge
- Fellow to officiate on the place
- Fellow upon the place
- Non-resident Fellow
- Non-resident Fellow of the College
- Non-resident Fellow of this House
- Resident Fellow
- Resident Fellow in the House<sup>1</sup>

This multiplicity of designations would be confusing, even if each designation had always been used in the same sense; but unfortunately there was no uniformity in that respect, and a term which in one place meant one thing, in another place meant something quite different. Thus, to take two instances only, the term "Fellow of the College" appears to have meant in most cases a Tutor, yet occasionally was applied to a Fellow of the Corporation.<sup>2</sup> Again, the term "Fellow of the House," when first used in these records on January 14, 1708, meant Fellow of the Corporation,<sup>3</sup> and the term

---

<sup>1</sup> Something like thirty-five variations will be found in the index to these volumes under Fellow. The terms "Probationer" and "Probationer Fellow" also occur. Under Tutor will be found in the index to these volumes a dozen or more designations.

<sup>2</sup> P. 237, below.

<sup>3</sup> P. 381, below.



was again used in the same sense on January 26, 1708;<sup>1</sup> but on April 28, 1712, it was applied to a Tutor only,<sup>2</sup> and thereafter the term usually, if not always, meant a Tutor who was not also a Fellow of the Corporation. On May 30, 1720, the three Tutors Henry Flynt, Nicholas Sever, and Thomas Robie — of whom Flynt was also a Fellow of the Corporation, but the other two were Tutors only — presented a memorial in which they claimed seats in the Corporation on the ground that they were Fellows in the technical sense in which that word was used in the Charter of 1650. A short time before that, on May 24, a fourth Tutor had been chosen by the Corporation in the person of William Welsteed, but his appointment was not confirmed by the Overseers until June 23,<sup>3</sup> and so Welsteed's name was not attached to that first memorial. But in the years 1721–1723 Sever and Welsteed presented other petitions to the same effect, though, for what reason is not known, they were not joined by Flynt and Robie. On August 23, 1723, the Corporation presented its final memorial<sup>4</sup> to Lieutenant-Governor Dummer and the Council, the petition of the Tutors was dismissed by the Council, and the controversy came to an end.<sup>5</sup> Notwithstanding that fact, however, one or two Tutors were always Fellows of the Corporation down to 1780, after which no Tutor was elected to the Corporation.<sup>6</sup>

In the index to these volumes, against the name of every person chosen a College officer is given the name of the office and date of election; and in the case of Fellows and Tutors an attempt has been made to distinguish between the two terms and to employ the word Fellow, only when the person was chosen a Fellow of the Corporation; and the word Tutor, only when he was chosen a Tutor.

#### IDENTIFICATIONS

The most difficult editorial problem presented by these records is that of identification. It was soon found that, before the index could even be begun, it was essential to obtain, if possible, accurate

---

<sup>1</sup> P. 382, below.

<sup>2</sup> P. 401, below.

<sup>3</sup> Pp. 449, 450, below.

<sup>4</sup> Pp. 489–500, below.

<sup>5</sup> For a detailed discussion and for the evidence on which this section is based, see the Editor's paper on "A Famous Harvard Controversy, 1720–1723," in our Publications, xxv. 254.

<sup>6</sup> For tables giving the number of Tutors from 1650 to 1750, and the number of resident Fellows from 1650 to 1780, see p. lxxvii, above.

answers to four questions: (1) On what day did Commencement fall in each year? (2) Precisely who were temporary students? (3) What was the full name of each student? (4) How were the students placed? Unfortunately a definitive answer cannot be given to a single one of these questions, though approximate answers can be hazarded.

(1) The exact date of Commencement Day in each year is required, because as that day fell was to be determined the identity of certain students. Thus on May 6, 1728, it was voted "that Rogers . . . shall have four pounds ten shillings" from a certain fund.<sup>1</sup> During that year there were or may have been at College no fewer than five Rogerses, namely: Daniel (1707-1785), Daniel (1706-1782), and Samuel, all in the Class of 1725; John, in the Class of 1728; and John (1712-1789), in the Class of 1732. Commencement came on June 28. As the vote was passed before June 28, it follows that the Rogers in question was John Rogers of the Class of 1728. Had the vote been passed after June 28, then the student receiving the money would have been John Rogers of the Class of 1732. If the vote had been passed after June 28 and it had been the intention of the Corporation to bestow the exhibition on John Rogers of the Class of 1728, then the money would have been voted to "Sir Rogers." If the money had been voted to "Sir Rogers" before June 28, or to "Mr. Rogers" after June 28, then the recipient would have been one of the three Rogerses who were members of the Class of 1725.<sup>2</sup>

(2) There occur in these records the names of several students not found in the Quinquennial Catalogue. Who were such students? The remissness of the College authorities for nearly two centuries in regard to matriculations is at once extraordinary and inexplicable. It was not until 1725 that the names of members of the entering class were recorded, beginning with the Class that graduated in 1729;<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> P. 561, below.

<sup>2</sup> There are many instances where graduates, even after taking their A.M., remained in residence. Thus, of those mentioned in the text, Daniel Rogers (1706-1782) was still in residence on September 8, 1729; while Daniel Rogers (1707-1785) remained in residence as late as April 11, 1732 — or seven years after graduation, when he became a Tutor. Probably most of those who remained in residence were pursuing theological studies, awaiting a call to some pastorate.

<sup>3</sup> The name of each student is entered in full in the Faculty Records for the Classes of 1729, 1731-1804; but for the Class of 1730, only the surname of each

with the Class graduating in 1732, the residence and year of age at entrance were first given; and with the Class graduating in 1741, the residence and full date of birth were first given. But often the names were not recorded until the Freshman Class had been in College for many months, occasionally for almost a year,<sup>1</sup> and if meanwhile a Freshman died or left College, his name was not included in the list. Again, if a student entered a certain class after the names of the members of that class had been recorded, his name was not inserted.<sup>2</sup> And it was not until 1823 that a student was compelled to sign a book at entrance. Hence, singular as it may seem, a complete list of Harvard students previous to 1823 cannot be compiled. From various sources — most of them, of course, from the Faculty Records or the Corporation Records or the Overseer's Records, but not a few (some of which do not appear in the College records themselves) from letters, diaries, journals, epitaphs, genealogies, probate files, and newspapers — the names of about four hundred temporary students from 1639 to 1800 have been obtained.<sup>3</sup>

The term "temporary student" is not a precise one. Such students may be divided into the following five groups:

(a) Students who died while undergraduates.

(b) Students who left College, either voluntarily or involuntarily,

student is given. One entry under that Class reads: "Vial; dead. 1729," the name in the hand of Tutor Flynt, the rest in that of President Wadsworth. This was Benjamin Viall (1710-1729), who died August 11, 1729: see our Publications, xviii. 82, 83.

The christian names are in English for the Classes of 1729, 1731-1764, 1772-1804; but for those of 1765-1771, the christian names have been Latinized. In the Classes of 1729, 1731-1740, 1772, and 1775-1777, the surname is in each case written last; but in the Classes of 1741-1771, 1773, 1774, and 1778-1804, the surname is written first, usually with no comma following it. In the latter case, it is easy to confuse the two names; and it has occasionally happened that a ghost-name has been recorded as a student at Harvard. Thus Felt, in his *Annals of Salem* (2nd ed., 1845, i. 492; cf. ii. 663-664), was misled by a correspondent into including among those who did not graduate "Ely Justin 1755" — an error for Justin Ely of the Class of 1759.

<sup>1</sup> See p. cxli note 1, below.

<sup>2</sup> This statement covers two cases: that of a Freshman who entered after his class had been placed; and that of a student who at entrance was admitted to an upper class. In the latter case, however, it was customary, generally after 1760 and sometimes before that date, to enter the fact somewhere in the Faculty Records, though such entries can be found only after diligent search.

<sup>3</sup> See the Editor's "Tentative Lists of Temporary Students at Harvard College, 1639-1800," in our Publications, xvii. 271-285.



who never returned, and who never received degrees either out of course or honorary.

(c) Students who left College, for whatever reason, who never returned, who never received degrees out of course, but who did later receive honorary degrees.<sup>1</sup>

(d) Students who left College, for whatever reason, but later returned either to the same class or to a subsequent class, and who duly graduated.<sup>2</sup>

(e) Students who left College, for whatever reason, and later received degrees out of course.<sup>3</sup>

Students who come under groups (a), (b), and (c) are held to be temporary students; but those who come under (d) and (e) are not regarded as temporary students. The reason for this distinction is as follows. No one can receive a degree out of course who has not at some time been an undergraduate. Consequently, the inclusion of a man's name in the Quinquennial Catalogue under the heading

<sup>1</sup> Thus, George Cabot entered in 1766 with the Class of 1770; left College March 19, 1768; never returned; but in 1779 received the honorary degree of A.M.

<sup>2</sup> Thus, Edward Bates entered in 1732 with the Class of 1736; left College in 1733; returned September 10, 1735, being admitted to the Sophomore Class; and duly graduated in the Class of 1738 as of the Class of 1738. Again, Jonathan Whitaker entered in 1793 with the Class of 1797; left College September 12, 1793; returned the following December; and duly graduated with his Class in 1797. Once more, of seven students who entered in 1766 with the Class of 1770, three were rusticated and four were expelled; but all seven were later readmitted into the Class of 1771 and duly received their degrees in 1771 as of the Class of 1771.

<sup>3</sup> Two remarkable cases are given in the two succeeding footnotes.

A curious fact is that the Quinquennial contains the names of several students who never received the A.B. degree at all. Three instances may be given. Ebenezer Hartshorn (cf. our Publications, xviii. 339 note 1, xix. 290 note 3) entered in the Class of 1732; left College; in 1737 was given an A.M., and his name is printed under his Class of 1732. George Erving entered in the Class of 1757; left College; in 1762 obtained an A.M. from the University of Glasgow; was admitted to the same degree (*ad eundem*) at Harvard in 1762, and his name is printed under the Class of 1757. Amos Windship (cf. our Publications, xviii. 339 note 1, xxv. 144, 144 note 3, 150 note 1, 162 note 2) entered in 1767 in the Class of 1771; left College July 27, 1768; never returned; yet in 1790 was given the degrees of A.M. and M.B. and his name "inserted in the Class to which he belonged;" and in 1811 he received the degree of M.D. On August 19, 1830, the Corporation voted "That in the present number of Colleges in the United States, & variety of studies required in them, that it is inexpedient to grant generally, degrees *ad eundem*" (Corporation Records, p. 186).



"Bachelors of Arts" shows that the man must at one time have been a student, even though — as in one case — the degree was conferred out of course no less than sixty-eight years later,<sup>1</sup> or — as in another case — the degree was conferred eighty years after the man left College and twenty-one years after his death.<sup>2</sup> On the other hand, the inclusion of a man's name in the Quinquennial Catalogue under the heading "Honorary Degrees" conveys no information as to whether the man had or had not been a temporary student at Harvard College.<sup>3</sup>

In the index to these volumes, the name of every graduate is followed by the date of his class in Roman type within parentheses, but in the case of temporary students — those who come under groups (a), (b), and (c) — the date is printed in italic type. The class to which a temporary student is assigned is sometimes conjectural, and in such cases a question mark is added.

(3) One of the College Laws of 1642-1646 reads as follows:

15. Every Scholar shall bee called by his Sirname onely till hee bee invested with his first degree; except hee bee fellow-commoner or a Knights Eldest Sonne or of superiour Nobility.<sup>4</sup>

The privileged class of fellow-commoners survived for very nearly if not quite a century,<sup>5</sup> but, with a single exception, the eldest sons of

---

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Lee entered in 1794 with the Class of 1798; left College April 17, 1797; never returned; and in 1866 was given the degree of A.B. as of the Class of 1798.

<sup>2</sup> Edmund Trowbridge Dana entered in 1795 with the Class of 1799; left College in April, 1799; never returned; died May 6, 1858; and in 1879 was given the degree of A.B. as of the Class of 1799.

<sup>3</sup> The case of George Cabot has already been cited (p. cxxxviii note 1, above). Another is that of Jeremiah Smith, who entered in 1777 in the Class of 1781; left College in 1779; graduated at Queen's (now Rutgers) College in 1780; and in 1807 received from Harvard the honorary degree of LL.D.

<sup>4</sup> P. 26, below.

<sup>5</sup> The ninth in the Laws of 1767 is "Of Graduates and Fellow-Commoners" (see Mr. Lane's list of "Manuscript Laws of Harvard College," in our Publications, xxv. 244-253). This is an interesting case of the survival of a term long after the disappearance of the thing it denoted. For apparently the last fellow-commoner at Harvard left with the Class of 1733. In the previous ninety years, eight graduates and one temporary student had been fellow-commoners. The graduates were: Samuel Willis of 1653, Nathaniel Saltonstall of 1659, Joseph Browne of 1666, Edward Pelham of 1673, Francis Wainwright of 1686, Samuel Browne of 1727, John Vassall of 1732, and William Vassall of 1733; the temporary

knights<sup>1</sup> and those "of superior Nobility" never darkened Harvard's doors. On taking his first degree, or A.B., a scholar was, following the practice at English universities, called "Dominus"<sup>2</sup> or "Sir," the latter designation remaining in use down to the first decade of the nineteenth century.<sup>3</sup> On taking his second degree, or A.M., the quondam student was called "Mr." The above law — which, unfortunately, was seldom violated — has made extraordinarily difficult the identification of students when, as was often the case, there were at College at the same time two or more of the same surname. If there were only two such students, one had "Senior" ("Sr.," "Sr.") appended to his name, the other "Junior" ("Jr.," "Jr."). But if there were more than two of the same surname, then they were differentiated by the addition to their names of "1<sup>st</sup>," "2<sup>nd</sup>," "3<sup>rd</sup>," etc., or sometimes "Primus," "Secundus," "Tertius," etc., often abbreviated.

With regard to the abbreviation "Sr.," a word of explanation is necessary. When "Sr." followed a name, it was an abbreviation of "Senior;" but when it preceded a name, it was an abbreviation of "Sir" — that is, the title, as stated above, applied to a graduate who had taken his first degree of A.B. but had not yet taken his second degree of A.M., which was usually obtained three years after the first degree.

(4) The system of "placing" students — that is, arranging their names not alphabetically but in accordance with the supposed social

---

student was ——— Bennet of 1659. In addition to these nine, there is mention as fellow-commoners of Thomas Langham and "Mr. Ven" in 1656, and of Edward Paige in 1683; but who those three were, or what their connection with the College was, has never been ascertained. For an explanation of the term fellow-commoner, see Mr. Lane's remarks in our Publications, xxiv. 165-166, 174-175; Peirce, History, pp. 313-314.

<sup>1</sup> Henry Saltonstall of 1642 was a son, but not the eldest son, of a knight. The only eldest son of a knight known to have been a student at Harvard was William Mildmay (1647), who was not (as sometimes alleged) a son of Sir Henry Mildmay of Graces, Little Baddow, Essex, England, but was the eldest son of Sir Henry Mildmay of Wanstead, Essex. These two Sir Henry Mildmays were second cousins, both great-grandsons of Sir Thomas Mildmay of Chelmsford, Essex. The Harvard graduate was a great-grandson of Sir Walter Mildmay, founder of Emmanuel College, Cambridge.

<sup>2</sup> The title Dominus was soon abandoned, as it occurs only a few times in 1644 (p. 4, below) and once in 1645 (p. 206, below).

<sup>3</sup> Under date of December 2, 1801, is an allusion to "Sir Ballard, a resident Graduate" (College Book, viii. 408). William Ballard graduated in 1799: cf. our Publications, viii. 295 note 1.

position of their fathers — was unknown at the English universities, and so originated at Harvard. Who introduced it, whether Nathaniel Eaton or Henry Dunster, has never been ascertained, nor are the reasons for its introduction known; but it was certainly established as early as 1642. It afforded the authorities an ingenious form of punishment, for, next to expulsion, "degradation" was the highest punishment. This was degrading a student to some place below the one to which he had been originally assigned. As the students appeared on all private and public occasions — at lectures, recitations, prayers, Commencement exercises, and in the meeting-house — and received their degrees, in the order in which they had been placed, "degradation" was not only a punishment to the student himself but was a blow at family pride. It may be added, that after either expulsion or degradation a student might be restored to the College or to his original place if he made a confession acceptable to the authorities, in which case the culprit stood in his place while the President read the confession to the assembled students in the College Hall.<sup>1</sup> Placing had nothing to do with scholarship, and "the

<sup>1</sup> The time when a class was placed varied considerably. Of the Class of 1729 it is said: "Twenty and seven Scholars were admitted into the College this year. 1725. They were plac'd or dispos'd in y<sup>e</sup> Classe by y<sup>e</sup> President and Fellows, as follows" (Faculty Records, i. 11), but no date is given. The Class of 1730 was placed between December 31, 1726, and March 25, 1727; that of 1731 between September 11, 1727, and January 16, 1728; that of 1732 between September 30 and November 26, 1728. The dates of placing the Classes of 1733–1754 were as follows:

| CLASS | DATE OF PLACING | CLASS | DATE OF PLACING |
|-------|-----------------|-------|-----------------|
| 1733  | Oct. 19 1729    | 1744  | May 1 1741      |
| 1734  | Sept. 22 1730   | 1745  | June 2 1742     |
| 1735  | Oct. 2 1731     | 1746  | Jan. 17 1743    |
| 1736  | Nov. 4 1732     | 1747  | March 15 1744   |
| 1737  | Jan. 9 1734     | 1748  | Feb. 26 1745    |
| 1738  | Dec. 30 1734    | 1749  | April 30 1746   |
| 1739  | Feb. 23 1736    | 1750  | March 11 1747   |
| 1740  | Feb. 14 1737    | 1751  | June 7 1748     |
| 1741  | April 29 1738   | 1752  | May 16 1749     |
| 1742  | Feb. 21 1739    | 1753  | March 16 1750   |
| 1743  | Feb. 12 1740    | 1754  | March 16 1751   |

As these records end on September 5, 1750, no class later than that of 1754 need be specified. It may be added, however, that the Class of 1767 was not placed until July 12, 1764; and that the Class of 1772 was placed between June 7 and 21, 1769. The system of placing was then abolished, and thereafter each Freshman Class was arranged in alphabetical order, the names being entered at entrance, or very soon after. Between entrance and placing, previous to 1773,



head" or "the first scholar" of a class might have been its greatest dullard.

As already stated, when there were at College two students of the same surname, "Senior" and "Junior" were attached to their names. But "Sr." and "Jr." in themselves are not enough to identify the students, for the particular significance of those abbreviations has still to be determined. Given two students named Smith, did the designations "Sr." and "Jr." refer to age, or to the place in the class assigned to each? It was possible for three cases to arise.

First, if the two Smiths were in different classes, Smith Sr. was the upper classman and Smith Jr. was the lower classman, regardless of the age of the two Smiths.

Secondly, if the two Smiths were in the same class and were brothers, then the older was placed higher and the younger was placed lower; and hence necessarily Smith Sr. was the one placed higher or the older, and Smith Jr. was the one placed lower or the younger.

Thirdly, what was the significance of Sr. and Jr. in those cases where the two Smiths were in the same class but were not brothers, and where the younger of the two was placed higher? There are two possible answers: on the one hand, Sr. might mean the student placed the higher of the two, regardless of their respective ages; on the other hand, Sr. might mean the older, regardless of their respective places in the class. It has been ascertained that in such cases Smith Sr. was the student placed higher, regardless of age.<sup>1</sup>

Attention should be called to one curious and remarkable instance of the disconcerting ramifications of the system of placing. Samuel Gardner of Salem, aged 16, and Joseph Gardner of Boston, aged 14, were admitted in 1728 to the Class of 1732, the former being placed 11th and the latter 14th in the class. As Samuel Gardner was not only placed higher than Joseph Gardner but was older than Joseph Gardner, it follows that on any principle "Gardner Sr." must have been Samuel Gardner, and "Gardner Jr." must have been Joseph Gardner. Yet on April 21, 1731, the Corporation voted that

---

Freshmen appear to have been arranged in alphabetical order (T. Pickering, in *Life and Letters*, i. 9). Why so long a time was allowed to elapse between entrance and placing, does not appear.

<sup>1</sup> For the evidence on which these conclusions are based, see the Editor's "Note on 'Placing' at Harvard College," in our *Publications*, xxv. 420-427. See also Peirce, *History*, pp. 308-309, 310-311.



"as to any allowance to Gardner Jun<sup>r</sup> of Salem, it be left to further consideration."<sup>1</sup> Why was Samuel Gardner called "Gardner Jun<sup>r</sup>?" The explanation is to be found in the fact that on November 27, 1728, Samuel Gardner was degraded five places. On June 5, 1731, Samuel Gardner was restored "to y<sup>e</sup> place in his Class from whence he had been degraded."<sup>2</sup> The extraordinary thing is this. When Samuel Gardner was degraded five places, he was brought three places *below* Joseph Gardner. Consequently, before November 27, 1728, and after June 5, 1731, "Gardner Sr." was Samuel Gardner and "Gardner Jr." was Joseph Gardner; but between November 27, 1728, and June 5, 1731, "Gardner Sr." was Joseph Gardner and "Gardner Jr." was Samuel Gardner.

There are times when it would seem as if the College authorities themselves did not know exactly to whom they were referring. Great care has been taken to make a correct guess in the index as to the identity of a student who is mentioned in an equivocal way, but it cannot be hoped that mistakes have not been committed.

Attention should be called to two matters that might prove puzzling to searchers for ancestors. First, a surname sometimes occurs in a form not easily recognized. The case of "Hobart" and "Hubbard" has already been referred to.<sup>3</sup> Other cases are "Maudsley" and "Moseley,"<sup>4</sup> "Forbush" and "Forbes."<sup>5</sup>

Secondly, names were sometimes legally changed later in life. The name of Spencer Phips (1703) was originally Spencer Bennet;<sup>6</sup> that

<sup>1</sup> P. 592, below. It will perhaps be asked: "Why may not 'Gardner Jun<sup>r</sup>' mean merely 'Gardner who is a member of the Junior Class'?" Because members of the Senior and Junior Classes were then called, not "Seniors" and "Juniors," but "Senior Sophisters" and "Junior Sophisters."

<sup>2</sup> Faculty Records, i. 22, 36.

<sup>3</sup> Pp. xli note 2, liii note 1, above.

<sup>4</sup> Samuel Moseley (1729) is entered in the Faculty Records (i. 11) as "Samuel Maudsley," and the name occurs in the same form on p. 548, below.

<sup>5</sup> Eli Forbes (1751) is entered in the Faculty Records (i. 268) as "Forbush Eli," and the name occurs in that form on pp. 798, 799, below, and in the 1751, 1754, and 1758 Triennial Catalogues, and was apparently used by Mr. Forbes himself until in or about 1759. In the 1761 Triennial the name is "Eli Forbes."

<sup>6</sup> No copies of the Triennial Catalogues for 1703-1712 are extant, nor is there any allusion to Phips in these records while he was in College. The 1715 Triennial gives his name as "Spencer Phipps." On June 18, 1716, "A Petition of *Spencer Phips*, alias *Bennet Esq*; Praying this Court to Declare and Confirm his Sir-Name to be *Phips*, having been Adopted by Sir *William Phips Knt*. Deceased, who desired that he might bear his Name," was passed in Council, and read in

of Dudley Atkins Tyng (1781) was originally Dudley Atkins; that of Thomas Russell Graves (1784) was originally Thomas Graves Russell; that of Dudley Story Bradstreet (1792) was originally Bradstreet Story; that of John Dixwell (1796) was originally Samuel Hunt.<sup>1</sup> The case of Judge Edmund Trowbridge (1728) is a curious one. He was the son of Thomas and Mary (Goffe) Trowbridge, and, his father dying about 1725, he was placed under the guardianship of his uncle, Colonel Edmund Goffe (1690). From 1725 to the death of Colonel Goffe in 1740, Judge Trowbridge was frequently called Edmund Goffe, thus causing great confusion between him and his uncle, Colonel Goffe. There is no allusion to Judge Trowbridge as an undergraduate in these records, but while in College he was doubtless known as Edmund Goffe,<sup>2</sup> and his name appears as "Edmundus Goffe" in the Triennial Catalogues of 1730, 1733, and 1736, but in that of 1745 it is given as "Edmundus Trowbridge."<sup>3</sup>

Finally, it should be stated that though the 1920 Quinquennial Catalogue has in general been followed in the index to these volumes in the spelling of surnames, in some cases that has been departed from. In the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries there was, of course, no uniformity in the matter of spelling, and it seems proper that the names of father and son, brothers, etc., where known, should appear under the same form.<sup>4</sup>

---

the House on the 19th; and a bill to that effect was passed on June 23: see our Publications, xvii. 93 note 3. It would appear that he had adopted the name Phips before the change was legalized.

<sup>1</sup> A word of caution should be uttered in regard to the 1885 Quinquennial, which, as it was the last to italicize the names of clergymen, is on that account often consulted by historical students. But besides containing various typographical errors (cf. our Publications, xvii. 285 note), it fails to record legal changes in names.

<sup>2</sup> On January 23, 1734, President Wadsworth, "Having observed, y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Names of those Graduated in Harvard College, are not recorded in any of y<sup>e</sup> College-Books, I thought such an omission ought not to be continued" (p. 82, below), and so he copied the names from the 1733 Triennial. The name of "Edmund Goffe" was written by him under the Class of 1728, but later some one erased "Goffe" and wrote "Trowbridge" over it (p. 96 and note, below).

<sup>3</sup> No copies of the 1739 and 1742 Triennials are extant.

<sup>4</sup> Two examples will suffice by way of illustration. Joshua Moody (1653) and Samuel Moody (1689) were father and son, while Joseph Bourne (1722) and Shearjashub Bourne (1743) were brothers; yet in the 1920 Quinquennial the two former appear as Joshua Moodey and Samuel Moody, and the two latter as Joseph Bourn and Shearjashub Bourne. There are other similar cases in that edition.

## ATTENDANCE AT CORPORATION MEETINGS, 1674-1707

It is unfortunate that the very early records of the College are so meagre, and especially that for many years the names of those present at meetings were not entered, and for still further years were entered only sporadically. The first recorded meeting of the Overseers was that of December 27, 1643, but not until the meeting of December 5, 1667, were the names of those present entered. The first recorded meeting of the Corporation was that of December 10, 1654, but not until the meeting of December 11, 1674, were the names of those present entered. So far as the Overseers are concerned, the matter of who were present is of little importance. But it is otherwise with the Corporation, and if it were known who were present at each meeting certain questions would not now puzzle the student of the history of the College. For instance, though there is no doubt who the Presidents (or Acting Presidents) and the Treasurers were from 1650 to 1690, there is great uncertainty as to who some of the Fellows were. The full number of Fellows was five, but sometimes — exactly how often is the point in dispute — the number fell to the two or three who were also Tutors — that is, resident Fellows. From 1690 on it is known with certainty exactly who all the Fellows were. But the question who were present at meetings is still of importance, and hence the following lists have been compiled for the years 1674-1707.

Four meetings during that period — those of December 5, 1667 (p. 218, below), March 11, 1675 (p. 232, below), April 7, 1675 (p. 232, below), and August 9, 1681 (pp. 68, 242, below) — were joint meetings of the Overseers and of the Corporation, and the names of those present at the first three were duly entered. President Chauncy, Treasurer Danforth, and the three resident Fellows (or Tutors) Thomas Graves, Solomon Stoddard, and Alexander Nowell were present on December 5, 1667; Treasurer Richards and the two resident Fellows (or Tutors) Daniel Gookin and Peter Thacher were present on March 11 and April 7, 1675. Such names, however, are not included in the lists given below for the reason that they are not accurate guides as to the actual membership of the Corporation, and we are left in doubt as to whether other members of the Corporation may not also have been present. For previous to



1780, a man might have been both an Overseer and a Fellow of the Corporation; and, as a matter of fact, many men did hold both positions. Consequently at each of those meetings, certain Overseers may also have been non-resident Fellows of the Corporation. It should be pointed out that though the name of Thomas Shepard is among those present at the meeting of March 1 (or 6: see p. clxxii note 2, below), 1678 (p. 236, below), the entry must be an error, since he had died December 22, 1677. Attention should also be called to the fact that on several occasions (pp. 64, 65, 66; 67, 235, 236, 238, 239, below) it is stated that all the members of the Corporation were present, and yet either no names were entered or else fewer than seven names were entered — thus leaving doubt as to the exact make-up of the Corporation. At the meeting of March 17, 1684 (pp. 75, 254), eight were entered as present. Of course, there were only seven members of the Corporation, but the eighth person was John Richards, who no doubt was asked to be present because he had been Treasurer from 1669 to 1682. (Cf. p. clvi note 4, below.) Finally, the meeting in the first list below, dated October 7, 1695, is in the original dated "Octob: 7. 92" (p. 352, below); but presumably "92" was a clerical error for "95."

In addition to the meetings here listed, many others were held between 1674 and 1707 at which the names of those present were not entered: see pp. clxix-clxxv, below. The lists are divided into five sections:

- I. From December 11, 1674, to July 21, 1684. Twenty-one meetings.
- II. From June 2, 1690, to December 24, 1691, during the brief revival of the Corporation between the overthrow of Andros on April 18, 1689, and the Charter of 1692. Six meetings.
- III. From July 26, 1692, to November 9, 1696, under the Charter of 1692. Twenty-five meetings.
- IV. From July 13, 1697, to May 6, 1700, under the Charter of 1697. Thirteen meetings.
- V. From August 5, 1700, to October 28, 1707, under the Charter of 1700. Nineteen meetings.





II  
1690-1691

|   | 160 | June 2 | 160 | June 16 | 90 | Aug. 19 | 69 | 1 April 20 | 91 | Aug. 24 | 69 | 1 Dec. 24 | Total |
|---|-----|--------|-----|---------|----|---------|----|------------|----|---------|----|-----------|-------|
| Brattle, William . . . . .                  |     | x      |     | x       |    | x       |    | x          |    | x       |    | x         | 6     |
| Gookin, Nathaniel . . . . .                 |     |        |     | x       |    | x       |    | x          |    | x       |    | x         | 5     |
| Hobart, Nehemiah . . . . .                  |     | ^      |     | ^       |    | ..      |    | ..         |    | ..      |    | ..        | 2     |
| Leverett, John . . . . .                    |     | x      |     | x       |    | x       |    | x          |    | x       |    | x         | 6     |
| Mather, Cotton . . . . .                    |     |        |     | x       |    | x       |    | x          |    | x       |    | x         | 5     |
| Mather, Increase <i>President</i> . . . . . |     |        |     |         |    | ..      |    | ..         |    | ..      |    | ..        | 0     |
| Richards, John <i>Treasurer</i> . . . . .   |     | x      |     | x       |    | x       |    | x          |    | x       |    | x         | 6     |
| Total . . . . .                             | 4   |        | 6   |         | 5  |         | 5  |            | 5  |         | 5  |           |       |

| III   |    | Charter of 1692 |    | 1692-1696 |  |  |  |
|---|----|-----------------|----|-----------|--|--|--|
| Allen, James . . . . .                      | x  | 1692 July       | 26 |           |  |  |  |
| Brattle, Thomas <i>Treasurer</i> . . . . .  | x  | 1692 Sept.      | 5  |           |  |  |  |
| Brattle, William . . . . .                  | x  | 1693 March      | 6  |           |  |  |  |
| Gookin, Nathaniel . . . . .                 | x  | 1693 April      | 3  |           |  |  |  |
| Hobart, Nehemiah . . . . .                  | x  | 1693 April      | 19 |           |  |  |  |
| Leverett, John . . . . .                    | x  | 1693 May        | 8  |           |  |  |  |
| Mather, Cotton . . . . .                    | x  | 1693 June       | 22 |           |  |  |  |
| Mather, Increase <i>President</i> . . . . . | x  | 1693 Aug.       | 10 |           |  |  |  |
| Morton, Charles . . . . .                   | x  | 1693 Sept.      | 4  |           |  |  |  |
| Richards, John <i>Treasurer</i> . . . . .   | x  | 1693 Oct.       | 2  |           |  |  |  |
| Walter, Nehemiah . . . . .                  | x  | 1693 Nov.       | 6  |           |  |  |  |
| Willard, Samuel . . . . .                   | x  | 1694 March      | 5  |           |  |  |  |
| Total . . . . .                             | 7  | 1694 June       | 11 |           |  |  |  |
|   | 8  | 1694 Aug.       | 6  |           |  |  |  |
|   | 8  | 1694 Sept.      | 3  |           |  |  |  |
|   | 7  | 1695 March      | 4  |           |  |  |  |
|   | 9  | 1695 April      | 8  |           |  |  |  |
|   | 8  | 1695 July       | 8  |           |  |  |  |
|   | 8  | 1695 Aug.       | 5  |           |  |  |  |
|   | 8  | 1695 Oct.       | 7  |           |  |  |  |
|   | 9  | 1696 Jan.       | 9  |           |  |  |  |
|   | 8  | 1696 April      | 6  |           |  |  |  |
|   | 8  | 1696 June       | 8  |           |  |  |  |
|   | 7  | 1696 July       | 6  |           |  |  |  |
|   | 9  | 1696 Nov.       | 9  |           |  |  |  |
|   | 24 | Total           |    |           |  |  |  |
|   | 13 |                 |    |           |  |  |  |
|   | 22 |                 |    |           |  |  |  |
|   | 1  |                 |    |           |  |  |  |
|   | 0  |                 |    |           |  |  |  |
|   | 24 |                 |    |           |  |  |  |
|   | 22 |                 |    |           |  |  |  |
|   | 25 |                 |    |           |  |  |  |
|   | 22 |                 |    |           |  |  |  |
|   | 1  |                 |    |           |  |  |  |
|   | 20 |                 |    |           |  |  |  |
|   | 23 |                 |    |           |  |  |  |

| IV                    |                       | 13        | 15        | 3          | 7          | 5        | 12       | 9         | 13       | 3        | 5        | 7       | 6       | 6      |
|-----------------------|-----------------------|-----------|-----------|------------|------------|----------|----------|-----------|----------|----------|----------|---------|---------|--------|
| Charter of 1697       |                       | 1697 July | 1697 Nov. | 1698 March | 1698 April | 1698 May | 1698 May | 1698 June | 168 June | 168 Oct. | 168 Dec. | 69 Aug. | 69 Nov. | 60 May |
| 1697-1700             |                       | 1697      | 1697      | 1698       | 1698       | 1698     | 1698     | 1698      | 168      | 168      | 168      | 69      | 69      | 60     |
| Allen, James          |                       | x         | x         | x          | x          | x        | x        | x         | x        | x        | x        | x       | x       | x      |
| Brattle, Thomas       | <i>Treasurer</i>      | x         | x         | x          | .          | .        | .        | x         | x        | x        | x        | x       | x       | x      |
| Brattle, William      |                       | x         | .         | .          | .          | .        | x        | x         | x        | x        | x        | x       | x       | x      |
| Danforth, John        |                       | x         | x         | x          | x          | x        | x        | x         | .        | .        | .        | .       | .       | .      |
| Dudley, Paul          |                       | .         | .         | .          | .          | .        | .        | .         | .        | .        | .        | .       | .       | .      |
| Hobart, Nehemiah      |                       | .         | .         | .          | .          | .        | .        | .         | .        | .        | .        | .       | .       | .      |
| Leverett, John        |                       | x         | x         | x          | x          | x        | x        | x         | x        | x        | x        | .       | .       | x      |
| Mather, Cotton        |                       | x         | x         | x          | x          | x        | x        | x         | x        | x        | .        | x       | x       | x      |
| Mather, Increase      | <i>President</i>      | x         | x         | x          | x          | x        | x        | x         | x        | x        | x        | x       | x       | x      |
| Morton, Charles       | <i>Vice President</i> | .         | .         | .          | .          | .        | .        | .         | .        | .        | .        | .       | .       | .      |
| Thacher, Peter        |                       | x         | x         | .          | x          | x        | .        | .         | .        | .        | x        | .       | x       | .      |
| Torrey, Samuel        |                       | x         | .         | .          | .          | .        | .        | .         | x        | .        | x        | x       | .       | .      |
| Wadsworth, Benjamin   |                       | x         | x         | x          | .          | x        | x        | x         | x        | x        | x        | x       | x       | x      |
| Walter, Nehemiah      |                       | .         | x         | x          | x          | .        | x        | x         | x        | x        | x        | x       | x       | x      |
| White, John           |                       | .         | x         | x          | x          | x        | x        | x         | .        | x        | x        | x       | x       | x      |
| Wigglesworth, Michael |                       | .         | .         | .          | .          | .        | .        | .         | .        | .        | .        | x       | .       | .      |
| Willard, Samuel       |                       | x         | x         | x          | x          | x        | x        | x         | x        | x        | x        | x       | x       | x      |
| Total                 |                       | 13        | 12        | 10         | 11         | 10       | 10       | 12        | 10       | 10       | 12       | 11      | 10      | 10     |



[illegible]

## CHRONOLOGICAL LIST OF COLLEGE OFFICERS 1637-1750<sup>1</sup>

### PRESIDENTS

| TOOK OFFICE |       |    |   | LEFT OFFICE                |
|-------------|-------|----|---|----------------------------|
| 1637        |       |    | NATHANIEL EATON, Professor <sup>2</sup> | Sept. 9 1639               |
| 1640        | Aug.  | 27 | HENRY DUNSTER                           | Oct. 24 1654               |
| 1654        | Nov.  | 27 | CHARLES CHAUNCY                         | *Feb. 19 1672              |
| 1672        | Dec.  | 10 | LEONARD HOAR                            | March 15 1675              |
| 1675        | April | 7  | URIAN OAKES, Acting President           | Feb. 9 1680                |
| 1680        | Feb.  | 9  | URIAN OAKES <sup>3</sup>                | *July 25 1681 <sup>4</sup> |
| 1682        | April | 10 | JOHN ROGERS                             | *July 2 1684               |
| 1685        | June  | 11 | INCREASE MATHER, Acting President       | July 23 1686               |
| 1686        | July  | 23 | INCREASE MATHER, Rector <sup>5</sup>    | June 27 1692               |
| 1692        | June  | 27 | INCREASE MATHER                         | Sept. 6 1701               |
| 1697        | June  | 4  | CHARLES MORTON, Vice President          | *April 11 1698             |
| 1700        | July  | 12 | SAMUEL WILLARD, Vice President          | Aug. 14 1707               |
| 1708        | Jan.  | 14 | JOHN LEVERETT                           | *May 3 1724                |
| 1725        | July  | 7  | BENJAMIN WADSWORTH                      | *March 16 1737             |
| 1737        | Sept. | 28 | EDWARD HOLYOKE                          | *June 1 1769               |
| 1770        | March | 21 | SAMUEL LOCKE                            | Dec. 1 1773                |
| 1774        | Oct.  | 14 | SAMUEL LANGDON                          | Aug. 30 1780               |
| 1781        | Dec.  | 19 | JOSEPH WILLARD                          | *Sept. 25 1804             |

<sup>1</sup> See Note, pp. clxi-clxiii, below.

Dates in these lists are, unless otherwise specified, New Style. Though the Corporation Records here printed end with the meeting of September 5, 1750, the lists in a few cases have been extended through the year 1800. An asterisk denotes death while in office.

<sup>2</sup> Nathaniel Eaton was called "Professor," "Schoolmaster," "Master;" President Wadsworth twice applied to him the title "President or Professor" (p. xix note 3, above); and by practically all writers since 1637 he has been regarded as the head of the College.

<sup>3</sup> The date in the Quinquennial is February 2, 1680. He was elected February 2 by the Corporation, but was not approved by the Overseers until February 9 (p. 239, below).

<sup>4</sup> The date of his death is sometimes given as July 24, 1681: see our Publications, xviii. 369 note 9.

<sup>5</sup> The Quinquennial Catalogue has been followed in giving June 27, 1692, as the date when the title "Rector" became extinct. It is certain, however, that that title could not have been used on and after June 2, 1690, and probably it was not employed after the overthrow of Andros on April 18, 1689. See pp. xxvi note 1, xl note 2, above.

ACTING PRESIDENTS<sup>1</sup>

|      |   |      |
|------|---|------|
| 1654 | The Fellows (Tutors) of the College             | 1654 |
| 1681 | The Fellows (Tutors) of the College             | 1682 |
| 1736 | Henry Flynt, assigned a portion of the duties   | 1737 |
| 1769 | The major part of the Tutors                    | 1770 |
| 1773 | John Winthrop, assigned a portion of the duties | 1774 |
| 1780 | Edward Wigglesworth                             | 1781 |

<sup>1</sup> Appointed during vacancies, or during absence of the President, to perform the duties of the office, excepting such as belong to the President as a member of the Corporation.

President Oakes and President Mather attended meetings of the Corporation while serving as Acting Presidents, being in fact Presidents in all but the form of election, and their full term of service is recorded in the list of Presidents. No action in this respect is recorded during the vacancies occurring between the terms of Presidents Chauncy and Hoar (1672), and Vice President Willard and President Leverett (1707-1708).

The list in the 1920 Quinquennial (p. 8 note 2) of persons "Appointed to preside at Commencement during Vacancies in the President's Office" is both incomplete and inaccurate, for it gives only four years (1681, 1724, 1737, and 1769), and the statement about 1737 is incorrect, since Nathan Prince did not preside in that year. (See pp. 662-663, below.)

So far as is known, President Dunster presided at Commencement in the years 1642-1654, and President Chauncy in the years 1655-1671. There were vacancies in the presidency in 1672, 1681, 1724, 1769, 1774, and 1781. President Rogers was elected April 10, 1682, but was not inaugurated until August 12 or 14, 1683 (cf. p. 253, below, and our Publications, xviii. 371 note 1), and did not preside in 1682. President Holyoke was elected May 30, 1737, but declined to preside at Commencement, and was not inaugurated until September 28. (See pp. 661, 662, 666, 823, below.) The following list, possibly incomplete, is taken from our Publications, xviii. 368-373:

PERSONS OTHER THAN PRESIDENTS AND VICE PRESIDENTS  
APPOINTED TO PRESIDE AT COMMENCEMENT, 1642-1800

|      |                 |      |                                   |
|------|-----------------|------|-----------------------------------|
| 1672 | Urian Oakes     | 1689 | William Brattle                   |
| 1675 | Urian Oakes     | 1690 | John Leverett and William Brattle |
| 1676 | Urian Oakes     | 1691 | John Leverett and William Brattle |
| 1677 | Urian Oakes     | 1724 | Henry Flynt and Nicholas Sever    |
| 1678 | Urian Oakes     | 1737 | Henry Flynt                       |
| 1679 | Urian Oakes     | 1769 | John Winthrop                     |
| 1681 | Increase Mather | 1781 | Edward Wigglesworth               |
| 1682 | Increase Mather | 1798 | Simeon Howard                     |
| 1684 | William Hubbard |      |                                   |
| 1688 | William Hubbard |      |                                   |

For an account of the places where the Commencement exercises were held, and where the Commencement dinners were served, see our Publications, xviii. 373-378.

## FELLOWS

| CHRONOLOGICAL |                              | ALPHABETICAL                     |             |
|---------------|------------------------------|----------------------------------|-------------|
| 1650-1650     | Samuel Mather                | James Allen <sup>1</sup>         | 1692-1707   |
| 1650-1654?    | Samuel Danforth <sup>2</sup> | Nehemiah Ambrose                 | 1654-1657   |
| 1650-1668     | Jonathan Mitchell            | Samuel Andrew                    | 1679-1684?  |
| 1650-1650     | Comfort Starr                | Samuel Angier <sup>3</sup>       | 1676-1678?  |
| 1650-1654     | Samuel Eaton                 | Samuel Angier                    | 1700-1707   |
| 1650-1653     | Urian Oakes                  | Nathaniel Appleton               | 1717-1779   |
| 1651-1653     | John Collins                 | Samuel Bradstreet                | 1656-1657   |
| 1652-1654     | Michael Wigglesworth         | Thomas Brattle                   | 1703-1707   |
| 1654-1655     | Thomas Dudley                | William Brattle                  | ?1685-1700  |
| 1654-1673     | Thomas Shepard               | William Brattle                  | 1703-1717   |
| 1654-1656?    | Samuel Hooker                | Zechariah Brigden?               | ?1657-1660? |
| 1654-1657     | Nehemiah Ambrose             | Joseph Browne                    | ?1671-1673  |
| 1656-1656?    | Samuel Nowell                | Gershom Bulkley?                 | ?1658-1661? |
| 1656-1658     | Joshua Moody                 | Peter Bulkley                    | 1663-1666   |
| 1656-1657     | Samuel Bradstreet            | Nathaniel Chauncy                | 1663-1666   |
| 1657-1663?    | Zechariah Symmes             | John Collins                     | 1651-1653   |
| ?1657-1660?   | Zechariah Brigden?           | Benjamin Colman                  | 1717-1728   |
| ?1658-1661?   | Gershom Bulkley?             | Ammi Ruhamah Corlet <sup>4</sup> | 1676-1679   |
| ?1660-1663?   | Samuel Shepard?              | John Cotton                      | 1681-1690   |
| 1663-1664     | Samuel Eliot                 | John Danforth                    | 1697-1707   |
| 1663-1666     | Peter Bulkley                | Samuel Danforth <sup>5</sup>     | 1650-1654?  |
| 1663-1666     | Nathaniel Chauncy            | Samuel Danforth <sup>5</sup>     | ?1668-1674  |
| ?1664-1666?   | Joseph Whiting?              | Samuel Danforth <sup>6</sup>     | 1675-1675   |
| 1666-1671     | Thomas Graves                | Paul Dudley                      | 1697-1700   |

<sup>1</sup> The last meeting of the Corporation under the Charter of 1700 was held October 28, 1707; on December 4, 1707, the Council revived the Charter of 1650; and the first meeting of the Corporation under the restored Charter was held January 14, 1708, when Gov. Dudley reduced the Corporation from seventeen members to seven members. For a list of those who thus ceased to be Fellows, of whom Allen was one, see p. lxi note 3, above. Perhaps such persons were still Fellows down to January 14, 1708, but their term of office is usually held to have ended on October 28, 1707.

<sup>2</sup> For footnotes, see the alphabetical list.

<sup>3</sup> The Quinquennial is followed in including Samuel Angier's name for the years 1676-1678? He was chosen a Probationer on August 22, 1676 (pp. 65, 235, below), but there is no record of his approbation by the Overseers or of his receiving a salary, and the word "Socius" does not occur after his name in either the 1681 or the 1700 Triennial (1 Proceedings Massachusetts Historical Society, viii. 23, 28) or in the 1698 Catalogue as printed in Mather's *Magnalia* (1702, bk. iv. p. 138). It seems likely, therefore, that Angier declined the appointment in 1676.

<sup>4</sup> His term of service is given in the Quinquennial as 1675-1679. He was elected Fellow December 22, 1675, but was not approved by the Overseers until January 1, 1676 (pp. 64, 234, 235, below).

<sup>5</sup> H. C. 1643.

<sup>6</sup> H. C. 1671.



## FELLOWS

| CHRONOLOGICAL |                      | ALPHABETICAL       |             |
|---------------|----------------------|--------------------|-------------|
| 1666-1667     | Solomon Stoddard     | Thomas Dudley      | 1654-1655   |
| 1666-1672     | Alexander Nowell     | Samuel Eaton       | 1650-1654   |
| 1668-1671?    | Joseph Pyncheon      | Samuel Eliot       | 1663-1664   |
| ?1668-1674    | Samuel Danforth      | Jabez Fitch        | 1700-1703   |
| ?1671-1673    | Joseph Browne        | Henry Flynt        | 1700-1760   |
| ?1671-1673    | John Richardson      | Isaac Foster       | 1678-1681?  |
| 1672-1673     | Urian Oakes          | Henry Gibbs        | 1700-1707   |
| 1673-1681     | Daniel Gookin        | Daniel Gookin      | 1673-1681   |
| 1673-1674     | Samuel Sewall        | Nathaniel Gookin   | 1690-1692   |
| 1674-1676     | Peter Thacher        | Thomas Graves      | 1666-1671   |
| 1675-1685     | Increase Mather      | Nehemiah Hobart    | 1681-1692   |
| 1675-1675     | Urian Oakes          | Nehemiah Hobart    | 1697-1712   |
| 1675-1677     | Thomas Shepard       | Edward Holyoke     | 1713-1716   |
| 1675-1675     | Samuel Danforth      | Samuel Hooker      | 1654-1656?  |
| 1676-1679     | Ammi Ruhamah Corlet  | John Leverett      | 1685-1700   |
| 1676-1678?    | Samuel Angier        | John Leverett      | 1707-1707   |
| 1678-1685     | John Sherman         | Cotton Mather      | 1690-1703   |
| 1678-1681?    | Isaac Foster         | Increase Mather    | 1675-1685   |
| 1679-1684?    | Samuel Andrew        | Samuel Mather      | 1650-1650   |
| 1681-1690     | John Cotton          | Joseph Mayhew      | 1742-1755   |
| 1681-1692     | Nehemiah Hobart      | Jonathan Mitchell  | 1650-1668   |
| 1685-1685?    | Samuel Mitchell      | Samuel Mitchell    | 1685-1685?  |
| 1685-1700     | John Leverett        | Joshua Moody       | 1656-1658   |
| ?1685-1700    | William Brattle      | Charles Morton     | 1692-1697   |
| 1690-1692     | Nathaniel Gookin     | Alexander Nowell   | 1666-1672   |
| 1690-1703     | Cotton Mather        | Samuel Nowell      | 1656-1656?  |
| 1692-1707     | James Allen          | Urian Oakes        | 1650-1653   |
| 1692-1700     | Samuel Willard       | Urian Oakes        | 1672-1673   |
| 1692-1703     | Nehemiah Walter      | Urian Oakes        | 1675-1675   |
| 1692-1697     | Charles Morton       | Ebenezer Pemberton | 1707-1717   |
| 1697-1705     | Michael Wigglesworth | Jonathan Pierpont  | 1700-1707   |
| 1697-1707     | Samuel Torrey        | Nathan Prince      | 1728-1742   |
| 1697-1712     | Nehemiah Hobart      | Joseph Pyncheon    | 1668-1671?  |
| 1697-1707     | Peter Thacher        | Jonathan Remington | 1703-1711   |
| 1697-1707     | John Danforth        | John Richardson    | ?1671-1673  |
| 1697-1700     | Paul Dudley          | Thomas Robie       | 1722-1723   |
| 1697-1707     | Benjamin Wadsworth   | Nicholas Sever     | 1725-1728   |
| 1697-1707     | John White           | Joseph Sewall      | 1728-1765   |
| 1700-1707     | Samuel Angier        | Samuel Sewall      | 1673-1674   |
| 1700-1707     | Henry Gibbs          | Samuel Shepard?    | ?1660-1663? |
| 1700-1707     | Jonathan Pierpont    | Thomas Shepard     | 1654-1673   |
| 1700-1760     | Henry Flynt          | Thomas Shepard     | 1675-1677   |

## FELLOWS

| CHRONOLOGICAL |                      | ALPHABETICAL                |             |
|---------------|----------------------|-----------------------------|-------------|
| 1700-1703     | Jabez Fitch          | John Sherman <sup>1</sup>   | 1678-1685   |
| 1703-1711     | Jonathan Remington   | Comfort Starr               | 1650-1650   |
| 1703-1707     | Thomas Brattle       | Joseph Stevens              | 1712-1713   |
| 1703-1717     | William Brattle      | Joseph Stevens              | 1716-1721   |
| 1707-1707     | John Leverett        | Solomon Stoddard            | 1666-1667   |
| 1707-1717     | Ebenezer Pemberton   | Zechariah Symmes            | 1657-1663?  |
| 1711-1712     | John Whiting         | Peter Thacher               | 1674-1676   |
| 1712-1713     | Joseph Stevens       | Peter Thacher               | 1697-1707   |
| 1712-1725     | Benjamin Wadsworth   | Samuel Torrey <sup>2</sup>  | 1697-1707   |
| 1713-1716     | Edward Holyoke       | Benjamin Wadsworth          | 1697-1707   |
| 1716-1721     | Joseph Stevens       | Benjamin Wadsworth          | 1712-1725   |
| 1717-1728     | Benjamin Colman      | Nehemiah Walter             | 1692-1703   |
| 1717-1779     | Nathaniel Appleton   | John White                  | 1697-1707   |
| 1722-1723     | Thomas Robie         | John Whiting                | 1711-1712   |
| 1724-1765     | Edward Wigglesworth. | Joseph Whiting?             | ?1664-1666? |
| 1725-1728     | Nicholas Sever       | Edward Wigglesworth         | 1724-1765   |
| 1728-1765     | Joseph Sewall        | Michael Wigglesworth        | 1652-1654   |
| 1728-1742     | Nathan Prince        | Michael Wigglesworth        | 1697-1705   |
| 1742-1755     | Joseph Mayhew        | Samuel Willard <sup>3</sup> | 1692-1700   |

## TREASURERS

|           |                 |                              |           |
|-----------|-----------------|------------------------------|-----------|
| 1643-1650 | Herbert Pelham  | Thomas Brattle               | 1693-1713 |
| 1650-1668 | Thomas Danforth | William Brattle <sup>4</sup> | 1713-1715 |
| 1669-1682 | John Richards   | Thomas Danforth              | 1650-1668 |
| 1683-1686 | Samuel Nowell   | John Hancock                 | 1773-1777 |
| 1686-1693 | John Richards   | Thomas Hubbard               | 1752-1773 |
| 1693-1713 | Thomas Brattle  | Edward Hutchinson            | 1721-1752 |
| 1713-1715 | William Brattle | Samuel Nowell <sup>5</sup>   | 1683-1686 |

<sup>1</sup> Rev. John Sherman (*d* 1685) of Watertown.

<sup>2</sup> His term of service is given in the Quinquennial as 1697-1705. The last meeting he attended was that of August 29, 1704 (p. cli, above); but he continued to be a Fellow until his death on April 21, 1707 (Sewall, *Diary*, ii. 185).

<sup>3</sup> His term of service is given in the Quinquennial as 1692-1699. He attended as a Fellow the meeting of May 6, 1700 (p. cl, above), and did not become Vice President until July 12, 1700.

<sup>4</sup> See the next note.

<sup>5</sup> Nowell's term of service is given in the Quinquennial as 1682-1686. On April 10, 1682, Treasurer Richards was desired to leave his account of the College stock in the hands of Thomas Danforth until "his return from England or untill another Treasurer be chosen" (pp. 71, 245, below). Nowell was elected Treasurer on January 10, 1683, "still reserving Liberty for the worshipfull Cap<sup>t</sup> Richards to reassume the place at his return" (pp. 72, 248, below). On March 5, 1683, Danforth "delivered into the hands of" Nowell the accounts bestrusted to him by Richards (pp. 250-251, below). On March 29, 1683, the Corporation issued

## TREASURERS

| CHRONOLOGICAL |                   | ALPHABETICAL            |           |
|---------------|-------------------|-------------------------|-----------|
| 1715-1721     | John White        | Herbert Pelham          | 1643-1650 |
| 1721-1752     | Edward Hutchinson | John Richards           | 1669-1682 |
| 1752-1773     | Thomas Hubbard    | John Richards           | 1686-1693 |
| 1773-1777     | John Hancock      | Ebenezer Storer         | 1777-1807 |
| 1777-1807     | Ebenezer Storer   | John White <sup>1</sup> | 1715-1721 |

## PROFESSORS

*Theology*1722-1765 Edward Wigglesworth,<sup>2</sup> *Hollis**Mathematics*1728-1738 Isaac Greenwood,<sup>3</sup> *Hollis*1738-1779 John Winthrop, *Hollis*

instructions to Nowell (4 Massachusetts Historical Collections, viii. 694). On October 22, 1686, Richards wrote: "I took Care again of the Colledge Stocke pswation of m<sup>r</sup> Dudley m<sup>r</sup> Stoughton & m<sup>r</sup> Increase Mather & rec<sup>d</sup> of m<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Nowell the late Treasurer the Severall Papers vnderneath written" (Treasurer Richards's Book. Cf. 1 Proceedings Massachusetts Historical Society, vi. 248; Sibley, Harvard Graduates, i. 340; Quincy, History, ii. 231-233). It is to be noted, however, that both Richards and Nowell were present at the meeting of March 17, 1684 (thus making eight present at that meeting), and that at the meeting of July 21, 1684, Richards is called Treasurer (p. cxlvii, above, pp. 254, 256, below).

<sup>1</sup> The Quinquennial is followed in giving his term of service as 1715-1721. Treasurer Thomas Brattle died May 18, 1713 (Leverett's Diary, p. 76). John White was elected Treasurer by the Corporation on October 27, 1713, and was approved by the Overseers on October 7, 1714 (pp. 420, 425, below). As executor of his brother Thomas's will, William Brattle had "paid out sundry Sum<sup>s</sup> of Money belonging to the College Treasury;" and on October 27, 1713, the Corporation "fully approved and allowed" what Brattle "hath don in these matters," and further voted that William Brattle "do continue and is hereby impowered to act as Treasurer of the College, and that the Treasurer's Salary be continued to him untill he shalbe discharged from this Trust and trouble" (pp. 420-421, below). On August 16, 1715, the Corporation voted that "M<sup>r</sup> John White having comply'd with the Vote of the Corporation pass'd Octob<sup>r</sup> 27<sup>o</sup> 1713. is impowered and directed to take the College-Stock, and all things thereunto belonging into his Custody and care, and the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Brattle is desired to deliver the s<sup>d</sup> Stock and all matters and things belonging to the Treasury of Harvard College to the s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> John White the Treasurer of the s<sup>d</sup> College;" and on October 18, 1715, "M<sup>r</sup> Brattle deliver'd to the Corporation an inventory of the College-Stock, with M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer White's rec<sup>t</sup> of the s<sup>d</sup> Stock" (pp. 427, 431, below).

<sup>2</sup> His term of service is given in the Quinquennial as 1721-1765. He was elected Professor by the Corporation June 28, 1721, but was not approved by the Overseers; he was again elected by the Corporation January 23, 1722; was approved by the Overseers January 24, 1722; and was installed October 23, 1722 (pp. 460-461, 463, 475, below; Leverett's Diary, pp. 199, 213, 215, 234; Overseers' Records, i. 23).

<sup>3</sup> His term of service is given in the Quinquennial as 1727-1737. He was thought of as Professor as early as 1726; was elected by the Corporation May

## TUTORS

| CHRONOLOGICAL                  | ALPHABETICAL                               |
|--------------------------------|--|
| 1643-1646? George Downing      | Nehemiah Ambrose 1654-1657                 |
| 1643-1646? John Bulkley        | Samuel Andrew 1679-1684?                   |
| ?1644-1649? Samuel Danforth    | Samuel Angier <sup>1</sup> 1676-1678?      |
| ?1646-1649? Samuel Mather      | Samuel Bradstreet 1656-1657                |
| ?1646-1650? Jonathan Mitchell  | William Brattle ?1685-1697                 |
| ?1649-1650 Comfort Starr       | Zechariah Brigden? ?1657-1660?             |
| 1650-1654 Samuel Eaton         | Joseph Browne ?1671-1673                   |
| 1650-1653 Urian Oakes          | Gershom Bulkley? ?1658-1661?               |
| 1651-1653 John Collins         | John Bulkley 1643-1646?                    |
| 1652-1654 Michael Wigglesworth | Peter Bulkley 1663-1666                    |
| 1654-1655? Thomas Dudley       | Nathaniel Chauncy 1663-1666                |
| 1654-1656? Thomas Shepard      | John Collins 1651-1653                     |
| 1654-1656? Samuel Hooker       | Ammi Ruhamah Corlet <sup>2</sup> 1676-1679 |
| 1654-1657 Nehemiah Ambrose     | John Cotton 1681-1685                      |
| 1656-1656? Samuel Nowell       | Samuel Danforth <sup>3</sup> ?1644-1649?   |
| 1656-1658 Joshua Moody         | Samuel Danforth <sup>4</sup> 1675-1675     |
| 1656-1657 Samuel Bradstreet    | John Davenport 1728-1732                   |
| 1657-1663? Zechariah Symmes    | George Downing 1643-1646?                  |
| ?1657-1660? Zechariah Brigden? | Thomas Dudley 1654-1655?                   |
| ?1658-1661? Gershom Bulkley?   | Samuel Eaton 1650-1654                     |
| ?1660-1663? Samuel Shepard?    | Samuel Eliot 1663-1664                     |
| 1663-1664 Samuel Eliot         | Jabez Fitch 1697-1703                      |
| 1663-1666 Peter Bulkley        | Henry Flynt 1699-1754                      |
| 1663-1666 Nathaniel Chauncy    | Isaac Foster 1678-1681?                    |
| ?1664-1666? Joseph Whiting?    | Daniel Gookin 1673-1681                    |
| 1666-1671 Thomas Graves        | Thomas Graves 1666-1671                    |
| 1666-1667 Solomon Stoddard     | Belcher Hancock 1742-1767                  |
| 1666-1672 Alexander Nowell     | Edward Holyoke 1712-1716                   |
| 1668-1671? Joseph Pynchon      | Samuel Hooker 1654-1656?                   |
| ?1671-1673 Joseph Browne       | John Leverett 1685-1697                    |
| ?1671-1673 John Richardson     | Thomas Marsh 1741-1766                     |
| 1673-1681 Daniel Gookin        | Samuel Mather ?1646-1649?                  |
| 1673-1674 Samuel Sewall        | Joseph Mayhew 1739-1755                    |
| 1674-1676 Peter Thacher        | Jonathan Mitchell ?1646-1650?              |
| 1675-1675 Samuel Danforth      | Samuel Mitchell 1684-1685                  |
| 1676-1679 Ammi Ruhamah Corlet  | Joshua Moody 1656-1658                     |

12, 1727; was confirmed by the Overseers May 25, 1727; and was installed February 13, 1728 (pp. 535, 545, 559, below; Overseers' Records, i. 93, 105; Wadsworth's Diary, p. 51; New England Weekly Journal, February 26, 1728, p. 2/2).

<sup>1</sup> See p. cliv note 3, above.

<sup>3</sup> H. C. 1643.

<sup>2</sup> See p. cliv note 4, above.

<sup>4</sup> H. C. 1671.



## TUTORS

| CHRONOLOGICAL                   | ALPHABETICAL                          |
|---------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| 1676-1678? Samuel Angier        | Alexander Nowell 1666-1672            |
| 1678-1681? Isaac Foster         | Samuel Nowell 1656-1656?              |
| 1679-1684? Samuel Andrew        | Urian Oakes 1650-1653                 |
| 1681-1685 John Cotton           | Ebenezer Pemberton 1697-1700          |
| 1684-1685 Samuel Mitchell       | Nathan Prince 1723-1742               |
| 1685-1697 John Leverett         | Joseph Pyncheon 1668-1671?            |
| ?1685-1697 William Brattle      | Jonathan Remington 1703-1711          |
| 1697-1700 Ebenezer Pemberton    | John Richardson ?1671-1673            |
| 1697-1703 Jabez Fitch           | Thomas Robie 1714-1723                |
| 1699-1754 Henry Flynt           | Daniel Rogers <sup>1</sup> 1732-1741  |
| 1700-1702 Nathaniel Saltonstall | Nathaniel Saltonstall 1700-1702       |
| 1703-1711 Jonathan Remington    | Nicholas Sever 1716-1728              |
| 1703-1706 Josiah Willard        | Samuel Sewall 1673-1674               |
| 1706-1712 John Whiting          | Stephen Sewall 1728-1739              |
| 1712-1713 Joseph Stevens        | Samuel Shepard? ?1660-1663?           |
| 1712-1716 Edward Holyoke        | Thomas Shepard 1654-1656?             |
| 1714-1723 Thomas Robie          | Comfort Starr ?1649-1650              |
| 1716-1728 Nicholas Sever        | Joseph Stevens <sup>2</sup> 1712-1713 |
| 1720-1728 William Welsteed      | Solomon Stoddard 1666-1667            |
| 1723-1742 Nathan Prince         | Zechariah Symmes 1657-1663?           |
| 1728-1732 John Davenport        | Peter Thacher 1674-1676               |
| 1728-1739 Stephen Sewall        | William Welsteed 1720-1728            |
| 1732-1741 Daniel Rogers         | John Whiting 1706-1712                |
| 1739-1755 Joseph Mayhew         | Joseph Whiting? ?1664-1666?           |
| 1741-1766 Thomas Marsh          | Michael Wigglesworth 1652-1654        |
| 1742-1767 Belcher Hancock       | Josiah Willard 1703-1706              |

## INSTRUCTORS

1722-1760 Judah Monis, *Hebrew*1733-1735 Louis Langloiserie,<sup>3</sup> *French*

<sup>1</sup> There were two of the name in the Class of 1725, the Tutor being the one who died in 1785.

<sup>2</sup> His term of service is given in the Quinquennial as 1711-1714. He was elected Tutor by the Corporation December 24, 1711; was approved by the Overseers January 17, 1712; and was installed February 14, 1712 (p. 399, below). He had left College before April 7, 1713, on which day the vacancy was filled by the election of Edward Holyoke as Fellow and of Thomas Robie as Tutor (p. 407, below).

<sup>3</sup> Not an Instructor regularly appointed, but permitted in 1733 (not by the Corporation, as stated in the Quinquennial, but) by the President and Tutors — that is, the Faculty — to teach such students as so desired. The permission was withdrawn in 1735. See the Editor's "Teaching of French at Harvard College before 1750," in our Publications, xvii. 216-232.

LIBRARIANS

| CHRONOLOGICAL |                       | ALPHABETICAL                  |           |
|---------------|-----------------------|-------------------------------|-----------|
| 1667-1672     | Solomon Stoddard      | Daniel Allin                  | 1676-1679 |
| 1674-1674     | Samuel Sewall         | Joseph Champney               | 1728-1729 |
| 1674-1676     | Daniel Gookin         | Samuel Cooke <sup>1</sup>     | 1737-1737 |
| 1676-1679     | Daniel Allin          | William Cooke                 | 1720-1721 |
| 1679-1681     | Daniel Gookin         | Samuel Coolidge               | 1734-1735 |
| 1681-1690     | John Cotton           | John Cotton                   | 1681-1690 |
| 1690-1693     | Henry Newman          | Matthew Cushing               | 1743-1748 |
| 1693-1697     | Ebenezer Pemberton    | John Denison                  | 1713-1714 |
| 1697-1701     | Nathaniel Saltonstall | James Diman                   | 1735-1737 |
| 1701-1701     | Anthony Stoddard      | Joshua Gee                    | 1721-1722 |
| 1701-1703     | Josiah Willard        | Henry Gibbs                   | 1730-1734 |
| 1703-1706     | John Whiting          | Daniel Gookin                 | 1674-1676 |
| 1706-1707     | John Gore             | Daniel Gookin                 | 1679-1681 |
| 1707-1709     | Nathaniel Gookin      | Nathaniel Gookin              | 1707-1709 |
| 1709-1712     | Edward Holyoke        | John Gore                     | 1706-1707 |
| 1712-1713     | Thomas Robie          | Belcher Hancock               | 1741-1742 |
| 1713-1714     | John Denison          | John Hancock                  | 1723-1726 |
| 1714-1718     | John Rogers           | Edward Holyoke                | 1709-1712 |
| 1718-1720     | William Welstead      | Thomas Marsh                  | 1737-1741 |
| 1720-1721     | William Cooke         | Henry Newman                  | 1690-1693 |
| 1721-1722     | Joshua Gee            | Oliver Peabody                | 1748-1750 |
| 1722-1723     | Mitchel Sewall        | Ebenezer Pemberton            | 1693-1697 |
| 1723-1726     | John Hancock          | Benjamin Prat                 | 1742-1743 |
| 1726-1728     | Stephen Sewall        | Joseph Pynchon                | 1729-1730 |
| 1728-1729     | Joseph Champney       | Thomas Robie                  | 1712-1713 |
| 1729-1730     | Joseph Pynchon        | John Rogers                   | 1714-1718 |
| 1730-1734     | Henry Gibbs           | Nathaniel Saltonstall         | 1697-1701 |
| 1734-1735     | Samuel Coolidge       | Mitchel Sewall                | 1722-1723 |
| 1735-1737     | James Diman           | Samuel Sewall                 | 1674-1674 |
| 1737-1737     | Samuel Cooke          | Stephen Sewall                | 1726-1728 |
| 1737-1741     | Thomas Marsh          | Anthony Stoddard <sup>2</sup> | 1701-1701 |
| 1741-1742     | Belcher Hancock       | Solomon Stoddard              | 1667-1672 |
| 1742-1743     | Benjamin Prat         | William Welstead              | 1718-1720 |
| 1743-1748     | Matthew Cushing       | John Whiting                  | 1703-1706 |
| 1748-1750     | Oliver Peabody        | Josiah Willard <sup>3</sup>   | 1701-1703 |

<sup>1</sup> The name of Samuel Cooke as Librarian is not given in any Triennial or Quinquennial, nor is the fact entered against his name under the Class of 1735.

<sup>2</sup> There were two of the name in the Class of 1697, the Librarian being the one who died in 1748. His term of service is given in the Quinquennial as 1701-1702. On April 7, 1701, he was "Appointed Library-Keeper until the Comin-cem<sup>t</sup>," and on August 4, 1701, Josiah Willard was "appointed Library keeper for this year" (p. 366, below).

<sup>3</sup> His term of service is given in the Quinquennial as 1702-1703. He was appointed Librarian August 4, 1701 (p. 366, below).

## STEWARDS

| CHRONOLOGICAL |                   | ALPHABETICAL                |           |
|---------------|-------------------|-----------------------------|-----------|
| -1649         | Matthew Day       | Aaron Bordman               | 1687-1703 |
| 1649-1660     | Thomas Chesholme  | Andrew Bordman <sup>1</sup> | 1682-1687 |
| 1660-         | John Sherman      | Andrew Bordman <sup>2</sup> | 1703-1747 |
| -1668         | William Bordman   | Andrew Bordman <sup>3</sup> | 1747-1750 |
| 1668-1682     | Thomas Danforth   | William Bordman             | -1668     |
| 1682-1687     | Andrew Bordman    | Thomas Chesholme            | 1649-1660 |
| 1687-1703     | Aaron Bordman     | Thomas Danforth             | 1668-1682 |
| 1703-1747     | Andrew Bordman    | Matthew Day                 | -1649     |
| 1747-1750     | Andrew Bordman    | Caleb Gannett               | 1779-1818 |
| 1750-1779     | Jonathan Hastings | Jonathan Hastings           | 1750-1779 |
| 1779-1818     | Caleb Gannett     | John Sherman <sup>4</sup>   | 1660-     |

## NOTE

The Triennial Catalogues from 1674 (the earliest known) to 1773 were printed as broadsides and each contained a list of those only on whom degrees had been conferred by Harvard College. The 1776 Triennial was printed in octavo form, with title-page; but the 1776-1788 Triennials still contained only a list of those on whom degrees had been conferred by the College. In the 1791 Triennial were printed, for the first time, a list of "Præsides Universitatis ab anno 1640 ad annum 1791," and, also for the first time, the names of the Corporation ("Senatus Academicus") for the year 1791, of the Professors for the year 1791, and of the Tutors for the year 1791. In the 1794 Triennial, the name of the then Librarian was added; and similar lists were printed in the 1797-1803 Triennials. Certain features appeared for the first time, or certain changes were made, in the years indicated as follows:

1806 Lists of Fellows (from 1707), of Treasurers (from 1640), of Professors (from 1721), of Tutors (from 1707), and of Librarians (from 1766) first appeared. To the list of "Socii" was appended this footnote: "Sociorum Tutorumque Catalogum in editione proximè sequente perfectiorem fore speratur."

1818 List of Overseers (from 1810) and of Instructors (from 1812) first appeared.

1833 The date of Thomas Danforth's term as Treasurer was corrected from 1640-1668 (as it had been printed since 1806) to 1650-1668; and the list of Tutors was carried back to 1699.

1839 The list of Librarians was carried back to 1674.

1842 The name of Herbert Pelham as Treasurer from 1643 to 1650 first appeared; and the list of Librarians was carried back to 1667.

---

<sup>1</sup> Died 1687.

<sup>2</sup> Died 1747.

<sup>3</sup> H. C. 1719; died 1769.

<sup>4</sup> This John Sherman (d 1691), of Watertown, was a first cousin of the Rev. John Sherman (d 1685): see *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, xxiv. 63-67.

- 1851 List of Stewards first appeared.  
 1863 The list of Overseers was followed by "*Inspectorum Secretarii*"  
 (from 1712).  
 1872 The list of Instructors was carried back to 1722.

The Triennial Catalogues ended with the issue of 1875, and the lists in the Quinquennial Catalogue of 1880 were the same as they had been in the 1872 and 1875 Triennials. For other information about the Triennial Catalogues, see Sibley's article in 1 *Proceedings Massachusetts Historical Society* (1864), viii. 9-56.

On January 12, 1885, the late William H. Tillinghast was appointed Editor of the Quinquennial Catalogue. At a meeting of the Corporation on April 27, President Eliot —

"presented the following resolution passed by the Board of Overseers at their meeting of April 15, 1885, — 'that an examination be made of the Records of the Corporation, and that the names of all Fellows, Overseers, and other officers of instruction or government who have been regularly appointed and confirmed, be inserted in the next edition of the Quinquennial Catalogue.'

"Voted to cause such action to be taken by the editor of the Quinquennial Catalogue as is hereby recommended by the Board of Overseers."

The results of Mr. Tillinghast's examination were entered in a bound book of over six hundred pages which he gave to the College August 20, 1885. It is labelled UA III. 1. 20. The manuscript title-page reads:

The Overseers, Fellows, Tutors  
and Instructors  
of  
Harvard College  
who were not recorded in the  
General Catalogue  
prior to 1885.

Compiled by  
William H. Tillinghast  
1885

Hence in the 1885 Quinquennial appeared, for the first time, a complete chronological list of College officers, the Fellows being carried back to 1650 and the Tutors to 1643. Similar lists appeared in the 1890-1910 Quinquennials. In the 1915 Quinquennial only a partial chronological list was printed, followed by an "Alphabetical List of Officers of Government and Instruction;" and a similar arrangement was adopted in the 1920 Quinquennial. The partial chronological list contained only the names of the Presidents, Acting Presidents, Fellows, Treasurers, Overseers, Professors, and (from 1905) Visiting Professors and Lecturers from Foreign Universities. The omission of a chronological list of Tutors, Instructors, Librarians, and Stewards renders the 1915 and 1920 Quinquennials less useful to the student of the history of the College than those of 1885-1910.



The chronological list of College officers here printed (pp. clii-clxi) is of course based on the lists that have appeared in the 1791-1875 Triennials and the 1880-1920 Quinquennials, but with certain corrections (duly noted) made necessary by the records now printed or by data obtained from other sources. So far as the Fellows and the Tutors are concerned, no absolutely correct list can be compiled, owing partly to the fact that the early records are imperfect and partly to the confusion that existed for many years as to the exact meaning of the word "Fellow," in regard to which see pp. cxxxii-cxxxv, above.

# CHRONOLOGICAL LIST OF MASSACHUSETTS OFFICIALS 1636-1775<sup>1</sup>

## GOVERNORS

| TOOK OFFICE |      |    |                            | LEFT OFFICE       |         |
|-------------|------|----|----------------------------|-------------------|---------|
| 1636        | May  | 25 | Henry Vane                 | 1637              |         |
| 1637        | May  | 17 | John Winthrop              | 1640              |         |
| 1640        | May  | 13 | Thomas Dudley              | 1641              |         |
| 1641        | June | 2  | Richard Bellingham         | 1642              |         |
| 1642        | May  | 18 | John Winthrop              | 1644              |         |
| 1644        | May  | 29 | John Endecott              | 1645              |         |
| 1645        | May  | 14 | Thomas Dudley              | 1646              |         |
| 1646        | May  | 6  | John Winthrop              | 1649              |         |
| 1649        | May  | 2  | John Endecott              | 1650              |         |
| 1650        | May  | 22 | Thomas Dudley              | 1651              |         |
| 1651        | May  | 7  | John Endecott              | 1654              |         |
| 1654        | May  | 3  | Richard Bellingham         | 1655              |         |
| 1655        | May  | 23 | John Endecott              | 1665              |         |
| 1665        | May  | 3  | Richard Bellingham         | 1672              |         |
| 1673        | May  | 7  | John Leverett              | 1679              |         |
| 1679        | May  | 28 | Simon Bradstreet           | 1686              |         |
| 1686        | May  | 25 | Joseph Dudley <sup>2</sup> | 1886              | Dec. 20 |
| 1686        | Dec. | 20 | Sir Edmund Andros          | 1689 <sup>3</sup> |         |
| 1689        | June | 7  | Simon Bradstreet           | 1692              | May     |
| 1692        | May  | 16 | Sir William Phips          | 1694              | Nov. 17 |

<sup>1</sup> This list is given because the officials are often alluded to merely by their titles, — as “the country Treasurer,” “the Secretary,” “His Excellency the Governor,” “His Honor the Lieutenant-Governor,” etc. Though the names have, for convenience, been brought together in a single list, strictly speaking there have been five periods, as follows:

- I Colony of the Massachusetts Bay, 1636-1686;
- II Council for New England, 1686;
- III Territory and Dominion of New England, 1686-1689;
- IV Period from April 18, 1689, to May, 1692;
- V Province of the Massachusetts Bay, 1692-1775.

<sup>2</sup> In 1686 Joseph Dudley's title was President of the Council for New England.

<sup>3</sup> Andros's government was overthrown April 18, 1689.

## GOVERNORS

| TOOK OFFICE |       |    | LEFT OFFICE         |      |                     |
|-------------|-------|----|---------------------|------|---------------------|
| 1699        | May   | 26 | Earl of Bellomont   | 1700 | July 17             |
| 1702        | June  | 11 | Joseph Dudley       | 1715 | Nov. 9 <sup>1</sup> |
| 1716        | Oct.  | 5  | Samuel Shute        | 1723 | Jan. 1              |
| 1728        | July  | 19 | William Burnet      | 1729 | Sept. 7             |
| 1730        | Aug.  | 10 | Jonathan Belcher    | 1741 | Aug. 14             |
| 1741        | Aug.  | 14 | William Shirley     | 1756 | Sept. 25            |
| 1757        | Aug.  | 3  | Thomas Pownall      | 1760 | June 3              |
| 1760        | Aug.  | 2  | Sir Francis Bernard | 1769 | Aug. 1              |
| 1771        | March | 14 | Thomas Hutchinson   | 1774 | May 17              |
| 1774        | May   | 17 | Thomas Gage         |      |                     |

DEPUTY- OR LIEUTENANT-GOVERNORS<sup>2</sup>

|      |      |    |                                |      |         |
|------|------|----|--------------------------------|------|---------|
| 1636 | May  | 25 | John Winthrop                  | 1637 |         |
| 1637 | May  | 17 | Thomas Dudley                  | 1640 |         |
| 1640 | May  | 13 | Richard Bellingham             | 1641 |         |
| 1641 | June | 2  | John Endecott                  | 1644 |         |
| 1644 | May  | 29 | John Winthrop                  | 1646 |         |
| 1646 | May  | 6  | Thomas Dudley                  | 1650 |         |
| 1650 | May  | 22 | John Endecott                  | 1651 |         |
| 1651 | May  | 7  | Thomas Dudley                  | 1653 |         |
| 1653 | May  | 18 | Richard Bellingham             | 1654 |         |
| 1654 | May  | 3  | John Endecott                  | 1655 |         |
| 1655 | May  | 23 | Richard Bellingham             | 1665 |         |
| 1665 | May  | 3  | Francis Willoughby             | 1671 |         |
| 1671 | May  | 31 | John Leverett                  | 1673 |         |
| 1673 | May  | 7  | Samuel Symonds                 | 1678 |         |
| 1679 | May  | 28 | Thomas Danforth                | 1686 |         |
| 1686 | May  | 26 | William Stoughton <sup>3</sup> | 1686 | Dec. 20 |
| 1688 | July | 19 | Francis Nicholson              |      |         |
| 1689 | June | 7  | Thomas Danforth                | 1692 | May     |
| 1692 | May  | 16 | William Stoughton              | 1701 | July 7  |
| 1702 | June | 11 | Thomas Povey                   | 1706 | Jan. 28 |
| 1711 | Oct. | 4  | William Tailer                 | 1716 | Oct. 5  |
| 1716 | Oct. | 5  | William Dummer                 | 1730 | June 11 |
| 1730 | June | 11 | William Tailer                 | 1732 | March 1 |

<sup>1</sup> In 1715 Elizeus Burges was commissioned Governor, but never came over. See our Publications, xiv. 360-372, xvii. 60-61.

<sup>2</sup> The title "Deputy-Governor" was employed in 1636-1686 and 1689-1692; the title "Lieutenant-Governor" was employed in 1688-1689 and 1692-1775.

<sup>3</sup> In 1686 William Stoughton's title was Deputy-President.

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNORS

| TOOK OFFICE |       |    | LEFT OFFICE       |      |          |
|-------------|-------|----|-------------------|------|----------|
| 1732        | Aug.  | 8  | Spencer Phips     | 1757 | April 4  |
| 1758        | June  | 1  | Thomas Hutchinson | 1771 | March 14 |
| 1771        | March | 14 | Andrew Oliver     | 1774 | March 3  |
| 1774        | Aug.  | 8  | Thomas Oliver     |      |          |

SECRETARIES

|                   |       |    |                  |                   |          |
|-------------------|-------|----|------------------|-------------------|----------|
| 1634              | May   | 14 | Simon Bradstreet | 1636 <sup>1</sup> |          |
| 1636 <sup>1</sup> |       |    | Increase Nowell  | 1650              |          |
| 1650              | May   | 22 | Edward Rawson    | 1686              |          |
| 1686              | July  | 1  | Edward Randolph  |                   |          |
| 1689              | June  | 7  | Isaac Addington  | 1692              | May      |
| 1692              | May   | 16 | Isaac Addington  | 1715              | March 19 |
| 1715              | Sept. | 24 | Samuel Woodward  | 1716              | Aug. 3   |
| 1717              | Dec.  | 4  | Josiah Willard   | 1756              | Dec. 7   |
| 1756              | Dec.  | 15 | Andrew Oliver    | 1771              | March 11 |
| 1771              | March | 11 | Thomas Flucker   |                   |          |

TREASURERS

|      |      |    |                    |      |  |
|------|------|----|--------------------|------|--|
| 1636 | May  | 25 | Richard Dummer     | 1637 |  |
| 1637 | May  | 17 | Richard Bellingham | 1640 |  |
| 1640 | May  | 13 | William Tyng       | 1644 |  |
| 1644 | Nov. | 13 | Richard Russell    | 1676 |  |
| 1676 | May  | 3  | John Hull          | 1680 |  |
| 1680 | May  | 19 | James Russell      | 1685 |  |
| 1685 | Oct. | 21 | Samuel Nowell      | 1686 |  |
| 1686 | July | 1  | John Usher         |      |  |
| 1689 | June | 11 | John Phillips      | 1693 |  |
| 1693 | June | 17 | James Taylor       | 1714 |  |
| 1714 | June | 25 | Jeremiah Allen     | 1736 |  |
| 1736 | July | 5  | William Foye       | 1753 |  |
| 1753 | June | 22 | Harrison Gray      |      |  |

<sup>1</sup> The records from August 23, 1630, to May 25, 1636, both included, are in the hand of Simon Bradstreet; those beginning June 7, 1636, are in the hand of Increase Nowell (Massachusetts Colony Records, i. 73, 176). But though Nowell was apparently Acting Secretary from June 7, 1636, and though his name appears as "Increase Nowell Sec:" as early as December 6, 1636 (i. 184), yet his election is not recorded until June 6, 1639 (i. 263).



## LIST OF COMMENCEMENT DAYS

1642-1750<sup>1</sup>

| YEAR              | MONTH             | DAY OF<br>MONTH        | DAY OF<br>WEEK | YEAR | MONTH       | DAY OF<br>MONTH | DAY OF<br>WEEK |
|-------------------|-------------------|------------------------|----------------|------|-------------|-----------------|----------------|
| 1642 <sup>2</sup> |                   |                        |                | 1673 | <i>Aug.</i> | <i>12</i>       | Tu             |
| 1643              | Oct. <sup>3</sup> |                        |                | 1674 | Aug.        | 11              | Tu             |
| 1644 <sup>4</sup> |                   |                        |                | 1675 | Aug.        | 10              | Tu             |
| 1645 <sup>5</sup> |                   |                        |                | 1676 | Aug.        | 8               | Tu             |
| 1646              | July              | 28                     | Tu             | 1677 | Aug.        | 14              | Tu             |
| 1647              | July              | 27                     | Tu             | 1678 | Aug.        | 13              | Tu             |
| 1648              | <i>July</i>       | <i>25</i> <sup>6</sup> | Tu             | 1679 | Aug.        | 12              | Tu             |
| 1649              | July              | 31                     | Tu             | 1680 | Aug.        | 10              | Tu             |
| 1650              | July              | 30                     | Tu             | 1681 | Aug.        | 9               | Tu             |
| 1651              | Aug.              | 12                     | Tu             | 1682 | Aug.        | 8               | Tu             |
| 1652              | <i>Aug.</i>       | <i>10</i>              | Tu             | 1683 | Sept.       | 12              | W              |
| 1653              | Aug.              | 9                      | Tu             | 1684 | July        | 1               | Tu             |
| 1653              | Aug.              | 10                     | W              | 1685 | July        | 1               | W              |
| 1654              | Aug.              | 8                      | Tu             | 1686 | July        | 7               | W              |
| 1655              | Aug.              | 14                     | Tu             | 1687 | July        | 6               | W              |
| 1656              | Aug.              | 12                     | Tu             | 1688 | July        | 4               | W              |
| 1657              | <i>Aug.</i>       | <i>11</i>              | Tu             | 1689 | Sept.       | 11              | W              |
| 1658              | Aug.              | 10                     | Tu             | 1690 | July        | 2               | W              |
| 1659              | Aug.              | 9                      | Tu             | 1691 | July        | 1               | W              |
| 1660              | Aug.              | 14                     | Tu             | 1692 | July        | 6               | W              |
| 1661              | <i>Aug.</i>       | <i>13</i>              | Tu             | 1693 | July        | 5               | W              |
| 1662              | <i>Aug.</i>       | <i>12</i>              | Tu             | 1694 | July        | 4               | W              |
| 1663              | Aug.              | 11                     | Tu             | 1695 | July        | 3               | W              |
| 1664              | Aug.              | 9                      | Tu             | 1696 | July        | 1               | W              |
| 1665              | Aug.              | 8                      | Tu             | 1697 | July        | 7               | W              |
| 1666              | Aug.              | 14                     | Tu             | 1698 | July        | 6               | W              |
| 1667              | Aug.              | 13                     | Tu             | 1699 | July        | 5               | W              |
| 1668              | Aug.              | 11                     | Tu             | 1700 | July        | 3               | W              |
| 1669              | Aug.              | 10                     | Tu             | 1701 | July        | 2               | W              |
| 1670              | Aug.              | 9                      | Tu             | 1702 | July        | 1               | W              |
| 1671              | Aug.              | 8                      | Tu             | 1703 | July        | 7               | W              |
| 1672              | Aug.              | 13                     | Tu             | 1704 | July        | 5               | W              |

<sup>1</sup> See the Editor's "Harvard Commencement Days, 1642-1916," in our Publications, xviii. 309-384.

<sup>2</sup> Day not known, but before September 26.

<sup>3</sup> Day of month unknown.

<sup>4</sup> No Commencement.

<sup>5</sup> Date unknown.

<sup>6</sup> Dates printed in italics are conjectural.

| YEAR | MONTH | DAY OF<br>MONTH | DAY OF<br>WEEK | YEAR | MONTH | DAY OF<br>MONTH | DAY OF<br>WEEK |
|------|-------|-----------------|----------------|------|-------|-----------------|----------------|
| 1705 | July  | 4               | W              | 1728 | June  | 28              | F              |
| 1706 | July  | 3               | W              | 1729 | June  | 27              | F              |
| 1707 | July  | 2               | W              | 1730 | June  | 24              | W              |
| 1708 | July  | 7               | W              | 1731 | June  | 25              | F              |
| 1709 | July  | 6               | W              | 1732 | June  | 23              | F              |
| 1710 | July  | 5               | W              | 1733 | June  | 29              | F              |
| 1711 | July  | 4               | W              | 1734 | July  | 5               | F              |
| 1712 | July  | 2               | W              | 1735 | July  | 4               | F              |
| 1713 | July  | 1               | W              | 1736 | July  | 7               | W              |
| 1714 | July  | 7               | W              | 1737 | July  | 6               | W              |
| 1715 | Aug.  | 31              | W              | 1738 | July  | 5               | W              |
| 1716 | July  | 4               | W              | 1739 | July  | 4               | W              |
| 1717 | July  | 3               | W              | 1740 | Aug.  | 27              | W              |
| 1718 | July  | 2               | W              | 1741 | July  | 1               | W              |
| 1719 | July  | 1               | W              | 1742 | July  | 7               | W              |
| 1720 | July  | 6               | W              | 1743 | July  | 6               | W              |
| 1721 | June  | 28              | W              | 1744 | July  | 4               | W              |
| 1722 | July  | 4               | W              | 1745 | July  | 3               | W              |
| 1723 | July  | 3               | W              | 1746 | July  | 2               | W              |
| 1724 | July  | 1               | W              | 1747 | July  | 1               | W              |
| 1725 | July  | 7               | W              | 1748 | July  | 6               | W              |
| 1726 | July  | 6               | W              | 1749 | June  | 30              | F              |
| 1727 | June  | 30              | F              | 1750 | July  | 4               | W              |

## CHRONOLOGICAL LIST OF MEETINGS

1643-1750<sup>1</sup>

## ABBREVIATIONS

C = Corporation  
 G = Governors of Harvard College  
 O = Overseers  
 P = President and Council for New England  
 R = Rector and Tutors

|      |      |    |   | COLLEGE<br>BOOK    | PAGE OF THESE<br>VOLUMES |
|------|------|----|---|--------------------|--------------------------|
| 1643 | Dec. | 27 | G | { I. 27<br>III. 6  | { 16<br>175              |
| 1650 | May  | 6  | O | { I. 44<br>III. 21 | { 27<br>190              |
| 1654 | June | 10 | O | III. 17            | 186                      |

<sup>1</sup> Previous to 1692, the meetings, both of the Corporation and of the Overseers, are entered in such a haphazard way that a chronological list is necessary. Yet its compilation presents difficulties. Thus, it is not always stated whether a meeting is one of the Corporation or of the Overseers. When, at such meetings, business was transacted that could be done now only by the Corporation — such, for instance, as the election of a President or a Treasurer or a Fellow — the temptation is strong to assume that they were Corporation meetings. Yet it would be rash to label such meetings C, because for nearly a century there was controversy between the Corporation and the Overseers as to the exact powers of each, and as a matter of fact even Presidents were elected by the Overseers or appointed by the Legislature. (On this point, see our Publications, xxi. 147, 152-154, 367-370, 382-387, 393.) Hence, while the chances are that most, if not all, of such meetings were Corporation meetings, they are left without a label in this list.

Again, dates are sometimes Old Style, sometimes New Style, and sometimes both Old Style and New Style. Where double dates are used, there can of course be no doubt as to the exact year; but in the two former cases, the pitfalls presented by Old Style and New Style are such that it is almost impossible not to fall into one. The Editor has exercised his best judgment in giving in the list such dates according to New Style, but has added in a footnote the year found in the original.

Once more, a month is sometimes indicated not by name, but by number. In such cases it is to be remembered that, previous to 1752, the first month in the year was March. In these cases, the difficulty lies in the uncertain way in which figures were employed. Thus "26.2.75" (pp. 63, 233, below) and "14.3.77" (pp. 65, 235, below) certainly mean April 26, 1675, and May 14, 1677, since "26" and "14" must refer to the day. But "11.2.76" (pp. 64, 235, below) might be

|                   |       |    |   | COLLEGE<br>BOOK | PAGE OF THESE<br>VOLUMES |
|-------------------|-------|----|---|-----------------|--------------------------|
| 1654              | Oct.  | 24 | O | { III. 18       | { 186                    |
|                   |       |    |   | { III. 39       | { 206                    |
| 1654              | Nov.  | 2  | O | III. 39         | 206                      |
| 1654              | Nov.  | 27 | O | III. 39         | 207                      |
| 1654              | Dec.  | 10 | C | III. 41         | 208                      |
| 1656 <sup>1</sup> | Feb.  | 28 |   | III. 40         | 207                      |
| 1656              | Aug.  | 12 |   | III. 40         | 207                      |
| 1659              | March | 1  | C | I. 14           | 10                       |
| 1659              | June  | 10 | C | { I. 61         | { 44                     |
|                   |       |    |   | { III. 36       | { 205                    |
| 1660              |       |    | O | III. 23         | 192                      |
| 1663              | Aug.  | 24 |   | III. 43         | 210                      |
| 1666              |       |    | O | III. 25         | 194                      |
| 1666              | Nov.  | 28 | C | III. 43         | 210                      |
| 1667              |       |    | O | III. 25         | 194                      |
| 1667              |       |    | O | III. 27         | 196                      |
| 1667              | March | 27 | O | { I. 64         | { 48                     |
|                   |       |    |   | { III. 33       | { 201                    |
| 1667              | March | 27 |   | III. 43         | 210                      |
| 1667              | June  | 17 | C | { I. 64         | { 48                     |
|                   |       |    |   | { III. 28       | { 197                    |
| 1667              | Dec.  | 5  | O | III. 52         | 218                      |
| 1667              | Dec.  | 5  | C | III. 52         | 218                      |
| 1668 <sup>2</sup> | Jan.  | 1  |   | III. 44         | 210                      |
| 1669              | June  | 3  | O | III. 53         | { 218                    |
|                   |       |    |   |                 | { 219                    |
| 1669              | Oct.  | 4  | C | { I. 65         | { 49                     |
|                   |       |    |   | { III. 44       | { 210                    |
| 1670              | Feb.  | 21 | C | { I. 65         | { 49                     |
|                   |       |    |   | { III. 44       | { 211                    |
|                   |       |    |   | { I. 65         | { 50                     |
|                   |       |    |   | { I. 67         | { 51                     |
| 1670              | Sept. | 27 | C | { III. 45       | { 211                    |
|                   |       |    |   | { III. 61       | { 224                    |

either the 11th day of the 2nd month (i. e. April 11, 1676), or the 2nd day of the 11th month (i. e. January 2, 1677). To add to the uncertainty, a mistake has occasionally been made by the scribe. In College Book I is a meeting dated "August, 9, 1681" (p. 68, below). When Thomas Danforth copied into College Book III a portion of this meeting, he dated it "Anno. 1681. 6. 9. mo." (p. 242, below) — thus making it November 6 instead of August 9, 1681.

Finally, the exact date of a meeting undated or incompletely dated in the original records can occasionally be recovered from other sources. Thus a meeting headed "At a Corporation meeting" (pp. 72, 248, below), but without year, month, or day, occurred August 31, 1682, as appears from Noadiah Russell's Diary (New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vii. 57). See also p. clxxiii note 4 below.

<sup>1</sup> 1655.

<sup>2</sup> 1667.



|                   |       |                 |   | COLLEGE<br>BOOK               | PAGE OF THESE<br>VOLUMES |
|-------------------|-------|-----------------|---|-------------------------------|--------------------------|
| 1671              | Aug.  | 1               | C | { I. 55                       | { 38                     |
|                   |       |                 |   | { I. 65                       | { 50                     |
|                   |       |                 |   | { III. 45                     | { 211                    |
| 1671              | Nov.  | 15              | C | { I. 65                       | { 50                     |
|                   |       |                 |   | { III. 45                     | { 211                    |
| 1672 <sup>1</sup> | Feb.  | 12              | C | { I. 65                       | { 50                     |
|                   |       |                 |   | { III. 45                     | { 212                    |
| 1672              | March | 7               | O | { III. 52                     | { 217                    |
| 1672              | June  | 20              | O | { III. 54                     | { 220                    |
| 1672              | July  | 30 <sup>2</sup> | O | { III. 54                     | { 219                    |
| 1672              | Oct.  | 1               | C | { I. 65                       | { 51                     |
|                   |       |                 |   | { III. 61                     | { 224                    |
| 1673 <sup>3</sup> | Jan.  | 11              | C | { I. 65 <i>m</i> <sup>4</sup> | { 51 <i>m</i>            |
| 1673 <sup>5</sup> | Jan.  | 20              | O | { III. 56                     | { 221                    |
| 1673 <sup>6</sup> | Jan.  | 25              | C | { I. 66                       | { 51                     |
|                   |       |                 |   | { I. 68                       | { 53                     |
|                   |       |                 |   | { I. 75                       | { 55                     |
|                   |       |                 |   | { III. 62                     | { 225                    |
| 1673 <sup>7</sup> | Feb.  | 2               | C | { I. 65 <i>m</i>              | { 51 <i>m</i>            |
| 1673 <sup>8</sup> | Feb.  | 3               | C | { I. 75                       | { 55                     |
|                   |       |                 |   | { III. 62                     | { 225                    |
| 1673              | May   | 27              | C | { I. 76                       | { 56                     |
|                   |       |                 |   | { III. 63                     | { 226                    |
| 1673              | Aug.  | 22              | C | { I. 23                       | { 13                     |
| 1673              | Aug.  | 26              | C | { I. 23                       | { 13                     |
| 1673              | Sept. | 15              | C | { I. 76                       | { 57                     |
|                   |       |                 |   | { III. 63                     | { 226                    |
| 1673              | Sept. | 15              | O | { III. 56                     | { 221                    |
|                   |       |                 |   | { III. 63 <i>m</i>            | { 226 <i>m</i>           |
| 1673              | Oct.  | 2               | O | { III. 63                     | { 227                    |
| 1673              | Nov.  | 5               | C | { I. 76                       | { 57                     |
|                   |       |                 |   | { III. 63                     | { 227                    |
| 1673              | Nov.  | 20              | O | { III. 63 <i>m</i>            | { 227 <i>m</i>           |
| 1674 <sup>9</sup> | Feb.  | 2               | C | { I. 76                       | { 57                     |
|                   |       |                 |   | { III. 64                     | { 227                    |
| 1674              | March | 1               | C | { I. 76                       | { 58                     |
|                   |       |                 |   | { III. 64                     | { 227                    |
| 1674              | April | 15              | C | { I. 77                       | { 58                     |
|                   |       |                 |   | { III. 64                     | { 228                    |
| 1674              | May   | 4               | C | { I. 77                       | { 58                     |
| 1674              | June  | 15              | C | { III. 64                     | { 228                    |
|                   |       |                 |   | { I. 77                       | { 59                     |
|                   |       |                 |   | { III. 64                     | { 228                    |

<sup>1</sup> 1671.<sup>2</sup> This date is uncertain: see p. 219 notes 1-4, below.<sup>3</sup> 1672.<sup>4</sup> An italic *m* indicates that the entry is printed in the margin.<sup>5</sup> 1672.<sup>6</sup> 1672.<sup>7</sup> 1672.<sup>8</sup> 1672.<sup>9</sup> 1673.

|                   |                      |   | COLLEGE<br>BOOK    | PAGE OF THESE<br>VOLUMES |
|-------------------|----------------------|---|--------------------|--------------------------|
| 1674              | Nov. 10              | O | { III. 56          | { 221                    |
|                   |                      |   | { III. 67          | { 231                    |
| 1674              | Dec. 3               | O | { I. 77 <i>m</i>   | { 59 <i>m</i>            |
|                   |                      |   | { III. 65          | { 228                    |
|                   |                      |   | { I. 77            | { 59                     |
| 1674              | Dec. 11              | C | { III. 65          | { 229                    |
|                   |                      |   | { III. 65 <i>m</i> | { 229 <i>m</i>           |
|                   |                      |   | { I. 78            | { 60                     |
| 1674              | Dec. 21              | C | { III. 67          | { 231                    |
| 1675              | March 11             | O | { III. 67          | { 232                    |
| 1675              | March 11             | C | { III. 67          | { 232                    |
|                   |                      |   | { I. 77 <i>m</i>   | { 59 <i>m</i>            |
| 1675              | March 15             | O | { III. 57          | { 222                    |
|                   |                      |   | { III. 67          | { 231                    |
|                   |                      |   | { III. 67          | { 232                    |
| 1675              | April 7              | O | { III. 67          | { 233                    |
| 1675              | April 7              | C | { III. 67          | { 232                    |
| 1675              | April 19             | C | { I. 80            | { 63                     |
|                   |                      |   | { III. 68          | { 233                    |
|                   |                      |   | { I. 80            | { 63                     |
| 1675              | April 26             | C | { III. 67          | { 233                    |
|                   |                      |   | { I. 80            | { 63                     |
| 1675              | June 1               | C | { III. 68          | { 233                    |
| 1675              | Sept. 2              | C | { I. 80            | { 64                     |
| 1675              | Sept. 8              | C | { III. 68          | { 234                    |
| 1675              | Oct. 27              | O | { III. 68          | { 234                    |
| 1675              | Dec. 22              | C | { I. 80            | { 64                     |
|                   |                      |   | { III. 69          | { 234                    |
|                   |                      |   | { I. 23            | { 13                     |
| 1675              | Dec. 27              | C | { I. 80            | { 64                     |
|                   |                      |   | { III. 69          | { 235                    |
| 1676              | Jan. 1               | O | { III. 69          | { 235                    |
| 1676              | April 11             | C | { I. 80            | { 64                     |
|                   |                      |   | { III. 69          | { 235                    |
|                   |                      |   | { I. 81            | { 65                     |
| 1676              | Aug. 22              | C | { III. 69          | { 235                    |
|                   |                      |   | { I. 81            | { 65                     |
| 1677              | May 14               | C | { III. 69          | { 235                    |
|                   |                      |   | { I. 81            | { 65                     |
| 1677              | Oct. 23              | C | { III. 69          | { 235                    |
|                   |                      |   | { I. 81 <i>m</i>   | { 65 <i>m</i>            |
| 1678 <sup>1</sup> | Jan. 28              | O | { III. 69          | { 236                    |
| 1678              | March <sup>2</sup> 1 | C | { III. 70          | { 236                    |
| 1678              | March <sup>2</sup> 6 | C | { I. 81            | { 65                     |

<sup>1</sup> 1677.<sup>2</sup> These are the same meeting. The original (College Book I. 81; p. 65 below) is plainly dated March 6, 1678. When Danforth copied a portion of the

|                   |                       |    |   | COLLEGE<br>BOOK | PAGE OF THESE<br>VOLUMES |
|-------------------|-----------------------|----|---|-----------------|--------------------------|
| 1678              | May                   | 21 | O | III. 70         | 237                      |
| 1679              | June                  | 30 | C | I. 81           | 66                       |
|                   |                       |    |   | III. 70         | 238                      |
| 1679              | July                  | 3  | C | I. 81           | 66                       |
|                   |                       |    |   | III. 71         | 238                      |
|                   |                       |    |   | I. 55           | 39                       |
| 1679              | Oct.                  | 8  | C | I. 82           | 66                       |
|                   |                       |    |   | III. 71         | 238                      |
| 1680 <sup>1</sup> | Feb.                  | 2  | C | I. 82           | 67                       |
|                   |                       |    |   | III. 71         | 239                      |
| 1680 <sup>2</sup> | Feb.                  | 9  | O | III. 72         | 239                      |
| 1681 <sup>3</sup> |                       |    | O | III. 27         | 196                      |
| 1681              | July                  | 12 | C | I. 82           | 68                       |
|                   |                       |    |   | III. 73         | 242                      |
| 1681              | July                  | 26 | O | III. 72         | 240                      |
| 1681              | July                  | 28 | O | III. 73         | 241                      |
| 1681              | Aug.                  | 9  | C | I. 82           | 68                       |
|                   |                       |    |   | III. 74         | 242                      |
| 1681              | Aug.                  | 9  | O | I. 82           | 68                       |
| 1681              | [Sept. <sup>4</sup> ] |    | C | I. 82           | 68                       |
|                   |                       |    |   | III. 74         | 242                      |
| 1681              | Nov.                  | 7  | C | I. 83           | 68                       |
|                   |                       |    |   | III. 74         | 242                      |
| 1681              | Dec.                  | 13 | C | I. 83           | 69                       |
|                   |                       |    |   | III. 74         | 243                      |
| 1682 <sup>5</sup> | Jan.                  | 5  | C | I. 83           | 69                       |
|                   |                       |    |   | III. 74         | 243                      |
| 1682              | March                 | 27 | C | I. 83           | 70                       |
|                   |                       |    |   | III. 75         | 244                      |

meeting into College Book III. 70 (p. 236, below), he probably misread March 6 for March 1. The names of those present were written in the margin (p. 236, below) by John Leverett, but presumably at a later date, for the name of Thomas Shepard appears, though he had died on December 22, 1677.

<sup>1</sup> 1679.

<sup>2</sup> 1679.

<sup>3</sup> Perhaps July 28, 1681; see p. 241, below.

<sup>4</sup> The month is conjectural. The meeting in both instances is headed merely "Anno. 1681." On August 9, which was Commencement Day, Cotton Mather took his second degree, and wrote: "My Father was *President*, so that from his Hand I received my Degree" (Diary, i. 26). In calling his father "President," Cotton Mather merely meant that he was the presiding officer. But his first election as President must have taken place within a month, since the choice was approved by the Overseers on September 8, 1681 (Massachusetts Archives, lviii. 109, 109a; cf. our Publications, xviii. 370 note 4). The Second Church in Boston refused to release him, and so he declined.

<sup>5</sup> 1681.

|                   |       |                 |   | COLLEGE<br>BOOK | PAGE OF THESE<br>VOLUMES |
|-------------------|-------|-----------------|---|-----------------|--------------------------|
| 1682              | April | 10              | C | { I. 84         | { 70.                    |
|                   |       |                 |   | { III. 75       | { 244                    |
| 1682              | May   | 4               | C | { I. 84         | { 71                     |
|                   |       |                 |   | { III. 78       | { 247                    |
| 1682              | Aug.  | 31 <sup>1</sup> | C | { I. 84         | { 72                     |
|                   |       |                 |   | { III. 78       | { 248                    |
| 1683              | Jan.  | 10              | C | { I. 84         | { 72                     |
|                   |       |                 |   | { III. 78       | { 248                    |
| 1683              | March | 5               | C | { III. 81       | { 250                    |
| 1683              | March | 22              | C | { I. 85         | { 72                     |
|                   |       |                 |   | { III. 78       | { 248                    |
| 1683              | Dec.  | 5               | C | { I. 89         | { 74                     |
|                   |       |                 |   | { III. 84       | { 253                    |
| 1684 <sup>2</sup> | Jan.  | 3               | O | { III. 85       | { 254                    |
| 1684              | March | 17              | C | { I. 89         | { 75                     |
|                   |       |                 |   | { III. 85       | { 254                    |
| 1684              | July  | 1               | O | { I. 93         | { 76                     |
|                   |       |                 |   | { III. 85       | { 255                    |
| 1684              | July  | 21              | C | { I. 93         | { 77                     |
|                   |       |                 |   | { III. 86       | { 256                    |
| 1684              | Sept. |                 | O | { III. 86       | { 256                    |
| 1684              | Oct.  | 1               | C | { I. 93         | { 77                     |
|                   |       |                 |   | { III. 86       | { 257                    |
| 1684              | Oct.  | 14              | O | { III. 86       | { 257                    |
| 1684              | Oct.  | 16              | C | { I. 93         | { 77                     |
|                   |       |                 |   | { III. 86       | { 257                    |
| 1684              | Oct.  | 30              | C | { I. 93         | { 77                     |
|                   |       |                 |   | { III. 86       | { 257                    |
| 1685              | March | 2               | C | { I. 93         | { 77                     |
|                   |       |                 |   | { III. 86       | { 257                    |
| 1685              | March | 23              | C | { I. 93         | { 77                     |
|                   |       |                 |   | { I. 94         | { 78                     |
|                   |       |                 |   | { III. 86       | { 258                    |
| 1685              | May   | 4               | C | { I. 94         | { 78                     |
|                   |       |                 |   | { III. 86       | { 258                    |
| 1685              | June  | 11              | O | { I. 94         | { 78                     |
|                   |       |                 |   | { III. 86       | { 258                    |
| 1685              | July  | 2               | C | { I. 95         | { 79                     |
|                   |       |                 |   | { III. 86       | { 258                    |
| 1685              | Sept. | 8               |   | { I. 94         | { 79                     |
| 1685              | Sept. | 15              | C | { I. 95         | { 79                     |
|                   |       |                 |   | { III. 86       | { 258                    |
| 1685              | Nov.  | 25              | C | { I. 95         | { 80                     |
|                   |       |                 |   | { III. 86       | { 259                    |

<sup>1</sup> See p. clxx note, above.<sup>2</sup> 1683.



|                        |       |    |   | COLLEGE<br>BOOK | PAGE OF THESE<br>VOLUMES |
|------------------------|-------|----|---|-----------------|--------------------------|
| 1686                   | April | 12 | C | { I. 96         | { 80                     |
|                        |       |    |   | { III. 88       | { 262                    |
| 1686                   | April | 25 | C | { I. 96         | { 80                     |
|                        |       |    |   | { III. 88       | { 262                    |
| 1686                   | July  | 8  | C | { I. 96         | { 81                     |
|                        |       |    |   | { III. 88       | { 262                    |
| 1686                   | July  | 23 | P | IV. 352         | 827                      |
| 1686                   | Oct.  | 1  | R | IV. 352         | 828                      |
| 1687                   | March | 8  | R | { I. 97         | { 81                     |
|                        |       |    |   | { IV. 352       | { 828                    |
| 1687                   | April | 22 | R | { I. 97         | { 81                     |
|                        |       |    |   | { IV. 352       | { 828                    |
| 1690                   | June  | 2  | C | IV. 352         | 828                      |
| 1690                   | June  | 12 | O | IV. 352         | 828                      |
| 1690                   | June  | 16 | C | IV. 352         | 829                      |
| 1690                   | Aug.  | 19 | C | IV. 351         | 829                      |
| 1691                   | April | 20 | C | IV. 351         | 830                      |
| 1691                   | Aug.  | 24 | C | IV. 351         | 831                      |
| 1691                   | Dec.  | 24 | C | IV. 350         | 832                      |
| 1692-1750 <sup>1</sup> |       |    | C | IV. 5-316       | 339-823                  |
| 1708                   | Jan.  | 14 | O | IV. 30          | 381                      |
| 1712                   | Jan.  | 17 | O | IV. 41          | 399                      |
| 1712                   | June  | 17 |   | IV. 43          | 402                      |
| 1712                   | July  | 2  | O | IV. 43          | 402                      |
| 1712                   | July  | 9  | O | IV. 44          | 403                      |
| 1712                   | July  | 25 | O | IV. 44          | 404                      |
| 1712                   | Sept. | 20 |   | IV. 45          | 406                      |
| 1712                   | Nov.  | 5  | O | IV. 45          | 406                      |
| 1714                   | July  | 7  | O | IV. 53          | 422                      |
| 1714                   | Oct.  | 7  | O | IV. 54          | 424                      |
| 1714                   | Dec.  | 11 |   | IV. 54          | 425                      |
| 1716                   | April | 16 | O | IV. 59          | 434                      |
| 1717                   | Nov.  | 14 | O | IV. 61          | 439                      |
| 1720                   | June  | 23 | O | IV. 67          | 450                      |
| 1720                   | Nov.  | 22 | O | IV. 68          | 453                      |

<sup>1</sup> Beginning with July 26, 1692, and ending with September 5, 1750, the Corporation meetings are entered in chronological order, and hence need not be inserted in the above list. But interspersed among these Corporation meetings there are recorded about fifteen Overseers' meetings (from 1712 to 1735) and three or four other meetings, which are included in the list.

|      |          |   | COLLEGE<br>BOOK    | PAGE OF THESE<br>VOLUMES |
|------|----------|---|--------------------|--------------------------|
| 1727 | Sept. 14 | O | IV. 125            | 556                      |
| 1734 | Sept. 24 | C | I. 206             | 155                      |
| 1734 | Sept. 24 | O | I. 206             | 155                      |
| 1735 | Sept. 30 | C | { I. 206           | { 155                    |
|      |          |   | { IV. 184          | { 639                    |
| 1735 | Sept. 30 | O | { I. 206           | { 155                    |
|      |          |   | { IV. 184 <i>m</i> | { 640 <i>m</i>           |

ALBERT MATTHEWS

Boston, December 1, 1924

COUNCIL  
OF  
The Colonial Society of Massachusetts

DECEMBER 1, 1924

---

*President*

FRED NORRIS ROBINSON, PH.D. . . . . CAMBRIDGE

*Vice-Presidents*

HON. ARTHUR PRENTICE RUGG, LL.D. . . . . WORCESTER

REV. GEORGE FOOT MOORE, LL.D. . . . . CAMBRIDGE

*Recording Secretary*

ARTHUR STANWOOD PIER, A.B. . . . . MILTON

*Corresponding Secretary*

REV. CHARLES EDWARDS PARK, D.D. . . . . BOSTON

*Treasurer*

WILLIAM CROWNINSHIELD ENDICOTT, A.B. . . . . DANVERS

*Registrar*

ALFRED JOHNSON, Litt.D. . . . . BROOKLINE

*Executive Members*

FRANCIS RUSSELL HART, Esq. . . . . BOSTON

STEPHEN WILLARD PHILLIPS, LL.B. . . . . SALEM

FREDERIC WINTHROP, A.B. . . . . HAMILTON

*Editor of Publications*

ALBERT MATTHEWS, A.B. . . . . BOSTON

# RESIDENT MEMBERS

## IN THE ORDER OF THEIR ENROLMENT

1892

HENRY WINCHESTER CUNNINGHAM, A.B.  
CHARLES SEDGWICK RACKEMANN, A.M.

1893

GEORGE WIGGLESWORTH, A.M.  
WALDO LINCOLN, A.B.  
CHARLES MONTRAVILLE GREEN, M.D.  
GEORGE LYMAN KITTREDGE, LL.D.  
WALTER CABOT BAYLIES, A.B.  
FRANK BREWSTER, A.M.

1894

GEORGE NIXON BLACK, Esq.

1896

CHARLES FRANCIS MASON, A.B.  
ALBERT MATTHEWS, A.B.

1897

WILLIAM COOLIDGE LANE, A.B.  
HON. WILLIAM CUSHING WAIT, A.M.

1898

JOHN ELIOT THAYER, A.M.

1899

FREDERIC HAINES CURTISS, Esq.

1901

JAMES ATKINS NOYES, A.B.

1902

Rev. JAMES HARDY ROPES, D.D.  
FRANCIS APTHORP FOSTER, Esq.

1903

JOHN NOBLE, LL.B.  
WINTHROP HOWLAND WADE, A.M.  
HON. AUGUSTUS PEABODY LORING, LL.B.

1906

WILLIAM VAIL KELLEN, LL.D.  
ROBERT DICKSON WESTON, A.B.  
HENRY LEFAVOUR, LL.D.  
FRANCIS RANDALL APPLETON, LL.B.  
ARTHUR LORD, LL.D.

1908

Rev. WILLIAM WALLACE FENN, D.D.  
JULIUS HERBERT TUTTLE, Esq.  
Rev. CHARLES EDWARDS PARK, D.D.  
OGDEN CODMAN, Esq.

1909

WORTHINGTON CHAUNCEY FORD, LL.D.  
HAROLD MURDOCK, A.M.  
Rev. EDWARD CALDWELL MOORE, D.D.

1910

ARCHIBALD CARY COOLIDGE, LL.D.  
EZRA HENRY BAKER, A.B.  
JOHN WHITTEMORE FARWELL, Litt.B.  
FREDERICK JACKSON TURNER, LL.D.  
JOHN WOODBURY, A.B.  
Rev. GEORGE FOOT MOORE, LL.D.  
EDWARD PERCIVAL MERRITT, A.B.  
HON. ARTHUR PRENTICE RUGG, LL.D.

1911

MARK ANTONY DEWOLFE HOWE, Litt.



1919

CHARLES ROCKWELL LANMAN, LL.D.  
HENRY GODDARD PICKERING, A.M.  
ROBERT GOULD SHAW, A.M.  
SAMUEL WILLISTON, LL.D.  
MORRIS GRAY, LL.B.

1920

GEORGE HENRY HAYNES, Ph.D.  
ALFRED LAWRENCE AIKEN, A.M.

1921

HON. FREDERICK LAWTON, A.B.  
GEORGE HUBBARD BLAKESLEE, Ph.D.  
WILLIAM BRADFORD HOMER DOWSE, LL.B.  
WILBUR CORTEZ ABBOTT, Litt.D.

1922

GEORGE POMEROY ANDERSON, LL.B.  
FRANCIS TIFFANY BOWLES, U.S.N.A.  
WALTER AUSTIN, LL.B.  
HOMER GAGE, M.D.  
ARTHUR STANWOOD PIER, A.B.  
JAMES MELVILLE HUNNEWELL, LL.B.

1923

KENNETH BALLARD MURDOCK, Ph.D.  
Rt. Rev. CHARLES LEWIS SLATTERY, D.D.  
FRANK BREWER BEMIS, Esq.

1924

FREDERIC WINTHROP, A.B.  
HON. BENJAMIN LORING YOUNG, LL.B.  
EDWARD MOTLEY PICKMAN, LL.B.  
EDWARD WALDO FORBES, A.M.  
ALFRED MARSTON TOZZER, Ph.D.

## HONORARY MEMBERS

1910

HON. ELIHU ROOT, LL.D.

1913

HON. WILLIAM HOWARD TAFT, LL.D.

1922

JOHN SINGER SARGENT, LL.D.

## CORRESPONDING MEMBERS

1898

JOHN FRANKLIN JAMESON, LL.D.  
HON. SIMEON EBEN BALDWIN, LL.D.  
WILBERFORCE EAMES, LL.D.  
Rev. WILLIAM JEWETT TUCKER, LL.D.

1899

EDWARD FIELD, A.B.  
ARTHUR TWINING HADLEY, LL.D.

1903

GEORGE ARTHUR PLIMPTON, LL.D.

1904

HERBERT PUTNAM, LL.D.

1905

Rev. JOHN CARROLL PERKINS, D.D.  
CLARENCE WINTHROP BOWEN, LL.D.  
APPLETON PRENTISS CLARK GRIFFIN, Esq.

1906

WILLIAM LOGAN RODMAN GIFFORD, A.B.

1907

THOMAS WILLING BALCH, L.H.D.

1908

JAMES KENDALL HOSMER, LL.D.  
FRANK WARREN HACKETT, A.M.

1910

EDWARD ROBINSON, LL.D.

1912

EDWARD VANDERHOOF BIRD, Esq.

1913

EDGAR HUIDEKOPER WELLS, A.B.

1915

CHARLES McLEAN ANDREWS, L.H.D.  
EVARTS BOUTELL GREENE, Ph.D.

1917

EDMUND BURKE DELABARRE, Ph.D.  
WILLIAM MacDONALD, LL.D.  
GEORGE BURTON ADAMS, Litt.D.

1918

HON. FREDERIC ADRIAN DELANO, A.B.  
OTIS GRANT HAMMOND, A.M.

1920

GEORGE RUSSELL AGASSIZ, A.B.

1922

JAMES BENJAMIN WILBUR, Esq.  
JOHN PIERPONT MORGAN, LL.D.

1924

WILLIAM OTIS SAWTELLE, A.M.  
WILLIAM KEENEY BIXBY, LL.D.  
WILLIAM DAVIS PATTERSON, Esq.  
KENNETH CHARLES MORTON SILLS,

# COLLEGE BOOK

I

## NOTE

The number of the College Book is given in the headline of every left-hand page.

The heavy face figures within square brackets indicate the paging of the original. For details, see the Introduction to this volume.

All entries, even when erased or crossed out in the original, are printed in the text, provided they are decipherable.

Words crossed out are, if decipherable, printed in lined type; if not decipherable, the fact is stated in a footnote. Where an entire entry has been crossed out, the fact is stated in a footnote.

Where a word has been crossed out and another word written above it, the fact is stated in a footnote.

Where a word has been erased or altered, the fact is stated in a footnote.

If a word or words are interlined, the fact is stated in a footnote.

Words or letters supplied on account of torn page, illegibility, etc., are printed in italics within square brackets. A blank space within square brackets indicates that words or letters are either illegible or torn away.

In entries written in Latin, abbreviations are expanded in italics, and letters omitted without marks of abbreviation are placed within square brackets.

All entries in the original are in ink, unless otherwise specified in footnotes.

A Glossary of terms requiring explanation is printed at the end of the volume, preceding the Index.



# HARVARD COLLEGE RECORDS

---

[1<sup>1</sup>]

College Book N<sup>o</sup>. 1.<sup>2</sup>

Baccalaureorum Præsentatio.<sup>3</sup>

Supplicat Reverentiis vestris A. B. ut quadriennium ab admissione completum quo ordinarias Lectiones<sup>4</sup> audiverit unà cum disputationibus declamationi[bus] cæterisque exercitiis per statuta Collegii requisitis, (licet non omnino secundum formam statuti) sufficiat ei ad primum gradum in Artibus suscipiendum.

*Magistrorum præsentatio in Anglia.*

Supplicat reverentijs vestris N. N. ut novem termini completi post finalem eju[s] determinationem, in quibus ordinarias lectiones audiverit (licet non omnino secundum formam statuti) unà cum omnibus oppositionibus, responsionibus, Declamationibus cæterisque exercitijs p[er] statuta regia requis[iti]s, sufficiant ei ad incipiendum in Artibus.

[2<sup>5</sup>]

---

<sup>1</sup> For details in regard to pagination, see the Introduction to the present volume.

<sup>2</sup> These words are in the hand of President Wadsworth. After this entry have been scribbled, in an unknown hand, the following words:

4570  
College Book 1723  
most mighty most  
S J Q  
most  
mighty mighty

The reading "S J Q" is doubtful. Also a few words, of which only "God I" are decipherable, have been written at the bottom of the page, the book having been turned upside down.

<sup>3</sup> This entry and the next entry are in the hand of A.

<sup>4</sup> Substituted for "disputationes," crossed out.

<sup>5</sup> Page [2] is blank.

## [3]

An Account<sup>1</sup> of the Glasse taken of Christopher Grant of Watter-Towne,  
March 5 164 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

|  |                    |    |                  |
|--|--------------------|----|------------------|
| Inprimis, In the Hall & Schoole 112 <sup>f</sup> . . . . .                                 | 112-0              |    |                  |
| Itē, In the Library 35 <sup>f</sup> . . . . .  | 035-0              |    |                  |
| Itē. In the Kitchen 18 <sup>f</sup> - $\frac{1}{2}$ . . . . .                              | 018- $\frac{1}{2}$ |    |                  |
| The Chamber over y <sup>e</sup> Schoole . . . . .  | 25- $\frac{1}{2}$  |    |                  |
| Item In the Lanthorne 12 <sup>f</sup> . . . . .  | 012-0              |    |                  |
| Itē in the Turret 18 <sup>f</sup> Staire Case 8 <sup>f</sup> . . . . .                     | 026-0              |    |                  |
| Alcocks <sup>2</sup> Studdy & Stowes 7 <sup>f</sup> - $\frac{1}{2}$ . . . . .              | 007- $\frac{1}{2}$ |    |                  |
| D <sup>ns</sup> Alins <sup>3</sup> Studdy & Welds 7 <sup>f</sup> - $\frac{1}{2}$ . . . . . | 007- $\frac{1}{2}$ |    |                  |
| D <sup>ns</sup> Saltonstals <sup>4</sup> Studdy 5 <sup>f</sup> - $\frac{1}{2}$ . . . . .   | 005- $\frac{1}{2}$ |    |                  |
| Stowes <sup>5</sup> Chamber 6 <sup>f</sup> -0-0-0 <sup>6</sup> . . . . .                   | 006-0 <sup>7</sup> |    |                  |
| D <sup>ns</sup> Saltonstalls Chamber 17 <sup>f</sup> . . . . .                             | 017-0 <sup>8</sup> |    |                  |
| D <sup>ns</sup> Bellingams <sup>9</sup> Chamber 10 <sup>f</sup> . . . . .                  | 010-0              |    |                  |
| D <sup>ns</sup> Buckleys <sup>10</sup> Chamber 31 <sup>f</sup> . . . . .                   | 031-0              |    |                  |
| Winthrops Studdy 1 <sup>f</sup> -0- $\frac{1}{2}$ . . . . .                                | 001- $\frac{1}{2}$ |    |                  |
| Mr Parish <sup>11</sup> his Studdy 4 <sup>f</sup> $\frac{1}{2}$ . . . . .                  | 004- $\frac{1}{2}$ |    |                  |
| Mr Harris his Chāber 6 <sup>f</sup> 0 <sup>12</sup> . . . . .                              | 006-0              |    |                  |
| Mr President 31 <sup>f</sup> -0- $\frac{1}{2}$ . . . . .                                   | 031- $\frac{1}{2}$ |    |                  |
| Bradforas Princes Starres <sup>13</sup> & Cottons Studdyes 11 <sup>f</sup> . . . . .       | 011-0              |    |                  |
| Hall Studdy 1 <sup>f</sup> - $\frac{1}{2}$ . . . . .                                       | 001- $\frac{1}{2}$ |    |                  |
| Mending glas at severall times 8 <sup>f</sup> . . . . .                                    |                    |    |                  |
| ad y <sup>t</sup> was forgot 25 <sup>f</sup> $\frac{1}{2}$ . . . . .                       |                    |    |                  |
| 370 <sup>f</sup> of glas in all: Summe Total is feet 370- $\frac{1}{2}$                    |                    |    |                  |
| At 10 <sup>d</sup> p foot y <sup>e</sup> Summe Total in Value is all things accounted      | 15                 | 16 | 04               |
| Whereof discharged by the Countrey 5 <sup>th</sup> . . . . .                               | 05                 | 00 | 00               |
| In Glasse & <del>other wayes</del> by <sup>14</sup> the Præsident . . . . .                | 07                 | 08 | 11               |
| Payd by Mr Weld for H. Dunster to C <sup>ofer</sup> Grant . . . . .                        | 4                  | 03 | 01 <sup>15</sup> |

[4<sup>16</sup>]

<sup>1</sup> This account is in the hand of B.

<sup>2</sup> Under Alcock's name is written in pencil "A.B. 1646."

<sup>3</sup> Under Allin's name is written in pencil "A.B. 1643."

<sup>4</sup> Under Saltonstall's name is written in pencil "A.B. 1642."

<sup>5</sup> Under Stow's name is written in pencil "A.B. 1645."

<sup>6</sup> Altered from "6<sup>f</sup>-0-0- $\frac{1}{2}$ " to "6<sup>f</sup>-0-0-0."

<sup>7</sup> Altered from "006- $\frac{1}{2}$ " to "006-0."

<sup>8</sup> Apparently altered from "007-0" to "017-0."

<sup>9</sup> Under Bellingham's name is written in pencil "A.B. 1642."

<sup>10</sup> Under Bulkley's name is written in pencil "A.B. 1642."

<sup>11</sup> On the extreme right of the page is written in pencil "his son 1659." Thomas Parish graduated in the class of 1659.

<sup>12</sup> Altered from "6<sup>f</sup> $\frac{1}{2}$ " to "6<sup>f</sup>0."

<sup>13</sup> Above the name of Starr is written in pencil "1647."

<sup>14</sup> Written over "of."

<sup>15</sup> These figures have been altered. The original figures are undecipherable.

<sup>16</sup> Page [4] is blank.

[5<sup>1</sup>]

Acco<sup>t</sup> of the Colledg Eleemosynary Revenew as to the respective donees it hath bin issued so far as hath come to knowledge of L. H. & by his notes to m<sup>r</sup> D. pr

M<sup>r</sup> Webbs gift.M<sup>r</sup> Jer: Shephard to ffeNath<sup>h</sup> Gookin his successor frō himto ffeb<sup>nij</sup> 1304<sup>u</sup> -- " --M<sup>r</sup> Nath. Higinso to the Co<sup>m</sup>encem<sup>t</sup> 16733<sup>u</sup> -- " --

Nath Gookin ab<sup>t</sup> 2 ffeb<sup>nij</sup> 26 had a note for  
his to Nov<sup>r</sup> 13: 1673.

The Scholarships

S<sup>r</sup> Thacher to the Co<sup>m</sup>encem<sup>t</sup> 16733<sup>u</sup> -- " --

[6]

The fellows have had

|  |   |                           |    |   |                         |
|--|---|---------------------------|----|---|-------------------------|
| Off the Præsident <sup>ts</sup> Salary frō     | } | M <sup>r</sup> Brown      | 10 | } | 30 <sup>u</sup> -- " -- |
| Octo <sup>r</sup> to Dec <sup>r</sup> 10. 1672 |   | M <sup>r</sup> Richardson | 10 |   |                         |
| paid p the Treasurer                           |   | M <sup>r</sup> Oakes      | 5  |   |                         |
|  |   | M <sup>rs</sup> Nowell    | 5  |   |                         |

By m<sup>r</sup> Glovers gift  
5<sup>lb</sup> p annū to ffeb<sup>nij</sup>  
9<sup>th</sup>: 1672 3 years then  
due

|   |                           |   |   |    |
|---|---------------------------|---|---|----|
| } | M <sup>r</sup> Brown      | 5 | } | 15 |
|   | M <sup>r</sup> Richardson | 5 |   |    |
|   | M <sup>rs</sup> Nowell    | 5 |   |    |

from the fferry

[7-8<sup>3</sup>]

[9]

Sir Bulkleys Study.<sup>4</sup>

|       |                                    |       |                  |  |
|-------|------------------------------------|-------|------------------|--|
| Impr. | For planks . . . . .               | h s d | 0-16- 0          | This Study let to Sir Ames<br>December 1645 <sup>5</sup> |
| It.   | To y <sup>e</sup> joyner . . . . . |       | 0-17-10          |  |
| It.   | For hinges, lock & nayles, .       |       | 7-4 <sup>d</sup> |  |

<sup>1</sup> The entries on pages [5-6] of the text are in the hand of President Hoar.

<sup>2</sup> The word "ab<sup>t</sup>" is interlined.

<sup>3</sup> Pages [7-8] are blank, about a third being cut off.

<sup>4</sup> This account is in the hand of C.

<sup>5</sup> Under this entry is written in pencil "A.B. 1645."

|      |  |               |
|------|--|---------------|
| It.  | For Glasse . . . . .   | 0-2-6         |
| It.  | For dawbing y <sup>e</sup> walles . .                          | -0-6          |
|      |  | <u>th s d</u> |
|      | Suma . . . . .   | 2- 4- 2       |
| It.  | Ye Charges of y <sup>e</sup> chamber<br>belonging yereto . . . | 0-13-4        |
| p me | Johannem<br>Bulkeleyū Novem : 17.<br>1643.                     |               |

The expenses on Thomas Paris his study <sup>1</sup>

|                               |                |   |
|-------------------------------|----------------|---|
| Bricks . . . . .              | 0-12-00        | This study Let to John Bear-  |
| Carting . . . . .             | 0-03-08        | don y <sup>e</sup> 29 <sup>th</sup> of y <sup>e</sup> 8 <sup>th</sup> 1644 <sup>2</sup> |
| Mentletree . . . . .          | 0-01-08        |   |
| Clay . . . . .                | 0-02-06        |   |
| Masons work . . . . .         | 0-12-00        |   |
| Board . . . . .               | 0-10-00        |   |
| Joyners work . . . . .        | 0-13-00        |   |
| Nayles . . . . .              | 0-01-06        |   |
| Table & jīmews . . . . .      | 0-02-06        |   |
| Lock & more gemmows . . . . . | 0-03-00        |   |
| Seeling . . . . .             | 0-00-10        |   |
| Calking . . . . .             | 0-01-00        |   |
| The glass . . . . .           | 0-01-00        |   |
|                               | <u>3-04- 8</u> |   |
|                               | Thomas Parrish |   |

S<sup>r</sup> Brewsters Study.<sup>3</sup>

|       |  |                          |                              |
|-------|--|--------------------------|------------------------------|
| Impr. | ffor 200 foot of pine boards   | <u>th s d</u><br>0-12- 0 | 1645 November : 1. This      |
| It    | ffor 8 dayes worke & an halfe  | 0-14- 8                  | study let to Abraham Walver. |
| It    | ffor halfe a dayes worke to<br>y <sup>e</sup> mason & somew <sup>t</sup><br>more . . . . . | 0- 1- 0                  |                              |
| It.   | ffor 3 foot of glasse . . . .  | 0- 2- 6                  |                              |
| It.   | ffor small gimmalls . . . .  | 0- 0- 7                  |                              |
| It.   | ffor greater hinges . . . .  | 0- 2- 6                  |                              |
| It.   | ffor <sup>4</sup> nayles, locke & key . .  | 0- 5-10 <sup>5</sup>     |                              |
|       |  | <u>th</u>                |                              |
|       | Suma Totalis . . . .   | 1-19- 1                  |                              |
| It.   | y <sup>e</sup> Charges of y <sup>e</sup> chamber . .                                       | 0-13- 4                  |                              |
|       |  | <u>2-12- 5</u>           |                              |

<sup>1</sup> This account is in the hand of D.<sup>2</sup> Under this entry is written in pencil "grad. 1647." John Birden was a graduate of that Class.<sup>3</sup> This account is in the hand of E.<sup>4</sup> A letter or word is here crossed out.<sup>5</sup> To the right of this entry is written in pencil "graduated 1642."



Sir Downings Study.<sup>1</sup>

|       |  |                |                            |
|-------|--|----------------|----------------------------|
| Impr. | ffor boards 272 ffoote . . .                       | lb s d         |                            |
| It.   | Ten dayes & $\frac{1}{2}$ worke at 22 <sup>d</sup> | 0-16- 3-ob. q] | Let to Mr Danforth         |
|       | a day . . . . .                                    | 0-19- 3        | by y <sup>e</sup> Colledge |
| It.   | ffor y <sup>e</sup> Smithes worke . . .            | 0- 6-11        |                            |
| It.   | ffor Glasse . . . . .                              | 0- 2- 1        |                            |
| It.   | ffor Nayles, locke & key . .                       | 0- 3           |                            |
|       |  | lb             |                            |
|       | Suma Totalis . .                                   | 2- 7- 6-ob. q] |                            |
| It.   | The charges of y <sup>e</sup> chamber              | 0-13- 4        |                            |
|       |  | <u>3-00-10</u> |                            |

## Samuell Wintrops study \*

|                                      |               |        |   |
|--------------------------------------|---------------|--------|---|
| In all Particulars . . . . .         | lb            | 2- 0-0 | November y <sup>e</sup> first * 1645. let |
| It. y <sup>e</sup> Chamber . . . . . | 0-13-4        |        | to S <sup>r</sup> Stow.                   |
|                                      | <u>2-13-4</u> |        |   |

[ 10 ]

## Mr Richard Harrise Chamber \*

|   |                |
|---|----------------|
| Sieled w <sup>th</sup> Cedar round about: .               |                |
| For y <sup>e</sup> Chimny half costs w <sup>th</sup> Tho. |                |
| Paris w <sup>e</sup> amounts to . . . . .                 | 1-11-10        |
| Boarding round about w <sup>th</sup> all appur-           |                |
| tenances of workmāship nailes &c                          | 1-15-00        |
| Glasse & Casmets . . . . .                                | 0- 6-08        |
| More July 18. 49. board 107 <sup>foot</sup> -lest *       | 0-06-08        |
| More board to John Weld 93 <sup>l</sup> . . .             | 0-05-04        |
| Item 100 foot of Willm Trench * .                         | 0-05-06        |
| Item 300 8 <sup>d</sup> Nailes . . . . .                  | 0-02-00        |
| Glass mending . . . . .                                   | 0-03-00        |
| Joiners work by sd Weld . . . . .                         | 0-12-00        |
| A form & table . . . . .                                  | 0-11-00        |
| A key 8 <sup>d</sup> & smal nayles 3 <sup>d</sup> . . .   | <u>0-00-11</u> |
| Totall — 5-19-11  |                |

<sup>1</sup> This account is in the hand of F.<sup>2</sup> This account is in the hand of G.<sup>3</sup> A word is here crossed out.<sup>4</sup> This account is in the hand of H.<sup>5</sup> This word is doubtful.<sup>6</sup> Perhaps " French."

## [ 11 ]

Sir Brewsters study.<sup>1</sup>

|   |       |
|---|-------|
| For two hundred foote of pine Boards                                | 12-00 |
| For eight dayes worke & an halfe . .                                | 14-08 |
| For halfe a dayes work to the mason<br>and some what upward . . . . | 01-00 |
| For three foote of glasse . . . . .                                 | 02-06 |
| For small gimmalls. . . . .   | 00-07 |
| For greater hinges . . . . .  | 02-06 |
| For Nayles & other appurtenances<br>from the Iron Monger . . . . .  | 04-08 |
| For a Locke & key . . . . .   | 01-02 |
| Summa Totalis   |       |
| -01-18-01   |       |

## The Studies of Hiest East Chamber.

## Sir Bellinghams Study

This study left by S<sup>r</sup> Belling-  
ham w<sup>th</sup> Sampson Eiton. &  
after to; Will Stoughton.

[ 12<sup>2</sup> ]

## [ 13 ]

Sir Downings Study.<sup>3</sup>

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Boards 272 foote at 6 <sup>s</sup> y <sup>e</sup> hunderd                   | 0 <sup>h</sup> 4 <sup>s</sup> - 0 <sup>d</sup> ob. 4 |
| Tenne dayes $\frac{1}{2}$ worke of a man }<br>and halfe at 22 pence a day } | 0 <sup>h</sup> 4 <sup>s</sup> -                      |
| For the Smithes Worke . . . . .   | 06-11  |
| For Glasse . . . . .  | 02-01  |
| Six penny Nayles 200 . . . . .  | 1-00   |
| For Locke & key . . . . .   | 02-00  |

The Library Chambers Studies.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This Brewster account, in the hand of I, is crossed out in the original. The remaining entries on page [11] are in the hand of J.

<sup>2</sup> Page [12] is blank.

<sup>3</sup> This Downing account, in the hand of K, is crossed out in the original.

<sup>4</sup> The spaces under shillings and pence are left blank, because the figures, having been crossed out, are undecipherable: but they were doubtless "16-3" and "19-3." See page [9] of the text, or page 7 of this volume.

<sup>5</sup> This entry is in the hand of L. At the right are some words crossed out.

John Brookes Study.<sup>1</sup>

|       |                                 |  |
|-------|---------------------------------|--|
| Impr. | 300 foot of board . . . .       | 0-18- 0 <sup>d</sup>                   |
| It.   | Carpenters worke . . . .        | 0-19- 4                                |
| It.   | Nayles, locke & hinges . .      | 0- 7-11                                |
| It.   | Glasse . . . . .                | 0- 1- 2                                |
|       |                                 | <sup>h</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>d</sup> |
|       | Suma Totalis <sup>a</sup> . . . | 2- 6- 5                                |

Josiah Winslow his Study <sup>3</sup>

|   |          |                             |
|---|----------|-----------------------------|
| All y <sup>e</sup> Appurtenances of his study | 2-10- 0  | Let to Jonathan Michil      |
| All y <sup>e</sup> Appurtenances of Chäber &c | 00-18- 0 | April 1646 vet <sup>a</sup> |
|   | 3-08- 0  |                             |

John Newton or George Stirk his Study.<sup>5</sup>

|  |          |  |
|--|----------|--|
| Board 297½ foot . . . . .                                    | 00-17-10 | Let to George Stirk 1644                           |
| Nayles & Joynts . . . . .                                    | 00- 2- 2 | <del>without charging him with y<sup>e</sup></del> |
| Spring Lock . . . . .  | 00- 3-00 | <del>Cabin<sup>2</sup></del>                       |
| Glasse . . . . .   | 00- 2-00 |  |
| To y <sup>e</sup> Joyner . . . . .                           | 00-16-00 |  |
| <del>in all</del>  |          |  |
| for Masons work . . . . .                                    | 00- 3- 6 |  |
|  | 02-04- 5 |  |
| Cabin wth sir Allins for w <sup>c</sup> y <sup>e</sup> Coll: |          |  |
| payd M <sup>r</sup> Allin . . . . .                          | 00-09-09 |  |

John Allin his Studdy <sup>7</sup>

|  |                         |                                       |
|--|-------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| Boards 226 foot . . . . .                                  | 00-13- 6-2 <sup>f</sup> | Let to Nath. Whyte 1644. <sup>8</sup> |
| Nayles & Joynts . . . . .                                  | 00- 5- 8-2              |                                       |
| Glasse . . . . .   | 00- 1- 3-0              |                                       |
| A Lock . . . . .   | 00- 2- 6-0 <sup>9</sup> |                                       |
| Carpenters Work: . . . . .                                 | 1- 1- 3-2 <sup>10</sup> |                                       |
| Masons Work . . . . .                                      | 00- 3- 0-0              |                                       |
|  | 2- 7-03-2               |                                       |
| Item for a pt of a Cambin belong-                          |                         |                                       |
| ing to the same Study . . .                                | 00-09-08-1              |                                       |
| Itē in one 8 <sup>th</sup> Share of y <sup>e</sup> Chamber | 09-06-0                 |                                       |
|  | 3- 6- 5-3               |                                       |

<sup>1</sup> This account is in the hand of M.<sup>2</sup> Under this line is written in pencil "grad. 1646."<sup>3</sup> This account is in the hand of N.<sup>4</sup> Under this entry is written in pencil "grad. 1647."<sup>5</sup> This account is in the hand of O.<sup>6</sup> Under this entry is written in pencil "grad. 1646."<sup>7</sup> This account is in the hand of P.<sup>8</sup> Under this entry is written in pencil "grad. 1646."<sup>9</sup> To the right of this entry is written in pencil "grad. 1643."<sup>10</sup> These figures have been altered.

[14]

March 1. 1659.<sup>1</sup>

Concluded by the Corporation first that old Mary bee yet con-  
nived at to bee in the Colledge w<sup>th</sup> a charge to take heed to doe her  
worke undertakē & to give content to the Colledge & students

Concluded by the Corporation: that the stranger motioned by  
M<sup>r</sup> Norton is is not thought fit for the discharge of the butlers place,  
in regard that so many schollars stand in need of such an helpe.

[15]

The Hiest West Chamber.<sup>2</sup>

A note of the Expences of John Weld about his study &amp; bed.

|       |   | i  | s  | d               |
|-------|---|----|----|-----------------|
| Impr. | For 200 inch <sup>2</sup> of boards . . . | 0  | 16 | 0- ob.          |
| It.   | For y <sup>e</sup> workmanship . . .      | 1  | 2  | 0- <sup>4</sup> |
| It.   | For halfe inch boards . . .               | 0  | 2  | 0-              |
| It.   | For nayles . . . . .                      | 0  | 4  | 6- ob.          |
| It.   | For hinges . . . . .                      | 0  | 3  | 9-              |
| It.   | For glasse . . . . .                      | 0  | 0  | 4-              |
| It.   | For a lock . . . . .                      | 0  | 2  | 0-              |
| It.   | For dawbing y <sup>e</sup> sides . . .    | 0  | 4  | 6-              |
|       |   | ii | s  | d               |
|       | Suma . . . . .                            | 2  | 15 | 1- ob-          |

Expences for S<sup>r</sup> Alcocks Study.<sup>5</sup>

|       |  | i  | s  | d               |
|-------|--|----|----|-----------------|
| Inpr. | ffor Boards to Goodm. Stow . . . . .   | 00 | 16 | 00              |
| It    | ffor John Tailours worke . . . . .     | 00 | 15 | 07              |
| It    | ffor a locke . . . . .                 | 00 | 01 | 04              |
| It    | 200 of 8 <sup>d</sup> nailes . . . . . | 00 | 01 | 04              |
| It    | 100 of 4 <sup>d</sup> nailes . . . . . | 00 | 00 | 04              |
| It    | 50 6 <sup>d</sup> nailes . . . . .     | 00 | 00 | 03              |
| It    | for Hinges . . . . .                   | 00 | 02 | 04              |
| It    | for window-hooke . . . . .             | 00 | 00 | 04              |
| It    | for Glasse . . . . .                   | 00 | 03 | 00              |
| It    | for halfe a dayes worke more . . . . . | 00 | 00 | 11 <sup>6</sup> |
| It    | for plaistering ye Study . . . . .     | 00 | 01 | 00              |
|       | Sum                                    | 02 | 02 | 05              |

<sup>1</sup> This entry is in the hand of President Chauncy.<sup>2</sup> This account is in the hand of Q.<sup>3</sup> The word "inch" is interlined, but in the wrong place, "inch boards" being meant.<sup>4</sup> Apparently altered from "0-2-0."<sup>5</sup> This account is in the hand of R.<sup>6</sup> To the right is written in pencil "grad. 1646."



ffor Sr Alcocks Bed roome <sup>1</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> was to him alone

|      |                                     | l  | s  | d  |
|------|-------------------------------------|----|----|----|
| Imp. | 4 dayes worke of J. Tailour . . . . | 00 | 07 | 04 |
| It   | Boards . . . . .                    | 00 | 06 | 00 |
| It   | Nailes . . . . .                    | 00 | 00 | 10 |
| It   | 2 paire of Hinges . . . . .         | 00 | 00 | 08 |
| It   | Glasse . . . . .                    | 00 | 01 | 00 |
| It   | Masons worke . . . . .              | 00 | 03 | 00 |
|      | Sum.                                | 00 | 18 | 10 |

It ffor ye whiteing, lathing, Doore-boards  
& workmanship of y<sup>e</sup> chamber  
three bushels of Mault to Richard  
y<sup>e</sup> Mason <sup>2</sup>

The income of S<sup>r</sup> Alcockes Study & Bed-roome  
for one only to have, abating for repaire l s d  
of y<sup>e</sup> chamber y<sup>e</sup> mault is . . . . . (03-01-03.

[16<sup>3</sup>]

[17]

Samuel Stow his studyes account & bed together <sup>4</sup>

|       |                                      | l  | s  | d |
|-------|--------------------------------------|----|----|---|
| Impr. | for board 231 foot . . . . .         | 00 | 15 | 0 |
| It    | 15 foote more . . . . .              | 00 | 1  | 0 |
| It    | for worke . . . . .                  | 01 | 1  | 3 |
| It    | for Locks, boults & hinges . . . . . | 00 | 4  | 3 |
| It    | for glasse . . . . .                 | 0  | 1  | 6 |
| It    | for Nayles . . . . .                 | 0  | 2  | 2 |

The midle west Chamber <sup>5</sup>

Summa . . . . 2- 5-2

S<sup>r</sup> Saltonstalls study. <sup>6</sup>

|       |                                       | l | s  | d  |                               |
|-------|---------------------------------------|---|----|----|-------------------------------|
| Impr. | 227 foot of board . . . . .           | 0 | 14 | 10 | Let to S <sup>r</sup> Alcock. |
| It.   | for Joyners worke . . . . .           | 0 | 19 | 3  |                               |
| It    | for Table plancks . . . . .           | 0 | 1  | 0  |                               |
| It    | for hinges, locke, & Nailes . . . . . | 0 | 8  | 0  |                               |
| It    | for glasse . . . . .                  | 0 | 1  | 4  |                               |
| It    | Greene say & Nailes . . . . .         | 0 | 2  | 0  |                               |
|       | Summa <sup>7</sup> . . . .            | 2 | 6  | 5  |                               |

<sup>1</sup> The word "roome" is interlined.

<sup>2</sup> Two or three figures, here crossed out, are undecipherable.

<sup>3</sup> Page [16] is blank.

<sup>4</sup> This Stow entry, in the hand of S, is crossed out in the original.

<sup>5</sup> Under this entry is written in pencil "grad. 1645."

<sup>6</sup> This account is in the hand of T.

<sup>7</sup> A word is here crossed out, perhaps "totalis."

|                            |                                      | Chamber.   |     |     |
|----------------------------|--------------------------------------|------------|-----|-----|
|                            |                                      | ℥          | s   | d   |
| Imp.                       | Laths . . . . .                      | 0-         | 3-  | 0   |
| It.                        | Daubing . . . . .                    | 0-         | 12- | 0   |
| It                         | Joyners worke . . . . .              | 0-         | 6-  | 0   |
| It                         | ffor y <sup>e</sup> hearth . . . . . | 0-         | 1-  | 0   |
|                            |                                      | ℥          | s   | d   |
|                            |                                      | Sūma . . . | 1-  | 2-0 |
| Total of both <sup>1</sup> |                                      |            | 3-  | 8-5 |

[ 18<sup>2</sup> ]

[ 19 ]

John Brockes Studyes Account.<sup>3</sup>

|      |   | ℥                       | s   | d                  |
|------|---|-------------------------|-----|--------------------|
| Imp. | 300 foot of board . . . . .                       | 0-                      | 18- | 0                  |
| It   | for Carpenters worke . . . . .                    | 0-                      | 19- | 4                  |
| It   | for Nayles . . . . .                              | 0-                      | 1-  | 11                 |
| It   | for lock & hinges . . . . .                       | 0-                      | 6-  | 0                  |
| It   | for glasse . . . . .                              | 0-                      | 1-  | 2                  |
| Item | for pt of y <sup>e</sup> table, & Cabin . . . . . | 0-                      | 3-  | 7                  |
|      |   | ℥                       | s   | d                  |
|      |   | Sūma <sup>4</sup> . . . | 2-  | 10- 0 <sup>5</sup> |

[ 20<sup>6</sup> ]

[ 21 ]

Bradforde Study.<sup>7</sup>

|   |                      | ℥          | s   | d       |
|---|----------------------|------------|-----|---------|
| Imp.  | for board . . . . .  | 0-         | 13- | 9- q    |
| It  | For worke . . . . .  | 0-         | 17- | 10- ob. |
| It  | for Nayles . . . . . | 0-         | 2-  | 5- q    |
| It  | for Giṃews . . . . . | 0-         | 3-  | 6-      |
|   |                      | ℥          | s   | d       |
|   |                      | Sūma . . . | 1-  | 16-07   |
| the right to a Cabin in y <sup>e</sup> great chāber . . . . |                      |            | 0-  | 03-05   |

[ 22<sup>8</sup> ]<sup>1</sup> Under this entry is written in pencil "grad. 1642."<sup>2</sup> Page [18] is blank.<sup>3</sup> This account is in the hand of U.<sup>4</sup> Under this entry is written in pencil "grad. in 1646."<sup>5</sup> This figure has apparently been altered.<sup>6</sup> Page [20] is blank.<sup>7</sup> This account is in the hand of V.<sup>8</sup> Page [22] is blank.

[23<sup>1</sup>]Starr his Study.<sup>2</sup>

|       |                                    |     |      |
|-------|------------------------------------|-----|------|
| Impr. | For board . . . . .                | s   | d    |
|       |                                    | 13- | 9    |
| It    | for worke . . . . .                | 17- | 10   |
| It    | for Nayles lock & hinges . . . . . | 8-  | 5    |
|       |                                    | ff  | s d  |
|       | Suma <sup>3</sup> . . . .          | 2-  | 0- 0 |

Aug<sup>st</sup> 22<sup>d</sup> 1673<sup>4</sup>

A Corporation meeting being before warned only M<sup>r</sup> Oakes<sup>5</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Richards and L H p<sup>r</sup>sent nothing done because no more present only agreed another shoul[d] be warned ag<sup>t</sup> Aug<sup>st</sup> 26. 1673.

Aug 26 1673

Another meeting of M<sup>r</sup> Oakes Shephard Richard[s] & L H (m<sup>r</sup> Brown p<sup>r</sup>s<sup>t</sup> but sd he had yesterday layd down his place as he solemnly & freely did t[o] L H) but voted they would doe nothing untill y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Richardson was present who was now a journey to Conecticut.<sup>6</sup>

At a Corporation Meeting at Cambridge 27. 10°. 75.<sup>7</sup>

present  
m<sup>r</sup> President .  
m<sup>r</sup> { Shephard  
      Gookins  
      Richards \*

<sup>1</sup> Only a portion of the original leaf remains, that containing the account of "Starr his Study." The leaf is pieced out with two fragments which perhaps do not properly belong to College Book I — one containing two entries for 1673, the other one entry for 1675.

<sup>2</sup> This account is in the hand of W.

<sup>3</sup> Under this entry is written in pencil "gr. 1647."

<sup>4</sup> This entry and the next entry are in the hand of President Hoar.

<sup>5</sup> The words "M<sup>r</sup> Oakes" are written over a word or two erased.

<sup>6</sup> Under this entry are scribbled in an unknown hand a few words and letters, partly decipherable, partly undecipherable:

Per Integrum  
Biennium quo apud  
per illud tempus

<sup>7</sup> This entry it in the hand of X.

\* The names of those present are written in the margin.

M<sup>r</sup> Daniel Russel chosen to be fellow & to be presented to the Overseers for See P. 54<sup>1</sup>

[ 24 <sup>2</sup> ]

[ 25 ]

Prince his Study.<sup>3</sup>

|      |                                   |    |    |       |
|------|-----------------------------------|----|----|-------|
|      |                                   | li | s  | d     |
| Imp. | For board . . . . .               | 0  | 13 | 9     |
| It.  | for worke . . . . .               | 0  | 17 | 10 ob |
| It.  | for Nayles . . . . .              | 0  | 2  | 5 q   |
| It   | for gi <sup>m</sup> ews . . . . . | 0  | 3  | 6 0   |
|      |                                   | li | s  | d q   |
|      | Su <sup>m</sup> a.                | 1  | 17 | 6 3 4 |

The studdies in Harvard College with their Inco<sup>m</sup>s & quarterly Rents<sup>5</sup>

|  | Inco <sup>m</sup> e |    |      | Qters rent |         |
|--|---------------------|----|------|------------|---------|
|  | li                  | s  | d    | s          |         |
| 1 Imprimis The Senio <sup>r</sup> fellow's studdy in y <sup>e</sup> great chamber . . . . .  | 05                  | 00 | 00-0 | 00         | 2-06    |
| in y <sup>e</sup> corner west off y <sup>e</sup> buttry Inco <sup>m</sup> 4 <sup>4</sup> 0-0 |                     |    |      |            |         |
| <del>Quart</del> . . . . .   | 04                  | 00 | 0-0  | 00         | 02-00-0 |
| His sizers studdy over y <sup>e</sup> porch off that Chamber . . . . .                       | 01                  | 10 | 0-0  | 00         | 00-09-0 |
| 2 In the lower East chamber y <sup>e</sup> studdy by y <sup>e</sup> Hall . . . . .           | 03                  | 00 | 0-0  | 00         | 01-06-0 |
| The middle studdy next therto . . . . .  | 03                  | 00 | 0-0  | 00         | 01-06-0 |
| The norther-most studdy in y <sup>e</sup> same row . . . . .                                 | 03                  | 00 | 0-0  | 00         | 01-06-0 |
| The corner studdy over against it . . . . .  | 03                  | 00 | 0-0  | 00         | 01-06-0 |
| [3] The low Chamber westward off this betwix it, & y <sup>e</sup> Turret . . . . .           | 03                  | 10 | 0-0  | 00         | 01-09-0 |
| 4 The studdy with y <sup>e</sup> fire in it over this little chamber . . . . .               | 03                  | 04 | 8-0  | 00         | 01-08-0 |
| The little studdy next to it East-ward . . . . .   | 01                  | 00 | 00-0 | 00         | 00-06-0 |

<sup>1</sup> The words "See P. 54" are in the hand of President Quincy. The reference is to page [80] of the text, or page 64 of this volume.

<sup>2</sup> Page [24] is blank.

<sup>3</sup> This account is in the hand of Y.

<sup>4</sup> These figures have been altered.

<sup>5</sup> This account is in the hand of Z.

<sup>6</sup> Altered from "5."

<sup>7</sup> Altered from "5."

<sup>8</sup> Altered from "00-02-06-0."



|   | Income |          |   | Qters rent |          |
|---|--------|----------|---|------------|----------|
|   | li     | s        | d |            | s        |
| 5 In y <sup>e</sup> East middle-chamber y <sup>e</sup> Souther-most studdy . . . . .  | 02     | -17-06-0 |   | 00         | -01-06-0 |
| The middle study . . . . .  | 02     | -12-05-0 |   | 00         | -01-04-0 |
| The Norther-most study in y <sup>e</sup> same row . . .   | 03     | -00-10-0 |   | 00         | -01-06-0 |
| The corner study over against it . . . . .  | 02     | -13-04-0 |   | 00         | -01-04-0 |
| 6 In y <sup>e</sup> highest East Chamber, y <sup>e</sup> Southermost study . . . . .  | 03     | -00-00-0 |   | 00         | -01-06-0 |
| The middlemost study . . . . .  | 02     | -10-00-0 |   | 00         | -01-03-0 |
| The norther-most study . . . . .  | 02     | -10- 0-0 |   | 00         | -01-03-0 |
| 7 In y <sup>e</sup> turret, y <sup>e</sup> South-East study . . . . .   | 02     | -00- 0-0 |   | 00         | -01-00-0 |
| The North-East studdy . . . . .   | 02     | -00- 0-0 |   | 00         | -01-00-0 |
| The North-west study . . . . .  | 02     | -00- 0-0 |   | 00         | -01-00-0 |
| The South-west study . . . . .  | 02     | -00- 0-0 |   | 00         | -01-00-0 |
| 8 In y <sup>e</sup> Great Chamber next y <sup>e</sup> library, the East study next y <sup>e</sup> Library . . . . .                 | 02     | -10- 0-0 |   | 00         | -01-03-0 |
| The west study in the Corner . . . . .  | 03     | -08-00-0 |   | 00         | -01-09-0 |
| The west study w <sup>th</sup> y <sup>e</sup> fire . . . . .  | 03     | -06-05-0 |   | 00         | -01-08-0 |
| The middle west study . . . . .   | 02     | -13-09-0 |   | 00         | -01-04-0 |
| [9] In y <sup>e</sup> middle chamber over y <sup>e</sup> kitchins The souther-most study . . . . .                                  | 02     | -10-00-0 |   | 00         | -01-03-0 |
| The middle study . . . . .  | 03     | -08-05-0 |   | 00         | -01-09-0 |
| The norther-most study . . . . .  | 02     | -10-00-0 |   | 00         | -01-03-0 |
| The corner study over agst it . . . . .   | 02     | -10-00-0 |   | 00         | -01-03-0 |
| 10 The study in y <sup>e</sup> chamber East off this over y <sup>e</sup> Larder . . . . .   | 02     | -10-00-0 |   | 00         | -01-03-0 |
| 11 In y <sup>e</sup> highest Chamber over y <sup>e</sup> kitchin y <sup>e</sup> study w <sup>th</sup> y <sup>e</sup> fire . . . . . | 03     | -05-01-0 |   | 00         | -01-08-0 |
| The middlemost study . . . . .  | 03     | -01-03-0 |   | 00         | -01-06-0 |
| The corner study next to it . . . . .   | 02     | -10-00-0 |   | 00         | -01-03-0 |
| The lowest study in the turret . . . . .  | 03     | -00-00-0 |   | 00         | -01-06-0 |
|   | 94     | -11 - 8  |   | 02         | -07-6    |

[ 26<sup>10</sup> ]<sup>1</sup> Apparently altered from "01-00-06-0."<sup>2</sup> Apparently altered from "01-00-00-0."<sup>3</sup> Apparently altered from "00-01-07-0."<sup>4</sup> These figures have been altered, but the original figures cannot be deciphered with certainty.<sup>5</sup> Apparently altered from "01-06-05-0."<sup>6</sup> Apparently altered from "03-05-00-0."<sup>7</sup> Apparently altered from "01-01-06-0."<sup>8</sup> This figure has apparently been altered.<sup>9</sup> Apparently altered from "02-08-6."<sup>10</sup> Page [26] is blank.

[27]

At the meeting of the Governours of Harvard Colledge, held  
in the Colledge-Hall this 27 of 10<sup>th</sup> — 1643.<sup>1</sup>

It is ordered that,

1. The Accounts of M<sup>r</sup> Harvards Gift are to be finished, & M<sup>r</sup> Pelhā, M<sup>r</sup> Nowell, M<sup>r</sup> Hibbons,<sup>2</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Syms, M<sup>r</sup> Wilson are chosen to <sup>3</sup> finish it, y<sup>t</sup> an acquittance may be given M<sup>r</sup> Allin. And its agreed y<sup>t</sup> if they find things cleare in the fullfilling the will of the dead they are to desire the Governour of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge his hand to it as a full determination & acquittance.

2. M<sup>r</sup> Pelbā is elected Treasurer of the Colledge by the joynt vote of the Governours of the Colledge.

3. It is ordered that there shall be a Colledge seale in forme following<sup>4</sup>

4. A copy of M<sup>r</sup> Adams & M<sup>r</sup> Coalsons letter to M<sup>r</sup> Eaton

M<sup>r</sup> Eaton,

After o<sup>r</sup> love remembred to you whereas we understood by your former letter that the monny w<sup>ch</sup> was appoynted heretofore for publique uses was not all yet disposed of, we therefore for our parts, desire that w<sup>t</sup> is yet remayning, may be expended wholly about the building of the New Colledge at Cambridge, in N. England, w<sup>ch</sup> we understand is now erecting. So we rest your loveing ffrinds

Thomas Adams

Christopher Coalson

26 March 1640.

This money was wholly put into the hands of my brother Nath:  
Eaton Aug. 9. 1647.<sup>5</sup>                      ¶. Theoph: Eaton.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The record of this meeting has hitherto been supposed to be in the hand of President Dunster, but this is a mistake. It is in the hand of AA.

<sup>2</sup> Perhaps "Hibbins."

<sup>3</sup> A word is here crossed out.

<sup>4</sup> Here follows the design reproduced in facsimile, facing this page.

<sup>5</sup> The date 1647 is underscored.

<sup>6</sup> In the original, the paragraphs of this record are separated from each other by wide spaces. These two interpolated lines are in the hand of Theophilus Eaton.



At the meeting of the Governors of Massachusetts, held at the Court House in Boston on the 27th of Decr - 1843.

It is ordered that

1. The accounts of Mr. Larnard's gift are to be simplified. Mr. L. shall, Mr. Hallowell, Mr. Hibbins, Mr. Lynde, Mr. Wilson and Mr. Child be authorized to sign checks in the full settlement of the same. It is agreed that if any find things clear in the full settlement of the same, they are to sign the Governor's receipt. Mr. Child is to be a full determination & acquittal of the same.
2. Mr. Child is elected Treasurer of the Board by the vote of the Governors of the Board.

3. It is ordered that the Board be a Board of Trustees in form following

VERBO







we understand it now dwelling. we  
friends

Thomas Adams  
Philip Rogers Dwalson.

26 March 1640.

This money was wholly put into the hands of my brother Nath: Eaton  
Aug. 9. 1647.

5. For the 10<sup>th</sup> of August in respect of the Lady Montfort  
gift of 100, lb. I offered for 2. Roubles. Justly because  
we have not the money. And I, we cannot give any  
out of the Bombay Treasury, till a Generall Court had us the  
money in hand we would possibly effect it.

6. It is ordered that 2. Babolans shall be chosen for  
agent before the 10<sup>th</sup> of August to read to the General Court  
as well as the 10<sup>th</sup> of August shall be left in the account of  
the Bombay Treasury & I must be paid for each  
for your account.

For the 10<sup>th</sup> of August are appointed for  
practice to continue for each year.





5. ffor the 10<sup>th</sup> p Annū in respect of the Lady Moulsons gift of 100<sup>th</sup>, its deferred for 2 Reasons. first because we have not the monny. And 2<sup>dly</sup> we cannot give any thing out of Country Treasury, till a Generall Court. had we the monny in hand we would p<sup>r</sup>sently effect it.

6. It is ordered that 2 Batchelours shall be chosen for the p<sup>r</sup>sent helpe of the p<sup>r</sup>sident, to read to the Junior pupills as the p<sup>r</sup>sident shall see fitt, & be allowed out of the Colledge Treasury 4<sup>th</sup> p Annū to each of the[m] for their paines.

S<sup>r</sup> Bulkly, & S<sup>r</sup> Downing are appoynted for that service to continue for this yeare.

[28-29<sup>1</sup>]

[30<sup>2</sup>]

M<sup>r</sup> Samuel. Sheppards. Account.

|      |  |                      |
|------|--|----------------------|
| 1639 | Received Inprimis Cambr rate . . . . .                                     | 20-00-0              |
|      | of ye ferry . . . . .  | 50-00-0              |
|      | of M <sup>r</sup> Sparrawk & M <sup>r</sup> Gourdon <sup>3</sup> . . . . . | 55-00-0              |
|      | M <sup>r</sup> Wilowby . . . . .   | 25-00-0              |
| 1641 | M <sup>r</sup> Angier Corne at 4 <sup>s</sup> bushell . . . . .            | 40-00-0              |
| 1639 | Watertown rate . . . . .   | 30-12-0              |
|      | M <sup>r</sup> Norton . . . . .  | 07-02-8              |
|      | In clapboards . . . . .  | 01-13-0              |
|      | In work of Jo. Friend . . . . .  | 07-08-0              |
|      | Of M <sup>r</sup> Nowell . . . . .   | 02-00-0 <sup>4</sup> |
|      | Of M <sup>r</sup> Peeters & M <sup>r</sup> Weld . . . . .                  | 10-00-0              |
|      |  | <u>248-15-8</u>      |
|      | M <sup>r</sup> Allen payd by M <sup>r</sup> Sedgw . . . . .                | 3-00-0               |
|      | y <sup>e</sup> p <sup>r</sup> is cañot bee pduced                          | <u>251-15-8</u>      |

Disbursed for y<sup>e</sup> Coll<sup>g</sup> as follows.

Mony disbursed by M<sup>r</sup> Eaton 12-10-0  
 And to Finch Eliot & winters, & Symonds y<sup>e</sup> ti  
 carpèter & goodman Harding as appears 20-17-4

<sup>1</sup> Pages [28-29] are blank.

<sup>2</sup> The entries on page [30] are in the hand of BB.

<sup>3</sup> This name is uncertain.

<sup>4</sup> This figure has apparently been altered.

|   |                 |
|---|-----------------|
| 2 For work & materials for y <sup>e</sup> Coll all I rec: of<br>y <sup>e</sup> ferry . . . . .  | 50-00-0         |
| 3 Mr Sparrawk to y <sup>e</sup> w <sup>r</sup> kmen as appears . . .  | 55-06-0         |
| Mr Willowby payd y <sup>e</sup> w <sup>r</sup> kmen in comodities<br>as appeares . . . . .  | 21-10-0         |
| 4 Lost by paying out y <sup>e</sup> Corne rec. at 4 <sup>s</sup> y <sup>e</sup> bush<br>& payd out at two shillings eight pence<br>little at 3 <sup>s</sup> and some at 2 <sup>s</sup> -6 <sup>d</sup> In y <sup>e</sup> whole<br>my ould account is but lost 09-8-9 <sup>1</sup><br>I doubt it was more & payd . . . . . | 29-11-3         |
| 5 Payd for Carting & other businesses & ma-<br>terials for y <sup>e</sup> Coll: as appears in plrs . .  | 33-10-4         |
| 6 Payd for John friend by Mr Norton 3 <sup>li</sup> -10-0<br>to other workmen 3 <sup>li</sup> -12-8- in all . .   | 7-02-8          |
| Mr Nowell payd for lime . . . . .   | 02-00-0         |
| Mr Dunster discoüted w <sup>th</sup> Joh. Friend . . .  | 10-00-0         |
|   | <u>229-17-7</u> |

|   |         |
|---|---------|
| payd Cap: Gibbons . . . . .   | 10-10-4 |
| Mr storer for John friend . . . . .                                 | 05-03-0 |
| To Mr Ford for Jo: Friend . . . . .                                 | 01-15-0 |
| To Thomas y <sup>e</sup> smith . . . . .                            | 01-05-6 |
| To Nash for Meat to y <sup>e</sup> workmē . . . . .                 | 02-00-0 |
| Bricklayers . . . . .   | 1-15-0  |
| Mr Russell for John Friend . . . . .                                | 2-02-0  |
| For Rich y <sup>e</sup> Plaisterrer . . . . .                       | 0-13-0  |
| For ye Comodities y <sup>e</sup> w <sup>r</sup> kmen had of him . . | 2-06-0  |
| To steeven for clensing y <sup>e</sup> house . . . . .              | 0-01-6  |
| To Mr Sparawk . . . . .   | 1-00-0  |
| To Brickmakers . . . . .  | 2-15-0  |
| To Goodman Goff . . . . .   | 01-18-3 |
| To Goodman Grean <sup>3</sup> for hair . . . . .                    | 00-02-8 |
| To Joh. Stedman . . . . .   | 03-00-0 |
| To Mr Eldred for shooes <sup>3</sup> . . . . .                      | 02-02-6 |
|   | 33-09-9 |

li

Due to Him by this account 14-11-8<sup>4</sup>

|  |         |
|--|---------|
| Received a goat 30 <sup>s</sup> - of pte of Watertown rate w <sup>e</sup> died)<br>writ on y <sup>e</sup> other syd of y <sup>e</sup> sayd pap as follows. |         |
| Payd Mr Weld for Rich Harrington a Plaisterer  | 03-10-0 |
| Payd him in Corne . . . . .  | 00-14-0 |
| Putt off watertown rate lost . . . . .   | 02-00-0 |

<sup>1</sup> Apparently altered from "19-8-9."

<sup>2</sup> The first two letters in this name are uncertain.

<sup>3</sup> This word is uncertain.

<sup>4</sup> The "4" in "14" has been written over another figure. The amount due ought apparently to be "16-11-8."

|  |                      |
|--|----------------------|
| In Another collum thus. A horse & charges to lin | 00-05-0              |
| To salem twice . . . . .                         | 00-10-0              |
| At Boston & charlestown . . . . .                | 01-00-0 <sup>1</sup> |

[ 31<sup>2</sup> ]

[ ] in the [ ] in M<sup>r</sup> [ ] ouse, [ ] y were [ ] the Præsident & fellows.

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Mr Bennets study,   | } 6 <sup>s</sup> 6 <sup>d</sup> a quarter. |
| Graves <sup>3</sup> his chamber & study                           |  |
| Mr Oakes <sup>4</sup> & his brother chamber & studyes             |  |
| Mr whiting & Mr Hookers <sup>5</sup> chamber & studyes, valued at |  |

|  |                                  |
|--|----------------------------------|
| Mr Shepheards <sup>6</sup> chamber studyes                       | } 5 <sup>s</sup> by the quarter. |
| The great Chamber studyes in M <sup>r</sup> Goffes house         |                                  |
| The lowest Chamber studyes on the East pt of the old house       |                                  |
| The two fire studyes in y <sup>e</sup> old house valued alike at |                                  |

|  |                                  |
|--|----------------------------------|
| The kitchin Chamber studyes  | } 4 <sup>s</sup> by the quarter. |
| The long chamber studyes, except the fire study, w <sup>th</sup> y <sup>e</sup> study at y <sup>e</sup> staires of y <sup>e</sup> foote of the Turret. |                                  |
| The chamber & study over M <sup>r</sup> Oakes chamber in M <sup>r</sup> Goffes house,  |                                  |
| The least study a loft in y <sup>t</sup> w <sup>ch</sup> was the schoolehouse valued at  |                                  |

|   |  |
|---|--|
| The Turret studyes  | } 2 <sup>s</sup> 6 <sup>d</sup> by the quar. |
| The lowest chamber studyes west w <sup>th</sup> in M <sup>r</sup> Goffes house,   |  |
| The Garret studyes in M <sup>r</sup> Goffes house.                                |  |
| The two lesser studyes over M <sup>r</sup> Shepheards chamber in the old Colledge |  |
| The two highest studyes in the chamber over the kitchin valued at <sup>7</sup>    |  |

<sup>1</sup> On this page are some figures written in pencil.

<sup>2</sup> This leaf is only about three-quarters the length of the ordinary pages in College Book I and is pasted in a little below the line of the adjacent leaves. The paper of this leaf is the same as the other paper in College Book I, but perhaps the leaf is not in its proper place. It is badly torn at the top. The entries are in the hand of President Chauncy.

<sup>3</sup> At the left of the page is written in pencil "gr. 1656."

<sup>4</sup> At the left of the page is written in pencil "gr. 1649;" and at the right of the page is written in pencil "Thos. Oakes gr. 1662."

<sup>5</sup> At the right of the page is written in pencil "Sam. Hooker gr. 1653."

<sup>6</sup> At the right of the page is written in pencil "Thos. Shephard gr. 1653."

<sup>7</sup> Beneath this entry Thaddeus William Harris has written in pencil, "The date of this must have been between 1652 & 1656, probably as early as 1652. T W H." John Langdon Sibley has written in pencil, "President Chauncys writing J L S."

[ 32 <sup>1</sup> ]

[ 33 ]

The Magistrates of the Colony of Plymouth 1672 <sup>2</sup>

|  |            |
|--|------------|
| M <sup>r</sup> Tho Prince at           | Plymouth.  |
| John Alden at                          | Duxborough |
| Tho <sup>s</sup> Hinkly                | Barnstable |
| Bradforth                              | Plymouth   |
| ffreeman                               | Eastham    |
| Constant Southworth treas <sup>r</sup> | Duxborough |
| [ ] o Winslow                          | Marsfeild  |
| Bacon in                               | Barnstable |

Townes of s<sup>d</sup> Colony

## The Ministers 1672.

|            |            |
|------------|------------|
| Scituate { | Baker      |
| Marshfeild | Witherell. |
| Duxborough | Arnold     |
| Plymouth   | Homes      |
| Barnstable | Cotton     |
| Yarmouth   | Walley     |
| Rehoboth   | Thornton   |
| Bridgwater | Newman     |
| Taunton    | Kythe      |
| Eastham    | Shove      |
|            | Treat      |

[ 34 ]

Benefactors to the first front of Letters for printing in Cambridge.

Their names collected p L H 1674.

Major Thomas Clark.

Capt. James Oliver.

Capt Allen.

<sup>1</sup> Page [32] is blank.<sup>2</sup> The entries on pages [33-34] of the text are in the hand of President Hoar.



Capt Lake.  
M<sup>r</sup> Stoddard.  
ffreake.  
Hues.

[ 35 ]

M<sup>r</sup> Ting y<sup>e</sup> Treasurer for y<sup>e</sup> Country given in y<sup>e</sup> following accoūt<sup>1</sup>

Month 3<sup>d</sup> 16 day  
1644.

The Country debtor to y<sup>e</sup> Coll. for M<sup>r</sup> Harvards estate lent to it: . . . 175-03-0  
Item for insufficient pay made to M<sup>r</sup> Sam: Shepheard w<sup>c</sup> hee abates  
y<sup>e</sup> Colledge . . . . . 11-08-09  
Itē. for w<sup>t</sup> ever is due to y<sup>e</sup> Coll. of y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>c</sup> was sent. by M<sup>r</sup> Weld  
& M<sup>r</sup> Peeter . . . . .  
Itē by y<sup>e</sup> Countries gift by court act held at Boston. 8<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 7.  
1636.<sup>2</sup> See register. pag. 131 <sup>3</sup> . . . . . 400-0-00 <sup>4</sup>

The country hath paid y<sup>e</sup> Colledge as followeth.

1639. To M<sup>r</sup> Eaton & M<sup>r</sup> Sam. Shepheard by M<sup>r</sup> Bellinghā treasurer.  
of Cambr. rate . . . . . 20-00-00  
To M<sup>r</sup> S: Shep: of watertown rate . . . . . 30-12-00  
1640 } To M<sup>r</sup> Shepheard frō Edmund Angier of Cambr. rate . . . . 40-00-00  
1641 }  
M<sup>r</sup>andū. y<sup>t</sup> of this 90<sup>th</sup> 12-00 M<sup>r</sup> Sam. Sh: abates y<sup>e</sup> Coll: }  
11<sup>th</sup>-08-9. for insufficiency of pay so y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Coll: hath }  
but received by his accoūt frō y<sup>e</sup> Country 79-3-3. }  
1642 Henry Dunster received 9<sup>th</sup> of w<sup>c</sup> 12<sup>a</sup>-6<sup>d</sup> for printing y<sup>e</sup> laws.  
for y<sup>e</sup> Colledge received . . . . . 08-07-06  
Item of Cambr: rate first and last H. Dunster received . . 62-12-06  
Itē of y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>c</sup> was sent from England by M<sup>r</sup> Weld & M<sup>r</sup> Peter  
H. D. received frō M<sup>r</sup> Sedgewick 40<sup>th</sup> frō M<sup>r</sup> Stoughton  
16<sup>th</sup> from y<sup>m</sup> both of this . . . . . 56-00-00  
Item y<sup>e</sup> Country hath paid to M<sup>r</sup> Allin of Hingham for 4000 of  
Boards . . . . . 10-00-00 <sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The entries on page [35] of the text are in the hand of CC.

<sup>2</sup> The true date was October 28, not September 8, 1636. See Massachusetts Colony Records, i. 183.

<sup>3</sup> This reference cannot be identified.

<sup>4</sup> Some figures, evidently written later in a different hand, are here erased.

<sup>5</sup> Some figures, evidently written later in a different hand, are here erased.

[ 36<sup>1</sup> ]

[ 37 ]

v. p. 42, 43, 4<sup>2</sup>Decemb. 10<sup>th</sup> 1646.<sup>3</sup>

I wholly & fully resigne, grant, sell & make over all that farme of 600. Acres given mee by y<sup>e</sup> Generall Court lying neere <sup>4</sup> Andevir by Merimacke, to y<sup>e</sup> Colledge at Cambridge for ever,

By mee Nath. Ward.

Acknowledged the day  
& yeare above said before mee

John Winthrop Gover<sup>r</sup>Recorded y<sup>e</sup> 22(2) 1647: by William Aspinall, V: Recorder.~~A~~A Copy of M<sup>r</sup> Israel Stoughtons Legacy to Harvard Colledge <sup>5</sup>

Hereby I doe further give as followeth, Unto Harvard Colledge in Cambridge, I doe give Two hundred acres of Land out of my purchased Lands on the Northeast Side of Naponset, about Mother Brookes that is on the utmost bounds of my ffarm next to Dorchester Town all my grants & purchases on that side being laid together to my ffarme, as the Town hath alwayes p~~m~~ised mee. So some meadow and some upland about Mother Brookes. may in time be something worth towards the advance of Learning, & one hundred acres more I give to the same use out of my dues on the Blew Hill side p~~ro~~vided the Towne will allow it to lye in due opposition to the former Two hundred. that the River onely may p~~ro~~pt them; that is three hundred acres to the use aforesaid, to remayne to the Colledge use forever. The Court to choose one man, and my executo<sup>r</sup>s another and they Two a third to lay this out so as it may be most Equal for the good of the Colledg & w<sup>th</sup> least prejudice to my other Land

by: William Aspinall Recorder.

<sup>1</sup> Page [36] is blank.<sup>2</sup> These references, in an unknown hand, are to pages [68-70] of the text, or pages 52-55 of this volume.<sup>3</sup> This entry is in the hand of DD.<sup>4</sup> A word or letter is here crossed out.<sup>5</sup> This entry is in the hand of EE.

[ 38<sup>1</sup> ][ 39<sup>2</sup> ]

Per integrum Biennium, quo apud Nos pupillari statu commoratus est A. B. Collegij Harvardini Cantabrigiæ in Nov-Angliâ<sup>3</sup> Alumnus, Publicas Lectiones, tam Philologicas, quàm Philosophicas audivit; nec non Declamationibus, Disputationibus, cæterisque Exercitijs, pro sui temporis ratione adeo incubuit, ut Nobis certam spem fecerit, illum suis coætaneis, etiam in alijs Collegijs (si admissus fuerit) non disparem fore. Quaproptèr hoc de illo Testimonium omnibus quorum interesse possit perhibemus Nos quorum Nomina subscripta sunt.

Datum.

Per integrum illud tempus, quo apud Nos commoratus est C. D. Collegij Harvardini Cantabrigiæ in Novâ-Angliâ Alumnus, et in Artibus Liberalibus Baccalaureus, bonarum Literarum studijs vitæ probitatem adjunxit; adèò ut Nobis spem amplam fecerit se in Ecclesiæ, & Reipublicæ commodum victurum. Quaproptèr hoc de illo Testimonium omnibus quorum interesse possit perhibemus Nos quorum Nomina subscripta sunt.

Datum.

Per integrum illud Tempus, quo apud Nos commoratus est E. ff. Collegij Harvardini Cantabrigiæ in Novâ-Angliâ Alumnus, & in Artibus liberalibus Magister, bonarum Literarum studijs sedulò incubuit; sinceram veræ fidei professionem inculpatis suæ vitæ moribus exornavit; adèò ut Nobis certam, et amplam spem fecerit se in Ecclesiæ, & Reipublicæ commodum victurum. Quaproptèr hoc de illo Testimonium omnibus quorum interesse possit perhibemus Nos, quorum Nomina subscripta sunt.

Datum.

[ 40<sup>4</sup> ]

---

<sup>1</sup> Page [38] is blank.

<sup>2</sup> The entries on page [39] of the text are in the hand of FF.

<sup>3</sup> Altered from "Novâ-Angliâ."

<sup>4</sup> Page [40] is blank.

## [ 41 ]

Jan.<sup>1</sup> 13<sup>th</sup> 1646<sup>2</sup> Wheras Major Robert Sedgewick hath given to y<sup>e</sup> Colledge for Ever a shop in Boston standing by y<sup>e</sup> great ordinary in the now possession of Richard Taylor tenant for fifteen years frō y<sup>e</sup> 26<sup>t</sup> of March 1646. & five years mor[e] added by Henry Dunster p<sup>r</sup>sident of Harvard Colledge if y<sup>e</sup> Sayd Richard shal so long liue These p<sup>r</sup>sents witness y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> sd Richard accordeth to give ten shillings y<sup>e</sup> year at two equall payments one on y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> of march or w<sup>th</sup>in ten dayes therof the other on y<sup>e</sup> 13<sup>th</sup> of september or w<sup>th</sup>in ten dayes therof & y<sup>t</sup> hee y<sup>e</sup> sd Rich. will leaue in good & sufficient repair y<sup>e</sup> sd house w<sup>th</sup> w<sup>t</sup> soever addōns hee shal make therto at y<sup>e</sup> end of his terme unto Harvard Coll. y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>sident & fellowes therof witness his hand herto subscribed y<sup>e</sup> day & year aboue sayd.

Richard Taylor.<sup>2</sup>

[ 42<sup>3</sup> ]

## [ 43 ]

the Lawes<sup>4</sup> Liberties & orders of Harvard Colledge<sup>5</sup> confirmed by the Overseers &<sup>6</sup> president of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge in the Yeares 1642, 1643, 1644, 1645,

See B. p. 3 19.<sup>7</sup> & 1646. and published to ye Scholars  
for ye perpetuall preservation of  
their welfare & governement

See y<sup>e</sup> same B. 3. p. 19 &c<sup>8</sup>

1. When any Schollar is able to Read Tully or such like classicall Latine Authour ex tempore, & make and speake true Latin in verse and prose suo (ut aiunt) Marte, and decline perfectly the paradigmes

<sup>1</sup> This entry is in the hand of GG.

<sup>2</sup> This name is apparently an autograph signature. Under it is written in pencil "Richard Taylor."

<sup>3</sup> Page [42] is blank.

<sup>4</sup> These "Lawes Liberties & orders" are in the hand of HH.

<sup>5</sup> Two or three words are here crossed out.

<sup>6</sup> A word is here crossed out.

<sup>7</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Wadsworth. The reference is to page [19] of College Book III, on page 187 of this volume.

<sup>8</sup> These words are in the hand of President Wadsworth. The reference is to page [19] of College Book III, or page 187 of this volume.



of Nounes and verbes in y<sup>e</sup> Greeke tounge, then may hee bee admitted into y<sup>e</sup> Colledge, nor shall any claime admission before such qualifications.

2. Every one shall consider the mayne End of his life & studies, to know God & Jesus Christ which is Eternall life Joh. 17. 3.

3. Seeing y<sup>e</sup> Lord giveth wisdom, every one shall seriously by prayer in secret, seeke wisdom of him. prov. 2. 2, 3 &c.

4. Every one shall so exercise himselfe in reading y<sup>e</sup> Scriptures twice a day that they bee ready to give an account of their proficiency therein,<sup>1</sup> both in theoreticall observations of Language & Logicke, and in practicall & spirituall truthes as their tutour shall require according to their severall abilities respectively, seeing the Entrance of ye word giveth light &c psal. 119. 130.

5. In the publike Church<sup>2</sup> assembly they shall carefully shunne all gestures that shew any contēpt or<sup>3</sup> neglect of Gods ordinances and bee ready to<sup>4</sup> give an account to their tutours of their profiting and to use ye helpes of Storing themselves with knowledge, as their tutours shall direct them. & all Sophisters & Bachellors (until themselves make common place shall publicly repeate Sermons in y<sup>e</sup> Hall whenever they are called forth<sup>5</sup>

6. they shall eschew all prophanation of Gods holy name, attributes, word, ordinances, and times of worship, and study with Reverence & love carefully to reteine God &<sup>6</sup> his truth in their minds.

7. they shall honour as their parents, Magistrates, Elders, tutours & aged persons, by beeing silent in their presence (except they bee called on to answer) not gainesaying, shewing all those laudable expressions of honour & Reverence in their presence, that are in use as bowing before them<sup>7</sup> standing uncovered or ye like.

8. they shall bee slow to speake, & eschew not onely oathes, Lies, & uncertaine Rumours, but likewise all Idle, foolish, bitter scoffing, frothy wanton words & offensive gestures.

<sup>1</sup> The second "e" is interlined.

<sup>2</sup> The word "Church" is interlined.

<sup>3</sup> The words "contēpt or" are interlined, "or" being in a different hand.

<sup>4</sup> A word is here crossed out.

<sup>5</sup> The words beginning "& all Sophisters" to the end of the sentence, though in the same hand, were apparently inserted later.

<sup>6</sup> A word, perhaps "in," is here crossed out.

<sup>7</sup> The words "bowing before them" are interlined.

9. None shall pragmatically intrude or intermeddle in other mens affaires.

10. During their Residence, they shall studiously redeeme their time, observe ye generall houres appointed for all ye Scholars, & y<sup>e</sup> speciall hour for their owne Lecture, & then diligently attend ye Lectures<sup>1</sup> without any disturbance by word or gesture: And if of any thing they doubt they shall inquire as<sup>2</sup> of their fellowes so<sup>3</sup> in case of non-resolution modestly of their tutours.

11. None shall under any pretence whatsoever frequent the company & society of such men as lead an ungirt & dissolute life.

Neither shall any without licence of ye overseers of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge bee of the Artillery or traine-Band.

Nor shall any without y<sup>e</sup> Licence of y<sup>e</sup> Overseers of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge, his tutours leave, or in his absence y<sup>e</sup> call of parents or Guardians goe out to another towne.

12. No Scholar shall buy sell or exchange any thing to ye value of sixe-pence without ye allowance of his parents, guardians, or tutours. And whosoever is found to have sold or bought any such thing without acquainting their tutour or parents, shall forfeit ye value of ye Commodity, ~~besides~~ or<sup>4</sup> ye Restoring of it, according to ye discretion of y<sup>e</sup> president

13. the Scholars shall never use their Mother-toungue except tha[t] in publike Exercises of oratory or such like, they bee called to make them in English

14. If any Scholar beeing in health shall bee absent from prayer or Lectures, except in case of urgent necessity or by y<sup>e</sup> Leave of his tutour, hee shall bee liable to admonition (or such punishment as the president shall thinke meet) if hee offend above once a weeke.

15. Every Scholar shall bee called by his Sirname onely till hee bee invested with his first degree; except hee bee fellow-commoner or<sup>5</sup> a Knights Eldest Sonne or of superiour Nobility.

<sup>1</sup> A letter is here crossed out.

<sup>2</sup> A later hand (probably that of President Quincy) has underscored and crossed out "as."

<sup>3</sup> The same hand has crossed out "so," underneath it has written "or," and underneath "or" has written "(See in Latin)."

<sup>4</sup> The word "or" is interlined.

<sup>5</sup> The words "fellow-commoner or" are interlined.

16. No Scholars<sup>1</sup> shall under any pretence of recreation or other cause what-ever (unlesse foreshewed & allowed by ye president or his tufour) bee absent from his studyes or appointed exercises above an houre at Morning-Bever, halfe an houre at afternoone-Bever; an houre and an halfe & at Dinner & so long at Supper.

17. If any Scholar shall transgresse any of ye Lawes of God or the House out of perversnesse or apparant negligence, after twice admonition hee shall bee liable iff if not adultus to correction, if Adultus his name shall bee given up to ye Overseers of ye Colledg[e] that he may be publikey dealt with & after ye desert of his [fau]lt but in [gros]ser offences such graduall proceeding shall not bee ex[pected].

[ 44 ]

18. Every Scholar that on prooffe is found able to read ye originall of ye old & New testament into ye Latin tounge, and to Resolve them Logically withall beeing of honest life & conversation and at any publike act hath ye approbation of ye overseers, & Master of ye Colledge may bee invested with his first degree.

19. Every Scholar that giveth up in writing a Synopsis or summa of Logicke, Naturall & morall Philosophy, Arithmeticke, Geometry; & Astronomy, & is ready to defend his theses or positions, withall Skilled in ye originals as aforesaid & still continues honest and studious, at any publike act after triall hee shall bee capable of y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> degree of Master of Arts.

Orders agreed upon by y<sup>e</sup> Overseers at a meeting in  
Harvard Colledge, May: 6<sup>th</sup>: 1650.<sup>2</sup>

No Schollar whatever w<sup>th</sup>out y<sup>e</sup> fore acquaintance & leave of y<sup>e</sup> President & his Tutor, or in y<sup>e</sup> absence of either of them two of y<sup>e</sup> ~~Senio~~<sup>r</sup> fellowses shal bee present at or in any of y<sup>e</sup> Publike Civil meetings or Concourse of people as Courts of justice, elections, fayres, or <sup>3</sup> at military exercise in y<sup>e</sup> time or howers of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge exercise Publike or private neither shal any schollar exercise himself in any Military band, unlesse of knowne gravity & of approoved, sober & vertuous conversation & y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>th</sup> leave of y<sup>e</sup> President & his Tutor.

<sup>1</sup> The letter "r" in this word is interlined.

<sup>2</sup> These "Orders" are in the hand of II.

<sup>3</sup> Written over a word crossed out.

No schollar shall take Tobacco unlesse permitted by y<sup>e</sup> President w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Consent of their parents or guardians, & on good reason first given by a Physitian & then in a sober & private manner.

To y<sup>e</sup> Intent y<sup>t</sup> no schollar may mispend his time, to y<sup>e</sup> dishonour of God & the society or y<sup>e</sup> greif & disappointment of his freinds, but y<sup>t</sup> that y<sup>e</sup> yearly progresse & sufficiency of Scollars may bee manifest: Its therefore order'd: that hence forth there shall bee three weeks of visitation yearly foresignified publicly by y<sup>e</sup> Præsident of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge between y<sup>e</sup> tenth of June & the Commencement wherein from 9 of y<sup>e</sup> Clock to 11 in y<sup>e</sup> forenoone & from one to 3 in the afternoon of y<sup>e</sup> second & third day of y<sup>e</sup> week all <sup>1</sup> scholars [t]wo years standing & upward shall <sup>2</sup> sit in y<sup>e</sup> Hall to bee examined by all Commers in y<sup>e</sup> Latine, Greek & Hebrew tongues & in Rhetoricke, Logike & Physicks. & they that ~~th~~ expect to proceed Batchelours that year to bee examined of their sufficiency according to y<sup>e</sup> Lawes of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge. & such that expect to proceed masters of Art to exhibit their Synopses<sup>3</sup> of Arts required by y<sup>e</sup> Lawes of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge. & in Case any of y<sup>e</sup> Sophisters Questionists or Inceptors fail<sup>4</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> premises required at their hands according to their standings respectively or bee found insufficient for y<sup>eir</sup> time & standing in y<sup>e</sup> Judgment of any three of the visitors being overseers of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge they shall bee deferred to y<sup>e</sup> following Year but they that are approoved sufficient for their degrees shall proceed; & y<sup>e</sup> Sophisters publicly approoved shall have their names publicly set up in y<sup>e</sup> Hall

Whereas<sup>5</sup> by experience wee have found it prejudicial to the p<sup>m</sup>oting of Learning & good manners in the Colledge to admit such yong Schollars who have been negligent in their studyes & disobedient to their masters in the Schools & so by an evill custome or habit become utterly unfit to improove for their owne p<sup>ft</sup> according to their freinds expectation the liberty of students in th<sup>e</sup> Colledge: It is therefore ordered by the President & ffellows of Harvard Colledge that no Schollar whatsoever where these bee published shall thenceforth bee admitted from any such Schools unlesse having the Testimony

<sup>1</sup> Apparently altered from "shall."

<sup>2</sup> The words "[t]wo years standing & upward shall" are interlined.

<sup>3</sup> Apparently altered from "Synopsis."

<sup>4</sup> Apparently altered from "fall."

<sup>5</sup> This paragraph is in the hand of JJ.



of the Master of the said School of his obedience & submission to all Godly School-discipline & of his studiousnes & diligence at leastwise for one quarter of a year last before his comeing thence, or in case of discontinuance from School then it is expected hee shall bring the testimony of his sober & studious conversation under the hand of a Magistrate, or Elder or two or three competent pious witnesses

## [45]

Statuta, Leges, Privilegia & ordinationes per Inspectores & Præsidentem Collegij Harvardini constitutæ An. Chr. 1642, 1643, 1644, 1645, 1646 et promulgatæ ad Scholarium Salutem & disciplinam perpetuò conservandam.<sup>1</sup>

1. *Cuicunque* fuerit peritia legendi Ciceronem aut quemvis alium ejusmodi classicum authorem ex tempore, & congruè loquendi ac scribendi Latinè facultas oratione tam solutâ quàm ligatâ, suo, ut aiunt, Marte, & ad unguem inflectendi Græcorum nominum verborumque paradigmata; Hic admissionem in Collegium jure potest expectare. *Quicunque* verò destitutus fuerit hac peritiâ Admissionem sibi neutiquam vendicet.

2. Considerato unusquisque ultimum finem vitæ ac Studiorum, cognitionem nimirum Dei et Jesu Christi, quæ est vita æterna. Joh. 17. 3.

3. Cum Deus Sapientiæ sit largitor, privatis precibus Sapientiam ab eo singuli ardentè petunto. Prov. 2. 2, 3 &c

4. In Sacris Scriptoris legendis bis quotidie unusquisque se exerceto; quo paratus ac peritus sit rationem reddendi suorum profectuum tam in theoreticis philologicis observationibus, quam in spiritualibus practicis documentis quemadmodum tutores requirent pro suo cujusque captu, quum, Aditus verbi illuminat psal. 119. 130.

5. In publico Sanctorum Coetu omnes gestus qui Contemptum aut Neglectum præ se ferunt Sacrarum Institutionum studiosè cavento; atque ad Rationem tutoribus reddendam quid profecerint parati sunt; omnibusque legitimis sibi scientiam reponendi medijs utuntur, prout à suo quisque tutore institutus fuerit.

---

<sup>1</sup> These "Statuta, Leges," etc., are in the hand of KK.

6. Omnem profanationem Sacrosancti Dei Nominis, Attributorum, Verbi, Institutionum ac temporum Cultus evitanto; Deum autem & ejus veritatem in notitiâ retinere summâ cum Reverentiâ & timore student[o.]

7. Honore prosequuntur ut parentes ita magistratus, presbyteros, tutor[es] suosque omnes seniores prout Ratio postulat; coram illis tacentes nisi interrogati, nec quicquam contradicentes, eis exhibentes honoris et reverentiæ indicia quæcunque laudabili usu recepta sunt, in curvato nimirum corpore salutantes, aperto capite<sup>1</sup> adstantes &c.

8. Ad Loquendum tardi sunt; Evitent<sup>2</sup> non solum juramenta, mendacia, & incertos Rumores, sed et stultiloquium, scurrilitatem futilitatem, lasciviam, omnesque gestus molestos

9. Nequis Se intrudat vel Rebus alienis immisceat.

10. Dum hîc egerint tempus studiosè redimunt; tam Communes omni[um] Scholarium horas quam suis prælectionibus destinatas, observando: prælectionibus autem diligenter attendunt nec voce nec gestu molesti. Siquid dubitent sodales suos, aut (nondum exempto scrupulo) tutores modeste consulunt.

11. Nequis sub quovis prætextu hominum quorum perditum sunt ac discincti more[s,] consuetudine seu familiaritate utitor.

Neque licebit ulli, nisi potestate<sup>3</sup> ab Inspectoribus Collegij factâ, bellicis lustrationibus interesse.

Nemo in pupillari statu degens nisi concessâ priùs à tutore veniâ e[st] oppido exeat; nec quisquam cujuscunque gradus aut ordinis fuerit forum frequentet, vel diutius in aliquâ oppidi plateâ moretur aut tabern[as] cauponas vel diversoria ad comessandum aut bibendum accedat, nisi ad parentes, curatores, nutricios vel hujusmodi accersitus fuerit.

12. Nullus Scholaris quicquam quod Sex denarios valeat nullo parentum Curatorum, aut tutorum approbante emito vendito aut commutato. Qui[us] autem secus fecerit à Præsede pro delicti ratione multabitur.

13. Scholares vernaculâ linguâ intra Collegij limites nullo prætextu ut[un]tor, nisi ad orationem ~~ad~~ aut aliud aliquod exercitium publicum a[ng]licè habendum evocati fuerint.

<sup>1</sup> Apparently altered from "capito."

<sup>2</sup> A letter is here crossed out.

<sup>3</sup> Apparently altered from "potestati."

14. Siquis Scholarium à precibus aut prælectionibus abfuerit nisi necessitate coactus aut tutoris nactus veniam, admonitioni aut aliusmodi pro præsidij prudentia pœnæ, si plus quam semel in Hebdomade peccaverit[t] erit obnoxius.

15. Scholarium quisque donec primo gradu ornetur, ni sit commensalis, aut<sup>1</sup> Nobilis alicuju[s] filius, aut militis primogenitus, suo tantum cognomine vocator.

16. Nullus Scholaris quâvis de Causâ (nisi præmonstratâ & approbatâ præsid[i] vel tutori suo) à suis studijs statisve exercitijs abesto, exceptâ Horâ Jentaculo, Semihorâ Merendæ, prandio verò sesquihorâ pariter & Cœ[næ] concessâ.

17. Siquis Scholarium ullam Dei et hujus Collegij Legem sive animo pe[r]verso, seu ex supinâ negligentia violârit, postquam fuerit bis admonit[us] si non adultus virgis coerceatur, sin adultus ad Inspectores Collegij deferendus erit ut publicè in eum pro meritis animadversio fiat; in atrocioribus autem delictis ut adeò gradatim procedatur nemo expectet, nec ut admonitio iterata super eâdem lege necessario fiat.

[ 46 ]

18. Quicunque Scholaris, probatione habitâ poterit Sacras utriusque Instrumenti Scripturas de textu originali latinè interpretari & Logicè resolvere, fueritque naturalis & moralis philosophiæ principijs imbutus,<sup>2</sup> vitæque ac moribus inculpatus, & publicis quibusvis Comitijs ab Inspectoribus & præside Collegij approbatus, primo suo gradu possit ornari.

19. Quicunque Scholaris<sup>3</sup> scriptam Synopsin vel Compendium Logicæ, Naturalis ac moralis philosophiæ, Arithmeticæ, Geometriæ, & Astronomicæ exhibuerit, fueritque ad theses suas defendendas paratus, nec non originalium ut suprâ dictum est Linguarum peritus, quem etiamnum morum integritas ac Studiorum Diligentia cohonestaverint, publicis quibusvis Comitijs probatione factâ, secundi gradus Magisterij nimirum capax erit.

<sup>1</sup> The words "commensalis, aut" are interlined.

<sup>2</sup> A word is here crossed out.

<sup>3</sup> A letter was written between "o" and "l" and then blotted out.

[ 47-48<sup>1</sup> ][ 49<sup>2</sup> ]

Certain Orders by the Schollars & officers of the Colledge  
to bee observed. written 28 March 1650

The Steward receiving a just & clear account of the Visible stock or Treasury of the Colledge as it is a society either in Visible pvisions or in debts acknowledged or proved due by the members of the Society shall be bound w<sup>th</sup> sufficient security quarterly to give an account thereof w<sup>th</sup>in ten dayes to the Præsident when hee shall require it, together w<sup>th</sup> the just & necessary disbursements, w<sup>ch</sup> by the Præsidents allowance have been issued out (for necessary pvisions) to the Steward himselfe, Butler, Cook, or any other officers of the house, as also to & for the necessary provisions of fuell, reparations of outworn utensils &c, towards all w<sup>ch</sup> Charges, the steward is to see (besides the stock maintayned) that one third pt bee reserved of all payments to him by the members of the house quarterly made, & the other two parts in sutable pvisions to the Schollars to bee returned as the season & state of the year doth require, & answerably hereto shall deliver in such provisions to the Cook & Butler, or Brewer & Baker, & of them require weekly & Quarterly accounts:

fforasmuch as the students whose freinds are most careful to discharge their due expences, have sundry times sorely & unjustly suffered by such as neglect to pay their debts; therefore the steward shal not pmit but upon his owne peril, any students to bee above Two pounds indebted, but acquainting the Præsident, w<sup>th</sup> his leave send them to their freinds, if not above a dayes journey distant If otherwise then shall the steward at the Admission of such Schollars, enforme himself from whom hee shall bee supplied or to whom they shal have recourse in the aforesaid Case of Debt; Neither is the Steward at any time to take any pay that is uselesse, hazardful, or importing detriment to the Colledge, as lean Cattle to feed turning over of Bills to shops &c but at his owne discretion & perill

Whereas yongue Schollars to the dishono<sup>r</sup> of God hinderance of their studies & damage of their freinds estate, inconsiderately &

<sup>1</sup> Pages [47-48] are blank.

<sup>2</sup> The entries on pages [49-50] of the text are in the hand of LL.



intemperately are ready to abuse their liberty of Sizing, besides their Commons; therefore

The Steward shal in no Case pmit any Students whatever under the degree of Masters of Art, or ffellows to expend or bee provided for themselves or any Townsmen any extraordinary Commons unlesse by the Allowance of the Præsident or Two of the fellows whereof their Tutor alwayes to bee one, or in Case of manifest sicknesse præsignifyed also unto the præident or in case of a licence of Course granted by the Præsident to some persons, whose condition hee seeth justly requiring it

The Butler & Cook are to look<sup>1</sup> unto & in Case detriment befall fully to bee accountable for all the Colledges vessels & utensils great & smal delivered by Inventory unto them & once every Quarter to deliver in unto the Præsident in writing an Inventory thereof, particularly shewing what detriment is befallen the Colledge, in what particular & by what means, whether by wearth in their just usage (w<sup>ch</sup> the Steward is to repair by the Colledge charges) or by any abuse of any person or persons whatever, from whom the Præsident shall see that the Butler & Cook shall have just & full recompence if they bee members of the Society but if Detriment come by any out of the Society then those officers themselves shall bee responsible to the house; because they may not but at their peril communicate any thing that is the Colledges to any w<sup>th</sup>out

Item they are to see that the said utensils to their several offices belonging from day to day bee kept clean & sweet & fit for use & they shall at meal times deliver them out as the Publike service of the Hall requireth to the servito<sup>r</sup> or servito<sup>rs</sup> who shall bee responsible for them until that they return them after meales to the Butteryes or<sup>2</sup> Kitchin; but they are not bound to keep or clense any pticular Scholar's Spooones Cups or such like, but at their owne discretion, ~~at a~~

[ 50 ]

And if any Schollar or Schollars at any time take away or detain any vessel of the Colledges great or smal from the Hal out of the

---

<sup>1</sup> The words "are to look" are interlined. After "look," a word has been crossed out.

<sup>2</sup> Altered from "of."

doores from the sight of the Buttery hatch w<sup>th</sup>out the Butler's or Servito<sup>r</sup>s knowledge or against their will hee or they shall bee punished threepence but more at the Præsidents discretion if perversnes appear. But if hee or they shall præsume to detain any vessel great or smal, that it bee wanting the next meal, hee shal bee punished the ful Value thereof & in case any shall loose marr, or spoyle any such Vessels, then shal they pay double thereof, & if they conceal it untill by examination it bee found out fourfold the value thereof

The Butler & Cook shal see that all the Roomes peculiar to their offices, together w<sup>th</sup> their appurtenances bee daily set & kept in order, clean & sweet from all manner of noysomnes & nastines who or sensible~~ness~~ offensivenes; to the Butler belongs the Cellar & butteries & all from thenceforth to the furthest end of the Hall w<sup>th</sup> the South Porch to the Cook the Kitchin, Larder, the way leader to the Hatch door the Turret & the North Alley unto the walk neither shall the Butler or Cook suffer any Schollar or Schollars whatever except the ffellows, Masters of Art, ffellow Commoners or Officers of the house to come into the Butteryes or Kitchin save w<sup>th</sup> their Parents or Guardians, or w<sup>th</sup> some grave & sober strangers, And if any shall præsume to thrust in they shall have threepence on their heads But if præsumptuously & continually they shall so dare to offend, they shall bee lyable to an admonition & to other proceedings of the Colledge Discipline at the Discretion of the Præsident

The Butler upon every Sixt day of the week at noon is to give an account to every Schollar demanding his weeks sizings in the Buttery & is not bound to stay above half an hour at Bevers in the Buttery after the Tolling of the Bell, Nor above a Quarter of an hour after Thanksgiving in the Hall at Meals, The Cook on the Sixt day at Noon shall give in the weeks expenses of the whole society. w<sup>ch</sup> the Butler shall enter into his Book, according to Custome & shal keep the Bills from Quarter to Quarter and shew them to the Steward at his demand for his satisfaction

The Butler & Cook may not deliver at meal-times save in Case of Sicknesse or just Causes to the Præsident (if it may bee) præsignified & by him allowed, any Commons to any Schollars, save unto the servito<sup>r</sup>, Nor hee to any save their dues to the Schollars sitting orderly in their places, in the Hall, neither may any Schollar rise from his place or goe out of the Hall at Meal-times before thanksgiving bee

ended, unlesse liberty bee given by the<sup>1</sup> Præsident if present, or by the Senio<sup>r</sup> fellow or such as for that time possesse their place.

If any officer of the Colledge whatsoever shall 'make any secret Contract w<sup>th</sup> any Scholar or Scholars, either to conceal their disorderly walking or to draw from them any valuable things, as books, wearing apparel Bedding or such like, by any direct, or indirect Course, not before allowed by the Præsident or their Tutor, The said officer or officers shall bee lyable to bee punished at the discretion of the Præsident.

Whereas much inconvenience falleth out by the Schollars bringing Candle in Coarse into the Hall therefore the Butler henceforth shall receive at the Præsidents or Stewards hands, Twenty shillings in money, ten at the Thirteenth of September, and ten at the Thirteenth of December to pvide Candles for the Hall, for prayer time & supper, w<sup>ch</sup> that it may not bee burthensome it shall bee put proportionably upon every scholar who retayneth his head in the Buttery.

[ 51 ]

### Præsentatio Baccalaureorum.<sup>2</sup>

Honorandi viri vosque Reverendi Presbyteri præsento vobis hosce Juvenes quos scio tam Doctrinâ quam moribus idoneos esse ad primum in Artibus gradum suscipiendum pro more Academiæ in Anglâ.

Admissio,

Admitto te ad primum gradum in Artibus scil. ad Respondendum Quæstioni pro more Academiæ in Anglâ.

~~tibique~~ *tibique* trado hunc librum una cum potestate publicè prælegendi (in aliquâ Artium quam profiteris) quotiescunque ad hoc munus evocatus fueris.

### Præsentatio Magistrorum<sup>3</sup>

Honorandi Viri vosque Reverendi Præsbiteri Præsento vobis hosce viros, quos scio tam doctrinâ quam moribus esse idoneos ad incipiendum in Artibus pro more Academiæ in Anglâ.

<sup>1</sup> A letter is here crossed out.

<sup>2</sup> This entry and the next entry are in the hand of MM.

<sup>3</sup> This entry and the next entry are in the hand of NN.

## Admissio Inceptorum

Admitto te ad secundum gradum in Artibus pro more Academiarum in Angliâ.

Tibi*que* trado hunc librum unâ cum potestate publice profitendi ubicun*que* ad hoc munus publicè evocatus fueris

[ 52 ]

Formula publicæ confessionis.<sup>1</sup>

Ego. S. W. qui a cultu divino in Aulâ Collegij tam matutino quam vespertino toties *per* aliquot menses abfui (in quâ absentia monitis et alijs in me animadversionum gradibus non obstantibus hactenùs *per*-stiti) nunc culpam meam agnosco, et publicæ agnitionis hoc Testimonio me reum profiteor, et majorem in his exercitijs pietatis diligentiam in posterum (Deo volente) dum hîc egero, polliceor.

[ 53 ]

Socijs admittendis<sup>2</sup>

1 Præbebis omnimodam debitam reverentiam Honorandis Magistratibus ac Reverendis Presbyteris & præsidi, Collegij<sup>3</sup> Inspectoribus.

2 Religiosè in te suscipies curam dum hîc<sup>4</sup> commoraberis observandi singulas salutare*s* Leges, Statuta & privilegia hujus Societatis, quantum in te situm est; at*que* etiam ut observentur ~~ab~~ ab omnibus hujus Collegij membris in singulo uniuscujus*que* munere.

3 Omnes & singulos Studentes qui tutelæ tuæ committuntur, aut in posterum commitendi sunt, ut promoveas in omni tam Divinâ quàm Humanâ Literatûrâ, pro suo cujus*que* captu, at*que* ut moribus honestè ac inculpatè se gerant, summopere curabis.

4 Sedulò prospicies nequid detrimenti Collegium capiat, quantum in te situm est, sivè in ejus sumptibus, sivè in ædificio,<sup>5</sup> structurâ, ffundis, proventibus, cæteris*que* omnibus quæ nunc ad Collegium pertinent aut dum hîc egeris pertinere possint.

---

<sup>1</sup> This entry is in the hand of President Chauncy.

<sup>2</sup> This entry is in the hand of OO.

<sup>3</sup> A word is here crossed out.

<sup>4</sup> A word is here crossed out.

<sup>5</sup> A letter is here crossed out.



Quod etiam ad nos (Collegij Inspectores) spectat, <sup>pollicentur se<sup>1</sup></sup>  
<sup>pollicemur</sup>  
 nos tibi non defuturos esse, quibuscunque tuâ intererit: Imo verò  
 te confirmabimus autoritate ac potestate nostrâ in omnibus tuis  
 legitimis administrationibus, contra quoscunque contumaces:

Et pro Collegij facultatibus erogabimus tibi Idonea stipendia  
 (i. e. pro modulo nostro <sup>2</sup> quae Sufficiant ad victum & amictum &  
 Literaturam tuam promovendam.

### In scholaribus admittendis <sup>3</sup>

1. Præbebis omnimodam debitam reverentiam honorandis magistratibus ac Reverendis presbyteris, et presidi Collegij, vnâ cum socijs singulis.

2. Debitam diligentiam studijs incumbendo adhibebis, studijs inquam linguarum et artium <sup>4</sup> liberalium, obsequendo Tutori tuo, et salutaribus, ejus preceptis, quamdiu in statu pupillari versatur fueris in hoc collegio.

3. Religiosè in te suscipies curam, dum hic commoraberis, observandi singulas salutare leges, statuta et privilegia huius societatis, quantum in te situm est: atque etiam ut observentur ab omnibus hujus Collegij membris in singulo uniuscujusque mun[ere] fideliter curabis.

4. Sedulò prospicies, nequid detrimenti collegium capiat, quantum in te situm est, sive in ejus sumptibus, sive in ædificio et structurâ, fundis, proventibus fenestris <sup>5</sup> cæterisque omnibus, quæ nunc ad Collegium pertinent, aut dum hîc egeris pertinere possunt.

Quod ad nos, Præsidem et socios scilicèt, spectat, pollicemur nos tibi non defuturos, quibuscunque nostrâ intererit, imò vero in studijs tuis, et pietate <sup>6</sup> progressum, quantum in nobis fuerit promouebimus.

fforasmuch<sup>7</sup> as the wearing of long haire after the manner of Ruffians

<sup>1</sup> The word "pollicemur" has been underscored and above it written, apparently in a different hand, "pollicentur se."

<sup>2</sup> The words "(i. e. pro modulo nostro)" are interlined in the same hand in which "pollicentur se" is written.

<sup>3</sup> This entry is in the hand of President Chauncy.

<sup>4</sup> A letter is here crossed out.

<sup>5</sup> The word "fenestris" is interlined.

<sup>6</sup> The words "et pietate" are interlined.

<sup>7</sup> This entry is in the hand of H.

and barbarous Indians, hath begun to invade new England contrary to the rule of Gods word w<sup>ch</sup> sayth it is a shame for a man to wear long hair, as also the Commendable Custome generally of all the Godly of our nation until w<sup>th</sup>in this few yeares Wee the Magistrates who have subscribed this paper (for the clearing of o<sup>r</sup> owne innocency in this behalfe) doe declare & manifest o<sup>r</sup> dislike & detestation against the wearing of such long haire, as against a thing uncivil and unmanly whereby men doe deforme themselves, and offend sober & modest men, & doe corrupt good manners. Wee doe therefore earnestly entreat all the Elders of this Jurisdiction (as often as they shall see cause) to manifest their zeal against it, in their Publike administrations, and to take Care that the members of their respective Churches bee not defiled therew<sup>th</sup>, that so such as shall proove obstinate & will not reforme themselves may have god & man to bear witnes against them

The third Month. 10. day 1649

|                  |                                     |
|------------------|-------------------------------------|
|                  | Jo: Endicott Gov <sup>r</sup>       |
| Thomas flint     | Tho Dudley Dep Dep Gov <sup>r</sup> |
| Robt: Bridges    | Rich Bellingham                     |
| Simon Bradstreet | Richard Saltonstall                 |
|                  | Increase Nowell                     |
|                  | William Hibbins                     |

[ 54 <sup>1</sup> ]

[ 55 <sup>2</sup> ]

desunt plurimæ <sup>3</sup>

August y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> 71.

This day at a corporation meeting wee received of y<sup>e</sup> Treasurer, this copy of M<sup>r</sup> Penoyers Will.

A Clause of M<sup>r</sup> Witt<sup>m</sup> Penoyers Will, bearing date 20<sup>th</sup> May. 1670.

And for and Concerning my messuage <sup>4</sup> in Norfolke let unto Rob<sup>t</sup> Moor at y<sup>e</sup> yearly rent of ffourty four pound p annum: My Will is

<sup>1</sup> Page [54] is blank.

<sup>2</sup> The entries on page [55] of the text are in the hand of Treasurer Richards.

<sup>3</sup> With "plurimæ" supply "paginæ" (understood).

<sup>4</sup> The letter "u" in this word is interlined.

y<sup>t</sup> out of y<sup>e</sup> rents & profits thereof Ten pounds p annum shall be payd for ever to y<sup>e</sup> Corporation for y<sup>e</sup> propogation of y<sup>e</sup> Gospel in New Engl<sup>d</sup> & y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> residue thereof two fellowes & two schollars for ever shall be educated maintained & brought up in ye Colledge called Cambridge Colledge in New England of wch I desire one of y<sup>m</sup> so often as occasion shall present may be of y<sup>e</sup> Loyne or Posterity of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Rob<sup>rt</sup> Penoyer if they be capeable of it, & y<sup>e</sup> other y<sup>e</sup> Colony of Nox or of late called New-Haven Colony if conveniently may be; & I declare my minde to be y<sup>t</sup> eight yeares or thereabout is a convenient tyme for education of each scho[lar] respectively, & about y<sup>t</sup> standing others to be taken into their places, w<sup>ch</sup> neverthelesse as to him I leave to y<sup>e</sup> Master & Governo<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Colledge.

This to be performed after ye death of my wife Martha Penoyer

Octob. 8<sup>th</sup> 79<sup>1</sup>

A clause in y<sup>e</sup> will of S<sup>r</sup> Matthew Holworthy

Item: I give, and bequeath unto y<sup>e</sup> Colledg, or University, in, or of Cambridg, in New-England, the summe of one thousand pounds, to bee payd, and made over, to the governours, and directors there of, to bee disposed of, by them, as they shall judg best for y<sup>e</sup> promoting of learning, and promulgation of y<sup>e</sup> Gospell in those parts, the same to bee payd, within two <sup>2</sup> years, next coming after my decease

hee dyed in october 78<sup>3</sup> and left m<sup>r</sup> Henly and his lady executors.

[ 56<sup>4</sup> ]

[ 57 ]

A Clause of M<sup>r</sup> Rogers's Wil<sup>5</sup>

And in Case the Chh or <sup>6</sup> Town of Rowley doe fail of the Condition of providing themselves of two teaching Elders according to the time

<sup>1</sup> The figure "79" is underscored.

<sup>2</sup> Substituted for a word crossed out.

<sup>3</sup> The figure "78" is underscored.

<sup>4</sup> Page [56] is blank.

<sup>5</sup> This entry is in the hand of PP.

<sup>6</sup> The words "Chh or" are interlined.

prefixed that is within four Years after they have this to Enable them the better & so from time to time within the said Term of four Years after God by His Providence Have made any Change my Wil is that the abovesaid Housing and Lands shal be to the Use of Harvard Colledg at Cambridge in New-England &c.

[ 58<sup>1</sup> ]

[ 59 ]

Malj 31<sup>mo</sup> 1650.<sup>2</sup>

Whereas through the good hand of God, many wel devo[t]ed p[er]sons have been & daily are mooved & stirred up to give & bestow sundry, [g]ifts, Legacies, Lands & revenues for the Advancement of all good [L]iterature, Arts, & Sciences in Harvard Colledge in Cambridge [i]n the County of Middlesex, & to the maintainance of the Præsident, & ffellowes, & for all accommodations of buildings, & all other necessary provisions that may conduce to the Education of the English, & Indian Youth of this Country in knowledge & Godlines

It is therefore Ordered & Enacted by this Court & the Authority thereof, that for the furthering of so good a work & for the purposes aforesaid, ffrom henceforth that the said Colledge in Cambridge in Middlesex in New-England shall bee a Corporation consisting of seaven persons (to wit) a Præsident five fellowes & a Treasurer or Burser, and that Henry Dunster shall bee the first Præsident, Samuel Mather, Samuel Danforth m<sup>rs</sup> of Art, Jonathan Mitchel, Comfort Starr, and Samuel Eatton Batchelo<sup>rs</sup> shall bee the five ffellowes, & Thomas Danforth to be present Treasurer; all of them being Inhabitants in the Bay & shall bee the first seaven persons of wch the said Corporation shall consist; And that the said seaven persons or the greater Number of them procuring the presence of the Overseers of the Colledge and by their Counsel & Consent, shall have power & are hereby authorised at any time or times to elect a new Præsident, ffellowes, or Treasurer, so oft & from time to time as any of the said p[er]son or persons shall dye or bee remooved: w<sup>ch</sup> said Præsident & ffellowes for the time being, shall forever hereafter in name & fact

---

<sup>1</sup> Page [58] is blank.

<sup>2</sup> This entry is in the hand of QQ.



bee one body Politick & Corporation in Law to all intents & purposes, & shall have perpetuall succession & shall bee called by the name of Præsident & ffellowes of Harvard Colledge, and shall from time to time bee eligible as aforesaid, & by that name they & their successo<sup>rs</sup> shall & may purchase & acquire to themselves; or take & receive upon free gift & donation, any lands, Tenements or Hereditament[s] w<sup>th</sup>in this Jurisdiction of the Masachusets not exceeding the value of five hundred pounds p Annum, & any goods & summes of money whatsoever to the use & behoofe of the said Præsident & ~~Schollars~~ ffellowes & Schollars of the said Colledge, and also may sue & plead or bee sued & impleaded by the name aforesaid in all Courts & places of Judicature w<sup>th</sup>in the Jurisdiction aforesaid, & that the said Præsident w<sup>th</sup> any three of the ffellowes, shall have power, & are hereby Authorized when they shall think fitt to make and appoint a Common seal for the use of the said Corporation, And the Præsident or ffellowes or the major pt of them from time to time may meet & choose such officers, & servants for the Colledge, & make such allowance to them, and them also to remoove, & after death or remooval to choose such others, & to make from time to time such orders, & By-lawes, for the better ordering & Carryeing on the work of the Colledge, as they shal think fitt, Provided the said Orders bee allowed by the Overseers And also that the Præsident, and ffellowes or Major part of them w<sup>th</sup> the Treasurer shall have power to make conclusive bargaines, for Lands & Tenements to bee <sup>1</sup> purchased by the said Corporation for valuable consideration, And for the better Ordering of the Government of the said Colledge & Corporation bee it Enacted by the Authority aforesaid that the Præsident & three more of the ffellowes, shall & may from time to time, upon due warning or notice given by the Præsident to the rest hold a meeting for the debateing & concluding affayres concerning the Profits & revenues of any Lands & disposing of their goods: Provided that all the said disposings bee according to the will of the Doners; And for direction in all emergent Occasions, Execution of all Orders and By-lawes, & for the procuring of a Generall meeting of all the Overseers & society in great & difficult Cases, And in Case of Non-agreement, in all w<sup>ch</sup> Cases aforesaid the Conclusion shall [be] made by the Major part, the said President

---

<sup>1</sup> Written over another word.

having a Casting voyce, the Overseers consenting thereunto: Verte. [ 60 ] And that all the aforesaid transactions shall tend to and for the use and Behoof<sup>1</sup> of the Præsident, ffellowes, Schollars & officers, of the said Colledge, & for all accommodations of buildings, books, & all other necessary provisions, & furnitures, as may bee for the Advancement & Education of Youth in all manner of go[od] Literature, Arts & Sciences, And further bee it Ordered by thi[s] Court & the Authority thereof, That all the Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments, howses, or Revenues w<sup>th</sup>in this Jurisdiction to the aforesaid Præsident, or Colledge appertaining not exceeding the value of five hundred pounds per Annuū shall from henceforth bee freed from all Civil impositions, Taxes & Rates, all Goods to the said Corporation,<sup>2</sup> or to any Schollars thereof apptaining, shall bee exempt from all manner of Toll, Customes, excise whatsoever, And that the said Præsident; ffellowes & schollars, together w<sup>th</sup> the servants & other necessary officers to the said Præsident or Colledge appertaining not exceeding Tenn viz, three to the Præsident & seaven to the Colledge belonging shall bee exempted from all psonall, Civil offices, military excercises, or services watchings & wardings & such of their Estates not exceeding one hundred pounds a man shall bee freed from all Country Taxes or Rates whatsoever, and no others

By the Court Edward Rawson Secret:

Verum Exemplar

Out of the printed lawes in the title Colledge.<sup>3</sup>

Wheras through the good hand of God ther is a Colledge founded in Cambridge in the County of middlesex called Harvard Colledge, for incouragement whereof this Court hath givē foure hundred pounds, & also the revenue of y<sup>e</sup> ferry, betweene Charlestowne & Boston, & that the well ordering & mañaging of y<sup>e</sup> said Colledge is of great concernement, [it] is therefore ordered by this Court & the authority thereof, that y<sup>e</sup> Gouvern<sup>r</sup> & Deputy Gouvern<sup>r</sup> for the time being, & all the magistrates of this jurisdiction together w<sup>th</sup> the teaching elders of the six next adjoyning townes, viz. Cambridge,

<sup>1</sup> Apparently altered from "Behoofe."

<sup>2</sup> Altered from "Corporations."

<sup>3</sup> This entry is in the hand of President Chauncy.

watertowne, Charlestowne, Boston, Roxebury, Dorchester & the Præsident of y<sup>e</sup> said Colledge for the time being shall frō time to time haue full power & authority to make & establish all such orders statuts & constitutions, as they shall see necessary for the instituting, guiding & furthering of the said Colledge, & the severall members therof frō time to time, in piety, morality & learning, as also to dispose, order & mañage to y<sup>e</sup> use & behoofe of the said Colledge & members thereof, all gifts, legacys, bequeaths, reveñues, lands, & donations, as eyther haue bene, are or shalbee conferred, bestowed, or any ways shall fall or come to the said Colledge. & wheras it may come to passe that many of the magistrates & said Elders may bee absent or otherwise imployed in other waighty affaires, whē the said Colledge may need ther p<sup>r</sup>sent helpe & counsell. It is therefore ordere<sup>d</sup> that y<sup>e</sup> greater number of magistrates & elders y<sup>t</sup> shalbee p<sup>r</sup>sent w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>sident shall haue power of the whole. Provided that if any constitution, order or orders by them made shalbee found hurtfull to y<sup>e</sup> said Colledge or y<sup>e</sup> members therof, or to y<sup>e</sup> weale publick, thē upō appeale of the pty or ptys grieved, unto y<sup>e</sup> company of overseers first mentioned they shall repeale the said order or orders (if they see cause) at y<sup>r</sup> next meeting, or stand accountable therof to y<sup>e</sup> next generall Court. [1636. 1640. 1642.]<sup>1</sup>

[ 61 ]

The form of exemption for Colledge servants<sup>2</sup>

Whereas our much Honoured Magistrates & Deputyes in General Court assembled in y<sup>e</sup> third month of y<sup>e</sup> year one thousand six hundred & fifty have for y<sup>e</sup> furtherance of good literature by charter priviledged the officers & servants of Harvard Colledge to the number of Ten from all personal offices, civil & military exercises & services, watchings & wardings & their estates not exceeding a hundred pound a man from all Country rates & taxes whatever

Wee therefore A B C having chosen our wel approved neighbour D E to serve us for the space of one whole year in ~~his calling~~ from the date hereof in his calling of F to attend the Colledge work upon

---

<sup>1</sup> The square brackets are in the original. Underneath is written in pencil "Chauncys handwriting."

<sup>2</sup> This entry is in the hand of RR.

a week or ten dayes warning so often as thereunto hee shal bee called doe by vertue of y<sup>e</sup> priviledges given unto us exempt y<sup>e</sup> aforesaid D E from all y<sup>e</sup> aforementioned incumbrances & charges, In witnesse whereof wee have given & hee hath ~~Exe~~ accepted these presents Signed w<sup>th</sup> our hands.

At a meeting of the Corporac̄con. June. 10<sup>th</sup> 1659.<sup>1</sup>

Whereas there are great complayntes of the exorbitant practises of Some stud<sup>ts</sup> of this Cott. by their abusive wordes and accōns to the Watch<sup>2</sup> of this Towne. The Corporac̄con accounting it their duty by all lawfull meanes to seeke the redress thereof for the future, do hereby declare to all persons whom it may conc<sup>r</sup>ne, That the Watch of this Town from time to time, and at all times shall have full pow<sup>r</sup> of inspec̄con into the mann<sup>r</sup>s & orders of all persons related to the Cott, whether w<sup>th</sup> in or w<sup>th</sup> out the p<sup>r</sup>cincts of the said Cott. houses & lands, as by law they are impow<sup>rd</sup> to act in cases ~~wherein~~ ~~they~~ within the limitts of their Towne, any law, vsage, or costome to the contrary not withstanding. Provided alwayes we Judge it not convenient, neither do we allow that any the said Watchmen should lay violent hands on any of the stud<sup>ts</sup>, being found with in y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>cincts of the Cott. yard,<sup>3</sup> otherwise<sup>4</sup> then so as they may secure them vntill they may informe the Presid<sup>t</sup> or some of the fellowes, neithe[r] shall they in any case break into their Chambers or studjes, without speciall order from Presid<sup>t</sup> & or fellowes, or some other supio<sup>r</sup> Authourity, but in all cases as need may require shall seasonably inform either the Presid<sup>t</sup> or some of the fellowes, who will take care to examine the matter, for the effectuall healing of all such disorders, Also in case any studen[t] of this Cott, shalbe found absent from his lodging afte[r] nine of the clock at night, he shalbe responsible for & to all complayntes of disorder in this kind, that by testimony of the Watch, or other, shall appe[ar] to be done by any stud<sup>t</sup> of the Cott, & shalbe adjudged guelty of the said Crime, vnless he can purge himselfe by sufficient witnesse.

<sup>1</sup> The date "1659" is underscored. This entry is in the hand of Treasurer Danforth.

<sup>2</sup> Above this word is written in pencil "Watch."

<sup>3</sup> Perhaps "yards."

<sup>4</sup> The letters "th" are written over other letters.



[62<sup>1</sup>][63<sup>2</sup>][Im]primis.<sup>3</sup>

Henceforth the Steward, y<sup>e</sup> Butler, & y<sup>e</sup> Cooke shall in distinct bookes keep an exact account of their respective offices & trustes comitted to them, in way of debto<sup>r</sup> & Credito<sup>r</sup>, & shall present the same to y<sup>e</sup> Corporation at the presidents house from time to tyme, y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> day come fortnight after y<sup>e</sup> end of every Quarter, by 9 of y<sup>e</sup> Clock in y<sup>e</sup> morning; & y<sup>t</sup> no person doe fayle to doe his duty, on penalty of being fined 20<sup>s</sup> to the use of the Colledge; as allso to satisfy all Damāge, y<sup>e</sup> Coll<sup>e</sup> shall sustaine by such their neglect.

The steward shall take y<sup>e</sup> sole care of, & provide<sup>4</sup> at y<sup>e</sup> Currant<sup>5</sup> price all necessary & meet provisions, w<sup>th</sup> utensels, for y<sup>e</sup> offices both of y<sup>e</sup> Cooke & Butler, according as y<sup>e</sup> Colledge occasions, whether ordina[ry] or extraordinary, shall from tyme to time require, & seasonably deliver y<sup>e</sup> same to y<sup>e</sup> respective offices. — He shall keep an exact & true account of all such disbursments, & quarterly shall requir[e] & receive of y<sup>e</sup> Butler & Cook an account, of y<sup>e</sup> perticular Debto<sup>r</sup>s to y<sup>e</sup> Colledge, & shall present y<sup>e</sup> same so<sup>6</sup> received, together w<sup>th</sup> his owne, unto the President for his examination, & Approbation; y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> being passed by y<sup>e</sup> president, y<sup>e</sup> steward shall forthw<sup>th</sup> require ye same of y<sup>e</sup> severall Debto<sup>r</sup>s, & shall personally stand Engaged to respond, & pay y<sup>e</sup> same to y<sup>e</sup> Colledge.

The steward shall deliver in, to y<sup>e</sup> Butler, his Bread at 5<sup>s</sup> y<sup>e</sup> bushell, allowing to every Bushell 70 Loaves, ye weight of every Loafe being

---

<sup>1</sup> Page [62] is blank, except that a few letters and words have been scribbled, of which the only decipherable ones are —

R

Rules and Orders

Rules

R

<sup>2</sup> The entries on pages [63–64] of the text, down to and including the words “Thomas Danforth Cl:” are in the hand of Treasurer Richards.

<sup>3</sup> The top of the page, including the heading, has been cut off. Some of the letters of the heading are visible, but are not decipherable.

<sup>4</sup> A letter is apparently here erased.

<sup>5</sup> The second “r” in this word is interlined.

<sup>6</sup> The word “so” is interlined.

proportionable to y<sup>e</sup> Current price of wheate, as in y<sup>e</sup> Country statute, for white-bread; & shall deliver in his Beer, at 2<sup>s</sup> the Barrell, each Barrell consisting of 16 Beer Gallons: allowing therunto a Peck of Mault. — The steward is from time, to tyme, to pay y<sup>e</sup> Colledge officers, viz y<sup>e</sup> Tuto's, Cook, Butler, & Bell-ringer, y<sup>r</sup> respective Dues and Sallaries; & allso, to allow y<sup>e</sup> Monito's Account. — The steward shall be accountable, & pay unto y<sup>e</sup> Treasurer Quarterly, w<sup>t</sup> shall be given in, in ye q<sup>r</sup>t<sup>r</sup> Bill, in y<sup>e</sup> Acc<sup>tt</sup> of study-Rents & glasse-mending. He shall be allowed in his Acc<sup>tt</sup>a, 5<sup>n</sup> qurt<sup>ly</sup>, for his salary.

The Butler & Cooke are to Look unto, & in case Detriment befall, fully to be accountable, for all y<sup>e</sup> Co<sup>tt</sup>: Vessells, & Vtensells, great & small, delivered by Inventory unto them, & on<sup>1</sup> every q<sup>r</sup>t<sup>r</sup> to deliver in, unto ye Corpor<sup>n</sup> in writing, an Inventory thereof, perticularly shewing what detriment is befallen y<sup>e</sup> Coll: & by what meanes whether by Wearth, in y<sup>r</sup> just usage (w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> steward is to repaire at y<sup>e</sup> Coll: charge [,] or by any abuse of any person, & persons whoever, from whome y<sup>e</sup> Corpor<sup>n</sup> shall se y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Butler & Cooke, shall haue just & full recompence, if they be members of y<sup>e</sup> society: But if Detriment come by any out of y<sup>e</sup> society, then those Officers y<sup>m</sup>selves, shall be responsible to y<sup>e</sup> house, bec: they may not but at their perill, Communicate w<sup>t</sup> is y<sup>e</sup> Colledg<sup>a</sup> to any w<sup>th</sup>out.

The Butler and Cook, are to see y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> sayde Vtensells, to y<sup>r</sup> severall offices belonging, from day to day, be kept cleane and sweet, & fit for use; & they shall at meale-times, deliver them out, as y<sup>e</sup> publicq service of y<sup>e</sup> Hall requires to y<sup>e</sup> Servito<sup>r</sup> or Servito's, who shall be responsible for them, untill they return ym, after meales, to ye Buttery & Kitchin: But they are not bound, to Keep, or cleanse any perticular schollars spoons, cups, & similia; but at their owne descre[tion] If any schollar or schollars, at any time, take away, or detain, any Vessell of y<sup>e</sup> Coll: Great or small, from y<sup>e</sup> Hall, out of Doores, from y<sup>e</sup> sight of y<sup>e</sup> Butter[y] Hatch, w<sup>th</sup>out the Buttlers or servito's knowledge, or against their will; he or they shall be punished 3<sup>d</sup>: but more, at ye Presidents or Fellowes descretion, if perversnesse appeare: but if he, or they, shall presume to detain any Vessell great or small, yt it be wanting y<sup>e</sup> next meale, he shall be punish[ed] 12<sup>d</sup> — & in Case, any shall loose, marr, or spoyle, any such

<sup>1</sup> Altered from "one."

vessel y<sup>n</sup> shall they pay y<sup>e</sup> full value y<sup>r</sup>of; & as y<sup>e</sup> matter may be Circumstanced, shall be allso lyable, to w<sup>t</sup> further punishmen<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Corp:<sup>n</sup> shall Judge meet.

The Butler, & Cooke, shall see y<sup>t</sup> all y<sup>e</sup> Rooms peculiar to their offices, together w<sup>th</sup> their appurtenances, be set & Kept in order, cleane, & sweet, from all manner of noysomeness, & nastinesse, & sensible offensiveness:

To y<sup>e</sup> Butler belong y<sup>e</sup> Cellar, & Buttery, & all from thenceforth, to y<sup>e</sup> farthest end of y<sup>e</sup> Hall, w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> south porch; To y<sup>e</sup> Cook, y<sup>e</sup> Kitchin, Larder, y<sup>[e]</sup> way Leading to his Hatch, ye Turret, & y<sup>e</sup> north-Ally to y<sup>e</sup> walke,

Neither shall y<sup>e</sup> Butler or Cook, suffer any scholl<sup>r</sup> or Scholl<sup>r</sup>s who-ever, Except y<sup>e</sup> fellowes, Marsters of Art, & Fellow-Co<sup>m</sup>oners, or officers of y<sup>e</sup> house to Come into y<sup>e</sup> Buttery or Kitchin, saue w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>r</sup> parents or Guardians, or w<sup>th</sup> some grave & sober strangers; & if any shall presume to thrust in, he shall be punished 3<sup>d</sup>, but if presumptuously, and continually y<sup>v</sup> shall so dare to offend, y<sup>v</sup> shall be lyable to an admonition, & to other proceeding of y<sup>e</sup> Coll: discipline, as y<sup>e</sup> Corporat<sup>n</sup> shall determine.

[ 64 ]

The Butler & Cooke, shall not deliver at meale-tymes, save in case of sickness, or other just & Allowable causes, any Co<sup>m</sup>ons to any schollars, saue unto y<sup>e</sup> servito<sup>r</sup>s, nor they to any, saue their dues, to y<sup>e</sup> schollars, siting orderly in y<sup>r</sup> places.

Neither y<sup>e</sup> Cook, nor y<sup>e</sup> Butler, shall put any schollar into, or out of co<sup>m</sup>ons, but by order from y<sup>e</sup> President, or his Tuto<sup>r</sup>.

The Cook receiving provisions <sup>1</sup> from y<sup>e</sup> steward, at Current price, shall deliv<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> same out, to y<sup>e</sup> schollars, advanceing an halfe penny upon a penny.

The Cook, for ye faythfull discharge of his office, shall be allowed by Coll: 30<sup>ti</sup> per annum, & his Co<sup>m</sup>ons.

The Butler, receiveing his Beer from y<sup>e</sup> steward, single beer at 2<sup>s</sup>, & double at 4<sup>s</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Barrell, shall advance 4<sup>d</sup> upon y<sup>e</sup> shilling.

The Buttler shall take a distinct Acc<sup>t</sup>, of y<sup>e</sup> co<sup>m</sup>ons, of y<sup>os</sup> schollars, yt are absent from meales, w<sup>ch</sup> shall be reserved for y<sup>e</sup> Coll: use.

---

<sup>1</sup> The word "provisions" is interlined.

The Butler upon every 6<sup>th</sup> day at noon, shall give an Acc<sup>t</sup> to every scholl<sup>r</sup>, demannding his weeks Sizeings in y<sup>e</sup> Buttery; & he is not bound, to stay aboue halfe an houre at break-fast in y<sup>e</sup> Buttery, after y<sup>e</sup> toleing of y<sup>e</sup> Bell; nor above a q<sup>t</sup>r of an houre after thanksgiving in y<sup>e</sup> Hall, at meales.

The Butler shall provide Candles for y<sup>e</sup> Hall, both for prayer & supper, receiving for y<sup>t</sup> end frō y<sup>e</sup> steward, 20<sup>s</sup> in silver, or y<sup>e</sup> Value thereof in Candles.

The Buttler for y<sup>e</sup> faythfull dischargeing of his office, shall receive from y<sup>e</sup> Coll: 12<sup>li</sup> p annum.

The schollars of y<sup>e</sup> house shall take a strict acc<sup>t</sup> of all y<sup>e</sup> Buildings, Chambers, studyes, & fences, belonging to y<sup>e</sup> Coll: & shall give an Acc<sup>t</sup> qu<sup>r</sup>tly, to ye Treasurer, w<sup>t</sup> Da<sup>m</sup>age y<sup>e</sup> Coll: hath sustained, in any of y<sup>e</sup> forementioned particulars, & by whome.

No schollar shall enter into, or leave y<sup>e</sup> possession of any chamber, or study, untill some one of y<sup>e</sup> scholla<sup>r</sup>s of ye house, have veiued ye state y<sup>o</sup>f, w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>v</sup> shall represent unto y<sup>e</sup> Treasur<sup>r</sup>; and in case, any shall leave a <sup>1</sup> study in any chamber, w<sup>r</sup>in some doe yet remaine, such as remaine, shall stand charged, w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> care of y<sup>e</sup> vacant studyes.

The Bel-Ringers office is, to ring y<sup>e</sup> bell, (except for meales) to keep ye clock, & to call y<sup>e</sup> president to prayers; for w<sup>ch</sup>, he shall receive from y<sup>e</sup> steward, 5<sup>li</sup> p Annū.

At a Meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Over-seers, at y<sup>e</sup> Presidents house,  
March. 27<sup>th</sup>. 1667.

These ord<sup>r</sup>s abovesd, being read over, are confirmed, ~~at y<sup>e</sup>~~ until y<sup>e</sup> Overseers shall see meet, to take y<sup>m</sup> into farth<sup>r</sup> consideration;

as attests, — Thomas Danforth C<sup>l</sup>:

June 17. 1667<sup>2</sup>

Ordered by y<sup>e</sup> Corporation y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> batchellours shall have the forenoon on y<sup>e</sup> com<sup>m</sup>encement day for y<sup>e</sup> pformance of their work & y<sup>t</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> future it shall bee looked upon as their due ordinarily; except there doe appear to the president & fellows any just reason moveing them to <sup>3</sup> order it otherwise.

<sup>1</sup> Substituted for "ye," crossed out.

<sup>2</sup> This entry is in the hand of SS.

<sup>3</sup> A letter is here crossed out.



[ 65<sup>1</sup> ]

October, 4th, 1669.

Ordered by the corporation, that m<sup>r</sup> Thomas Danforth be desired, & upon his consent engaged, to pay unto the Fellowes ye money due by charlestowne ferry, & to provide wood & other conveniences for them; & alsoe, to give them a bill to m<sup>r</sup> Richards the Treasurer, of what is due to them of their ~~yearly~~ remainder of their <sup>2</sup> sallary, once a year.

It is alsoe ordered, that three pounds be allowed by ye steward <sup>3</sup> to Goodman Taylor, towards ye discharge of ye charges of his sons comēcement; & yt ys money be repayed, either by ye money coming from ye east-ward (if it be attaineable) or else to be allowed out of m<sup>r</sup> Webs gifte, abating 15 shillings apeice from ye money aforesaid distributed among four persons.

It is further ordered, yt ye revenues of m<sup>r</sup> Webs gift be distributed for ye followeing <sup>4</sup> year, as it was ye last yeare; viz: yt yr be allowed, to S<sup>r</sup> Shepard four pounds: to Higginson three pounds: to Corlett three pounds: to Adames three pounds: & this money is to be allowed to ym by ye Steward, unlesse some part yrof be abated, as is provided in ye foregoing order.

Item, it is ordered, yt Sewall be made a scholar of ye house; & succeed S<sup>r</sup> Eppes (provided yt he leave ye Colledge for ys winter) in his scholarship.

Feb: 21, 16~~69~~<sup>70</sup>.

Ordered by ye Corporation, yt m<sup>r</sup> John Richards Treasurer, shall pay to Francis Willoughby Esq; for 28 pewter dishes; which weighed; 102<sup>11</sup>

|  |                     |
|--|---------------------|
| 3 pottle pots, at 6 <sup>s</sup> a peice, is . . . . .                         | 11 s<br>00-18-      |
| &, one 3 pint pott . . . . .   | 11 s d<br>00-04-06. |
| Item, to pay to m <sup>r</sup> Shrimpton, for sundry th <sup>s</sup> . . . . . | 02- 9- 0            |

<sup>1</sup> All the entries on page [65] of the text, except the last entry (dated October 1, 1672), are in the hand of TT.

<sup>2</sup> The words "remainder of their" are interlined.

<sup>3</sup> The words "by ye steward" are interlined.

<sup>4</sup> Apparently originally written "followed," then the "d" crossed out.

Item, to ye president, towards S<sup>r</sup> Taylors com̄encemt . . 01-00- 0  
 Item, to pay ye Steward, towards S<sup>r</sup> Taylors com̄encement 02- 0- 0  
 Item, it is ordered, yt ye last 3 pounds be well repayed to ye Coll:  
 stock, out of ye Eastward money.

Sept: 27, 1670.

Ordered by ye Corporation, y<sup>t</sup> ye revenues of m<sup>r</sup> Webs gift, be distributed for ye following year, as it was ye last year: except some of psons soe priviledged, doe become discontinuers.

Item, yt ye Butler shall <sup>1</sup> have four or <sup>2</sup> & five pounds given to him, for ye year currant, to encourage him in his work, wch money is to be taken from some of ys su<sup>m</sup>s of moneyes, wch are given to ye Colledge, for ye encouragement of poor scholars. alsoe, yt ye Corporation will speak to Overseers (ye next opportunity yy have,) for ye enlarging of his stipend.<sup>3</sup>

August, 1, 1671.

Ordered by ye Corporation, that m<sup>r</sup> Richards ye Treasurer, pay unto Taylor ye Butler, five pounds in cash, out of ye Colledge Treasury; wch said money, was formerly promised to ye said Butler, by ye Corporation, for ye faithfull discharge of his place.

Novem: 15, 1671.

Ordered by ye Corporation, that m<sup>r</sup> Webs gift, for ye year currant (viz: from August, 71, to Aug, 72) be distributed as followeth; to S<sup>r</sup> Shepard, four pounds; to S<sup>r</sup> Higginson, three pounds; to S<sup>r</sup> Corlett, three pounds; to Emerson, three pounds: except some of ye persons soe priviledged, doe become discontinuers.

Febr: 12, 1671.

Ordered by ye Corporation, That S<sup>r</sup> Thatcher & Alcocke continue scholars of ye house; & that Pyke & Allen be substituted in ye other two vacant places.

Item, That Minor be Monitor.

not served  
 yr 15 1674.  
 ed p. L.H.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The word "shall" is interlined.

<sup>2</sup> The word "or" is interlined.

<sup>3</sup> There is here written in pencil "~~not~~ observe p 41." The reference is to page [67] of the text, or page 51 of this volume.

<sup>4</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Hoar.

Item, That ye three pounds of m<sup>r</sup> Webbs Gift, allowed to S<sup>r</sup> Corlett for ye year currant, be given to Hawley; & yt only one Quarters pay be <sup>1</sup> allowed to S<sup>r</sup> Corlett, by reason of his discontinuance.

~~Oct~~ Octob<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 1s<sup>t</sup>. 1672.<sup>2</sup>

Ordered by y<sup>e</sup> Corporation, y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Webs gift, for ye year currant (viz from August 72 to August 7[3] be distributed as followeth; to M<sup>r</sup> <sup>3</sup> Shepard four pounds; to S<sup>r</sup> Higginson three pounds, to Haw[ley] three pounds, & to E<sup>m</sup>erson three pounds, except some of y<sup>e</sup> persons so priviledged do become discontinuers: Jan<sup>r</sup>ij dedered by  
y<sup>e</sup> pard<sup>r</sup> 1 Y<sup>e</sup>  
m<sup>r</sup> Hig<sup>r</sup>  
febr<sup>r</sup>ij 2<sup>a</sup>

[ 66 ]

Jan<sup>r</sup>ij 25: 1672.

M<sup>r</sup> Danforths acco<sup>t</sup> made up for the year past & the ballance due to him 40<sup>ii</sup> 09<sup>s</sup> 1<sup>d</sup> 1<sup>q</sup> ordered to be pd him by the Treasurer m<sup>r</sup> Richards v. Acco<sup>ts</sup> ffol i. Reliquas vide pagina hujis 49 <sup>4</sup>

[ 67 <sup>s</sup> ]

Harvard Colledge in Cambridge Sept. 27, 1670:

The Presid<sup>t</sup> & Fellowes being assembled, do order y<sup>e</sup> Treasurer of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge to lett out & dimise y<sup>e</sup> lands ~~of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge~~ belonging to y<sup>e</sup> Colledge within y<sup>e</sup> Pequot Country for such terme of years as he shall finde to be for y<sup>e</sup> best good & improovement of y<sup>e</sup> lands. Provided where any person or persons have violently intruded & taken possession of any part thereof, not to lease out y<sup>e</sup> same to y<sup>m</sup> for more y<sup>n</sup> seaven yeares at y<sup>e</sup> most, & in case of their refusall to take a lease thereof on equall termes, then yt forthwith they do quitt their possessions thereof, & in case of refusall so to do, the Treasurer is ordered fortw<sup>th</sup> to proceed to a Leguall tryall for clearing y<sup>e</sup> Colledge Interest, that so their contin[ua]nce in possession may not be further Detriment to y<sup>e</sup> said Colledge

<sup>1</sup> The word "be" is interlined.

<sup>2</sup> This entry is in the hand of President Hoar, as is also the marginal entry, and likewise the entry on page [66] of the text.

<sup>3</sup> "M<sup>r</sup>" is written over another word.

<sup>4</sup> The reference is to page [75] of the text, or page 55 of this volume.

<sup>5</sup> The entries on page [67] of the text are in the hand of Treasurer Richards.

Also whereas Cap<sup>t</sup> George Denison is indebted to y<sup>e</sup> Colledge & hath tendred a farme of 300 Acres adjoyning to y<sup>e</sup> Colledge Lands, the Trea<sup>s</sup>.r is ordered to accept his proposall, or in case they cannot agree on equall termes concerning it, then to require y<sup>e</sup> Colledge dues from him forthw<sup>th</sup>, yt it may be disposed of for some other improvement for ye Colledge use.

Also y<sup>e</sup> Treasurer is ordred forthw<sup>th</sup> to call in all ye moneyes yt are due to y<sup>e</sup> Colledge, from any y<sup>t</sup> are of y<sup>e</sup> remoter townes, yt so it may be in a readinesse to be disbursed for y<sup>e</sup> Colledge use, as y<sup>e</sup> providence of God shall afford opportunity, finally y<sup>e</sup> Presid<sup>t</sup> Complaining yt he is much damnified by y<sup>e</sup> insufficiency of his fences on y<sup>e</sup> Colledge Lands. The Treasurer is ordered to procure y<sup>e</sup> same to be made w<sup>th</sup> a stone wall, as speedily as may be. i e, all y<sup>e</sup> out fences ags<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> highway) and to pay for y<sup>e</sup> same out of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge Treasury.

Further y<sup>e</sup> Treasurer is ordered to procure a copy of y<sup>e</sup> Will of y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>d</sup> John Glover deceased so farre as referres to y<sup>e</sup> Colledge, & further to act therein as y<sup>e</sup> matter may require.

Also y<sup>e</sup> hono<sup>r</sup>able Corpora<sup>c</sup>on for y<sup>e</sup> Indjans haveing ordered their Printing presse, letters. & Vtensils to be delivered to y<sup>e</sup> Colledge the Treasurer is ordered forthw<sup>th</sup> to take order for y<sup>e</sup> receiving thereof, & to dispose of y<sup>e</sup> same for y<sup>e</sup> Colledge use & Improvement.

Septemb<sup>r</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> 1669 <sup>1</sup>

Receved by me John Richards Treasurer of Harvard Colledge in Cambridge of Thomas Danford late Treasurer of y<sup>e</sup> said Society, six fat cattle & two oxen valued at five pounds in currant country pay, & is in lieu of y<sup>e</sup> sheep he y<sup>e</sup> said Thos Danford received for the Legacy of Capt. Richard Sprague to y<sup>e</sup> said Colledge. I say received y[e] day & year above written.

p me John Richards Treasurer  
of Colledge.

Vera Copia ex Originali:

[68]

v. p. 11.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This entire entry is crossed out in the original.

<sup>2</sup> This reference, in an unknown hand, is to page [37] of the text, or page 22 of this volume.



Jan<sup>nj</sup> 25 1672<sup>1</sup>

Mem: at a meeting of the Corporatiō it was notyfyed That Elder Champney of Cambridg has given 40 acres of land to the Colledg lying in Cambridg village w<sup>ch</sup> his son would exchang w<sup>t</sup> the Colledge, M<sup>r</sup> Danforth & y<sup>e</sup> President to make a view

Also John Heyward of Charlstown lately bequeathed 20 acres lying between fresh pond and mr Shermans land.

Also M<sup>r</sup> Ezekiel Rogers by will gave part of his library to the library whereof none yet come in. See ye Library-book.

Also m<sup>r</sup> Ward of Ipswich gave (after some legacyes paid) the remain of his estate wherof no acco<sup>t</sup> could yet be got. Only there was received by m<sup>r</sup> Danforth in horses to value of 70<sup>n</sup> and Thomas Hawkins bill worth naught from Elder Pain.

M<sup>r</sup> Glovers gift of 5<sup>n</sup> p a<sup>n</sup>: is due for 3 years past frō his son from february 10: 1669. This feb<sup>nj</sup> 3: 1672 ordered to the fellowes.

~~M<sup>r</sup> John Ward of Ipswich gave the remain of his estate.~~

[69<sup>2</sup>]Boston June. 3<sup>d</sup> 1669.

Several Bonds obligations &c. received of M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Danforth late Treasurer of Harvard Colledge.

& are so much now due to y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup>

Colledge as followeth.

|   |     |    |                |
|---|-----|----|----------------|
| From M <sup>r</sup> Francis Willoughby money. eighty pounds. ten shillings. & in goods & in provisions. one hundred & nineteen pounds ten shillings for w <sup>ch</sup> he is to pay after 8 <sup>n</sup> p Cent. from January. 1668. . . . . | n   | s  | d <sup>1</sup> |
|   | 200 | 00 | 00             |
| From M <sup>r</sup> Joseph Jewets Exec <sup>ors</sup> money sixty pounds. & for allowance for it to Apr. 23 <sup>d</sup> . 1669 (beside w <sup>t</sup> is already paid) eleven pounds, seventeen shillings . . . . .                          | 71  | 17 | 00             |
| From M <sup>r</sup> John Russel now of Hadly to be <sup>t</sup> paid in Porke or wheat at currant price w <sup>th</sup> y <sup>e</sup> Merchant. Sixty eight pounds. fifteen shillings 7 <sup>d</sup> (no interest) . . . . .                 | 68  | 15 | 07             |
| From Capt. George Denison money twenty pounds. Interest from Sep <sup>t</sup> 16. 62 <sup>5</sup> to Sep <sup>t</sup> 16. 68. Eight pounds . . . . .  | 28  | 00 | 00             |

<sup>1</sup> This entry is in the hand of President Hoar.

<sup>2</sup> The entries on pages [69-70] of the text are in the hand of Treasurer Richards.

<sup>3</sup> In the original, "ll," "sh," and "d" are repeated above nearly every set of figures, but are here omitted for the sake of clearness.

<sup>4</sup> Substituted for another word crossed out.

<sup>5</sup> The "2" in "62" is blurred, making the figure somewhat uncertain.

|  |               |
|--|---------------|
| From Tho: Hawkins of Boston. money twenty two pounds. & for Interest to Sept 20 <sup>th</sup> 1668. Six pounds eight shillings   | 28 : 08 : 00  |
| From Chr. Grant of Watertown p bill. fourteen pounds provision no Interest . . . . .   | 14 : 00 : 00  |
| From M <sup>r</sup> Antipas Newman. money, being ballance of account fifty three shillings . . . . .   | 2 : 13 : 00   |
| From John Swan in corn thirty two shillings . . . . .  | 1 : 12 : 00   |
| From M <sup>r</sup> Richard Parker of Boston. wheat ten pounds thirteen & four pence . . . . .   | 10 : 13 : 04  |
| From John Barnard in provisions, Eleven pounds ten shillings .   | 11 : 10 : 00  |
| From Henry Green in a cow or wheat. five pounds . . . . .  | 5 : 00 : 00   |
| From Joshua Fisher Country pay, seventeen pounds . . . . .   | 17 : 00 : 00  |
| From M <sup>r</sup> Edwd Ting five pounds . . . . .  | 5 : 00 : 00   |
| From Chr: Web. wheat. fourteen pounds. & Interest to octob <sup>r</sup> 26. 68. three pounds six shillings . . . . .   | 17 : 06 : 00  |
| From W <sup>m</sup> Chamberlain wheate. six pounds sixteen shillings. . .  | 06 : 16 : 00  |
| From Dan <sup>th</sup> Shed. wheat fourteen pounds no interest . . . . .   | 14 : 00 : 00  |
| In a house lett to Seth Perry of Boston for ten pounds p annu[m] ½ money & ½ wheat, tyme of paym <sup>t</sup> to begin March 25 <sup>th</sup> 1670 one year going for fitting house . . . .  | 154 : 08 : 00 |
| In y <sup>e</sup> Country Treasurers hand w <sup>ch</sup> was one hundred pounds give[n] by my Lady Moulson. fifty pounds by M <sup>r</sup> Bridges, & other[s] twelve pounds sixteen shillings 4 <sup>d</sup> to pay fifteen pounds p annum . . . . .   | 162 : 16 : 04 |
| In M <sup>rs</sup> Newgates hands (as M <sup>r</sup> Danforth saith, but no bill) being resting due of an Annuity. 1668. four pounds fourteen shillings . . . . .  | 4 : 14 : 00   |
| In all, Eight hundred twenty four pounds nineteen shillings & three pence . . . . .  | 824 : 19 : 03 |
| More: one Deed of Gift of a parcell of Meadow given by M <sup>r</sup> Joh: Coggan to y <sup>e</sup> Colledge, lying at Rumny Marsh now in occupation of Rob <sup>t</sup> Ingols. & Rob <sup>t</sup> Burgesse both of Lin. Lett at three pounds p annu[m] |               |
| One Anuity of M <sup>r</sup> John Newgates of five pound p annum <sup>1</sup> as p Deed under hand & seal. Dat. June 11. 1650.   |               |

The pticular papers obligations &c. above I received from sai[d] M<sup>r</sup> Danforth on y<sup>e</sup> day first above mentioned, w<sup>ch</sup> I am to mann[age] improove & disburse for y<sup>e</sup> Colledge use as occasion is, witness

my hand. John Richards then  
Treasurer of said Colled[ge]

This receipt of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge estate, as is contained in this writing, was delivered by me John Richards Treasurer of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge to Tho Danforth, y<sup>e</sup> late Treasurer 3<sup>d</sup> 4<sup>m</sup> 1669. Before y<sup>e</sup> Overseers of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge

as Attests. Rich<sup>d</sup> Bellingham Gov<sup>r</sup>  
Simon Bradstreet[t]  
Sam<sup>th</sup> Symonds  
Daniel Gookin

<sup>1</sup> A word is here crossed out.

Vera Copia ex Originali<sup>1</sup>

[ 70 ]

Septemb<sup>r</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> 1669

Received of me John Richards Treasurer of Harvard Colledge in Cambridge of Thomas Danforth late Treasurer of y<sup>e</sup> said Society, six fat cattle, & two oxen valued at thirty & five pounds in currant country pay, & is in lieu of y<sup>e</sup> sheep, he y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Tho: Danforth received for y<sup>e</sup> Legacy of Capt. Richard Sprague to y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Colledge I say received y<sup>e</sup> day & year above written.

p me John Richards, Treasurer of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge

Vera Copia ex originali.

in fasciculo N<sup>o</sup>. 1.

[ 71-74<sup>2</sup> ]

[ 75<sup>3</sup> ]

Acts of y<sup>e</sup> Corporation since<sup>4</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> of Decem<sup>br</sup> 1672<sup>5</sup>

\*

January y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> 1672:

M<sup>r</sup> Danforths account made vp for y<sup>e</sup> year past & y<sup>e</sup> ballance Due to him 40<sup>li</sup>: 9<sup>sh</sup>: 1<sup>d</sup>: 1<sup>f</sup> ordered to be payed to him by y<sup>e</sup> Treasurer M<sup>r</sup> Richards V Acco<sup>ts</sup> fol. 1.<sup>7</sup>

Feb<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> 1672:

At a Corporation meeting (all being present) ordered yt M<sup>r</sup> Richard Russell be desired to give y<sup>e</sup> Colledge testimony<sup>9</sup> of an 162<sup>li</sup>: 16<sup>sh</sup>: 4<sup>d</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Under this line are a few words which have been trimmed off, the tops of the letters only being visible.

<sup>2</sup> Pages [71-74] are blank

<sup>3</sup> The entries on pages [75-78] of the text are, with the exceptions noted in the footnotes, in the hand of President Hoar.

<sup>4</sup> The word "since" is interlined.

<sup>5</sup> The star under this word was made by John Davis in red ink. See p. 56, note 2.

<sup>6</sup> The date "1672" is underscored.

<sup>7</sup> It is not known exactly what book is here referred to.

<sup>8</sup> "3d" is interlined.

<sup>9</sup> This word is interlined, but as it has been written over another word, the two words are difficult to decipher.

yt y<sup>e</sup> Country hath of y<sup>e</sup> Lady Moulsons gift to y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Colledge, vnlesse there be an assurance of y<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>h</sup> p annum or some graunt to yt effect:

Also at y<sup>e</sup> same tyme ordered y<sup>t</sup> ye money due to a fellow p M<sup>r</sup> Glovers Will viz. 5<sup>h</sup> p annum, & testified to begin ffeb<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup>. 1669 be payed vnto ye 10<sup>th</sup> of this Instant Feb<sup>r</sup>: 72: p M<sup>r</sup> Habacuck Glover to M<sup>r</sup> Nowels heires, & <sup>1</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Brown & M<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Richards, in equall portions, & yt M<sup>r</sup> Richards give ym orders to receive it of y<sup>e</sup> said M<sup>r</sup> Habacuck Glover:

Also ordered yt M<sup>r</sup> Brown & M<sup>r</sup> Richardson draw vp an Account to y<sup>e</sup> Overseers of w<sup>t</sup> they have received of their Salaries every way, y<sup>t</sup> so wha[t] is due to ym from y<sup>e</sup> Colledge may be Satisfyed ym & yt further establishment be made for y<sup>e</sup> encouragem<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Fellowes for future tymes, by y<sup>e</sup> Honored Overseers as they shall thinke meet:

\*Mem<sup>o</sup> President Hoar was elected

July 30. and inaugurated 10. Sept<sup>r</sup>

1672.

J. D.<sup>2</sup>

This mem<sup>o</sup> was made by Treasurer Davis within the present century. His authority must have been <sup>3</sup> College Book N<sup>o</sup>. 3. P. 54.<sup>4</sup> — J. Q. — 1839.<sup>5</sup>

[ 76 ]

At a Corporation meeting May 27<sup>th</sup>: 1673

r: fellow M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Graves being spoken with concerning his coming to be employed as a fellow of the Colledg: freely declared to the Corporation that he (upon the Consideration of the whole passed) was not free to accept any such employment.

ookin: ff: Wherupon M<sup>r</sup> Daniell Gookin is chosen probationer & is forthwith to take upon him the charg of a classis.

<sup>1</sup> "&" is interlined.

<sup>2</sup> This entry is in red ink. The date "1672" is underscored. At the right, John Langdon Sibley has written in pencil:

No: it was 10 December  
J L S

<sup>3</sup> The word "been" is interlined.

<sup>4</sup> The reference is to page [54] of College Book III, or page 219 of this volume.

<sup>5</sup> This entry is in the hand of President Quincy.



Ordered that Na: Gookin be declared successor unto M<sup>r</sup> Jer: Shephard for the enjoying four pounds p annū of M<sup>r</sup> Webbs gift: from the time of m<sup>r</sup> Shephards leaving it and during the pleasure of the Corporation. v No<sup>r</sup> 5

Agreed then with m<sup>r</sup> Johnson for the font of Long-primeir letters in his hand paid for by the Corporation of the Indians be allowed him for his use for 3 years for 30<sup>sh</sup> p añ: in money paid to the treasurer of the Colledg. And ten Coppyes of every book he shall print to be delivered to the Præsident.

Sept<sup>r</sup> 15: 1673.

The Corporation p<sup>r</sup>sented M<sup>r</sup> Daniell Gookin for a ffellow of the Colledg for the approbation & establishm<sup>t</sup> of the Overseers

Also presented M<sup>r</sup> Da: Russell & m<sup>r</sup> Joseph Taylor.

M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Browns former resignation of his fellowship was taken as valid: & by himself confirmed.

Also m<sup>r</sup> Jo Richardson that day resigned his ffellowship.

Nov<sup>r</sup> 5: 1673.

Ordered by the Corporation that m<sup>r</sup> Webbs gift for this present year 1673 be disposed as formerly. viz: to N. Gookin 4<sup>th</sup>. To Emerson 3<sup>th</sup> And <sup>1</sup> that Andrewes be the third to begin Nov<sup>r</sup> 16 to August next. Except any of them discontinue And that the Præsident and m<sup>r</sup> Richards doe desire the overseers of m<sup>r</sup> Webbs will to assent hereto & if they please to name the fourth person.

S<sup>r</sup> Sewall was chosen ffellow.

And Nov<sup>r</sup> 26 installed in a meeting of the hon<sup>rd</sup> Overseers: also m<sup>r</sup> Dan<sup>th</sup> Gookin installed at same time.

ffeb<sup>rij</sup> 2: 1673.

The worp<sup>th</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Thomas Danforths acco<sup>t</sup> by the quarter bills were this day adjusted & the Colledg found in his debt 13<sup>th</sup> 13<sup>sh</sup> 11<sup>d</sup> which by order of the Corporation he was authorized to receive of m<sup>r</sup> Richards the treasurer.

<sup>1</sup> Here a word is crossed out.

Emerson for his refusing to come to the præident when twice sent ffor was injoynd and warned to make an acknowledgm<sup>t</sup> in writing on ffryday next. And then also to declame as before by the præsi- dent he had bin injoynd: for going out of town without leave &c.

March. 1. 1674.

Ordered by the Corporation that S<sup>r</sup> Sewall be from henceforth the keeper of the Colledg-Library

Ordered that m<sup>r</sup> Cheevers son have the fourth share of m<sup>r</sup> Webbs gift (M<sup>r</sup> Webbs overseers consenting and sd Cheevers continuig at Colledg) till Aug<sup>st</sup> next.

[ 77 ]

At the meeting of the Corporation April 15<sup>th</sup>. 1674.

In pursuance of the comānd of the hon<sup>rd</sup> overseers mad[e] the fift of the 10<sup>th</sup> 1667 It was ordered that the freshmen of the Colledg shall not at <sup>2</sup> any time be compelled by any Senior students to goe on errands or doe any servile work for them. And if any shall præsume to send them in times injoynd for study both the sender and the goer shall be punished.

Ordered that m<sup>r</sup> Gookin and S<sup>r</sup> Sewell fellowes of the Colledg have half a years salary of their proportion forthwith paid them of the Piscataway-gift now in the treasurers hands. According as the hon<sup>rd</sup> overseers have directed the same to be proportioned. Also fifty shillings apeece due in ffeb<sup>ry</sup> last by m<sup>r</sup> Glovers gift.

May 4. 1674.

Ordered by the Corporation of Harvard-Col<sup>l</sup> that all undergraduates declaiming in their usuall courses in the hall: shall after their said declamations ended deliver a copy of eac[h] of them fairly written unto the præident or senior ffellow then present unlesse they have before shewed it to their tutor for his perusal.

<sup>1</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Quincy. The reference is apparently to page [23] of the text, or pages 13-14 of this volume.

<sup>2</sup> The word "at" is interlined.

June 15<sup>th</sup> 1674

At the meeting of the Corporation S<sup>r</sup> Thacher was chosen the third fellow of the Colledg and after his acceptance signified to be presented unto the hon<sup>rd</sup> Overseers for their consent & confirmation.

M<sup>r</sup>

M<sup>r</sup> Marmaduke Johnsons bargain made May 27. 1673 was ordered to be confirmed by writings drawn And his priviledg of being ~~printer with~~ a serv<sup>t</sup> to the Colledg confirmed to him.

Dec<sup>r</sup> 11: 1674.

p<sup>r</sup>sent  
y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>sid<sup>t</sup>  
M<sup>r</sup> Gookin  
Thacher  
M<sup>r</sup> Richards.<sup>1</sup>

Thomas Sargeant having personally, and by a letter applied himself to the Corporation for the obtaining of his degree of Bachelor of Arts: from which by their sentence he was suspended (the hon<sup>rd</sup> Overseers of the Colledge having consented to the same) the Corporation doth unanimously<sup>2</sup> consent.

ffor the filling up the corporation in its number of seaven. The sd society doth also unanimously choose the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Urian Oakes & M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Sheppard & m<sup>r</sup> Increase Mather as fellows of the sd Colledg. w<sup>ch</sup> vote the p<sup>r</sup>sid<sup>t</sup> is desired to acquaint them with, & to receive their answer in order to their instalment as customary, at the next meeting of the hon<sup>rd</sup> Overseers.

Ordered further that from hencforth M<sup>r</sup> Daniell Gookin be Library-keeper: And that he enquire of persons formerly [con]cerned for finding out & restoring the book found wanting in the last survey ma[de] by the Praesid<sup>t</sup>: himself & m<sup>r</sup> ~~Gookin~~ Sewal[?] as in the Library book.

Ordered that the scholarships and donation of m<sup>r</sup> Webbs gift of

<sup>1</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>2</sup> The word "unanimously" is interlined.

<sup>3</sup> The reference is to College Book II.

<sup>4</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Leverett.

Dec<sup>r</sup> 3.  
The Over  
com<sup>d</sup> t  
Presid<sup>t</sup>  
maining  
speedily  
up their  
corde to  
Charter t  
y<sup>r</sup> power  
ledge gra  
Genl Com  
not be we  
or abated  
kind. Gld  
seers Book  
Cambr.  
1674. 5.  
Mr Oak  
Shephard  
Mather  
seated t  
Overseers  
Corporatio  
cepted, an  
treated to  
the Trust  
63.<sup>4</sup>

all students that now<sup>1</sup> discontinue doe accrue to the Colledg stock from the last quarter day untill the Corporation choose them again.

[ 78 ]

Ordered that all the utensills of the Colledg belonging to the buttry & the Kitchin (and being inventoryed in this book) doe abide as they are lodged in the Kitchin & Buttrety.

Only the plate to be brought to the p<sup>r</sup>sidents house and lodged in the Colledg desks or chest there.

And that m<sup>r</sup> Gookin & Thacher be desired to ask an acc<sup>t</sup> of the Colledg linnen or ought else in m<sup>r</sup> Danforths hands, that it may be also inventoryed, in the same book.

Ordered that the treasurer be desired at the Colledg charg to cause to be measured out the bounds of the Colledg farm near Pacatuck river in the Colony of Conecticut: & to transact with the farmer theron dwelling, as he judgeth may be most for the Colledg benefit.

The p<sup>r</sup>sident is desired to present the Lawes made Aprill 15<sup>th</sup><sup>2</sup> & May 4<sup>th</sup> 1674 to the honoured Overseers at their next meeting for their confirmation.

Ordered that till the 25<sup>th</sup> of March next M<sup>r</sup> P. Thacher have liberty to live in Boston provided he be tutor unto the scholars of the Colledg there residing, who shall desire it of him.

Agreed & ordered that the Præsident shall be reimbursed his expences on & about the ~~laws~~<sup>3</sup> house & lands of the Colledg: or for the Colledg benefit, as he shall give an acc<sup>t</sup> therof unto the treasurer.

Ordered that the four persons that commenced Masters in the year 1674 they having first paid their detrim<sup>ts</sup> unto the Colledg; shall (on speciall reasons) be rebated forty shillings a peece by the Colledg.

Dec<sup>r</sup> 21: 1674.

The corporation (on occasion of Thomas Sargeants going to sea the next week: did meet again: & in pursuance of the grant made him Dec<sup>r</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> And<sup>4</sup> he<sup>5</sup> performing all exercises before them,

<sup>1</sup> The word "now" is interlined.

<sup>2</sup> A word or letter is here crossed out.

<sup>3</sup> The word crossed out is somewhat obscure: perhaps "lans."

<sup>4</sup> "And" is written over another word.

<sup>5</sup> The word "he" is interlined.



w<sup>ch</sup> are wont to be done in publike. The Præsident did then admit him unto the degree of Bachelor in the Arts. And<sup>1</sup>

## [ 79 ]

An Inventory<sup>2</sup> of the Colledge utensills belonging to the  
Kitchin & Butterie. Nov: 18. 1674.

## 1 Kitchens Utensils

- 1 great Iron Pott
- 1 small Iron Pott
- 5 Spitts
- 2 Iron racks
- 2 Iron trammells
- 1 Barre of Iron
- 1 Paire of tongs
- 1 Iron peale
- 2 skillets
- 2 Iron dripping pans
- 1 Beafe fork
- 1 Lawne sieve
- 1 scummer
- 1 Brasse Ladle
- 2 paire of pott-hooks
- 1 clever
- 1 chopping knife
- 1 Pestle & mortar
- 1 Great Iron Scoale Beame
- 2 paire of Scoales
- 1 halfe-peck.
- 1 Great grid-Iron.
- 1 small Jack to turn spitts.
- 3 Drie Barrels.
- 52 Pewter platters.
- 11 sawcers.
- 2 pye-plates.
- 2 frying-pans.
- 1 paille.
- 1 prettie big kettle
- 3 chafing-dishes.
- 1 Little kettle
- 1 wooden tray
- 1 kneading or sifting trough
- 7 Barrells
- 1 paire of slings

---

<sup>1</sup> The hand of President Hoar ends here.

<sup>2</sup> This inventory is in the hand of UU.

- 1 copper hanging in ye brew-hoose
- 1 rolling pin
- 4 wooden pastie-plates
- 1 Mustard-querne

## 2 Butterie Utensills

- 1 Silver. viz: 3 pounds worth due from m<sup>r</sup> Pelham Fellow-Communer  
in the hands of ye steward Mr Thomas Danforth:
- 2 salt sellars one little one, one great one
- 1 earthen jugge tipped with silver
- 1 Bowle
- 2 Beakers one marked I B ye other ~~hath no mark~~ W.W.
- 1 Silver Tankard given by Mr Samuell parris seven ll. ten. s.
- 3 silver spoons

## 2 Pewter

- 2 2 quart potts both without lidds
- 1 3 pint pot with ye lead off.
- 1 pint pott (aliter a size pott with no lidd)
- 6 Bowles two bruised one without a foot
- 4<sup>1</sup> cue-cups very defective.
- 4 eared cupps all unfitt for service.
- 2 salt sellars batter'd
- 9 Juggs — five good.
- 1 Tankard with ye lead on it
- 4 Brasse candle sticks
- 1 flasket
- 1 Trunk
- 3 Desks
- 1 Butterie book
- 1 Brasse tapp
- ~~1 old knife verie rustie~~

## [ 80 ]

- 2 fellowes table-cloaths
- 3 tables to putt names on  
In ye hall
- 3 brasse candlesticks
- 1 chaire
- 6<sup>2</sup> formes

~~Called over Novemb: 17-74<sup>3</sup>~~

These things were called over Aug. 3. 77.

<sup>1</sup> Altered from "3."

<sup>2</sup> Apparently altered from "7."

<sup>3</sup> The figure "74" is uncertain.

At a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Corporation at Cambridge April. 19<sup>th</sup> 1675 <sup>1</sup>

Present

Mr Oakes, Presid<sup>t</sup>

Mr Dan. Gookin

Mr Thomas Shepard

Mr Peter Thacher

m<sup>r</sup> Incr. Mather

Mr John Richards Treasurer

The Honored Overseers having by their order of April 7<sup>th</sup> last referred y<sup>e</sup> matter of providing for entertainm<sup>t</sup> of Schollars at ye colledge, to ye corporation, with order yt it be suddenly attended. In order hereunto m<sup>r</sup> Thomas Danforth ye late Steward, is again chosen to ye place of a Steward of ye Colledge; and the President m<sup>r</sup> Oakes is desired to acquaint him, therewith and request his acceptance y<sup>e</sup>of, & make provision as ye Colledge occasions may require.

Wiliam Bordman is likewise chosen Cooke.

Edward Payson is chosen Butler.

At a meeting at Cambridge 26. 2. 75.

M<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Danforth was chosen fellow of ye Colledge, & M<sup>r</sup> Oakes desired to present him to the Overseers for their approbatiō

At a meeting of ye Corporation. Jun. 1. 75.

Present

Mr Vrian Oakes Presd<sup>t</sup>

m<sup>r</sup> Daniel Gookin

Mr Thomas Shepard

Mr Peter Thacher <sup>2</sup>

Ordered that to Aaron Bordman (ye Colledge Smith) be paid by ye Colledge Treasurer twentie shill<sup>ts</sup> for mending ye clock: & that he be allowed twelve shill<sup>ts</sup>. p annum, for his constant tending ye said clock, & keeping it in good Order.

Item. That Minot, Allin, Cheevers, Danforth be Schollars of ye house for ye year ensuing, & that Allin receive five pounds due of ye scholarships, & to be presently paid.

Item That M<sup>r</sup> Webb's gift be distributed (for ye yeare following) in y<sup>s</sup> manner viz<sup>t</sup> — To Nathaniel Gookin four pound, besides

<sup>1</sup> Beginning with this entry, all entries to the end of page [84] of the text are, unless otherwise specified in the footnotes, in the hand of VV.

<sup>2</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin. The braces frequently found in the original are sometimes omitted in the printed volume.

<sup>3</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

three pound due from m<sup>r</sup> Web's gift ye last yeare, and this last to be presently paid.

To Andrews three pound, besides three pound due of ye scholarships, and y<sup>s</sup> last to be presently paid.

To Emmerson three pound, besides five pound due of ye schollarships, & y<sup>s</sup> last to be presently paid.

To Swetman three pound, besides forty shillings due of ye schollarships, & y<sup>s</sup> last to be presently paid.

At a meeting of ye Corporatiō at Cambridge Sept. 2. 75.  
all being present.

Ordered by ye Corporatiō

Imp. That Thomas Cheevers shall be y<sup>e</sup> monitor

Item That the monies from Pascataway, now in y<sup>e</sup> Treasurers hand be paid, beginning w<sup>th</sup> ye paym<sup>t</sup> of what is due to m<sup>rs</sup> Nowell upon y<sup>e</sup> account of her sons fellowship: & y<sup>e</sup> remainder vnto y<sup>e</sup> present fellows.

At a meeting at Cambridge Decemb. 22. 75.

Ordered by y<sup>e</sup> Corporatiō

Imp. That Wadsworth be schollar of y<sup>e</sup> House.

It. That m<sup>r</sup> Ammi Corlet, chosen fellow by ye Corporatiō, be presented to y<sup>e</sup> overseers for their consent.

At a meeting at Cambridge Decemb. 27. '75

. 21<sup>1</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Daniel Russel chosen to be fellow of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge and to be presented to y<sup>e</sup> Overseers for y<sup>r</sup> acceptance.

At a Meeting of ye Corporatiō at Cambridge 11. 2. 76.

Ordered that S<sup>r</sup> Allen<sup>2</sup> be Librarie-Keeper

---

<sup>1</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Quincy. The reference is to page [23] of the text, or page 14 of this volume.

<sup>2</sup> Perhaps "Allin."



[ 81 ]

At a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Corporation 22. 6. 1676. All y<sup>e</sup>  
members thereof being present.

Ordered,

1 That m<sup>r</sup> Samuel Angier be invited to accept of ye plac[e] of a probationer, to which he is chosen.

2 That the Butler ring y<sup>e</sup> bell at five of y<sup>e</sup> clock in y<sup>e</sup> morning, winter & Summer, and at nine of y<sup>e</sup> clock at night throughout y<sup>e</sup> yeare, beside his ringing at y<sup>e</sup> other stated times for prayers & Meales.

At a Meeting of ye Corporation Octob. 23. 77.

Ordered

That Wadsworth bee the Butler of ye Colledge.

At A meeting of ye Corporation 14. 3. 77.

|         |   |                              |
|---------|---|------------------------------|
| Present | { | Mr Oakes Presid <sup>t</sup> |
|         |   | Shepard                      |
|         |   | Gookin                       |
|         |   | Corlet.                      |

1: M<sup>r</sup> John Rogers of Ipswich chosen then by y<sup>e</sup> Corporation to bee president of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge, nemine contradicente

2 James Alling<sup>1</sup> chosen Schollar of ye house.

3 Three pounds given to Thomas Bernard out of m<sup>r</sup> Webb's gift for y<sup>e</sup> yeare following.

At a meeting of ye Corporatiō at Cambridge 6. 1. '77<sup>2</sup>:  
all being present

Bost Jan<sup>r</sup>  
1677

Recomm<sup>r</sup>  
by the Ove  
to the Cor  
choose a  
the Room  
R. m<sup>r</sup> She  
deceas<sup>d</sup>.  
one to o  
on the pl  
the<sup>3</sup> Jud  
needf.<sup>3</sup>

1. M<sup>r</sup> John Sherman Pastour of y<sup>e</sup> Church at Watertown was chosen to bee a fellow of y<sup>e</sup> Corporation, all consenting: And ye President was<sup>3</sup> desired to present him to the Overseers in order to y<sup>r</sup> approbatiō.

2 Ordered, That Goodman Brown shall have for his service in y<sup>e</sup> Colledge two shillings p quarter from every schollar particularly, that holds a study in y<sup>e</sup> Colledge.

<sup>1</sup> The fourth letter in this name has apparently been altered.

<sup>2</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Leverett.

<sup>3</sup> Apparently altered from "is."

3 That Percivall<sup>1</sup> Green shall have three pound of m<sup>r</sup> Webb's for ye yeare following

4 That Samuel Mitchel have six pound of ye schollarships that remaine vacant.

5 Russel Sen<sup>r</sup> was chosen a schollar of y<sup>e</sup> house for ye yeare following.

then calld ov<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Inventory. p. 53.<sup>2</sup>

At a Meeting of ye Corporation at Cambridge Jun. 30 1679.

Voted, That ye Worsh<sup>h</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Stoughton bee desired & empow[er]ed, to Provide a President for this Colledge, and that ye hon[or]ed Overseers concurring herew<sup>th</sup>, the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Oakes bee i[n]treated to write<sup>3</sup> to M<sup>r</sup> Stoughton accordingly, in ye name of ye Corporation.

Voted That M<sup>r</sup> Daniel Gookin bee chosen Librarie keeper.

At A Meeting of ye Corporation in Boston July 3. 1679

Voted & Agreed by the whole Corporation, That M<sup>r</sup> Penoyer's donation of 34 Pound p annum money of England, given to two fellows & two Schollars, bee disposed of As followeth viz: from April 1. 1678. to April 1. 1679. 10<sup>h</sup> be given to m[<sup>r</sup>] Gookin & 10<sup>h</sup> to M<sup>r</sup> Foster the Present Fellows, and 7<sup>h</sup> to James Allin & 7<sup>h</sup> to Noadiah Russel, both Schollars of ye colonie of Nox or New haven.

Voted, That out of what was due from m<sup>r</sup> Penoyer's Legacy before April 1. 1678. 10<sup>h</sup> ~~pen~~ shall bee disposed of to m<sup>r</sup> Corlet when once ye money shall bee received.

[ 82 ]

At a Corporation Meeting at Cambridge Oct. 8<sup>th</sup> 1679

Present

M<sup>r</sup> Oakes President

M<sup>r</sup> Gookin

M<sup>r</sup> Mather

M<sup>r</sup> Foster<sup>4</sup>

M<sup>r</sup> Richards

1. M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Andrew was chosen a fellow of Harvard Colledge nemine contradicente.

<sup>1</sup> The word " Percivall " is interlined.

<sup>2</sup> The reference is to page [79] of the text, or page 61 of this volume.

<sup>3</sup> This word is written over a word erased.

<sup>4</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

2. The Treasurer M<sup>r</sup> John Richards was empowred, to take care of the donation of S<sup>r</sup> Matthew Holworthy, and to gett it over into the country by exchange or otherwaies, as he shall see meet, as soone as may bee.

3. Five pounds of M<sup>r</sup> Penoya's gift, that is due from April. 1<sup>st</sup> to Octob<sup>r</sup> 1. 1679. was given to m<sup>r</sup> Isaac Foster.

4. The Cott. Laundress is allowed forty shillings p annum, for washing the Colledge linnen.

5 Russell Sen<sup>r</sup> was chosen Butler of the Colledge.

These things were all agreed upon by vote:

~~6 Thomas~~

~~6 Thomas~~

At a Corporation meeting: 2<sup>d</sup>. 12<sup>mo</sup>. 1679. All being present:

1. M<sup>r</sup> Urian Oakes was chosen President of Harvard Colledge by the unanimous consent of the ffellowes of the sayd Colledge, desiring the approbation of the Honoured and Reverend Overseers:

2. Agreed, That it be left to M<sup>r</sup> John Richards Treasurer to treat with the Executors of M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Brown deceased about the Legacy by him given to Harvard Colledge, and to receive the same for the best advantage to the Colledge,<sup>1</sup> and that the Reverend M<sup>r</sup> Increase Mather be intreated to assist the Treasurer in the management of the same

3. Ordered, that the Treasurer of the Colledge doe pay to M<sup>rs</sup> Belshar for wine of her received and expended at the funerall of M<sup>r</sup> Ammi Ruhamah Corlett:

4. Agreed, that s<sup>r</sup> Barnard and Mitchell be schollars of the house for one whole year, beginning at the time of the vacancy of the scholarships.

5. Thomas Andrew and John Wythe were chosen by the Corporation for Colledge servants, the one to serve in the place of a bricklayer, the other in the place of a plaisterer.

6. Agreed, That Aaron Bordman be allowed by the Colledge Treasurer twenty shillings per annum, in money, for keeping the Clock of the sayd Colledge in repaire and constantly looking after it, and winding it up:

<sup>1</sup> The words "and to receive the same for the best advantage to the Colledge" are interlined.

At a Corporation meeting: July. 12. 1681.

Present  
 M<sup>r</sup> Oakes Pres.  
 [C]apt. Richards Treas  
 M<sup>r</sup> } Sherman  
       } Mather  
       } Andrew <sup>1</sup>

Agreed, That Mitchell and Russell Sen<sup>r</sup> be continued scholars of the house.

Agreed, That Danforth and Walter be chosen scholars of the house, theire scholarships to begin from the Last Commencement:

Ordered, That out of M<sup>r</sup> Webbs gift 6<sup>th</sup> the year following be given to Webb, and 4<sup>th</sup> of the sayd gift unto Tompson:

Agreed, That the Treasurer of the Colledge be empowred and desired to dispose of the money sent out of England, either by letting it out, or makeing some purchase therewith, as hec shall Judge, will be most conducing to the advantage of the Colledge.

At a Meeting of the Corporation, August, 9, 1681.

1. M<sup>r</sup> John Cotton was chosen fellow of the Colledge, All consenting:

2. Concluded that the Honoured M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Danforth be desired to look after the Colledge for the repairing of the ædifice, according as there doth appear need thereof:

The Vote referring to the choise of M<sup>r</sup> John Cotton as a fellow, was presented to and fully approved by the Honoured and Reverend Overseers of the Colledge, being assembled at the same time:

At a Corporation meeting in Boston Anno. 81

Reverend M<sup>r</sup> Increase Mather was chosen President of Harvard Colledge in Cambridge

[ 83 ]

At a Meeting of the Corporation in Boston, Novem. 7. 168[1]

Present  
 Capt: Richards  
 M<sup>r</sup> } Mather  
       } Andrew  
       } Cotton <sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>2</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.



Ordered, that Dudley be chosen a scholar of the House.

Ordered, that M<sup>r</sup> John Cotton be chosen Library Keeper:

Ordered, that the worshipfull Capt: John Richards, and the Reverend M<sup>r</sup> Increase Mather be desired with all expedition to demand and receive of John Scarlett<sup>1</sup> the executor of Cap<sup>t</sup> Samuel Scarlett what money is due to the Colledge on the account of a Legacy or annuity from the sayd Cap<sup>t</sup> Scarlett; and if the Executor refuse or neglect to pay it, then to prosecute him in a course of law:

At a meeting of the Corporation in Boston. Decem. 13. 1681

|                |                     |
|----------------|---------------------|
|                | Present             |
| Capt           | Richards            |
| M <sup>r</sup> | Mather              |
|                | Andrew              |
|                | Cotton <sup>2</sup> |

M<sup>r</sup> Nehemiah Hubbard<sup>3</sup> was chosen a Fellow of the Colledge in Cambridge by the unanimous consent of the Corporation.

Ordered, that T<sup>r</sup> the Treasurer of the Colledge be desired to cause a Letter of Attorney to be drawn up to impower some one to receive what is due to the Colledge on the account of M<sup>r</sup> Penoyer and M<sup>r</sup> Dodderidge theire gifts, and that they may give discharges upon the Receipt thereof:

At a Meeting of the Corporation in Boston, January: 5. 1681

|                |                     |
|----------------|---------------------|
|                | Present             |
| Capt:          | Richards            |
| M <sup>r</sup> | Mather              |
|                | Hobart              |
|                | Andrew              |
|                | Cotton <sup>4</sup> |

The Reverend M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Torrey Pastor of the Church in Weymouth was chosen President of Harvard Colledge by the unanimous vote of the Corporation.

Ordered, that Cotton be one of the Scholars of the house.

Ordered, that Whiteing shall receive three pound of M<sup>r</sup> Webbs gift, which is yet to be disposed of:

<sup>1</sup> The third letter in this name has been altered.

<sup>2</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>3</sup> Above Hubbard is written in pencil "Hobart."

<sup>4</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

At a meeting of the Corporation in Cambridge, March. 27. 1682

|      |   |
|------|---|
|      | Present   |
| Capt | Richards  |
| Mr   | } Mather<br>Hobart<br>Andrew<br>Cotton <sup>1</sup> |

Ordered, that what is due to the Colledge from the Rev<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Seaborn Cotton on the account of detriments or halfe tuition for his son, M<sup>r</sup> John Cotton, shall be remitte[d.]

Ordered, that what remaines due from M<sup>r</sup> Richard Russe[l] before his decease for scholarships, supposed to be abou[t] ten pound, be disposed of to S<sup>r</sup> Mitchell:

Ordered, that what is due to the Colledge, from the Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr Increase Mather, on the account of detriment[s] or halfe tuition for his son, M<sup>r</sup> Cotton Mather, be remitted:

Whereas great Complaints have been made and proved again[st] webb for his abusive carriages, in requireing some of the freshmen to goe upon his private errands, and in strikein[g] the sayd freshmen; and for his scandalous negligence as to those duties, that by the Laws of the Colledge he is bound to attend, and haveing persisted obstinately in hi[s] evils, notwithstanding means used to reclaime him, and al[so] haveing refused to attend the Corporation, when this day required, he is therefore sentenced, in the first place to be deprived of the pension heretofore allowed him as also to be expelled the Colledge, and in case he sha[ll] presume after 24 houres are past to appear withi[n] the Colledge walls, that then the fellows upon the place doe cause him to be carried before the civill authority:

[ 84 ]

At a meeting of the Corporation in Boston: April. 10. 1682.

|      |   |
|------|---|
|      | Present   |
| Capt | Richards  |
| Mr   | } Mather<br>Hobart<br>Andrew<br>Cotton <sup>2</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>2</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

Whereas the Worship<sup>th</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Richards is goeing for England he is desired to leave the accounts of the Colledge, and the Papers, which concern the Colledge stock in the hand of the Hon<sup>rd</sup> Thomas Danforth the present Deputy Governour, untill Cap<sup>t</sup> Richards his return from England or untill another Trésurer be chosen.

Ordered, that the present Resident fellows, viz, M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Andrew and M<sup>r</sup> John Cotton, shall (upon consideration of their great care and paines) be allowed, each of them 50<sup>th</sup> in money, out of the Colledge revenue, for this present year, ending at the Commencement; that is to say, there shall be added unto what they have already received so much <sup>1</sup> as shall make their salary for this year, for each of them, 50<sup>th</sup>.

M<sup>r</sup> John Rogers was chosen President of Harvard Colledge in Cambridge.

At a meeting of the Corporation in Boston: May. 4. 82.

|                           |                       |
|---------------------------|-----------------------|
|                           | Present               |
| Cap <sup>t</sup> Richards |                       |
| Mr                        | { Mather              |
|                           | { Hobart              |
|                           | { Andrew              |
|                           | { Cotton <sup>2</sup> |

The Petition of Joseph Webb formerly expelled the Colledge to the Corporation for his readmission

To the Most Honoured Corporation:

Whereas I Joseph Webb late student of Harvard Colledge by my culpable negligence of Colledge duties, and other misdemeanours in abuseing and strikeing some freshmen, have incurred the penalty of expulsion justly imposed upon mee by the Honoured Corporation, according to the laws of the Colledge, therefore Honoured and Reverend, being now made sensible, I doe with greif and sorrow humbly acknowledge those my great offences, and the Justice of your proceedings against mee for them, crave your pardon, and pray that I may be restored unto my former standing in the Colledge, promising utmost labour and diligence in my study, and most dutifull observance of all the Colledge laws and orders for the time to come:

Your most humble suppliant

Joseph Webb

April. 26. 1682.

<sup>1</sup> The words "so much" are interlined.

<sup>2</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

The Corporation haveing read and considered Webbs confession and Petition above written, doe consent that he shall be readmitted into the Colledge upon his good behaviour; provided this his confession be read, and by Webb publickly acknowledged in the Colledge Hall:

At a Corporation meeting

Ordered, ~~by the Cor~~ that the double books in the Colledge Library be prized and sold, and the money improved for the buying other books that are wanting:

At a Corporation meeting at Cambridge, Jan. 10. 8 $\frac{2}{3}$ .

|           |   |                     |
|-----------|---|---------------------|
| [Pre]sent | { | Mr Rogers           |
|           |   | Mr Hobart           |
|           |   | Andrew              |
|           |   | Cotton <sup>1</sup> |

Voted, that the worshipfull Cap<sup>t</sup> John Richards Esq<sup>r</sup> be impowred as an Attourney in behalfe of the Corporation of Harvard Colledge, to call in and receive the monies, which are due as arrears from the gift of M<sup>r</sup> William Penoyer or any other, and upon the receipt of the sayd monies to give a full discharge and acquittance:

Voted, that the worshipfull Samuel Nowell Esq<sup>r</sup> be Treasurer of Harvard Colledge, still reserving Liberty for the worshipfull Cap<sup>t</sup> Richards to reassume the place at his return: <sup>2</sup>

[ 85 ]

At a Meeting of the Corporation March. 22. 168 $\frac{2}{3}$ .<sup>3</sup>

|                |   |                     |
|----------------|---|---------------------|
|                |   | Present             |
| M <sup>r</sup> | { | Mather              |
|                |   | Hobart              |
|                |   | Andrews             |
|                |   | Cotton <sup>4</sup> |

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the Colledge do, of the next money belonging to y<sup>e</sup> Colledge, w<sup>ch</sup> shall be by him received, pay to the

<sup>1</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>2</sup> The hand of VV ends here.

<sup>3</sup> This entry is in the hand of WW.

<sup>4</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.



fellows upon the place, what yet remains as due to them, by y<sup>e</sup> vote of the Corporation bearing date April 10. 1682<sup>1</sup>

Ordered, That Eliot, Whiting, Mills, Philips, shall have each of them for the next year five pounds ~~per Annum~~ given to them out of the Colledges Revenue. This vote to begin from y<sup>e</sup> 26<sup>th</sup> of this instant March.

An Inventory<sup>2</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge Utensills belonging to y<sup>e</sup>  
Butterie October 26: 1683

- 2 Silver wine bowls
- Imprim: Silver: — ~~Im~~ 2 saltsellers 1 great one, 1 little one
- 1 Earthen Jugge tipped w<sup>th</sup> silver — of this y<sup>e</sup> 2 wine bowls abo[ve] mentioned were made
- 1 Bowle
- 2 Beakers one marked I:B. the other W:W.
- 1 Silver Tankard mark'd S: P.
- 2 Silver Spoons
- 1 Goblet given by m<sup>r</sup> Edward Paige Fell<sup>w</sup> commun<sup>r</sup> with his name engraven on it.
- 1 Goblet given by m<sup>r</sup> Fr: Wainwright Fell<sup>w</sup> commun<sup>r</sup>
- 1 Goblet given by the reverend M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Shepard Sen<sup>r</sup> of Charlestown
- 1 Goblet given by M<sup>r</sup> Brown fellow communer
- Pewter 4 Flagons Good & serviceable
- 2 two quart Pots with lids, good,
- 2 two quart Pots without lids, & Battered
- 1 3 pint Pot without a Lid.
- 1 Tankard unfit for service
- 2 New Jugges with lids
- 4 other Jugges one with a lid y<sup>e</sup> other without
- 4 old Jugges unfit for service
- 3 Size Pots two new w<sup>th</sup> Lids, y<sup>e</sup> other without.
- 4 New Saltsellers
- 2 old Battered Salt Sellers
- 4 Small cups new
- 3 Bowles Battered
- 4 cups w<sup>th</sup> ears unfit for service
- 2 cue cups one unfit for service
- Brasse 4 Brasse Candle-sticks
- Linnen Table Linnen
- Imp. 1 Commencement Linnen 5 Diaper Table cloethes 3 Long on[es] 2 small square ones.

<sup>1</sup> Apparently altered from "168 $\frac{1}{2}$ ."

<sup>2</sup> This inventory is in the hand of Treasurer Richards.

- 2: 7 Dozen & 4 Diaper Napkins.  
 3: 2 Long Towells; new.  
     1 old Towell unfit for service.
- Item 2 Common Table Linnen  
     3 Fellow's Table cloeths new  
     3 Table cloeths new for ye lower Table.  
     3 old Table-cloeths Almost wore out.
- Wooden 1 Table  
     ware 4 canns 2 new: 2 old.
- Trenchers 12 Dozen  
     Taps 6  
     Bear Barrells 4  
     3 Tables to put names on. 1 great desk. 1 salt box.  
     1 Tap-boarer
- In the Hall  
     3 Tables  
     6 formes  
     1 chair  
     3 Desks.  
     1 curtain to one of ye North Windowes.  
     1 small Buttery Book

[ 86-88<sup>1</sup> ][ 89<sup>2</sup> ]

At a meeting of the Corporation in Cambridge Dec. 5. 1683.

Present  
 Mr Rogers President  
 Mr { Sherman  
     Mather  
     Hobart  
     Andrew  
     Cotton<sup>3</sup>

Voted, that Walter be chosen Butler.

Ordered, that the Schollars of the house for y<sup>e</sup> year ensuing shall be  
 S<sup>r</sup> Mitchell, S<sup>r</sup> Danforth, Dennison, Saltonstall, Dudley, & Cotton.

Ordered, that upon consideration of the great paines w<sup>ch</sup> the present  
 fellows Resident in y<sup>e</sup> Colledge, viz: M<sup>r</sup> Andrew & M<sup>r</sup> Cotton have

<sup>1</sup> Pages [86-88] are blank.

<sup>2</sup> The entries on pages [89, 91, 93] of the text are in the hand of XX.

<sup>3</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

taken, their Allowance for y<sup>e</sup> year past, beginning at y<sup>e</sup> Co<sup>m</sup>enc[e]ment 1682, shall be forty five pound in money, to each of them; & that what the Income from y<sup>e</sup> ferry at Charlstown, & M<sup>r</sup> Glovers gift dos come short of this Su<sup>m</sup>e, shall be made up out of y<sup>e</sup> mone[y] received in England by y<sup>e</sup> Honoured Treasurer of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge Maj<sup>r</sup> Richards.

Ordered, that John Palfrey be chosen y<sup>e</sup> Colledge-Joyner.

Ordered, that the Butler shall, on y<sup>e</sup> account of his drawing of Cyder, have eighteen pence p Barrell allowed him.

Ordered, y<sup>t</sup> The Cook be allowed from y<sup>e</sup> Colledge w<sup>t</sup> he shall expend annually for Wood-cutting.

It was voted & agreed unanimously by y<sup>e</sup> Corporation, y<sup>t</sup> the President be desired to speak to y<sup>e</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup>, to entreat y<sup>t</sup> the Overseers would please to order y<sup>e</sup> co<sup>m</sup>encement for y<sup>e</sup> future to be on y<sup>e</sup> first Wednesday in July.

At a meeting of the Corporation in Cambridge. March. 17. 1683<sup>1</sup>.

|                                 |         |                       |
|---------------------------------|---------|-----------------------|
|                                 | Present |                       |
| M <sup>r</sup> Rogers President |         | Mr { Sherman          |
| { Cap <sup>t</sup> Richards }   |         | { Mather              |
| { M <sup>r</sup> Nowel }        |         | { Hobart              |
|                                 |         | { Andrew              |
|                                 |         | { Cotton <sup>1</sup> |

Voted, that out of M<sup>r</sup> Penoyers gift, be given to Chauncy tenn pound: & seven pound ten shillings to Davenpo[rt]

Voted, that Eliot, Whiting, Mills, & Philips shall have eac[h] of them for y<sup>e</sup> next year five pounds in money given to them this vote to begin from y<sup>e</sup> twenty sixth of March 1684.

[ 90 <sup>2</sup> ]

[ 91 ]

Legacy from y<sup>e</sup> late M<sup>r</sup> Penoyer Esq<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> remainder of a farme in Norfolke formerly let at 44<sup>l</sup> p annum, now at 30<sup>l</sup> beside charges to be deducted is . . . . D<sup>r</sup>

|   |                 |
|---|-----------------|
| 1679 To disbursed toward maintenance of Noadiah Russel Scholar belonging to New Haven Collony . . . . .       | h s d<br>8-15-0 |
| 1679 To disbursed toward maintenance of James Allen Scholar belonging to y <sup>e</sup> same Colony . . . . . | 8-15-0          |

<sup>1</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>2</sup> Page [90] is blank.

|   |          |
|---|----------|
| 1679. To disbursed towards y <sup>e</sup> maintenance of M <sup>r</sup> Daniel Gookin<br>fellow of s <sup>d</sup> Colledge . . . . .  | 12-10-0  |
| 1679. To disbursed towards y <sup>e</sup> maintenance of M <sup>r</sup> Isaac ffoster<br>fellow &c. . . . .   | 12-10-0  |
| 1680 To disbursed towards maintenance of M <sup>r</sup> Ammi Ruhamah<br>Corlet fellow . . . . .   | 12-10-0  |
| 1680 To disbursed to M <sup>r</sup> Isaac ffoster fellow more . . . . .   | 6- 5-0   |
| 1684 To disbursed for y <sup>e</sup> maintenance of Charles Chauncy belonging<br>to N-haven Collony . . . . .   | 10- 0-0  |
| 1684 To disbursed for y <sup>e</sup> maintenance of J <sup>no</sup> Davenport belonging<br>to N. haven Collony . . . . .  | 7-10-0   |
| 1683 To disbursed towards y <sup>e</sup> maintenance of M <sup>r</sup> Samuel Andrew<br>& M <sup>r</sup> John Cotton being two of y <sup>e</sup> fellows of y <sup>e</sup> Colledge . . | 36- 0-0  |
| 1684. To disbursed towards y <sup>e</sup> maintenance of J <sup>no</sup> Denison Scholar .  | 10- 0-0. |

Vert. ad fol. 72<sup>1</sup>

[ 92<sup>2</sup> ]

[ 93 ]

At a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Overseers, on the Comēcem<sup>t</sup> day  
Cambridge July 1. 84.

Present

|                                  |  |
|----------------------------------|--|
| Simon Bradsreer Gov <sup>r</sup> | M <sup>r</sup> J <sup>no</sup> Eliot     |
| Daniel Gookin                    | M <sup>r</sup> James Allin               |
| William Stoughton                | M <sup>r</sup> Sam <sup>l</sup> Willard  |
| Maj <sup>r</sup> Bulkly          | M <sup>r</sup> Tho. Shepard <sup>3</sup> |
| Maj <sup>r</sup> Saltonstall     |  |
| Humphry Davy                     | } Esq <sup>rs</sup>                      |
| J <sup>no</sup> Richards         |  |
| James Russell                    |  |
| W <sup>m</sup> Johnson           |  |
| Sam <sup>l</sup> Sewal           |  |

Whereas p a suddain visitation by Sickness the present President is disinabled from officiating in y<sup>e</sup> work of y<sup>e</sup> day, in carrying on y<sup>e</sup> Comēcement; The Overseers of the Colledge, have nominated, appointed, & ordered the Reverend m<sup>r</sup> William Hubberd to manage y<sup>e</sup> same, & do fully impower him to admitt to & conferr upon the Persons<sup>4</sup> concerned their degrees belonging to them respectively

John Richards p order

<sup>1</sup> The reference is to page [98] of the text, or page 81 of this volume.

<sup>2</sup> Page [92] is blank.

<sup>3</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>4</sup> Apparently altered from "persons."



At a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Corporation in Cambridge Octo. 1. 84.

Ordered, that y<sup>e</sup> Rent of the house belonging to y<sup>e</sup> Colledge now let to Seth Perry shall for this year, be disposed of for y<sup>e</sup> encouragem<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Rogers's, in case they shall continue to be in com<sup>ons</sup>.

Ordered, That y<sup>e</sup> Schollars of the house for y<sup>e</sup> next year shall be, S<sup>r</sup> Danforth, Dudley,<sup>1</sup> Cotton, Rogers S<sup>nr</sup> Rogers J<sup>nr</sup> Mitchell

At a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Corporation of Harvard Colledge July 21. 1684.

Whether do you consent that y<sup>e</sup> Reverend M<sup>r</sup> Joshua Moodey be chosen President of Harvard Colledge? Voted in y<sup>e</sup> Affirmative.

At a meeting of the Corporation in Boston Octo. 16. 1684.

Ordered, that out of M<sup>r</sup> Penoyers money received by & now in y<sup>e</sup> hands of y<sup>e</sup> Honourd Maj<sup>r</sup> Richards, eighteen pounds shall be disposed to M<sup>r</sup> Andrew, & eighteen to M<sup>r</sup> J<sup>no</sup> Cotton y<sup>e</sup> present fellowes of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge.

At a meeting of the Corporation. Octob. 30. 1684.

M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Mitchell was chosen a Probationer, & desired to undertake y<sup>e</sup> charge of y<sup>e</sup> class of y<sup>e</sup> Sophimores untill further order.

At a meeting of the Corporation of the Colledge in  
Cambridge. March. 2. 8 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Ordered, y<sup>t</sup> tenne pounds shall be given to Davenport, out of M<sup>r</sup> Penoyrs gift, & of y<sup>t</sup> money now in y<sup>e</sup> hands of y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>d</sup> Maj<sup>r</sup> Richards.

At a meeting of the Corporation of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge in  
Cambridge March. 23. 8 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Ordered, y<sup>t</sup> Chauncey be appointed a Waiter at y<sup>e</sup> fellowes table, when the present Wayter shall lay down his place.

Ordered, y<sup>t</sup> Dasset be appointed a Wayter at the Schollars table, when the present Waiter shall lay down his place.

Voted, y<sup>t</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Saltonstall be chosen Butler.

---

<sup>1</sup> The letter "e" in this name is interlined.

[94]

Voted, y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Leveret be chosen a Probationer, & be desired to take y<sup>e</sup> care of y<sup>e</sup> class of Sophimores.

At a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Corporation in Cambridge March. 23 1684<sup>1</sup>.

Welches expulsion was voted in these words —

Whereas Welch has from his own confession before two Wittnesses, bin convicted of Theft, & is under vehement suspicion of guilt in respect of other Acts of stealing, at several times & from several Persons, & is also proved guilty of notorious lying; He is sentenced to be expelled y<sup>e</sup> Colledge as a Person unworthy to belong to such a Society.<sup>1</sup>

At a meeting of the Corporation in Cambridge May. 4. 1685.<sup>2</sup>

Whereas Mr Wainright a Fellow Comōner belonging to this Society has been proved scandalously guilty of breaking y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup>, 8<sup>th</sup>, & 9<sup>th</sup> Comāndts of ye moral Law, hee is ordered to make a Publick acknowledg<sup>t</sup> of his offences in y<sup>e</sup> Colledge Hall, & there also to be admonished. And except his future conversation shall Testify for him, hee is Judged worthy an expulsion.

Ordered, y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>t</sup> is or shall be<sup>3</sup> due to y<sup>e</sup> Colledge from Mather Junior on account of detriments shall be remitted.

Ordered, y<sup>t</sup> out of absent Comōns of bread & bear shall be allowed to y<sup>e</sup> Butler thirty shillings on account of washing y<sup>e</sup> trenchers

Ordered, y<sup>t</sup> Andrew Boardman be appointed y<sup>e</sup> Colledge Cooke.

June 11. 1685.<sup>4</sup>

At a meeting of the Hon<sup>d</sup> & Rev<sup>d</sup> Overseers of Harvard Colledge at Boston.

The Reverend M<sup>r</sup> Increase Mather was requested to take special care for y<sup>e</sup> Government of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge, & for y<sup>t</sup> 5 end to act as President till a further settlem<sup>t</sup> be orderly made.

Exemplar Verum. Tho: Danforth Cl.

<sup>1</sup> Down to this point, the entries on page [94] of the text are in the hand of XX.

<sup>2</sup> This entry is in the hand of President Mather.

<sup>3</sup> The words "or shall be" are interlined.

<sup>4</sup> This entry is in the hand of XX.

<sup>5</sup> The word "y<sup>t</sup>" is interlined.

Sept 8. 1685.<sup>1</sup> Welch having made a Publick acknowledgement in y<sup>e</sup> Colledge Hall, (herein hee did confess y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Corporation had justly expelled<sup>2</sup> him) & promised<sup>3</sup> hee would endeavo<sup>r</sup> to approve<sup>4</sup> himself as became him for y<sup>e</sup> future, in case of his Readmission into y<sup>e</sup> Colledge, Hee was yn Readmitted.

[95]

At a General<sup>5</sup> Court held at Boston 27<sup>th</sup> of May 1685.<sup>6</sup>

In answer to a motion made by y<sup>e</sup> Overseers of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge this Court doth order, That the hundred pounds part of y<sup>e</sup> Annual Salary due to y<sup>e</sup> President; be paid to y<sup>e</sup> Corporation, for y<sup>e</sup> encouragement of such as have done y<sup>e</sup> work, y<sup>t</sup> appertains to y<sup>e</sup> Præsident; & discharge of some other Accounts y<sup>t</sup> have bee[n] made for y<sup>e</sup> Colledge Benefit —

By y<sup>e</sup> Court Edward Rawson  
Secretar[y]

At a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Corporation in Cambridge<sup>7</sup> July 2. 1685.

Whereas the General Court held at Boston May 27. 1685. has ordered y<sup>t</sup> the hundred pounds p<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Annual Salary for the President, be payed to y<sup>e</sup> Corporation; It is hereby ordered by y<sup>e</sup> Corporation, y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> 100<sup>li</sup> be disposed of as followeth, viz. tenn pounds to M<sup>r</sup> J<sup>no</sup> Leveret: & forty pounds to M<sup>r</sup> J<sup>no</sup> Cotton, y<sup>e</sup> present ffellows of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge; & 50<sup>li</sup> to M<sup>r</sup> Manning in full discharge of w<sup>t</sup> is due to him on account of disbursements from y<sup>e</sup> Colledge.

At a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Corporation in Cambridge Sept 15. 1685.<sup>8</sup>

Mr John Leveret & M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Mitchell were chosen Fellows of ye Colledge

<sup>1</sup> This entry is in the hand of President Mather.

<sup>2</sup> This word has apparently been altered.

<sup>3</sup> A word is here crossed out.

<sup>4</sup> Perhaps "express."

<sup>5</sup> The word "General" is interlined.

<sup>6</sup> This entry and the next entry are in the hand of XX.

<sup>7</sup> Substituted for "Corpo," crossed out.

<sup>8</sup> The heading and the first paragraph of this meeting are in the hand of President Mather.

Sir Rolfe was chosen a scholar of y<sup>e</sup> house in y<sup>e</sup> room of S<sup>r</sup> Cotton, & y<sup>e</sup> rest continued.<sup>1</sup>

Voted, y<sup>t</sup> in answer to y<sup>e</sup> request of the Present Coo[k] viz Andrew Bordman, the cooks Salary shall be annually forty pounds, excluding Comons.<sup>2</sup>

Ordered, yt 10<sup>n</sup> shall be allowed to each of y<sup>e</sup> three <sup>3</sup> Fellows out of y<sup>t</sup> money now in y<sup>e</sup> hands of y<sup>e</sup> hono<sup>rd</sup> Major Richards <sup>4</sup>

Nov. 25. 85.<sup>5</sup> It was then agreed by the President & ffellows — That to the Butlers annual allowance for candles should be added tenn shillings on y<sup>e</sup> acc<sup>l</sup> of w<sup>t</sup> is spent in <sup>6</sup> his drawing cider.

[ 96<sup>7</sup> ]

April. 12. 1686, It was yn agreed <sup>8</sup> y<sup>t</sup> Davenport senior should have 12<sup>n</sup> allowed him out of y<sup>t</sup> money of Mr Penoyers now in y<sup>e</sup> hands of y<sup>e</sup> hon<sup>rd</sup> Major Richards.

Ordered, y<sup>t</sup> ye fence between Colledges land & Mrs Mitchells shall be forthw<sup>th</sup> sett vp, & y<sup>t</sup> Mr Cotton be desired to take care to see it done.

Ordered y<sup>t</sup> Mr M<sup>r</sup> Cotton & M<sup>r</sup> Leveret shall each of y<sup>m</sup> be allowed 10<sup>n</sup> out of M<sup>r</sup> Penoyers legacy now in y<sup>e</sup> hands of Major Richards.

Ordered y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Sam. Mitchell shall have 10<sup>n</sup> allowed him out of Mr dodderedges gift, of the money now in y<sup>e</sup> hands of Major Richards.

April. 25. 1686.<sup>10</sup> Ordered by ye prsident & Fellows y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>t</sup> is due to Colledge frō y<sup>e</sup> 2 Sir Willams & on ye account of detriments, shall be remitted.

<sup>1</sup> The words "Sir Rolfe was chosen a scholar of y<sup>e</sup> house" in this paragraph are in the hand of President Mather; the remainder of the paragraph is in the hand of XX.

<sup>2</sup> This paragraph is in the hand of XX.

<sup>3</sup> The word "three" is interlined.

<sup>4</sup> This paragraph is in the hand of President Mather.

<sup>5</sup> This entry is in the hand of XX.

<sup>6</sup> The words "w<sup>t</sup> is spent in" are interlined.

<sup>7</sup> The entries on pages [96-97] of the text are in the hand of President Mather.

<sup>8</sup> Written over "ordered."

<sup>9</sup> The letter "M" in this word is written over "L."

<sup>10</sup> The "5" in "25" and the "6" in "1686" have both been altered from the figures originally written.



July 8. 1686: Ordered y<sup>t</sup> fr y<sup>s</sup> prsent year Mr Penoyers legacy shall be disposed of to y<sup>e</sup> present Tutors Mr Leveret & Mr Brattle, & to Davenport senior, & Jones each of ym six pound.

[ 97 ]

March. 8. 168<sup>6</sup>/<sub>7</sub>. Ordered by y<sup>e</sup> Rector & Tutors, y<sup>t</sup> Rogers be appointed ye Colledge Butler, S<sup>r</sup> Saltonstall laying down his place as Butler.

April. 22. 1687. Ordered y<sup>t</sup> Buckingham shall have <sup>1</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Monitors place.<sup>2</sup>

[ 98 \* ]

Legacy from the Late W<sup>m</sup> Penoyer Esq<sup>r</sup> to Harvard  
Colledge In New Eng<sup>ld</sup>. D<sup>r</sup>

|              |  |                    |
|--------------|--|--------------------|
| July 17. 85. | To Disburst toward Maintainance of Jn <sup>o</sup> Davenport Schollar of New Haven . . . . . | li s d<br>10-00-00 |
| Novem. 5     | To M <sup>r</sup> Leverett & M <sup>r</sup> Mitchel fellows . . . . .                        | 16-12-10           |
| June. 4. 86  | To Jn <sup>o</sup> Davenport above s <sup>d</sup> . . . . .                                  | 12-00-00           |
| 23           | To M <sup>r</sup> Cotton, Leverett & Mitchell fellows . . . . .                              | 30-00-00           |
| Octob. 8     | To Jones of New-Haven, Schollar . . . . .  | 06-00-00           |
| May, 23. 87. | To M <sup>r</sup> Leverett & M <sup>r</sup> Brattle fellows 6 <sup>ti</sup> each . . . . .   | 12-00-00           |
| 28           | To Davenport of New Haven, Schollar . . . . .  | 06-00-00           |
|              |  | £92-12-10          |

This \* is a true Acc<sup>o</sup> of what is rec<sup>d</sup> of  
& Disposition thereof . . Cambridge.

[ 99 ]

p Contra C<sup>r</sup>

|                            |   |                   |
|----------------------------|---|-------------------|
|                            | By Ball <sup>o</sup> of an Acc <sup>o</sup> Sent March 23. 8 <sup>4</sup> / <sub>7</sub> . . . . .  | li s d<br>60- 2-0 |
| Octob <sup>r</sup> 17. 85. | By Rec <sup>d</sup> of M <sup>r</sup> Hump <sup>r</sup> Davy frō M <sup>r</sup> Edm <sup>d</sup> White of London 13 <sup>l</sup> -7 <sup>s</sup> -4 <sup>d</sup> advance at 25 p C is 16-14-2 wch is rent to March 25 <sup>o</sup> 84 . . . . . | 16-14-2           |
| July. 30. 86.              | By money of M <sup>r</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Davy by Exch <sup>g</sup> from s <sup>d</sup> White — 12 <sup>li</sup> -13-4 in Lond <sup>n</sup> advance at 25 p C is 15-16-8, wch is Rent to March 25 <sup>o</sup> 85 . . . . .                    | 15-16-8           |
|                            |   | £ 92-12-10        |

the Legacy of the Late W<sup>m</sup> Penoyer Esq<sup>r</sup>  
Aug<sup>st</sup> prim. 1687

<sup>1</sup> Apparently altered from "be."

<sup>2</sup> Under this entry two or three words have been crossed out.

<sup>3</sup> The entries on pages [98-99] are in the hand of President Leverett.

<sup>4</sup> This line and the next line are written across pages [98] and [99] of the text, which face one another, and connect with the last two lines on page [99] of the text, or page 81 of this volume.

[ 100<sup>1</sup> ]

[ 101 ]

Nomina Graduatorum <sup>2</sup>

Having observed, y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Names of those Graduated in Harvard College, are not recorded in any of y<sup>e</sup> College-Books, I thought such an omission ought not to be continued. Therefore I (Benjamin Wadsworth, President) think meet now, Jan. 23. 1733/4. to insert in this College Book, y<sup>e</sup> following Catalogue of Graduates printed An. Dom. 1733.

An. Dom. 1642.

Benjamin Woodbridge S.T.D.  
Georgius Downing.  
Johannes Bulkley. m<sup>r</sup>  
Gulielmus Hubbard. m<sup>r</sup>  
Samuel Bellingham. m<sup>r</sup>  
Johannes Wilson. m<sup>r</sup>  
Henricus Saltonstal.

Tobias Barnard.

Nathanael Bruster. Th. Bac.

Dub. Hib.

1643.

Johannes Jones. m<sup>r</sup>  
Samuel Mather. m<sup>r</sup>. Socius.  
Samuel Danforth. m<sup>r</sup>. Socius.  
Johannes Allen.

<sup>1</sup> Page [100] is blank.

<sup>2</sup> As this list of graduates extends from 1642 to 1795, inclusive, the names are of course in various hands. These hands are identified in footnotes, so far as possible. Thus, the names from 1642 to 1736, inclusive, are in the hand of President Wadsworth. But in many cases words or letters were added to the names at a later period; and these additions are generally in a hand different from that in which the names themselves were written. These additions are printed in italics. Hence in this list of graduates, italics are used with a different signification from elsewhere in the volume.

Honorary degrees were first conferred in 1692. In the Triennial Catalogues prior to 1830 the names of those who were not alumni of Harvard College, but had been admitted *ad eundem*, or had there received a medical, law, or honorary degree, were placed at the end of the classes of contemporary graduates, and thus scattered through the volume. In the Triennial Catalogue for 1830 Mr. Sibley put those names by themselves in appropriate divisions and arranged chronologically according to the years of their degrees. (See 1 Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society for October, 1864, viii. 39.) In this respect, the list in College Book I follows the Triennial Catalogues before 1830.

Down to 1769 the members of each class, at some time during their Freshman year, were "placed" in an order of precedence corresponding to the social position of their fathers, and a common form of punishment was to degrade a student a certain number of places in his class. This principle was applied for the last time in June, 1769, in the case of the Class which had entered in 1768 and was to graduate in 1772. In the list of graduates in College Book I, and also in the Quinquennial Catalogues, the names of the members of all classes down through 1772 preserve the order of their original "placing." The alphabetical arrangement begins with the class of 1773. (See Publications of this Society, x. 41 note.)

1644.

1645.

Johannes Oliver.  
Jeremias Holland.  
Gulielmus Ames.  
Johannes Russel. m<sup>r</sup>  
Samuel Stow. m<sup>r</sup>  
Jacobus Ward.  
Robertus Johnson.

1646.

Johannes Alcock. m<sup>r</sup>  
Johannes Brock. m<sup>r</sup>  
Georgius Stirk.  
Nathanael White. m<sup>r</sup>

1647.

Jonathan Mitchel. m<sup>r</sup> Socius.  
Nathanael Mather. m<sup>r</sup>.  
Consolantius Star. m<sup>r</sup> Socius.  
Johannes Barden.  
Abrahamus Walver.  
Georgius Hadden. m<sup>r</sup>  
Gulielmus Mildway. m<sup>r</sup>

1648

1649.

Johannes Rogers. m<sup>r</sup> Præses.  
Samuel Eaton. m<sup>r</sup> Socius  
Urianus Oakes. m<sup>r</sup>. Socius. Præses.  
Johannes Collins. m<sup>r</sup>. Socius.  
Johannes Bowers.

1650

Gulielmus Stoughton m<sup>r</sup> oxoni[  
Johannes Glover M.D. Aberdon.  
Joshua Hobart. m<sup>r</sup>  
Jeremias Hobart. m<sup>r</sup>  
Edmundus Weld.  
Samuel Phillips. m<sup>r</sup>  
Leonardus Hoar. M.D. Cantab. Præses.  
Isaacus Allerton.  
Jonathan Ince. m<sup>r</sup>

1651

Michael Wigglesworth m<sup>r</sup>. Socius.  
Marigena Cotton. m<sup>r</sup>  
Thomas Dudley. m<sup>r</sup>. Socius.  
Johannes Glover. m<sup>r</sup>  
Henricus Butler. m<sup>r</sup>  
Nathanael Pelham  
Johannes Davis. m<sup>r</sup>  
Isaacus Chauncey. m<sup>r</sup>  
Ichabod Chauncey. m<sup>r</sup>  
Jonathan Burr. m<sup>r</sup>

1652

Josephus Rowlandson

1653. Aug. 9.

Samuel Willis  
Johannes Angier. m<sup>r</sup>  
Thomas Shepherd. m<sup>r</sup>. Socius.  
Samuel Nowel. m<sup>r</sup>. Soc. Thesau[ra]riu[s]  
Richard Hubbard. m<sup>r</sup>  
Johannes Whiting. m<sup>r</sup>  
Samuel Hooker. m<sup>r</sup> Socius.  
Johannes Stone. m<sup>r</sup> Cantabr. Angl  
Gulielmus Thompson.

Ad Secundum Gradum admissi fuere.  
An. 1655.

Baccalaurei verò Sequentes. 1656.  
ut moris est.

1653. Aug. 10

Edvardus Rawson  
Samuel Bradstreet. m<sup>r</sup> Soci[us].  
Joshua Long. m<sup>r</sup>  
Samuel Whiting. m<sup>r</sup>  
Joshua Moodey. m<sup>r</sup>. Socius  
Joshua Ambrose. m<sup>r</sup>. Oxonii  
Nehemiah Ambrose. m<sup>r</sup>. Soc[ius]  
Thomas Crosbey.

1654.

Philippus Nelson.

1655

Gershom Bulkley. m<sup>r</sup> Sociu[s]  
Mordecai Matthews

## [ 102 ]

An. Dom. 1656.

Eleazarus Mather.  
 Crescentius Mather. m<sup>r</sup> Dub. Hib. So-  
 cius, Rector. Præses. S.T.D.  
 Robertus Pain. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Shubael Dummer.  
 Johannes Haynes. m<sup>r</sup> Cantabr.  
 Johannes Eliot. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Greaves. m<sup>r</sup>. Socius.  
 Johannes Emerson. m<sup>r</sup>

1657.

Zecharias Symmes. m<sup>r</sup> Socius.  
 Zecharias Brigden. m<sup>r</sup>. Socius.  
 Johannes Cotton. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Hale. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Elisha Cook. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Whiting  
 Barnabas Chauncey. m<sup>r</sup>

1658

Josephus Eliot. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Haynes.  
 Benjamin Bunker m<sup>r</sup>  
 Jonas Fordham.  
 Johannes Barsham.  
 Samuel Talcot.  
 Samuel Shepherd. m<sup>r</sup> Socius.

1659.

Nathanael Saltonstal  
 Samuel Alcock  
 Abijah Savage  
 Samuel Willard. m<sup>r</sup>. Socius. V. Præses.  
 Thomas Parish.  
 Samuel Cheever.  
 Ezekiel Rogers  
 Samuel Belcher  
 Jacobus Noyes <sup>1</sup>  
 Moses Noyes

1660

Simon Bradstreet m<sup>r</sup>.  
 Nathanael Collins. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Eliot. m<sup>r</sup> Socius.  
 Gulielmus Whittingham.  
 Josephus Cook.  
 Samuel Carter.  
 Manasseh Armitage.  
 Petrus Bulkley. m<sup>r</sup> Socius.

1661.

Johannes Bellingham. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathanael Chauncey. m<sup>r</sup> Socius.  
 Elnathan Chauncey. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Israel Chauncey. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Compensantius <sup>2</sup> Osborn.  
 Daniel Weld.  
 Josephus Cook  
 Josephus Whiting. m<sup>r</sup> Socius  
 Caleb Watson. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Parker.  
 Thomas Johnson.  
 Bezaleel Sherman.

1662.

Johannes Holyoke.  
 Benjamin Thompson  
 Solomon Stoddard. m<sup>r</sup> Socius.  
 Moses Fiske. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Ephraim Savage  
 Thomas Oakes.

1663.

Samuel Symond.  
 Samuel Cobbet.  
 Johannes Rayner. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Benjamin Blackman.  
 Thomas Mighil. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathanael Cutler.

<sup>1</sup> Originally written "Noyse," then the letters "se" crossed out and above them written "es."

<sup>2</sup> A letter is here crossed out.



1664

Alexander Nowel, m<sup>r</sup> Socius.  
 Josiah Flynt, m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Pynchon, m<sup>r</sup> Socius.  
 Samuel Brackenbury, m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Woodbridge  
 Josephus Estabrooke, m<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Street

1665

Benjamin Eliot, m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Dudley, m<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Bishop.  
 Edwardus Mitchelson  
 Samuel Man.  
 Sperantius Atherton  
 Jabez Fox, m<sup>r</sup>  
 Caleb Cheeschaumuck, Indus

1666.

Josephus Brown, m<sup>r</sup> Socius.  
 Johannes Richardson, m<sup>r</sup> Socius  
 Daniel Mason.  
 Johannes Filer

1667.

Johannes Harriman, m<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathanael Atkinson

Johannes Foster  
 Gershom Hobart, m<sup>r</sup>  
 Japhet Hobart  
 Nehemiah Hobart, m<sup>r</sup> Socius.  
 Nicolaus Noyes, m<sup>r</sup>

1668

Adamus Winthrop  
 Johannes Cullick  
 Zecharias Whitman  
 Abrahamus Peirson  
 Johannes Prudden.

1669.

Samuel Epps, m<sup>r</sup>  
 Daniel Epps.  
 Jeremias Shepherd, m<sup>r</sup>  
 Daniel Gookin, m<sup>r</sup> Socius  
 Johannes Bridgham m<sup>r</sup>  
 Daniel Russel, m<sup>r</sup> Socius.  
 Josephus Taylor, m<sup>r</sup> Socius.  
 Jacobus Bayley, m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Gerrish.  
 Samuel Treat, m<sup>r</sup>

---

Thomas Wells, m<sup>r</sup> 1703

## [ 103 ]

1670.

Nathanael Higginson m<sup>r</sup>  
 Ammi Ruhamah Corlet, m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Clark, m<sup>r</sup>, Socius.  
 Georgius Burrough

1671

Isaacus Foster, m<sup>r</sup> Socius.  
 Samuel Phips, m<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Sewal, m<sup>r</sup> Socius.  
 Samuel Mather,  
 Samuel Danforth m<sup>r</sup>  
 Petrus Thacher, m<sup>r</sup> Socius.  
 Gulielmus Adams, M<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Weld, m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Bowles, m<sup>r</sup>

Johannes Norton, m<sup>r</sup>  
 Edvardus Taylor, m<sup>r</sup>

17 1672.

1673.

Edvardus Pelham.  
 Georgius Alcock  
 Samuel Angier, m<sup>r</sup> Socius.  
 Johannes Wise, m<sup>r</sup>

1674.

Edmundus Davie, M. D. Paduæ.  
 Thomas Sargent.

1675.

Josephus Hawley.  
 Johannes Pike. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Jonathan Russel m<sup>r</sup>  
 Petrus Oliver. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Andrew. m<sup>r</sup> Socius.  
 Jacobus Minot.  
 Timotheus Woodbridge. m<sup>r</sup>.  
 Daniel Allin. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Emerson. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathanael Gookin. m<sup>r</sup> Socius

---

Thomas Bridge. m<sup>r</sup> 1706

1676.

Thomas Shepherd. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Brattle. m<sup>r</sup>. Soc. Thesaurarius  
 Jeremias Cushing

1677.

Thomas Cheever. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Danforth. m<sup>r</sup> Socius.  
 Edvardus Payson. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Sweetman.  
 Josephus Capen. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Scottow

1678.

Johannes Cotton. m<sup>r</sup> Socius  
 Cottonus Mather. m<sup>r</sup>. Socius. S.T.D.  
 Glascuæ S:R. S.  
 Grindallus Rawson. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Urianus Oakes.

1679.

Jonathan Danforth. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Edvardus Oakes. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Jacobus Alling.<sup>1</sup> m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Barnard. m<sup>r</sup>

1680

Richardus Martyn  
 Johannes Leveret. m<sup>r</sup> Socius Præses.  
 S.R.S.  
 Jacobus Oliver. m<sup>r</sup>

Gulielmus Brattle m<sup>r</sup> Socius. S.R.S.  
 Percivallus Green. m<sup>r</sup>

1681

Samuel Mitchel. m<sup>r</sup> Socius  
 Johannes Cotton. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Hastings. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Noadiah Russel. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Jacobus Peirpont. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Davie.  
 Samuel Russel. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Gulielmus Denison. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Eliot. m<sup>r</sup>

1682

1683.

Samuel Danforth. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Williams. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Gulielmus Williams. m<sup>r</sup>

1684.

Johannes Denison. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Rogers. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Gurdonus Saltonstall. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Richardus Winseley.  
 Samuel Miles. m<sup>r</sup> Oxonii  
 Nehemias Walter. m<sup>r</sup> Socius.  
 Josephus Webb. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Edvardus Thompson.  
 Benjamin Rolf. m<sup>r</sup>

1685

Thomas Dudley. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Warhamus Mather. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathanael Mather. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Roulandus Cotton. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Henricus Gibbs. m<sup>r</sup> Socius  
 Thomas Berry. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Whiting m<sup>r</sup>  
 Edvardus Mills. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Eliot.  
 Samuel Shepherd  
 Petrus Ruck

---

<sup>1</sup> Apparently altered from "Alleng."

Isaacus Greenwood

Johannes White. m<sup>r</sup>. Socius ThesaurariusJonathan Peirpont. m<sup>r</sup> Socius

1687

Johannes Davenport. m<sup>r</sup>Johannes Clark. m<sup>r</sup>Nathanael Rogers. m<sup>r</sup>Jonathan Mitchel. m<sup>r</sup>Daniel Brewer. m<sup>r</sup>Timotheus Stevens. m<sup>r</sup>

Nathanael Welsh.

Josephus Dasset. m<sup>r</sup>Henricus Newman. m<sup>r</sup>Josias Dwight. m<sup>r</sup>Sethus Shove. m<sup>r</sup>

1686

Franciscus Wainwright.

Benjamin Lynde. m<sup>r</sup>Daniel Rogers. m<sup>r</sup>Georgius Phillips. m<sup>r</sup>

Robertus Hale.

Carolus Chauncey. m<sup>r</sup>

Nicholaus Morton

1688

## [ 104 ]

1689

Jacobus Allen. m<sup>r</sup>Samuel Moodey. m<sup>r</sup>Gulielmus Payne. m<sup>r</sup>Addingtonus Davenport. m<sup>r</sup>

Johannes Haynes.

Gulielmus Partrig.<sup>1</sup>Richardus Whittingham. m<sup>r</sup>Johannes Emerson. m<sup>r</sup>Johannes Sparhawk. m<sup>r</sup>

Benjamin Marston.

Johannes Eveleth.

Benjamin Peirpont. m<sup>r</sup>Johannes Hancock. m<sup>r</sup>Thomas Swan. m<sup>r</sup>Samuel Mensfield. m<sup>r</sup>Petrus Burr. m<sup>r</sup>

Johannes Selleck.

Johannes Newmarsh.<sup>2</sup> m<sup>r</sup>Thomas Greenwood. m<sup>r</sup>Benjamin Wadsworth. m<sup>r</sup>. Socius.  
Præses.Thomas Ruggles. m<sup>r</sup>Stephanus Mix. m<sup>r</sup>Edmundus Goffe. m<sup>r</sup>

Nicholaus Lynde.

Benjamin Estabrook. m<sup>r</sup>

1691

Johannes Tyng. m<sup>r</sup>Ebenezer Pemberton. m<sup>r</sup> SociusThomas Mackarty. m<sup>r</sup>Josephus Lord. m<sup>r</sup>Christophonus Toppan. m<sup>r</sup>Samuel Emery. m<sup>r</sup>

Thomas Atkinson.

Timotheus Edwards. m<sup>r</sup>

1692.

Benjamin Colman. m<sup>r</sup>. Socius. S.T.D.

Glascæ

Zecharias Alden

Ebenezer White. m<sup>r</sup><sup>1</sup> The first "r" in this name is interlined.<sup>2</sup> The fifth letter in this name has been altered.

Jacobus Townsend  
Johannes Mors. m<sup>r</sup>  
Caleb Cushing. m<sup>r</sup>

1693

Isaacus Chauncey. m<sup>r</sup>  
Stephanus Buckingham  
Henricus Flynt. m<sup>r</sup> Socius.  
Simon Bradstreet. m<sup>r</sup>  
Johannes Wade. m<sup>r</sup>  
Nathanael Hodson.  
Penn Townsend  
Nathanael Williams. m<sup>r</sup>.  
Georgius Denison.  
Johannes Woodward. m<sup>r</sup>.  
Josephus Baxter. m<sup>r</sup>  
Gulielmus Veazy. m<sup>r</sup> Oxonii  
[N]athaniel Hunting. m<sup>r</sup>  
[B]enjamin Ruggles. m<sup>r</sup>  
[Gulielmus Grosvenor<sup>1</sup>] m<sup>r</sup>

1694

Adamus Winthrop. m<sup>r</sup>  
Johannes Woodbridge.  
Dudleus Woodbridge.  
Eliphalet Adams. m<sup>r</sup>  
Johannes Savage.  
Johannes Ballantine. m<sup>r</sup>  
Salmon Treat  
Jabez Fitch. m<sup>r</sup> Socius.

1695

Samuel Vassal.  
Gualterius Price. m<sup>r</sup>  
Richardus Saltonstal. m<sup>r</sup>  
Nathanael Saltonstall. m<sup>r</sup> Socius  
Johannes Hubbard. m<sup>r</sup>  
Simon Willard. m<sup>r</sup>  
Habijah Savage. m<sup>r</sup>  
Oliver Noyes. m<sup>r</sup>

[ 105 ]

1698.

Thomas Symmes. m<sup>r</sup>  
Josias Cotton. m<sup>r</sup>

Thomas Phips. m<sup>r</sup>  
Timotheus Lindal. m<sup>r</sup>  
Jonathan Law. m<sup>r</sup>  
Ezekiel Lewis. m<sup>r</sup>  
Thomas Blowers. m<sup>r</sup>  
Thomas Little.  
Ephraim Little. m<sup>r</sup>  
Johannes Perkins. m<sup>r</sup>  
Jedidias Andrews. m<sup>r</sup>  
Josephus Smith.  
Johannes Robinson. m<sup>r</sup>  
Josephus Green. m<sup>r</sup>  
Josephus Mors. m<sup>r</sup>  
Nicholaus Webster.

1696.

Georgius Vaughan. m<sup>r</sup>  
Roulandus Cotton. m<sup>r</sup> M.D.  
Petrus Thacher. m<sup>r</sup>  
Dudleus Woodbridge. m<sup>r</sup>  
Jonathan Remington. m<sup>r</sup> Socius.  
Samuel Whitman. m<sup>r</sup>  
Samuel Estabrook.  
Andreas Gardner. m<sup>r</sup>  
Samuel Melyn. m<sup>r</sup>

1697

Elisha Cook. m<sup>r</sup>  
Antonius Stoddard. m<sup>r</sup>  
Antonius Stoddard. m<sup>r</sup>  
Jabez Wakeman  
Nathanael Collins  
Samuel Burr. m<sup>r</sup>  
Johannes Read. m<sup>r</sup>  
Samuel Moody. m<sup>r</sup>  
Richardus Brown  
Hugo Adams. m<sup>r</sup>  
Johannes Swift. m<sup>r</sup>  
Johannes Southmayd  
Josephus Coit.  
Josephus Parsons. m<sup>r</sup>

Samuel Mather. m<sup>r</sup>  
Josias Willard. m<sup>r</sup>. Socius.  
Dudleus Bradstreet. m<sup>r</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This name has been trimmed off, though the tops of some of the letters are visible.



Petrus Cutler. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Fox. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathanael Hubbard. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Wolcot. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Henricus Swan  
 Johannes White. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josias Torrey.<sup>1</sup> m<sup>r</sup>  
 Oxenbridge Thacher. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Richardus Billing. m<sup>r</sup>

## 1699.

Jeremias Dummer. m<sup>r</sup>. D. Phil. Ult. Bat.  
 Jonathan Belcher. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Bulkley. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Edmundus Quincey. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Taylor.  
 Stephanus Hosmer  
 Daniel Greenleaf. m<sup>r</sup> m<sup>r</sup> 1726  
 Moses Hale  
 Franciscus Goodhue. m<sup>r</sup>.  
 Nathanael Eells. M<sup>r</sup>. 1743  
 Samuel Niles M<sup>r</sup>. 1759  
 Josephus Moss.

## 1700.

Johannes Winthrop. m<sup>r</sup> S.R.S.  
 Simon Bradstreet.  
 Daniel Hooker  
 Johannes Whiting. m<sup>r</sup> Socius  
 Josephus Gerrish.  
 Jeremias Wise. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Robertus Breck. m<sup>r</sup>  
 David Deming. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Hunt. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Barnard. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Prentice. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Banister. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Daniel Dodge.  
 Johannes Holman. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Veazie. m<sup>r</sup>

## 1701

Georgius Curwin. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathanael Oliver. m<sup>r</sup>

Johannes Stoddard. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Sampson Stoddard. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Legg. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Theophilus Cotton. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Amesius Angier. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Weld. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Timotheus Cutler. m<sup>r</sup> S.T.D. Oxonii  
 et Cantab.  
 Nicholaus Fessenden. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Isaacus Bayley.<sup>2</sup>  
 Israel Loring. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Robertus Eliot.  
 Thomas Tufts. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Nicholaus Sever. m<sup>r</sup> Socius.  
 Samuel Wiswal. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Hinckes.<sup>3</sup>  
 Samuel Woodbridge. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Ephraim Woodbridge. m<sup>r</sup>

## 1702

Gulielmus Hutchinson. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Ebenezer Mountfort. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Christophorus Christophers.  
 Georgius Jaffery. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Gulielmus Burnham. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Sampson Sheaf. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Peleg Wiswal m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Odlin. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Fiske. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Bowles. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Benjamin Gamblin. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Ruggles. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Gore. m<sup>r</sup>

## 1703

Spencer Phips. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Jacobus Hale. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Stevens. m<sup>r</sup> Socius  
 Andreas Palmes.  
 Thomas Greaves. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Elijah Danforth. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathanael Gookin. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Gulielmus Rawson. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Gulielmus Allen. m<sup>r</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The fourth letter in this name has been altered.

<sup>2</sup> The fifth letter in this name has been altered.

<sup>3</sup> The letter "c" in this name is interlined.

Benjamin Choat. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Metcalf. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Jeremias Easman.  
 Johannes Latimer.  
 Nathanael Pitcher. m<sup>r</sup>

1704

Gulielmus Dudley. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Russel. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Mighil. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Ebenezer White.

1705

Johannes Wilson. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Edvardus Holyoke. m<sup>r</sup> Socius *Prases*  
 Johannes Patrigg. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathanael Clark. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Hiller. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Gulielmus Williams. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Gershom Rawlins M<sup>r</sup> 1744  
 Johannes Rogers. M<sup>r</sup> 1744  
 Josephus Marsh. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Jonathan Marsh. m<sup>r</sup>  
 David Parsons. m<sup>r</sup>

1706

Ægidius Dyer. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Gibbins. m<sup>r</sup>

Petrus Thacher. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Daniel Baker. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathanael Fisher. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Avery. m<sup>r</sup>.  
 Johannes Avery. m<sup>r</sup> <sup>1</sup>  
 Jared Eliot. m<sup>r</sup>

1707.

Josephus Sewal. m<sup>r</sup>. Socius. S.T.D.  
 Glascuæ  
 Samuel Wigglesworth. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Franciscus Wainwright. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Ebenezer Brenton. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Amesius Cheever. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Prince. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Otis. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Timotheus Ruggles. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathanael Sargent. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Gulielmus Shurtleff m<sup>r</sup>  
 Joshua Moodey. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Matthæus Short. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Stephanus Jaques. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Joshua Gardner. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Daniel Lewis. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Ebenezer Devotion.  
 [Henricus Rust m<sup>o</sup>]

## [106]

1708.

David Jeffries. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Ebenezer Thayer. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josias Oakes. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Fiske. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Quincey. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Robie. m<sup>r</sup>. Socius.  
 Samuel Phillips. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Tufts. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Eleazer Williams. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Compensantius Wadsworth. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Webb. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Aaron Porter. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Richardus Talley.

1709.

Johannes Wainwright. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Barnard. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Daniel Ringe. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Keen.  
 Samuel Greenwood. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Benjamin Prescott. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Hauley.  
 Ebenezer Williams. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Brown.  
 Benjamin Shattuck. m<sup>r</sup>

<sup>1</sup> "Josephus Avery. m<sup>r</sup>" and "Johannes Avery. m<sup>r</sup>" are on one line.

<sup>2</sup> This name has been trimmed off, though the tops of a few letters are visible.

## 1710.

Johannes Denison. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Edvardus Wigglesworth. m<sup>r</sup> Socius  
 S.T.P.Holl. S.T.D. Edinb.  
 Petrus Oliver.  
 Johannes Cotton. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Woodbridge.  
 Samuel Thompson. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Gulielmus Little. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Obadiah Ayer. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Caleb Trowbridge. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Elisha Callendar. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Adams. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Jacobus Allen. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Meacham. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Terry. m<sup>r</sup>

---

Johannes James. m<sup>r</sup>

## 1711.

Gulielmus Sanford. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Rogers. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Crescentius Walter. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Wainwright. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Cushing. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Russel. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Chipman. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Elisha Williams. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Blake. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Dorr. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Cheney. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Timotheus Fales. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Andrew. m<sup>r</sup>

## 1712.

Nathanael Appleton. m<sup>r</sup> Socius. *S.T.D.*  
 Gulielmus Cooper. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Richardus Waldron. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Berry. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Franciscus Foxcroft. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Eleazer Tyng. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Phillips. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Coit. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Petrus Barnes.

Robartus Stanton. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Jonathan Cushing. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Stedman. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Petrus Clark. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Nutting. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Edvardus White. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathanael Brown. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Andreas Gardner m<sup>r</sup>

## 1713.

Hugo Hall. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Walter. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Stephanus Williams. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Peres Bradford. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Benjamin Crocker. m<sup>r</sup>

## 1714.

Thomas Foxcroft. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Jonathan Peirpont. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Thaxter. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Nehemias Hobart. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Andrews. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Aspinwall. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Enock Coffin. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Adam Cushing. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Job. Cushing. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Ebenezer Gay. m<sup>r</sup>. *S.T.D.*  
 Johannes Brown. m<sup>r</sup>

---

*Josephus Willard M<sup>r</sup> 1720*

## 1715.

Samuel Danforth. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Plaisted  
 Samuel Checkley. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Benjamin Marston. m<sup>r</sup>  
*Benning*<sup>1</sup> Wentworth m<sup>r</sup>  
 Jonathan Dowse.  
 Nathanael Sparhawk. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Thomas. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Calvinus Galpin.  
 Ebenezer Peirpont  
 Johannes Maylew. m<sup>r</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> The word "Benjamin," written by President Wadsworth, has been crossed out and "Benning" substituted for it in a different hand.

Johannes Gardner. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Gray.  
 Samuel Spear. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Benjamin Webb. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Cleverly. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Benjamin Bass. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathanael Prentice. m<sup>r</sup>

1716.

Gulielmus Welsteed. m<sup>r</sup> Socius  
 Joshua Moodey. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Ebenezer Gray. M<sup>r</sup> 1760  
 Samuel Stow. m<sup>r</sup>  
 David Crocker. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Gulielmus Cook. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Jonathan Townsend. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Payson. m<sup>r</sup>

1717.

Nathanael Rogers. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Gulielmus Waldron. m<sup>r</sup>

Johannes Higginson. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathanael Cotton. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Jacobus Allen. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Henricus Wise. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Belcher. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Joshua Gee. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Emerson. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Solomon Otis. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Greenwood. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Paine. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathanael Henchman. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Henricus Messenger. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Daniel Perkins. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Daniel Putnam.  
 Richardus Hazzen. m<sup>r</sup>

---

\* *Daniel Neal. Mr.<sup>1</sup>*

## [ 107 ]

1718.

Johannes Eyre. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Benjamin Lynde. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Mitchel Sewal. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Moodey. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Theodorus Atkinson. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Moodey. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Edvardus Bridgewater. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathan Prince. m<sup>r</sup> Socius.  
 Adino Bulfinch. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Franciscus Cogswell. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Brocklebank Samuel Coffin. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Parker. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Daniel Witham. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Benjamin Fessenden. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Richardus Dana. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Gulielmus Thompson. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Timotheus Minot. m<sup>r</sup>  
 David Turner. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Cornelius Nye. m<sup>r</sup>

1719.

Addingtonus Davenport. m<sup>r</sup> Oxonii  
 Johannes Usher.  
 Hezekias Gold. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Oliver. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Roulandus Cotton. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Warhamus Williams. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Solomon Williams. m<sup>r</sup> S.T.D. Yal.  
 Johannes Hancock. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Green. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Bridgham. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Sherburn. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Ebenezer Robie. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Edvardus Jackson. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Benjamin Gibson. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Andreas Boardman. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathan Basset. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Jacobus Bayley. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Theophilus Pickering. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathanael Leonard. m<sup>r</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Though written at the bottom of page [106], this name should have been written at the bottom of the first column of page [107], under the year 1720.



Daniel Holbrook. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Fish  
 Josephus Stacey. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Robertus Ward. m<sup>r</sup>

1720.

Rosewell Saltonstal. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Angier. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Howard Wybourn. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Smith. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Whipple. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Edmundus Toppan. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Timotheus<sup>1</sup> White. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Shearjashub Bourn. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Parsons. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Hull Abbot. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Jacob Eliot. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Dexter. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Petrus Raynolds. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Sethus Storer. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Green. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Gooch. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Richardus Jaques. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Jenison. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Stimpson. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josias Marshall. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Hezra Carpenter. m<sup>r</sup>

---

Experience Mayhew. m<sup>r</sup>

~~Josephus Willard. m<sup>r</sup>~~

Judah Monis. m<sup>r</sup>.

1721.

Foster Hutchinson  
 Johannes Davenport. m<sup>r</sup> Socius.  
 Josias Winslow.  
 Pascal Nelson. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Stephanus Pain. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathanael Rogers. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Carolus Chauncey. m<sup>r</sup>. *S.T.D. Edin.*  
 Ebenezer Pemberton. m<sup>r</sup> *S.T.D. Neo.*  
*Cæs.*  
 Shephardus Fiske.<sup>2</sup> m<sup>r</sup>  
 Stephanus Sewal. m<sup>r</sup>. Socius.

Johannes Wolcot. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Robertus Hale. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Noyes Parris. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Peirpont. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Pyam Blowers. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Isaacus Greenwood. m<sup>r</sup>. A<sup>3</sup> M. et P. P.  
 Holl.

Gulielmus Osgood. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Ebenezer Turrell. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Simon Davis. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Marshal. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Taylor. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Barnabas Taylor. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Amos Throop. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Adams. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Hubbard. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Lowel. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Barret m<sup>r</sup>  
 Ebenezer Parkman. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Champney. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathanael Hancock. m<sup>r</sup>.  
 Johannes Wyman. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathan Bucknam. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Gulielmus Rand. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Oliverus Peabody. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Jabez Wight m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Richards.  
 Johannes Wight. m<sup>r</sup>

---

Benjamin Ruggles. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Gulielmus Brentnal. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Peleg Heath. m<sup>r</sup>

1722.

Gulielmus Brattle. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Edmundus Quincey. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Gulielmus Vaughan. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Richardus Saltonstall. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Chester. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Richardus Wibird. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Daniel Oliver. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josias Cotton. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Gulielmus Ellery. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Bezaleel Toppan. m<sup>r</sup>

<sup>1</sup> A letter before "Timotheus" has been crossed out.

<sup>2</sup> This name has been altered.

<sup>3</sup> Written over another letter.

Johannes Smith. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Sylvanus White. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathanael Hunting. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Dwight. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Ebenezer Miller. m<sup>r</sup> Oxonii.  
 Thomas Lee. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Mountfort. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Bourn. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Ebenezer Gee.  
 Edmundus March. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Sethus Sweetser. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Matheus Livermore. m<sup>r</sup>

Daniel White.  
 Willard Hall. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Isaacus Lincoln. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Clap. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Moses Hale. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Frink. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathanael Brown  
 Gulielmus Newcomb.  
 Samuel Jefferds. m<sup>r</sup>

1763 *Gulielmus Parker*

---

[ 108 ]

1723.

Middlecott Cook. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Mather. m<sup>r</sup> Glascus. *S.T.D.*  
 Johannes Wentworth. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Byfield Lyde. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Benjamin Penhallow  
 Samuel Hirst. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Willard. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Lynde. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Stephanus Greenleaf. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Sparhawk. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Habijah Savage. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Sturges. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Wenslæus Hobby. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Ward Clark. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Jonathan Frie.  
 Pain Winget. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Tuck. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Habijah Weld. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Weld. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Lothrop Lewis. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathanael Glover. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josias Convers. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Kilby. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Belcher. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Wadsworth. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Gardner. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Hezras Whitmarsh. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Penniman m<sup>r</sup>  
 Jonathan Mills. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Isaias Lewis. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Sumner. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Dunbar m<sup>r</sup>

Johannes Owen. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Isaacus Abbot. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathanael Morril. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Callender. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Gulielmus Sheaf m<sup>r</sup>  
 Jacobus Fitsgerald. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Solomon Lombard. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Benjamin Dickinson.  
 Andreas Peters. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Gulielmus Bosson. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josias Dennis. m<sup>r</sup>

1724.

Adamus Winthrop. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Andreas Belcher. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Andreas Oliver. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Israel Chauncey.  
 Henricus Phillips. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Frizell. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Flynt Dwight.  
 Josephus Baxter. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Dudlæus Woodbridge m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Baker. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Martyn *M<sup>r</sup> 1743*  
 Benjamin Fitch. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Zabdiel Boylston. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Nicholaus Gilman. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Barnabas Hedge. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Noah Hobart. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Jacobus Osgood. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Jacobus Skinner. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Gulielmus Balch. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Marston Cabbot. m<sup>r</sup>

Johannes Cabbot. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Jonathan Bowman. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Phillips Payson. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Ebenezer Holmes. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Simon Tufts. m<sup>r</sup>  
 [Samuel Coolidge m<sup>r</sup> <sup>1</sup>]  
 Stephanus Coolidge. m<sup>r</sup> <sup>2</sup>  
 Samuel Seabury. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Edvardus Bridge. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Isaacus Billings. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Jacobus Stone. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Zecharias Hicks. m<sup>r</sup>  
 David Hall. m<sup>r</sup> *S.T.D. Dartmo.*  
 Nathanael Davis. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Gulielmus Jenison. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Lewis. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Allis. M<sup>r</sup>  
 Jonathan Neal. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Richardus Pierce. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Park. m<sup>r</sup>.  
*Benj<sup>a</sup> Franklin M<sup>r</sup>. 1753<sup>3</sup>*

1725.

Benjamin Brown. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Tyng. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Edvardus Dowse.  
 Daniel Rogers. m<sup>r</sup> Socius.  
 Daniel Rogers. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Rogers m<sup>r</sup> <sup>4</sup>  
 Jacobus Cushing. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Edvardus Hunting. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Brown. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Gulielmus Hobby. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Christophorus Minot. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Sturges. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Mather Byles. m<sup>r</sup> *S.T.D. Aberd.*  
 Benjamin Bradstreet. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Norton. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Nicholaus Bowes. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Edvardus Stacey. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Diamond.<sup>5</sup>

Ichabod Wiswall,  
 Gulielmus Smith. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josias Smith. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Goodwin. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Jacobus Pike. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Freeman.  
 Thomas Clap. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Ammi Ruhamah Cutter. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Lewes.  
 Timotheus Walker. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Smith. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Williams. m<sup>r</sup>  
 David Lovel. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Warren. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Jacobus Varney. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Jacobus Robinson. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Hovey. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathanael White. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Manning. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Gill. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Jeremias Chubbuck. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Ebenezer Flegg. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Jeremias Gridley. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathan Webb. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Israel Nichols. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Gregorius Baxter.  
 Christophorus Seargeant. m<sup>r</sup>

1726.

Simeon Stoddard. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Gulielmus Clark. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Pynchon. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Gulielmus Willoughby. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Richardus Hall. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Greaves. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Henricus Gibbs. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Isaacus Lothrop. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathan Stone. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Lord.  
 Josephus Green. m<sup>r</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This name has been trimmed off, though some of the letters are visible.

<sup>2</sup> While still legible, the tops of some of the letters are trimmed off.

<sup>3</sup> The names of Park and Franklin are on the same line.

<sup>4</sup> The names of Daniel Rogers and Samuel Rogers are on the same line.

<sup>5</sup> The letter "a" in this name is interlined.

## [109]

Edvardus Jackson. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Cheesbrough. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Pitts.  
 Jacobus Bridgham. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Jeremias Condry. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Goodridge. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Eleazer Allen. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Jonathan Parker. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Daniel Dwight. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Jeremias Fisher. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Jedidias Jewet. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Emerson. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Marsh.  
 Artherton Wales. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Jonathan Stedman. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Prentice. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Theodorus Coker. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Jonathan Hayward. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Isaacus Richardson. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Stephanus Huse. m<sup>r</sup>

## 1727.

Samuel Brown. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Gulielmus Brown. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Hutchinson. m<sup>r</sup> *LL D Oxon.*  
 Johannes Fitch. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Eliakim Palmer. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Benjamin Church. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Benjamin Colman. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Belcher Noyes. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Isaacus Winslow. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Israel Williams. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Daniel Brewer. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Jabez Fox. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Prescott. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathan Townsend. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Moodey. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Benjamin Rolf. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Gulielmus Johnson. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Stevens. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathanael Saltonstall. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Stephanus Parker. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Palmer. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Brintnall. m<sup>r</sup>

Thomas Jackson. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Ebenezer Hindsell. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Jonathan Miles. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Belcher Hancock. m<sup>r</sup> *Tut. et Soc.*  
 Nathanael Newell. m<sup>r</sup>.  
 Jonathan Trumble. m<sup>r</sup> *LL.D Yal et Edin.*  
 Gulielmus Metcalf. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Cookson. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Solomon Prentice. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Blunt. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Benjamin Kent. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Ebenezer Wellington. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Stephanus Harris  
 Joshua Wood.  
 Gulielmus Howlet.

## 1728.

Gulielmus Phips. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Wentworth. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Jonathan Belcher. m<sup>r</sup> *Cantab. et Dub.*  
 Josias Quincey. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathanael Cushing  
 Ludovicus Vassall.  
 Thomas Wibird. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Simon Bradstreet. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Rogers. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Fitch. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Henricus Sherburne *M<sup>r</sup>. 1748.*  
 Edmund Trowbridge<sup>1</sup> *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Daniel Peirce. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Grindal Rawson. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Ebenezer Hancock. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Newmarch. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathanael Eells. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Marsh. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Wise. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathanael Lindall. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Lovell. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Edmundus Bowman. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Jacobus Chaundler. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Fish. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Clark. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Torrey. m<sup>r</sup>

<sup>1</sup> President Wadsworth wrote "Goffe." This name, though still legible, has been erased and "Trowbridge" written over it in a different hand.



Johannes Janvrin. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thaddeus Mason. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Ephraim Little. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Allen. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathanael Harrington. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Othniel Campbell. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Ezekiel Hersy. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Ephraim Spring. m<sup>r</sup>. 1732  
 Johannes Seacomb. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Lewes.  
 Andreas Croswell.<sup>1</sup> m<sup>r</sup>  
 David Stearns. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Prince Hawes. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Lovett.  
 Stephanus Chase.  
 Johannes Wales. m<sup>r</sup>

1729

Simon Frost. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Benjamin Walton.  
 Richardus Clarke. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Henricus Welsteed. m<sup>r</sup>

Nathanael Walter. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Ward Cotton. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Cushing. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Loring. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Gulielmus Williams. m<sup>r</sup>  
 David Parsons. m<sup>r</sup> 1733  
 Josephus Lee. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Ephraim Keith. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Abiel Howard. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Job Parker. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Enoch Freeman. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Philemon Robbins. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Moseley. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Zecharias Hicks. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Shaw. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Eliseus Eaton. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Timotheus Brown. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Amos Main. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Solomon Page.

---

Samuel Whittlesey. m<sup>r</sup>

## [ 110 ]

1730.

Petrus Oliver. m<sup>r</sup> LL.D. Oxon.  
 Eliakim Hutchinson. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Carolus Frost. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Steel. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Robertus Breck. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Sampson Stoddard. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Cotton. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Parsons. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Stephanus Emery. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Stephanus Minot. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Robertus Eliot Gerrish. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Petrus Prescott. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Barton. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Mayhew. m<sup>r</sup> Tutor et Socius  
 Samuel Porter. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Gibson. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Tyler. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Edvardus Pell. m<sup>r</sup>

Caleb Rice. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Jacobus Penniman. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Sprague. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Jonathan Hastings. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Gualterus Hastings. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Manning. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Gulielmus Royal.  
 Consolantius Carpenter. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Jacobus Diman. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Dennis. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josias Edson. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Jeremias Fogg. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas West. M<sup>r</sup> 1759<sup>2</sup>  
 Lemuel Trott.  
 Adamus Richardson. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Jabez Richardson. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Phineas Hemēway. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathanael Whitaker. m<sup>r</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This name was originally "Cr well," the third and fourth letters being illegible. It was then crossed out and above it written "Croswell."

<sup>2</sup> This entry is interlined.

1731.

Chambers Russell. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Jacobus Pitts. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Sparhawk. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathanael Gookin. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Otis Little. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Elisæus Odlin. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Niles. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathan Mayhew.  
 Samuel Cary. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Avery. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Ephraim Avery. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Stephanus Sewall. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Benjamin Woodbridge. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Cushing. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Stacey. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Henricus Hale. m<sup>r</sup>  
 David Goddard. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Jahakobus Bacon. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Jacobus Fowle. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Hezekias Man. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Supply Clap m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Marsh. m<sup>r</sup> *Tutor et Socius*  
 Jacobus Lewes  
 Gulielmus Skinner. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Kent. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Ebenezer Wyman. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Edvardus Billing. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel White. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Bacheller. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Perley Howe  
 Johannes Wood. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Kendall. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Burbean. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Seccomb. m<sup>r</sup>

1732.

Johannes Winthrop. m<sup>r</sup> *S.R.S. Math.*  
 & *Phil. Pr. Hollis. Socius*  
 Johannes Vassall. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Cutler. m<sup>r</sup>  
 David Jeffreys. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathanael Hubbard. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Elijah Williams. *M<sup>r</sup>. 1758*  
 Johannes Rogers. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Barnard. m<sup>r</sup>

Timotheus Ruggles  
 Jacobus Pemberton. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Gardner. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Ellery. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Jacobus Morris.  
 Josephus Gardner. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Tufts. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Mather Withington  
 Josephus Herrick. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Nicholaus Loring. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Fowle. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Fairfield *M<sup>r</sup>*  
*Ebenezer Hartshorn M<sup>r</sup> 1737*  
 Eleazar Hudson. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Rand. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathanael Merrill. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Skinner. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Sampson Spaulding.<sup>1</sup> m<sup>r</sup>  
 David Cowell. m<sup>r</sup>

---

*Daniel Bliss m<sup>r</sup>. 1738*

1733.

Gulielmus Lynde  
 Gulielmus Vassell *M<sup>r</sup>. 1743*  
 Samuel Sewall. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Christophorus Bridge. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Jahakobus Wendell. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathanael Oliver. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Wilson  
 Johannes Swift. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Edvardus Eells. m<sup>r</sup>  
 David Gorham. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Ward. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Roulandus Thacher. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Gerrish. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Benjamin Gerrish. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Ephraim Flint. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Gulielmus Tyler. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Ezekiel Cheever. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Tyley. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Petrus Coffin. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Noyes. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Timotheus Symonds. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Josias Swan. m<sup>r</sup>  
 Edmundus Freeman. m<sup>r</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Altered from "Spauldeng."

## [ 111 ]

Samuel Tobey. *m<sup>r</sup>*  
 Josephus Sylvester. *m<sup>r</sup>*  
 Josephus Orne. *m<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jedidias Adams. *m<sup>r</sup>*  
 Sethus Adams.  
 Josephus Cleverly. *m<sup>r</sup>*  
 Elias Haven. *m<sup>r</sup>*  
 Ebenezer White. *m<sup>r</sup>*  
 Benjamin Bowers. *m<sup>r</sup>*  
 Enock Parker. *m<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jonathan Jackson.  
 Henricus Cary. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Thomas Balch. *m<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jacobus Scales.  
 Johannes Osgood. *m<sup>r</sup>*<sup>1</sup>

July. 5. 1734.

Elisæus Hutchinson. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Wainwright.  
 Timotheus Cutler. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Walley. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Georgius Ball.  
 Benjamin Gambling *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Daniel Lewis. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Phillips. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Fobes Little. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Hunt. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Nathanael Perkins. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Nathanael Bethune *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Ellis Gray. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Stewart. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Nathanael Little.  
 Johannes Hunt *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Gulielmus Gibbs. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Aaron Whittemore. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Richardus Rand.  
 Edvardus Upham. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Josephus Crocker. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Moses Hale. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Phinehas Stevens. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Nightingale. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Parker Mors.

Johannes Guild  
 Samuel Holbrook *M<sup>r</sup>*

July. 4. 1735.

Gillam Tailer. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Curwin. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 George Curwin. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 John Ballantine. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Daniel Russel. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Ezekiel Lewis. *m<sup>r</sup>*  
 William Bowdoin. *m<sup>r</sup>*  
 William Foye. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 John Watson. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 William Parsons. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 John Phillips *M<sup>r</sup> L.L.D Dart.*  
 Mesheck Wear. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Eliakim Willis *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samson Sheaf. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Anthony Davis. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Joseph Lemmon. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 William Woodberry. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 John Osborn. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Swift. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Aaron Smith. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Noah Clap. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Richard Patteshal. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Cook. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Edward Durant. *M<sup>r</sup>. 1748*  
 William Russel. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 John Bunker. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Josiah Peirce *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Chaundler. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Solomon Townsend. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Josiah Brown. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Joseph Snell *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Aaron Cleaveland. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Ivory Hovey *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Joshua Eaton.  
 Oliver Fletcher. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Hill. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Burnal. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Joseph Underwood. *M<sup>r</sup>*

<sup>1</sup> President Wadsworth's list, as copied from the Catalogue printed in 1733, must have stopped at this point; but the remainder of page [111] of the text is in the hand of Wadsworth, with the exceptions noted.

July. 7. 1736

Edward Winslow. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jonathan Remington  
 George Jaffreys. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Francis Hutchinson *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Norton Quincey. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jeremiah Wheelwright *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 John Phillips. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Benjamin Prescot *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Joshua Tuffts *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Edward Barnard *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Edward Archibald. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 David Jewet. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Henry Down

Grant Webster *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Zoheth Smith *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 John Burt *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Ebenezer Bridge *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Abner Baylie *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Anthony Emery  
 Josiah Brown. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Enoch Ward. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Bellami Bosworth *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Moses Parsons *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Pouning Bridgham *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Veazy *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 John Porter *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Daniel Wilkin.<sup>1</sup> *M<sup>r</sup>* 1744

[ 112 ]

July 6. 1737.<sup>2</sup>

Petrus Oliver *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Eliot  
 Petrus Thatcher *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Josephus Osgood *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Stephanus Fessenden *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Edvardus Cheever *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jonathan Winchester *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Webster *M<sup>r</sup>* *S.T.D.*  
 Benjamin Parker *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Andreas Eliot *M<sup>r</sup>* *Socius S.T.D. Edin.*  
 Elias Parkman *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Andreas Boardman *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Sprague *M<sup>r</sup>* *M.D.*  
 Guilielmus Fessenden *M<sup>r</sup>* 1741  
 Abrahamus Hill *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jacobus Halsy  
 Samuel Cobb  
 Ebenezer Gay *M<sup>r</sup>* *S.T.D.*  
 Josias Lewis *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Timotheus Harrington *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Josephus Deming  
 Johannes Bass. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Ebenezer Morse *M<sup>r</sup>*

Isaacus Morrill *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Moses Morrill *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Moses Emerson *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Abiel Abbot  
 Jonathan Ellis  
 David Bucknam *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Nathan Haven  
 Thomas Goss *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Josephus Lunt *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Aaron Whitney *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Benjamin Pratt. *M<sup>r</sup>*

Samuel Steele *M<sup>r</sup>*. 1743.

July. 5. 1738

Henricus Sewall *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Richardus Waldron *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Oxenbridge Thacher *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Benjamin White *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jonathan Loring *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Woodbridge Odlin *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Nathanael Rogers *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Nathanael Rust

<sup>1</sup> President Wadsworth's list ends with this name.

<sup>2</sup> The list of names from 1737 to 1768, inclusive, is in the hand of President Holyoke.



Johannes Chipman *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Watts *M<sup>r</sup> 1742*  
 Isaacus Otis *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Guilielmus Downe *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Andreas Tyler *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Checkley *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Edvardus Eveleth *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Daniel Staniford *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Richardus Mower *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Josias Crocker *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Benjamin Adams *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jonathan Hellyer *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jonathan Perkins *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Elizæus Marsh *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jonathan Davis *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Joshua Prentice *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Josias Chase *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Thomas Weld  
 Philippus Curtis *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Druce *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Carolus Gleason *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jacobus Holt *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Stephanus Child *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 David Robinson *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Edvardus Bates

July. 4. 1739

Woodbury Osborne *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Rogers *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Guilielmus Oliver *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Greenwood *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Edvardus Brattle Oliver *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Richardus Watts *M<sup>r</sup>*

Benjamin Woods *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Petrus Clarke *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Eliseus Niles *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Josephus Buckminster *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Lemuel Bryant *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Richardus Downing  
 Dudlæus Leavitt *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Job Palmer *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Nathan Hale *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Nathaniel Gardner *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Ebenezer Putnam *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Richardus Salter *M<sup>r</sup> S.T.D Yal.*  
 Adamus Collson *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Thaddæus Maccarty *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Guilielmus Vinal *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Daniel Emerson *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Isaacus Parker *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Daniel Farnam *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Mathæus Cushing *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jonathan Kent *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Stephanus Frost *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Nicolaus Hodge *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Josephus Holt *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Caleb Swan *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Nathanael Sumner *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Solomon Reed *M<sup>r</sup>*.

Aug. 27. 1740

Thomas Prince *M<sup>r</sup> Prince*  
 Benj<sup>a</sup> Stevens *M<sup>r</sup> S.T.D.*  
 Samuel Gay *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Georgius Bethune *M<sup>r</sup>*

---

[ 113 ]

Samuel Adams *M<sup>r</sup> LL.D.*  
 Isaacus Hinckley *M<sup>r</sup> 1747*  
 Johannes Gibbins *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Downe *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel White *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Orne *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Newman *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Hendley *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jonathan Hoar *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Hale *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Eliab Byram

Benjamin Willis  
 Nathaniel Snell *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Langdon *M<sup>r</sup> S.T.D Abred.*  
*Præses*  
 Jacobus Hovey *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Josephus Davis *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Amarias Frost *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Sylvanus Conant *M<sup>r</sup>*

---

Eliphalet Dyar *Mr 1744. LL.D. Yal.*

July. 1: 1741:

Burnet ~~William~~ Guilielmus.

Phips David *M<sup>r</sup>*

Mascarene Johannes *M<sup>r</sup>*

Edvardus Winslow *M<sup>r</sup>*

Johannes Thaxter *M<sup>r</sup>*

Johannes Browne *M<sup>r</sup>*

Samuel White *M<sup>r</sup>*

Jonathan Townsend *M<sup>r</sup>*

Josephus Waldo *M<sup>r</sup>*

Timotheus Prout *M<sup>r</sup>*

[G]uilielmus <sup>1</sup> Blair Townsend *M<sup>r</sup>*

Grindallus Rawson *M<sup>r</sup>* .

Isaias Dunster *M<sup>r</sup>*

Loring Cushing

Thomas Amory *M<sup>r</sup>*

Nathan Cheever *M<sup>r</sup>*

Josias Torrey *M<sup>r</sup>*

Matthæus Bridge *M<sup>r</sup>*

Johannes Howland *M<sup>r</sup>*

Johannes Tucker *M<sup>r</sup> S.T.D.*

Thomas Jones *M<sup>r</sup>*

Josephus Roberts *M<sup>r</sup>*

Robertus Cutler *M<sup>r</sup>*

Johannes Mellen *M<sup>r</sup>*

Johannes Willson *M<sup>r</sup>*

---

Eliphalet Dyer *M<sup>r</sup>*.

1742. July. 7

Leverettus Hubbard *M<sup>r</sup>*

Johannes Wainwright *M<sup>r</sup>*

Johannes Denison *M<sup>r</sup>*

Samuel Auchmuty *M<sup>r</sup> S.T.D. Ox.*

Georgius Eveleigh *M<sup>r</sup>*

Edvardus Bromfield *M<sup>r</sup>*

Samuel Pemberton *M<sup>r</sup>*

Nathanael Hatch *M<sup>r</sup>*

Benjamin Brandon *M<sup>r</sup>*

Samuel Breck *M<sup>r</sup>*

Jacobus Allen *M<sup>r</sup>*

Harperus Hall

Andreas Burley *M<sup>r</sup>*

Johannes Carnes *M<sup>r</sup>*

Benjamin Toppan *M<sup>r</sup>*

Josephus Roby *M<sup>r</sup>*

Guilielmus Rand *M<sup>r</sup>*

Josephus Adams

Isaacus Mansfield *M<sup>r</sup>*

Stephanus Longfellow *M<sup>r</sup>*

Enoch <sup>2</sup> Bailey *M<sup>r</sup>*

Adamus Bullard *M<sup>r</sup>*

Barachias Mason *M<sup>r</sup>*

Nathanael Trask *M<sup>r</sup>*

---

Henricus <sup>3</sup> Hans Hansen *M<sup>r</sup>*

Samuel Fitch *M<sup>r</sup> 1766-1766*

1743. July. 6.

Foster Hutchinson *M<sup>r</sup>*

Andreas <sup>4</sup> Pepperrell *M<sup>r</sup>*

Samuel Cooper *M<sup>r</sup> Soc. S.T.D. Ed.*

Guilielmus Pynchon *M<sup>r</sup>*

Samuel Checkley *M<sup>r</sup>*

Johannes Usher *M<sup>r</sup>*

Samuel Thaxter *M<sup>r</sup>*

Lothrop Russell

Shearjashub Bourne *M<sup>r</sup>*

Guilielmus Bourne *M<sup>r</sup>*

Jacobus Otis *M<sup>r</sup>*

Guilielmus Charnock

Royall Tyler *M<sup>r</sup>*

Samuel Waldo *M<sup>r</sup>*

Samuel Fayrweather *M<sup>r</sup> Oxon et Cant.*

Cottonus Brown *M<sup>r</sup>*

Josephus Emerson *M<sup>r</sup>*

Benjamin Webb *M<sup>r</sup> 1751*

Guilielmus Lawrence <sup>5</sup> *M<sup>r</sup>*

Jacobus Pecker *M<sup>r</sup>*

Johannes Crocker *M<sup>r</sup>*

Johannes Chandler *M<sup>r</sup>*

Jahakobus Tuttle *M<sup>r</sup>*

Samuel Kneeland

Caleb Hitchcock *M<sup>r</sup>*

Gad Hitchcock *M<sup>r</sup> S.T.D.*

Daniel Shute *M<sup>r</sup> S.T.D.*

<sup>1</sup> This name is written over one erased.

<sup>2</sup> The final letter of this word has been altered: it may be "Enoch" or "Enock."

<sup>3</sup> Altered from "Henry."

<sup>4</sup> This name is written over another name, the "n" being interlined.

<sup>5</sup> Apparently altered from "Laurence."

## [ 114 ]

Elizæus Savel *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Elizæus Toby  
 Paulus Burbean <sup>1</sup> *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jabez Porter *M<sup>r</sup>* 1747.  
~~Samuel Fitch *M<sup>r</sup>* 1762~~

---

*Eliphalet Williams M<sup>r</sup>* 1771 *S.T.D. Yal.*

1744. Jul. 4.

Samuel Welles *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Antonius Lechmere  
 Johannes Vanhorne  
 Thomas Cushing *M<sup>r</sup>* *Soc. LL.D.*  
 Thomas Brinley *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Isaacus Bowles *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Joshua Gee *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jonathan Mayhew *M<sup>r</sup>* *S.T.D. Aberd.*  
 Simon Tufts *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Carolus Pierce *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Wingate *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Benjamin White *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Nathanael Coffin *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Lewis *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Ebenezer Winchester *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Abramus Williams *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Nathanael Tucker  
 Edvardus Bass *M<sup>r</sup>* *S.T.D. Phila.*  
 Josephus Swain *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Caleb Upham *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Guilielmus Whitmore *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Isaacus Osgood *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jedidias Forster *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Petrus Frye *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jacobus Humphreys *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Guilielmus Kneeland  
 Johannes Annable *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jahakobus Green  
 Jacobus Welman *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Nathanael Bourne.

---

Guilielmus-Samuel Johnson *M<sup>r</sup>* *LL.D.*  
*Oxon.*

*Richardus Cranch M<sup>r</sup>* 1780

---

1745. Jul. 3.

Arnoldus Welles *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jacobus Bowdoin *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Ichabod Blaisted *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Gulielmus Sever *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Andreas Higginson  
 Jacobus Warren *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Oliverus Peabody *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Josephus Adams *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Smith *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Gulielmus Davis *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Thomas Downe *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Phillips *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Wheelwright *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Josephus Storer *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Storer *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Nathanael Dummer  
 Samuel Wood 1749 *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Nathanael Ropes *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Thomas Forster *M<sup>r</sup>* 1751  
 Johannes Adams  
 Samuel Turell *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Daniel Pond *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Elizæus Harding *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Nehemias Porter *M<sup>r</sup>*

---

*Thomas-Brand Hollis LL.D.* 1787

July 2. 1746

Daniel Foxcroft *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Edvardus Augustus <sup>2</sup> Holyoke *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Edvardus Cushing *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Nathaniel Gilman *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Moody *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Thomas Bulfinch *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Josephus Green *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Benjamin Fessenden  
 Samuel Gardner  
 Benjamin Dearborn *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jacobus Putnam *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Guilielmus Phips 1750 *M<sup>r</sup>*

---

<sup>1</sup> Altered from "Burbeen."

<sup>2</sup> "Augustus" is interlined.

Ezra Stiles M<sup>r</sup> 1754 *S.T.D. Edin.*

*LL.D. Neo Cae*

*Daniel Little M<sup>r</sup> 1766*

*Robertus Rogerson M<sup>r</sup> 1765*

July. 1. 1747

Johannes Mico Wendell M<sup>r</sup>

Franciscus Waldo M<sup>r</sup>

Petrus Bours M

Benjamin Ellery M<sup>r</sup>

Guilielmus Ellery M<sup>r</sup>

Pitts Hall M<sup>r</sup>

Josephus Gooch

Johannes Erving M<sup>r</sup>

Antonius Wibird M<sup>r</sup>

Solomon Williams M<sup>r</sup>

Johannes Cotton M<sup>r</sup>

Nathanael Henchman M<sup>r</sup>

Ebenezer Adams M<sup>r</sup>

Foxwell-Curtis Cutt

Timotheus Minot M<sup>r</sup>

[ 115 ]

~~Guilielmus Davis~~

~~Thomas Downe~~

Johannes Hurd M<sup>r</sup>

Ebenezer Storer M<sup>r</sup> *Thesau.*

Johannes Fowle M<sup>r</sup>

Dorby Jonathan M<sup>r</sup>

<sup>3</sup> <sup>1</sup> Isaacus Gardner M<sup>r</sup>

Nyott Doubt

*Peaslee Collins M<sup>r</sup>*

Johannes-Heard Bartlett

~~Johannes Hurd M<sup>r</sup>~~

Edmundus Noyes M<sup>r</sup>

Josephus Palmer M<sup>r</sup>

Silas Downer M<sup>r</sup>

Nathanael Robbins M<sup>r</sup>

*Peaslee Collins*

Stephanus Badger M<sup>r</sup>

~~Aaron Hutchinson M<sup>r</sup> 1~~

~~Alexander Cuming M<sup>r</sup> 1761~~

~~Johannes Cuming M<sup>r</sup> 1771~~

~~Benjamin West M<sup>r</sup> 1771~~

*Granville Sharp LL.D. 1788.*

*Samuel Langdon M<sup>r</sup> 1792*

*Johannes Cuming M<sup>r</sup> 1771.*

*Alexander Cuming M<sup>r</sup> 1761*

*Aaron Hutchinson M<sup>r</sup>*

*Benjamin West M<sup>r</sup> 1771*

*Jacobus Lloyd M.D. 1790*

1748

Edvardus Hutchinson. M<sup>r</sup>

Dudlaeus Atkins. M<sup>r</sup>

Georgius Leonard. M<sup>r</sup>

Carolus Chauncy. M<sup>r</sup>

Timotheus Pain. M<sup>r</sup>

Artemas Ward. M<sup>r</sup>

Josephus Adams. M<sup>r</sup>

Jahakobus Cushing. M<sup>r</sup>

Ward Browne.

Guilielmus Cook. M<sup>r</sup>

Jonathan Sewall. M<sup>r</sup>

Richardus Perkins. M<sup>r</sup>

Guilielmus Baldwin. M<sup>r</sup>

Perez Marsh. M<sup>r</sup>

Thomas Sanders. M<sup>r</sup>

Samuel Angier. M<sup>r</sup>

Josephus Henshaw M<sup>r</sup> 1752

Samuel Woodward. M<sup>r</sup>

Josephus Bean. M<sup>r</sup>

Johannes Rand. M<sup>r</sup>

Thomas Hibbert. M<sup>r</sup>

Jacobus Hobbs. M<sup>r</sup>

Samuel French.

Georgius Lesslie M<sup>r</sup>

Guilielmus Johnson M<sup>r</sup> 1753 *Oxon & Cant.*

<sup>1</sup> Over the name of Aaron Hutchinson is attached to the page by sealing wax a slip containing the seven names printed in italics immediately below the name of Benjamin West.



Jonathan Fitch *M<sup>r</sup> 1754.*  
*Johannes Hotchkiss M<sup>r</sup> 1765*  
*Naphtali Dagget M<sup>r</sup> 1771 S.T.P. Yal*  
*S.T.D. Neo Cæs*

1749

Guilielmus Whipple  
 Andreas Oliver *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Edvardus Wigglesworth *M<sup>r</sup> S.T.D.*  
*Tutor. Socius. S.T.P. Hollis*  
 Nathanael Appleton *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Benjamin Marston *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Sever *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Cotton *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Cottonus Tufts *M<sup>r</sup> M.D*  
 Robertus Treat Pain *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Wiswall *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Joshua Green *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Brooks *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Guilielmus Tidmarsh *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Gideon Richardson *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Nathan Tisdale  
 Samuel Haven *M<sup>r</sup> S.T.D. Edin. &*  
*Dart.*  
 Josephus Wilson  
 Abijah Thurston  
 Timotheus Pond *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Ezekiel Dodge *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Israel Cheever *M<sup>r</sup> 1753*  
 Oliverus Meriam  
 [ ]<sup>1</sup>  
~~Samuel Hopkins *M<sup>r</sup>*~~  
~~David Ripley~~

~~Gideon Hawley<sup>2</sup> *M<sup>r</sup>*~~  
~~Johannes Hotchkiss *M<sup>r</sup> 1765*~~  
*Samuel Hopkins M<sup>r</sup> 1754*  
*David Ripley M<sup>r</sup> 1754*  
*Gideon Hawley M<sup>r</sup> 1763*  
*Georgius Washington LL.D 1776*  
*Horatius Gates LL.D 1779*  
*Benjamin Lincoln M<sup>r</sup> 1780*

1750

Thomas Dudley. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Thomas Cheever. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Nathaniel Cotton *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Oliverus Prescott *M<sup>r</sup> M. D.*  
 Robertus Gibbs *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Wendell *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Henricus Gardner *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Nath<sup>l</sup> Peaslee Seargeant *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Sturgis  
 Elitzur Holyoke *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Jordan  
 Benjamin Clarke *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Guilielmus Symmes *M<sup>r</sup> Tutor*  
 Samuel Hill  
 Henricus True *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Hezekias Coolidge *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Elizæus Fish *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Elijah Packard *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Ellis *M<sup>r</sup>*

1751.

Josephus Dudley. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Richardus Saltonstall *M<sup>r</sup>*

## [ 116 ]

Samuel Epes. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Guilielmus Cushing *M<sup>r</sup> LL.D.*  
 Benjamin Greenleaf *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Holyoke  
 Nath<sup>l</sup> Ray Thomas *M<sup>r</sup>*

Josephus Wanton *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Guilielmus Watson *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Mather Byles *M<sup>r</sup> S.T.D. Oxon.*  
 Johannes Willard *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Russell

<sup>1</sup> Several names have been crossed out and over them is attached to the page by sealing wax a slip containing the six names printed in italics immediately below.

<sup>2</sup> This name is written over "Nathaniel Potter 1758."

Guilielmus Williams *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Williams  
 Josephus Blaney *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Benjamin Gridley *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Guilielmus Parker *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Stephanus Minot *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Ægidius-Crouch Kellogg. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes White *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Feveryear. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Josias Stearns. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jonathan Kidder *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Guilielmus Kneeland *M<sup>r</sup> Tutor*  
 David Mitchel *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Whittemore *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jonathan Vinal *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Moses Taft *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Eli Forbush *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Georgius Farrar *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Munroe *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Thomas Langrell  
 Johannes Morse *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Josephus Manning. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Alexander McDowell

---

Jonathan Welles *M<sup>r</sup> 1756*  
 Sethus Norton *M<sup>r</sup> 1756*  
*Samuel Macclintoc M<sup>r</sup> 1761 S.T.D.*  
*N.C.*  
*Guilielmus Gordon M<sup>r</sup> 1772 S.T.D.*  
*N.C.*

1752.

Josephus Gerrish  
 Edmundus Quincy *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Abel Willard *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Thomas Mallbone  
 Josephus Cushing *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Wigglesworth *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Georgius Minot  
 Josephus Dorr *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Aaron Putnam *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Miller *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Thomas Browne *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Josephus Parsons *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Dummer Jewit *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Amos Adams *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Guilielmus Foster *M<sup>r</sup>*

Ammi-Ruhamah Cutter *M<sup>r</sup> M.D.*  
 Samuel Baldwin. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Josua Bracket. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Ephraimus Langdon *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 David Barnes *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jonathan Eames *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Ebenezer Thompson  
~~Jonas~~ Carolus <sup>1</sup> Turner *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jonas Clarke *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Azarias Faxon *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Benjamin Butler *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Asaphus Rice *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Josias Bailey *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Josephus Perry *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Cornelius Jones *M<sup>r</sup> 1771*

---

*Petrus Livius M<sup>r</sup> 1767*  
*Cæsar Anne de la Luzerne LL.D 1781.*  
*Arthur Lee LL.D 1781.*

1753.

Oliverus Wendell *M<sup>r</sup> Socius*  
 Pelhamus Winslow. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jahakobus Quincy. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Guilielmus Erving. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Thomas Oliver. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Petrus-Thatcher Smith. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Edvardus-Perkins Sparhawk *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Josephus Jackson *M<sup>r</sup> Tutor*  
 David Jenner.  
 David Lane. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jacobus Dana *M<sup>r</sup> S.T.D. Edin.*  
 Ebenezer Thayer *M<sup>r</sup> Tutor*  
 Johannes Lowell. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Benjamin Kimbell. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jonas Meriam. *M<sup>r</sup>. 1757.*  
 Solomon Park.  
 Elias Smith *M<sup>r</sup>*

---

*Nathaniel Potter 1758 M<sup>r</sup>*  
*Sethus Pomroy M<sup>r</sup> 1756*

1754.

Henricus Dwight  
 Samuel Foxroft *M<sup>r</sup>*

---

<sup>1</sup> Written over "Clarke," partly erased.

|  |                                       |
|--|---------------------------------------|
| Samuel Quincy <i>M<sup>r</sup></i>                 | Phillips Payson <i>M<sup>r</sup></i>  |
| Jonathan Webb <i>M<sup>r</sup></i>                 | Benjamin Church <i>M<sup>r</sup></i>  |
| Johannes Hancock <i>M<sup>r</sup> LL.D. et Col</i> | Samuel Marshall <i>M<sup>r</sup></i>  |
| <i>Ins R Thesau</i>                                | Daniel Treadwell <i>M<sup>r</sup></i> |
| Guilielmus Warner <i>M<sup>r</sup></i>             | Nathan Webb <i>M<sup>r</sup></i>      |
| Bela Lincoln <i>M<sup>r</sup> M.D. Aber.</i>       | Jacobus Allen <i>M<sup>r</sup></i>    |

## [117]

Nathan Fisk *M<sup>r</sup> S.T.D.*  
 Jason Haven *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jahakobus Foster *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Petrus Powers *M<sup>r</sup> 1758*  
 Guilielmus Patten *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel West *M<sup>r</sup> S.T.D.*  
 Hezra Thayer. *M<sup>r</sup>*

Jacobus Greateon *M<sup>r</sup> 1760*  
 Josias Sherman *M<sup>r</sup> 1758*  
 Carolus Stockbridge *M.D. 1793*

1755.

Carolus Cushing *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Henricus Appelton *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Guilielmus Browne *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Philippus Livingstone  
 Johannes Wentworth. *M<sup>r</sup> LL D. Oxon.*  
*et Aberd. et Dart.*  
 Jonathan Bowman *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Franciscus Gardner *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jahakobus Eliot *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Josephus Stockbridge *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 David Sewall *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Tristramus Dalton *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Thomas Sparhawk *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Guilielmus Whittemore *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Adams *M<sup>r</sup> LL.D. et Dart.*  
 Samuel Dana *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Willardus Wheeler *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Stephanus Farrar *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Locke *M<sup>r</sup> S.T.D. Præses*  
 Robie Morrill *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Nahumus Marshall *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Moses Hemenway *M<sup>r</sup> S.T.D.*  
 Nathan Kidder

Josias Goodhue *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jahakobus Bailey *M<sup>r</sup>*

~~Nathaniel Potter *M<sup>r</sup> 1758*~~  
*Johannes Gardiner M<sup>r</sup> Glas. 1791.*  
~~Josiah Sherman *M<sup>r</sup> 1758*~~  
 Guilielmus Crawford *M<sup>r</sup> 1761.*  
 Nathanael Rogers *M<sup>r</sup> 1762*

1756

Nathanael Lothrop *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Josephus Trumble *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Miller  
 Guilielmus Checkley *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Hill.  
 Guilielmus Hill *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Guilielmus Walter *M<sup>r</sup> S.T.D. Aberd.*  
 Timotheus Walker *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jacobus Lovell *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Henricus Hill *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Sam<sup>l</sup> Holden Parsons *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jonathan Hayward *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Micajah Sawyer *M<sup>r</sup> M.D.*  
 Bartlet LeBaron *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Ephraimus Otis. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Eleazer Weld *M<sup>r</sup> 1761*  
 Nathan Prentice  
 Abiel Forster *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Ebenezer Sparhawk *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Josephus Sluman *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jahakobus Emerson *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Thomas Rice *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Ezra Thompson *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Stephanus Shattuck *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Georgius Daman *M<sup>r</sup>*

Chandler Robbins *M<sup>r</sup>* 1760 *S.T.D.*.

*Edin et Dar*

*Timotheus Danielson M<sup>r</sup>* 1779.

~~Andreas Rowland *M<sup>r</sup>* 1761~~

~~Alexander Cuming *M<sup>r</sup>* 1761~~

~~Timotheus Jones *M<sup>r</sup>* 1761~~

~~Samuel Macclintock *M<sup>r</sup>* 1761~~

~~Samuel Stillman *M<sup>r</sup>* 1761~~

1757.

Atkinson Theodorus *M<sup>r</sup>*

Vassall Johannes *M<sup>r</sup>*

Appelton Johannes *M<sup>r</sup>*

*Georgius Erving M<sup>r</sup>* 1762 *Glas*

Russell Carolus *M<sup>r</sup>* *M.D. Aber.*

*Petrus Livingston M<sup>r</sup>* 1779

Pitts Johannes *M<sup>r</sup>*

Chardon Petrus <sup>1</sup> *M<sup>r</sup>*

Allen Jonathan *M<sup>r</sup>*

Gilman Tristram *M<sup>r</sup>* 1761

Toppan Thomas

Brooks Edvardus *M<sup>r</sup>*

Haven Johannes *M<sup>r</sup>*

Walker Edvardus *M<sup>r</sup>*

Barret Samuel *M<sup>r</sup>*

Williams Thomas *M<sup>r</sup>*

Pecker Jeremias *M<sup>r</sup>* 1761

Fairfield Johannes *M<sup>r</sup>* 1761

Phips Thomas *M<sup>r</sup>*

Bradbury Theophilus *M<sup>r</sup>*

Pike Guilielmus <sup>2</sup> *M<sup>r</sup>*

Tuttle Samuel *M<sup>r</sup>* 1763

Tuttle Sampson *M<sup>r</sup>* 1763

Parker Jedidias *M<sup>r</sup>*

Holt Nathan *M<sup>r</sup>*

Wheeler. Josephus *M<sup>r</sup>*

---

~~Chandler Robbins *M<sup>r</sup>*~~

*Samuel Stillman M<sup>r</sup>* 1761. *S.T.D. Col.*

*Ins. R*

[ ]

*Hall Jackson M. D.* 1793

*Timotheus Jones M<sup>r</sup>* 1761

*Andreas Rowland M<sup>r</sup>* 1761

*Edmundus Fanning M<sup>r</sup>* 1764

*Stephanus Sayre M<sup>r</sup>* 1766

*Caleb Barnum M<sup>r</sup>* 1768

1758

Johannes Foxcroft. *M<sup>r</sup>*

Samuel Danforth. *M<sup>r</sup>* *M.D.*

Thomas Hutchinson *M<sup>r</sup>*

Daniel Oliver *M<sup>r</sup>*

Thomas Wentworth *M<sup>r</sup>*

---

[ 118 ]

Daniel Epes. *M<sup>r</sup>*

Samuel Moffatt. *M<sup>r</sup>*

Leonard Williams *M<sup>r</sup>*

Samuel Frink *M<sup>r</sup>*

Joshua Wingate Weeks. *M<sup>r</sup>*

Johannes Tucke *M<sup>r</sup>*

Guilielmus Russell *M<sup>r</sup>*

Oakes Shaw *M<sup>r</sup>*

Samuel Payson *M<sup>r</sup>*

David Wyer *M<sup>r</sup>*

Isaacus Foster *M<sup>r</sup>*

Aaron Hall *M<sup>r</sup>*

Simeon Howard *M<sup>r</sup>* *Tutor et Socius*

*S.T.D Edin*

Daniel Noyes *M<sup>r</sup>*

*Petrus Russell M<sup>r</sup>*

Amos Toppan *M<sup>r</sup>*

Guilielmus Perkins *M<sup>r</sup>*

Thomas Fessenden *M<sup>r</sup>*

Josias Bridge *M<sup>r</sup>*

Josephus How *M<sup>r</sup>*

Job Whitney

Rolandus Green *M<sup>r</sup>*

Josephus Pearson *M<sup>r</sup>*

Johannes Treadwell *M<sup>r</sup>*

Eliab Stone *M<sup>r</sup>*

Samuel Dix *M<sup>r</sup>*.

---

~~Carolus Gordon *M<sup>r</sup>* 1762~~

*Guilielmus Whitwell M<sup>r</sup>* 1762

<sup>1</sup> Altered from "Peter."

<sup>2</sup> "Guilielmus" is written over a word erased.



*Zephanias Leonard M<sup>r</sup> 1763*  
*Guilielmus Tennent M<sup>r</sup> 1763*  
*Johannes Sullivan M<sup>r</sup> 1780 LL.D.*  
*Dart.*

1759

Jonathan Trumble *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Allyne Otis *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Benjamin Pickman *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Edmundus Dana *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Cotton *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Guilielmus Clarke *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Abiel Leonard *M<sup>r</sup> S.T.D. Neo. Cæs.*  
 Paine Wingate *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Thomas Welles White *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Avery *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Paulus Coffin *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Carolus Coffin *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Gardner  
 Daniel Jones *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Edvardus Church *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Gorham <sup>1</sup>  
 Nathan Davies *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Pickering *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Justinus Ely. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Fisk *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Lemuel Hedge *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Micah Lawrence *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Moses Putnam *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Nathan Goodale *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Josephus Warren *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Benjamin Hobbs  
 Ebenezer Taylor  
 Amos Moody  
 Samuel Kingsbury *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Whittier *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Phineas Whitney *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Zabdiel Adams *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Daniel Stimpson *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Gyles Merrill. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Edvardus Russell *M<sup>r</sup>*

[ ]<sup>2</sup>~~Henricus Marchant~~

~~Guilielmus Whitwell~~  
~~Nathaniel Rogers~~  
~~Joh. Greenough~~  
~~Mat. Meriam~~  
~~Ephraim Hide~~  
*Carolus Gordon M<sup>r</sup> 1762 Abrd.*  
*Henricus Marchant M<sup>r</sup> 1762 LL.D.*  
*Yal.*  
*Johannes<sup>3</sup> Greenough M<sup>r</sup> 1763*  
*Ebenezer Grosvenor M<sup>r</sup> 1763*  
*Ephraimus Hide M<sup>r</sup> 1763*  
*Johannes Huntington M<sup>r</sup> 1763*  
*Mathæus Meriam M<sup>r</sup> 1765*  
*Ebenezer Crafts M<sup>r</sup> 1784*  
*Josua Toulmin S.T.D. 1794.*

1760

Thomas Brattle *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Daniel Leonard *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Ebenezer Hancock *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Ludovicus Vassall *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Hall *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Lowell *M<sup>r</sup> LL.D. Socius*  
 Guilielmus Hooper *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Elijah Dunbar *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Warren *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Daniel Bliss. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Josias Crocker *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Ebenezer Williams *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Bunker Gay *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Nathaniel Wells *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Williams Bradford *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Wyeth *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Guilielmus Baylies *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Dean *M<sup>r</sup> Tutor S.T.D. Col.*  
*Ins. R*  
 Josias Clark  
 Ephraimus Woolson  
 Jacobus Baker *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Timotheus Fuller *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jonathan Livermore *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Ebenezer Rice

<sup>1</sup> Altered from "Goreham."<sup>2</sup> Five or six names have here been crossed out and over them has been attached to the page by sealing wax a slip containing the nine names printed in italics beginning with that of "Carolus Gordon."<sup>3</sup> Written over a word erased.

Antipas Steward *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Henricus Cumings *M<sup>r</sup>*

*Josephus de Valnais LL.D 1779*  
*Thomas Jefferson LL.D. 1787 et Col.*  
*Yal.*

*Johannes Haygarth M.D. 1794.*

[ ]<sup>1</sup>

~~Andreas Storrs *M<sup>r</sup> 1765*~~

~~Matthew Miriam *M<sup>r</sup> 1765*~~

*Andreas Stoors M<sup>r</sup> 1765*

*Samuel Blair M<sup>r</sup> 1767 S.T.D. Phila.*

1761

*Stephanus Hooper M<sup>r</sup>*

*Elisæus Porter M<sup>r</sup>*

# [ 119 ]

*Petrus Oliver M<sup>r</sup>*

*Hull Sewall M<sup>r</sup>*

*Samuel Sewall M<sup>r</sup>*

*Thomas Palmer M<sup>r</sup>*

*Edvardus Wigglesworth M<sup>r</sup> 1766*

*Archibaldus Campbell M<sup>r</sup>*

*Guilielmus Emerson M<sup>r</sup>*

*Samuel Williams M<sup>r</sup> LL.D. Edin et*

*Yal. Math. et Phil Nat Prof Hol.*

*Johannes Flagg M<sup>r</sup>*

*Johannes Cushing M<sup>r</sup> 1765*

*Jonathan Jackson M<sup>r</sup>*

*Thomas Cary M<sup>r</sup>*

*Guilielmus Goddard M<sup>r</sup> 1765*

*Samuel West M<sup>r</sup>*

*Theophilus Smith M<sup>r</sup> 1789*

*Isaacus Rand M<sup>r</sup>*

*Johannes Frye M<sup>r</sup> 1765*

*Nathaniel Ames M<sup>r</sup>*

*Moses Badger M<sup>r</sup>*

*Christophorus-Bridge Marsh M<sup>r</sup>*

*Johannes Marsh M<sup>r</sup> Tutor*

*Johannes Bass*

*Johannes Farnum M<sup>r</sup>*

*Jonathan Moore M<sup>r</sup>*

*Josias Browne M<sup>r</sup>*

*Adamus Porter M<sup>r</sup>*

*Johannes Pickering M<sup>r</sup> LL.D. Dartmo*

*Josephus Bowman M<sup>r</sup>*

*Daniel Leeds M<sup>r</sup>*

*Thomas Marrett M<sup>r</sup>*

*Jahakobus Emery M<sup>r</sup>*

*Silas Moody M<sup>r</sup>*

*Stephanus Sewall M<sup>r</sup> <sup>2</sup> Heb. cætg. <sup>3</sup> Ling.*

*Or. Prof. Hancock.*

*Jacobus Prentice M<sup>r</sup>.*

*Jonathan Craft*

*Johannes Page M<sup>r</sup>*

*Benjamin Caryl. M<sup>r</sup>*

~~*Andreas Storrs M<sup>r</sup> 1765*~~

~~*Samuel Blair M<sup>r</sup> 1767*~~

*Guilielmus Southmayd M<sup>r</sup> 1768*

~~*Josephus de Valnais LL.D. 1779*~~

*Johannes Jay LL.D. 1790.*

1762

*Elisæus Hutchinson. M<sup>r</sup>*

*Thomas Danforth M<sup>r</sup> Tutor et Socius*

*Guilielmus Hutchinson. M<sup>r</sup>*

*Daniel Oliver. M<sup>r</sup>*

*Isaacus Winslow. M<sup>r</sup>*

*Franciscus Dana M<sup>r</sup> LL.D.*

*Johannes New. M<sup>r</sup>*

*Georgius Gardner. M<sup>r</sup>*

*Jeremias Dumer. Rogers M<sup>r</sup>*

*Jonathan Parker. M<sup>r</sup>*

*Benjamin Balch. M<sup>r</sup> 1767*

*Johannes Barnard. M<sup>r</sup>*

*Nathan Stone. M<sup>r</sup>*

*Andreas <sup>4</sup> Eliot M<sup>r</sup> Biblioth. & Tutor*  
*et Socius.*

<sup>1</sup> Three names have here been crossed out and over them has been attached to the page by sealing wax a slip containing the five names printed in italics.

<sup>2</sup> A letter or two is here crossed out.

<sup>3</sup> Altered from "cæter."

<sup>4</sup> The letter "r" in this name is interlined.

Jacobus Messinger.  
 Bezaliel Shaw. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Guilielmus Shaw. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Swift. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Webster. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Petrus Whitney. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Joshua Atherton. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Israel Atherton. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jonathan Crane. *M<sup>r</sup> 1766.*  
 Solomon Phelps. *M<sup>r</sup> 1779.*  
 Ephraïmus Keith. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Elbridge Gerry. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Moses Gerrish.  
 Johannes Newman.  
 Matthæus Cuming.  
 Thomas Bridgman. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jeremias Belknap. *M<sup>r</sup> S.T.D.*  
 Johannes Peck. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Josephus Domett. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Penuel Bowen. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Timotheus Alden. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Phinehas Adams. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Thomas Hill. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Georgius Partridge. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Josephus Stacey Hastings. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Marshall Spring *M<sup>r</sup> M<sup>r</sup> 1766*  
 Asa Porter. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Peres Fobes *M<sup>r</sup> 1786 LL.D. Col. Ins. R*  
 Johannes Wadsworth. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Josias Winship. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Ebenezer Champney.

## [ 120 ]

Richardus Cary. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Joshua Upham. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jonathan Bliss. *M*  
 Sampson Salter Blowers. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Cabot. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Timotheus Pickering. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Ephraïmus Ward. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Josias Dana. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Archelaus Putnam. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Tarrant Putnam. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Josephus Brown. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Porter. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Thomas Gannett. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Caleb Gannett *M<sup>r</sup> Tutor et Socius*

Isaacus Hasey. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Thomas Allen. *M<sup>r</sup>*

---

|   |            |
|---|------------|
| Johannes Hottkiss <i>M<sup>r</sup></i>          | } Valenses |
| <del>Matthæus Meriam <i>M<sup>r</sup></i></del> |            |
| <del>Andreas Storrs <i>M<sup>r</sup></i></del>  |            |

Robertus Rogersson *M<sup>r</sup> 1765*  
 Jacobus Sullivan *M<sup>r</sup> 1780*  
 Johannes-Coakley Lettsom *M.D. 1790*  
*et Edin*

1763.

Josephus Hooper. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jedidias Huntington. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Carolus Church Chandler.  
 Josias Quincy. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Sampson Stoddard. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Joshua Henshaw. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Nathaniel Noyes. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Angier. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Nathan Cushing. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Eaton. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Benjamin Balch. *M<sup>r</sup> 1767*  
 Stephanus Scales *M<sup>r</sup> Tut<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Jeffries *M<sup>r</sup> M.D. Aber*  
 Jonathan White.  
 Benjamin Dolbeare. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Hunt. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Nathaniel Fisher. *M<sup>r</sup>*

---

Samuel Waterman.  
 Samuel Perley. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Benjamin Bowen.  
 Johannes Marrett. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Nathanael Cooper. *M<sup>r</sup> 1768*  
 Nehemias Parker.  
 Jacobus Parker.  
 Jahakobus Coggin. *M<sup>r</sup>*

---

|                          |              |
|--------------------------|--------------|
| <del>Daniel Little</del> | } [ — ] 1768 |
| <del>Samuel Fitch</del>  |              |
| <del>Steven Sayre</del>  |              |

Johannes Lathrop *M<sup>r</sup> 1768. Socius*  
*S.T.D Edin*

<sup>1</sup> Some words are here undecipherable.

1764.

Franciscus Foxcroft *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Thomas Dyar  
 Nathaniel Richmond  
 Elizæus Williams *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Joshua Orne *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Thomas Abbot *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Gulielmus Bowman *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Banister *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Parker *M<sup>r</sup> S.T.D. Phila.*  
 Johannes Scollay *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Cushing. *M<sup>r</sup> 1769.*  
 Johannes Emerson *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Oakes Angier *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Payson *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Stephanus Chase *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Porter *M<sup>r</sup> 1769*  
 Ebenezer Bridge *M<sup>r</sup> 1768*  
 Johannes Wilkins  
 Sethus Ames *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Ebenezer<sup>1</sup> Hunt *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes<sup>2</sup> Hunt *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Benjamin Bourne *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Shearjashum Bourne *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Thomas Lancaster *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Thomas Brigden *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Caleb Strong *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Abiel Smith *M<sup>r</sup> 1774*  
 Nehemias Ordway *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Nathaniel Paine-Drowne *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Sewall Goodridge *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Rufus Welles.  
 Josias Langdon. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Alexander-Sears Hill. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Gulielmus Aspinwall. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Isaacus Winchester. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jonathan Goodhue. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Caleb Rice. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Benjamin Brigham. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Edvardus Barnes.  
 Edvardus Goddard.  
 Timotheus Hilyard. *M<sup>r</sup> Tutor*  
 Daniel Fogg. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Daniel Fuller. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jonathan Searle. *M<sup>r</sup>*

Ephraimus Briggs. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Vexillanius Man.

---

~~Petrus Livius~~ *M<sup>r</sup>*  
~~Samuel Blair de [ ]~~ *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Josephus Kidder *M<sup>r</sup> 1768*

1765.

Nathaniel Sparhawk. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Robertus Hooper. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Andreas Oliver. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Winthrop. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Sherburne. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Edvardus Winslow. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Vryling Stoddard. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Belcher Noyes. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Guilielmus Fowle. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Thomas. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Henricus Gardner. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Hunt. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Rogers. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Edvardus Parsons. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Sprague. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Thompson. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Stephanus Hall. *M<sup>r</sup> Tutor et Socius.*  
 Lemuel Williams. *M<sup>r</sup> 1773.*  
 Josephus Willard. *M<sup>r</sup> S.T.D. Tutor*  
     *Socius et Præses LL.D. Yal*  
 Johannes White.  
 Ezra Green. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Thomas Haven. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Moses Parsons. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Josephus Taylor. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Josephus Orne. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Sethus Williams *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Stedman. } *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Ebenezer Stedman. }  
 Nathanael Ward. *M<sup>r</sup> Biblioth.*  
 Timotheus Langdon. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Franciscus Winter. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Isaias Joscelyn. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Philemon Stacey. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Moses Hubbard. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Cutler. *M<sup>r</sup> 1769*  
 Josephus Lee. *M<sup>r</sup>*

---

<sup>1</sup> Written over "Johannes," erased.

<sup>2</sup> Written over "Ebenezer," erased.



Caleb Prentice. *Mr* *Biblioth.*  
 Jahakobus Rice. *Mr*  
 Jonathan Searle. *Mr*

Dudlæius Colman. *Mr*  
 Josias Crocker. *Mr*

## [ 121 ]

Johannes Page. *Mr*  
 Elijah Browne. *Mr* 1769.  
 Johannes Eddy. *Mr*  
 Andreas Fuller. *Mr*  
 Josephus Bailey. *Mr*  
 Carolus Curtis.  
 Amos Sawyer. *Mr*  
 Josephus Willard. *Mr*  
 Josephus Penniman. *Mr* 1769  
 Josephus Currier. *Mr*  
 Nathanael Battle. *Mr*  
 Benj<sup>a</sup> Shattuck. *Mr*  
 Silas Biglow *Mr*

---

~~Johannes Hotchkiss *Mr* } 1748~~  
~~Matthæus Meriam *Mr* } 1750~~  
~~Andreas Storrs *Mr* } 1760~~  
~~Robertus Rogerson *Mr* [ ] 1765~~  
 Johannes Chester Williams *Mr* 1769  
 Simeon Williams *Mr* 1769  
 Elijah Fitch *Mr* 1770  
 Manasses Culler *Mr* 1770 LL.D Yal.  
 Johannes Bacon *Mr* 1771  
 Josephus How *Mr* 1773  
 Apollos Leonard *Mr* 1786<sup>1</sup>  
 Ebenezer Pemberton *Mr* 1787<sup>1</sup>

1766

Guilielmus Pepperrell. *Mr.*  
 Nathanael Saltonstall. *Mr*  
 Guilielmus Pickman. *Mr.*  
 Rufus<sup>2</sup> Chandler *Mr.*  
 Henricus Gibbs. *Mr.*  
 Johannes Hunt. *Mr.*  
 Johannes Watson. *Mr.*  
 Epes Sargent.  
 Josephus Dowse.  
 Jonathan-Loring Austin *Mr.*

David Cobb. *Mr.*  
 Oliverus Whipple. *Mr.* 1770.  
 Ebenezer Potter. *Mr.*  
 Nicholaus Pike. *Mr.*  
 Thomas Barnard. *Mr.* S.T.D. Edin. et  
*Col. Ins R*  
 Samuel Morrill. *Mr.*  
 Thomas Prentice. *Mr.*  
 Samuel Curtis. *Mr.*  
 Samuel Savage. *Mr* 1777.  
 Carolus Jarvis *Mr.*  
 Benjamin Goodhue *Mr.*  
 Ebenezer Barnard. *Mr.*  
 Samuel Barnard. *Mr.*  
 Benjamin Hammett. *Mr.*  
 Eliseus Whitney. *Mr.*  
 Johannes Hill *Mr.*  
 Petrus Green.  
 Jahakobus Ashton. *Mr.*  
 Johannes Stevens. *Mr.*  
 Ebenezer Manning. *Mr.*  
 Jahakobus Biglow. *Mr.*  
 Guilielmus Hall. *Mr.*  
 Nathaniel Lovejoy *Mr* 1770  
 Joshua Fisher. *Mr.*  
 Samuel Hale. *Mr*  
 Elijah Putnam. *Mr* 1777  
 Joshua Bowman.  
 Nathaniel Bond. *Mr.*  
 Johannes Prentice *Mr*  
 Johannes Barrows *Mr*

---

~~Johannes Chester Williams *Mr* Yal.~~  
~~Simeon Williams *Mr* 1760~~  
 Nathanael Niles *Mr* 1772  
 Johannes Chester *Mr* 1775  
 Loammi Baldwin *Mr* 1785

<sup>1</sup> The names of Apollos Leonard and Ebenezer Pemberton are written on a slip attached by sealing wax to the page.

<sup>2</sup> Altered from "Rufus."

1767.

Thomas Bernard. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Adamus Winthrop. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Edvardus Oxnard. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Lemuel Cushing. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Hancock. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Isaacus Mansfield. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Josias Moulton. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Rogers. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Isaacus Smith. *M<sup>r</sup> Tutor et Biblioth.*  
 Daniel Johnson. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Simon Tufts. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Gulielmus Mayhew. *M<sup>r</sup> Biblioth*  
 Zephania Briggs. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Elisæus Thayer. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Henricus Herrick. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Edmundus Freeman. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Burrill Devereux. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Willard. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Crescentius Sumner. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Nicolaus Dudley. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Abrahamus Wood. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Guilielmus Moore. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Gulielmus Turner. *M<sup>r</sup> 1771*  
 Jeremias Shaw. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Simeon Chase. *M<sup>r</sup>*

Enos Hitchcock. *M<sup>r</sup> S.T.D Col Ins Rhod*

Samuel Cheney. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Asa Dunbar. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Sylvanus Ames. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Timotheus Farrar.  
 Josephus Farrar. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Nathaniel Kidder. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jonathan Frost. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Asarelah Morse. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Aaron Bordman. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Gulielmus Gamage. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Porter.  
 Amos Cutting. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Moses Holt. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Gulielmus Kelley  
 Nathaniel Merrill  
 Johannes-Marston Minot

---

*Petrus de Sales la Terriere M.B. 1789*

1768.

Rolandus Cushing *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Gulielmus Paine *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Nathaniel Chandler. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Henricus Sewall.<sup>1</sup> *M<sup>r</sup>*

---

[ 122 ]

Andreas Henshaw. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Guilielmus Hunt. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 David Greene. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Ebenezer Sayer. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Thomas Leonard.  
 Jonathan Hastings. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Kenneth McKenzie  
 Jacobus Diman. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Wentworth.  
 Jeremias Fogg. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Ballantine. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Gad Hitchcock. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Benjamin West. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Laurentius Sprague. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Timotheus Orne. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Obadias Parsons. *M<sup>r</sup>*

Josephus Thaxter. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Guilielmus Fessenden. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Hill.  
 Johannes Coffin Jones. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Ephraimus Wales. *M<sup>r</sup> 1774*  
 Lemuel Hayward. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Parker. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Isaacus Knowles. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jonathan Smith. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Aaron Bascom. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 David Tenny. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Josephus Cumings. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Timotheus Upham. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Benjamin Hitchborn. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Moses Browne. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Thomas Emery.

---

<sup>1</sup> Apparently altered from "Sewell."

Nathaniel Porter. 1772 *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Daniel Newcomb. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jonathan Gove. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Ebenezer Starr.  
 Samuel Nutting. *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Guilielmus Keous. *M<sup>r</sup>* 1775

---

N. Cooper B.A. ann. 1763. *M<sup>r</sup>*

Of other Colleges

~~Guilielmus Southmayd. *M<sup>r</sup>*~~

~~Caleb Barnum *M<sup>r</sup>*~~

~~Josephus Kidder. *M<sup>r</sup>* & *M<sup>r</sup>* John Low-  
 throp to be placed in the Catalogue  
 as we may find them graduated in  
 their own Colleges.<sup>1</sup>~~

*Johannes Kemp S.T.D. 1792*

*Thomas Randall S.T.D. 1792*

1769. Julii 19.<sup>2</sup>

Petrus Oliver *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jacobus Winthrop *M<sup>r</sup>* *Biblioth.*  
 Johannes Williams *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Petrus Thacher *M<sup>r</sup>* *S.T.D. Edin.*  
 Josephus Lee *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Christophorus Sargeant *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Nehemias Williams *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Theophilus Parsons *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Guilielmus Tudor *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Bulkley *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Nathanael Webster *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Thomas Kast *M<sup>r</sup>* 1774  
 Petrus Coffin *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Nathanael Tracy *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Nathanael Harrington *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Isaacus Biglow *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jonathan Williams Austin *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Daniel Jones *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jonas Dix *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Georgius Wheten  
 Alexander Scammell *M<sup>r</sup>*

Guilielmus Bowers *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Benjamin Wadsworth *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Peleg Wadsworth *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jacobus Blake  
 Ebenezer Bradish *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Elias Fisher *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Benjamin Guild *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Thomas Moore *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jahakobus Jewett *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Noah Cooke *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Guilielmus Goodhue *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Elijah Fletcher *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Stephanus Peabody *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Whiting  
 Benjamin Bradshaw *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Coolidge *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 David Jewett  
 Moses Dow *M<sup>r</sup>* 39

---

~~July 15 1772 Revd *M<sup>r</sup>* Wm Gordon of  
 Roxbury admitted to y<sup>e</sup> Degree A M  
*M<sup>r</sup>* Niles A M at Nassau ad eundem  
 Thomas Melville *M<sup>r</sup>* 1773  
 De La Fayette Marchio <sup>3</sup> LL.D 1784~~

1770. Julii 18.<sup>4</sup>

Guilielmus Sanford Hutchinson *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Gilbertus Saltonstall *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Guilielmus Winthrop *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Winthrop 1774 *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Paulus Landgon *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Ward Chipman *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jonathan Stearns *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Amarias Frost *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Mellen *M<sup>r</sup>* *Tutor*  
 Aaron <sup>5</sup> Hutchinson *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jonathan Newell <sup>6</sup> *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Edvardus Sprague *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Adams *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Osgood *M<sup>r</sup>*

<sup>1</sup> This is the last entry in the hand of President Holyoke.

<sup>2</sup> The names of those who graduated in 1769 are in an unknown hand.

<sup>3</sup> The word "Marchio" is underscored.

<sup>4</sup> The names from 1770 to 1773, inclusive, are perhaps in the hand of President Locke.

<sup>5</sup> Altered from "Aaaron."

<sup>6</sup> Altered from "Newall."

Josephus Hunt *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Zebulon Butler *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jonathan Barns *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Abner Smith *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Nathan Goddard *M<sup>r</sup>*

Samuel Sheldon Pool *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Thomas Colman *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Gulielmus Stearns *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Benja<sup>a</sup> Chadwick *M<sup>r</sup>*

---

[ 123 ]

Isaacus Stone *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Henricus Bright *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 David Townsend *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Joseph Pope *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Palsgrave Wellington *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Hezekias Taylor *M<sup>r</sup> 1797*  
 Jonathan Hicks *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Owen Warland *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jahakobus<sup>1</sup> Burnap *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Aaron Crosby *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 34: Gulielmus Wetmore *M<sup>r</sup>*

---

~~Benja<sup>a</sup> West admitted Master for honorary Degree~~

~~Elijah Fitch M. A.~~  
~~Manassah Cutler M. A.~~  
*Johannes Porter M<sup>r</sup> 1777*  
*Georgius Cabot M<sup>r</sup> 1779*

Julii 17. 1771

Sam<sup>ll</sup> Hirst Sparhawk *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jacobus Bowdoin *M<sup>r</sup> Socius*  
 Andreas Bradford *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Sam<sup>ll</sup> Paine *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Edvardus Kitchen Turner  
 Gulielmus Vassall<sup>2</sup> *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Phillips *M<sup>r</sup> LL.D*  
 Daniel Murray *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Daniel Rogers<sup>3</sup> *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Josephus Emerson *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Alford Mason *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 David Parsons *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Gualterius Hastings *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jahakobus Bacon *M<sup>r</sup>*

Moses Hale *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Gulielmus Gay Ballentine  
 Gulielmus Vinal  
 David Toppan *M<sup>r</sup> S.T.D. S.T.P.*  
*Hollis*  
 Sam<sup>ll</sup> Plum<sup>er</sup> *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Barnard Swett  
 Johannes White *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Winthrop Sargent  
 Robertus Roberts  
 Josephus Pearse Palmer *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Gulielmus Cheever *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Greenleaf Dole *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Zedekias Sangar *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Isaacus Bangs *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Tracy *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Joshua Dodge *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Gill  
 Ebenezer<sup>4</sup> Putnam  
 Daniel Tyler *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Josephus Avery *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Frothingham *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Michael<sup>5</sup> Joy *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 David Osgood *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Warren *M<sup>r</sup> M.D. Anat. et*  
*Chirur. Prof. Hersey*  
 Crocker Sampson *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Sam<sup>ll</sup> Nye *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Gulielmus Scott *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Sam<sup>ll</sup> Prentice *M<sup>r</sup> 1776*  
 Abrahamus Watson *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Thomas Edwards *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Perez Morton *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jonathan Norwood *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Melzar-Turner Oakman *M<sup>r</sup>*

---

<sup>1</sup> Altered from "Jahakcobus."

<sup>2</sup> Altered from "Vassal."

<sup>3</sup> Altered from "Roggers."

<sup>4</sup> Apparently altered from "Ebenezar."

<sup>5</sup> The letter "h" in this name is interlined.



Israel Keith *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Nathanael Dickenson *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Noyes *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Gad Stebbings *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Moses Everett *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Moses Adams *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Wheeler *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Thomas Little  
*Amos Windship M<sup>r</sup> 1790 M.B.*  
 Benj<sup>a</sup> Curtis *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jonathan French *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Moses Johnson  
 Jedidias Estabrook  
 Ebenezer<sup>1</sup> Allen *M<sup>r</sup> 1779*

Gulielmus Scales *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Benj<sup>a</sup> Hasey<sup>2</sup> *M<sup>r</sup>*

~~Rev<sup>d</sup> Nath<sup>l</sup> Appleton created Doctor  
 in Divinity  
 Rev<sup>d</sup> President Dagget A.M. S.T.D.  
 1748 Pres. Coll. Yal.  
 Rev<sup>d</sup> Eliphalet Williams 1748 A.M.  
 Rev<sup>d</sup> Cornelius Jones A.M. 52  
 John Cuming Esq; A.M. honorary  
 Josephus Barker *M<sup>r</sup> 1782*  
 Jeremias Hill *M<sup>r</sup> 1787*  
 David Humphreys *M<sup>r</sup> 1787*~~

## [ 124 ]

July 15. 1772

Gulielmus Chandler  
 Benj<sup>a</sup> Loring  
 Clemens March *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Sam<sup>l</sup> Murray  
 Johan<sup>s</sup> Lind<sup>ll</sup> Borland  
 Jonath. Williams  
 Johannes Eliot *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Sam<sup>l</sup> Cooke *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Sam<sup>l</sup> Ruddock  
 Georgius Inman  
 Johannes Shaw *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Hastings *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Paulus Whitney *M<sup>r</sup> 1782*  
 Sam<sup>l</sup> Haven *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Clemens Weeks *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Josephus Crosby  
 Tho<sup>s</sup> Aston Coffin *M<sup>r</sup> 1791*  
 Phillips White  
*Johannes Sprague M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Daniel Staniford *M<sup>r</sup> 1777.*  
 Joshua Bayley<sup>3</sup> Osgood *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Miles Whitworth  
 Johannes Simpson

Johannes Clarke  
 Joshua Barker *M<sup>r</sup> 1778*  
 Nathaniel<sup>4</sup> Ellery  
 Joshua Thomas *M<sup>r</sup> 1782*  
 Johannes Homans  
 Edvardus Hill  
 Sam<sup>l</sup> Smith *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Tho<sup>s</sup> Burnham *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jesse Rice  
 Gulielmus Eustis *M<sup>r</sup> 1784*  
 Tho<sup>s</sup> Saunders  
 Nathan Bond *M<sup>r</sup>*  
~~Johannes Sprague to be remov<sup>d</sup> higher~~  
 Martinus Herrick  
 Gulielmus Fisk  
 Johannes Hills *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Sam<sup>l</sup> Tenny  
 Josias Badcock *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Daniel Chaplin *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Oliverus Wellington<sup>5</sup> Lane *M<sup>r</sup> 1779*  
 Beza Hayward *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Phinehas Bowman  
 Tho<sup>s</sup> Welsh  
 Levi Lincoln *M<sup>r</sup> 1776*

<sup>1</sup> Altered from "Ebenezar."

<sup>2</sup> Altered apparently from "Halsey."

<sup>3</sup> The letter "e" in this name is interlined.

<sup>4</sup> Altered from "Nathanael."

<sup>5</sup> The letters "ton" in this name are interlined.

Phineas Wright M<sup>r</sup> 1786  
Johannes Allen

48

---

Johannes Bacon M<sup>r</sup> 1772  
Johannes Parke M<sup>r</sup> 1775  
Johannes Brooks M<sup>r</sup> 1787  
Gulielmus Hull M<sup>r</sup> 1787  
Jonathan Williams M<sup>r</sup> 1787  
Samuel Shaw M<sup>r</sup> 1790

July 21. 1773

Nath<sup>l</sup> Walker Appleton M<sup>r</sup>  
Josua<sup>1</sup> Armsby M<sup>r</sup>  
Moses Bernard M<sup>r</sup>  
Jeremias<sup>2</sup> Bernard M<sup>r</sup>

Eben<sup>r</sup> Boltwood  
Gul<sup>s</sup> Bradford  
Iaac<sup>s</sup> Bradish M<sup>r</sup> 1777.  
Gul<sup>s</sup> Caldwell M<sup>r</sup> 1777  
Steph<sup>s</sup> Crosby M<sup>r</sup>  
Nahu<sup>s</sup> Cutler  
Josua Eaton M<sup>r</sup>  
Sam<sup>l</sup> Fales M<sup>r</sup>  
Tho<sup>s</sup> Farrington M<sup>r</sup>  
Tho<sup>s</sup> Flucker  
Sam<sup>l</sup> Henshaw M<sup>r</sup>  
Martin<sup>s</sup> Leavitt M<sup>r</sup>  
Johan<sup>s</sup> Low  
Tilly Mirrick M<sup>r</sup>  
Abner Morgan  
Dan<sup>l</sup> Parker M<sup>r</sup> 1782  
Warham<sup>s</sup> Parks

---

[ 125 ]

Theod<sup>s</sup> Parsons M<sup>r</sup>  
Oliver Peabody M<sup>r</sup>  
Elipha<sup>t</sup> Pearson M<sup>r</sup> *Heb. cæt. q<sup>o</sup>. Ling.*  
*Or. Prof. Hancock LL.D. & Col. Yal.*  
*et Neo. Cæs.*  
Josua Plumer  
Tho<sup>s</sup> Prince M<sup>r</sup> 1778  
Benj: Rice  
Nathan Rice M<sup>r</sup> 1778  
Eben<sup>r</sup> Rockwood M<sup>r</sup>  
Manas. Smith M<sup>r</sup>  
Carol<sup>s</sup> Stearns M<sup>r</sup> Tutor  
Jacobus Trecothic M<sup>r</sup>  
Johan Trumbull  
Abel Whitney M<sup>r</sup> 1777.  
Solom<sup>n</sup> Willard M<sup>r</sup>  
Rober<sup>t</sup> Williams

---

Samuel Leonard M<sup>r</sup> 1781  
Royal Flint M<sup>r</sup> 1786

Julii<sup>3</sup> 15<sup>to</sup> 1774.<sup>4</sup>

Daniel Adams M<sup>r</sup> 1778  
Jonathan Allen M<sup>r</sup>

Josephus Allen M<sup>r</sup>  
Fisher Ames M<sup>r</sup>  
Edvardus Barnard M<sup>r</sup>  
Franciscus Borland M<sup>r</sup> 1785  
Johannes Bradford M<sup>r</sup>  
Jabes Chickering M<sup>r</sup>  
Johannes Clark M<sup>r</sup>  
Josephus Crocker M<sup>r</sup>  
Isaia<sup>s</sup> Doane M<sup>r</sup>  
Timotheus Dwight M<sup>r</sup>  
Richardus Roswell Eliot M<sup>r</sup> Tutor  
Josephus Emerson M<sup>r</sup>  
Samuel Emery M<sup>r</sup>  
Abel Fisk M<sup>r</sup>  
Gulielmus Fogg M<sup>r</sup>  
Gulielmus Gallison  
Asahel Goodenow M<sup>r</sup>  
Josephus Hall M<sup>r</sup>  
Josephus Haven M<sup>r</sup>  
Gulielmus Hobart M<sup>r</sup>  
Gulielmus Jennison  
Samuel Jennison M<sup>r</sup> 1782.  
Robertus Junkins  
Thomas Loring M<sup>r</sup> 1778  
Benjamin Lovell

---

<sup>1</sup> Altered apparently from "Josha."

<sup>2</sup> The letters "ias" in this name are interlined.

<sup>3</sup> Altered from "Julij."

<sup>4</sup> The names from 1774 to 1780, inclusive, are in the hand of President Langdon.

Nathan Morey  
 Benjamin Muzzey  
 Brinley Silvester Oliver  
 Daniel Parker M<sup>r</sup>  
 Benjamin Putnam M<sup>r</sup> 1781  
 Jacobus Putnam  
 Johannes Rice M<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Rindge Rogers M<sup>r</sup>  
 Jacobus Sheaffe M<sup>r</sup>  
 Josias Smith  
 Moses Taft M<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Thaxter M<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathaniel Thomas  
 Benjamin Thurston M<sup>r</sup>  
 Onesiphorus Tileston M<sup>r</sup>  
 Timotheus Trumball M<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Tucker M<sup>r</sup>  
 Jahakobus Welsh  
 Laban Wheaton M<sup>r</sup>  
 Bela Whipple  
 Thomas Rice Willard

[ ]  
~~Gulielmus Greenough [ ]~~  
~~Johannes Smith M<sup>r</sup> 1780~~  
~~Sethus Reed M<sup>r</sup> 1781~~  
~~Dwight Foster M<sup>r</sup> 1784~~  
*Benjamin Waterhouse M.D. et Lugd.*  
*Med. Theo. et Prax. Prof. Hers.*  
*Gulielmus Greenough M<sup>r</sup> 1779*  
*Cornelius Waters M<sup>r</sup> 1788*  
*Alexander Hamilton LL.D. 1792*  
*Sethus Reed M<sup>r</sup> 1781*  
*Dwight Foster M<sup>r</sup> 1784*  
*Johannes Smith M<sup>r</sup> 1780<sup>1</sup>*

Octo<sup>ris</sup> 2<sup>do</sup> 1775.

Henricus Adams M<sup>r</sup> 1778  
 Jahakobus Amadon<sup>2</sup>  
 Georgius Athern M<sup>r</sup> <sup>3</sup>

Rufus Badcock M<sup>r</sup> <sup>4</sup>  
 Ebenezer Battle M<sup>r</sup>  
 Daniel Biglow M<sup>r</sup>  
 Edvardus Billings M<sup>r</sup>  
 Benjamin Bourne 1776. M<sup>r</sup> 1778.  
 Franciscus Brinley 1777  
*Samuel Chandler M<sup>r</sup> 1781*  
 Samuel Dogget  
 Simeon Dunbar M<sup>r</sup>  
 Jonathan Eames M<sup>r</sup> Tutor  
 Josephus Emerson  
*Samuel Gay M<sup>r</sup> 1785*  
 Isaacus Hall M<sup>r</sup>  
 Benjamin Heywood M<sup>r</sup>  
 Petrus Hobart M<sup>r</sup> 1779  
 Paulus Litchfield M<sup>r</sup> 1779  
 Nathanael Macclintock M<sup>r</sup>  
 Isaias Man M<sup>r</sup> 1779  
 Jonathan Maynard 1776 M<sup>r</sup> 1781  
 Thomas Fitch Oliver M<sup>r</sup>  
 Isaacus Osgood M<sup>r</sup>  
 Jacobus Otis M<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathanael Paine M<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathanael Peirce M<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Poor M<sup>r</sup>  
 Edvardus Pulling 1776 M<sup>r</sup> 1780  
 Jesse Putnam M<sup>r</sup>  
 Edvardus Hutchinson Robbins M<sup>r</sup>  
 Daniel Shute M<sup>r</sup>  
 Gulielmus Smith M<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Jones Spooner M<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Thacher M<sup>r</sup>  
 Gulielmus Weeks M<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Whiting M<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Whitman  
 Levi Willard

~~Ebenezer Huntington~~  
~~Adoniram Judson M<sup>r</sup> 1782~~  
*Ebenezer Huntington*

<sup>1</sup> The seven names from Benjamin Waterhouse to Johannes Smith are written on a slip of paper attached by sealing wax to the page. The name of Alexander Hamilton is underscored twice.

<sup>2</sup> This entry is written over an entry erased.

<sup>3</sup> This entry is written over an entry erased.

<sup>4</sup> This entry is written over an entry erased.

*Adoniram Judson M<sup>r</sup> 1782*  
*Nathanael Adams M<sup>r</sup> 1790*<sup>1</sup>

Aug<sup>ti</sup> 14<sup>to</sup> 1776

Johannes Bishop.  
 Johannes Bullard M<sup>r</sup>

Johannes Child M<sup>r</sup>  
 Josua Coit M<sup>r</sup> 1784  
 Jude Damon M<sup>r</sup>

[ 126 ]

David Daniels M<sup>r</sup>  
 Aaron Dexter M<sup>r</sup> *M.D. Chym. et Mat.*  
*Med. Prof. Erving.*

Ephraimus Drury  
 Josephus Emerson M<sup>r</sup>  
 Ebenezer Smith Fowle M<sup>r</sup>  
 Christophorus Gore M<sup>r</sup>  
 Ephraimus Hall

Timotheus Harrington M<sup>r</sup>

Johannes Haven

Gulielmus Heath M<sup>r</sup>

Ezekiel Henley M<sup>r</sup>

Aaron Hill M<sup>r</sup> 1785

Isaacus Hurd M<sup>r</sup>

Samuel Lee M<sup>r</sup> 1787

Thomas Leverett M<sup>r</sup>

Johannes Leverett M<sup>r</sup>

Jacobus Lovell M<sup>r</sup>

Jacobus Mann M<sup>r</sup>

Plinius Merrick M<sup>r</sup>

Georgius Morey M<sup>r</sup>

Johannes Prince M<sup>r</sup>

Johannes Remington M<sup>r</sup>

Ezra Ripley M<sup>r</sup>

Johannes Rogers M<sup>r</sup>

Samuel Sewall M<sup>r</sup>

Gulielmus Stearns M<sup>r</sup>

Benjamin Stone M<sup>r</sup>

Georgius Thacher

Dean Tyler

Royall Tyler M<sup>r</sup>

Benjamin Allen<sup>2</sup> Upham Allen M<sup>r</sup>

Jacobus Warren

Ebenezer Wight M<sup>r</sup>

Jonathan Willard M<sup>r</sup> 1780

Johannes Williams. M<sup>r</sup>

Samuel Winslow M<sup>r</sup>  
 Petrus Woodward M<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Woodward M<sup>r</sup>

Samuel Sherburne Dartm:  
*Isaacus Senter M.D. 1793*

Julii 16<sup>to</sup> 1777.

Edvardus Bangs

Hodijah Baylies M<sup>r</sup> 1781

Gulielmus Bently M<sup>r</sup> Tutor

Petrus Clarke M<sup>r</sup>

Jahakobus Conant

*Ebenezer Crosby M<sup>r</sup> 1782*

Samuel Crosby M<sup>r</sup>

Thomas Dawes M<sup>r</sup> 1791

Nathan Dodge M<sup>r</sup>

Johannes Eliot Eaton

Josephus Evans

Jacobus Freeman M<sup>r</sup>

Johannes Goddard M<sup>r</sup>

Gulielmus Greenleaf

Nathanael Healey M<sup>r</sup>

Jahakobus Herrick M<sup>r</sup> 1788

Samuel Hitchcock

Jonathan Homer M<sup>r</sup>

Josephus Hooper

Ebenezer Hubbard M<sup>r</sup> 1782

Josephus Kilburne M<sup>r</sup>

Daniel Kilham M<sup>r</sup> 1785

Rufus King M<sup>r</sup>

Benjamin Lincoln M<sup>r</sup>

Thomas Noyes M<sup>r</sup>

Dudley Odlin M<sup>r</sup>

Seth Payson M<sup>r</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The names of Huntington, Judson, and Adams printed in italics are written on a slip of paper attached by sealing wax to the page.

<sup>2</sup> "Allen" is interlined.



Johannes Penhallow  
 Daniel Noyes Poor M<sup>r</sup>  
 Huntington Porter M<sup>r</sup>  
 Jonathan Porter M<sup>r</sup>  
 Eliphalet Porter. M<sup>r</sup>  
 Noah Rice M<sup>r</sup>  
 Benjamin Rolfe M<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Shuttlesworth M<sup>r</sup>  
 Ephraim Smith  
 Aaron Smith M<sup>r</sup>  
 Georgius Sparhawk M<sup>r</sup>  
 Gulielmus Traill  
 Cotton Tufts M<sup>r</sup>  
 Sylvanus Wildes  
 Johannes Chandler Williams

---

*Daniel Foster M<sup>r</sup> 1785*

*Gulielmus Little M<sup>r</sup> 1786*

Julii 15<sup>to</sup> 1778.

Petrus Adams M<sup>r</sup>  
 Rufus Green Amory M<sup>r</sup>  
 Aaron Bancroft M<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Blaney  
 Carolus Church  
 Nathan Dane  
 Thomas Dwight M<sup>r</sup>  
 Brown Emerson M<sup>r</sup>  
 Jonathan Fay M<sup>r</sup>  
 Jonathan Freeman M<sup>r</sup>  
 Henricus Gallison  
 Henricus Goodwin M<sup>r</sup>  
 Eleazar James M<sup>r</sup> Tutor  
 Josephus Jones M<sup>r</sup>  
 True Kimball M<sup>r</sup>

Martinus Kinsley M<sup>r</sup>  
 Cornelius Lynde M<sup>r</sup>  
 Georgius Richards Minot M<sup>r</sup>  
 Elisæus Parmele M<sup>r</sup>  
 Phillips Payson M<sup>r</sup>  
 Asa Piper M<sup>r</sup>  
 Reuben Puffer  
 Henricus Pynchon M<sup>r</sup>  
 Ezekiel Savage M<sup>r</sup>  
 Gulielmus Sever M<sup>r</sup>  
 Gulielmus Spooner M<sup>r</sup>  
 Ezra Stiles  
*Job Sumner M<sup>r</sup> 1785*  
 Jacobus Thomas M<sup>r</sup>  
 Jesse Tucker  
 Nathanael Weare  
 Zephaniah Willis M<sup>r</sup>

[ ——— ] 1779

~~Horatio Gates Exercit. [L]igat.~~

~~Imp. Hon. gratia LL D~~

~~Mon. Josephus de Valnais Regis Christ.~~

~~Consul Hon. gr LL D~~

*Benjamin Chaplin 1779*

*Edmundus Foster M<sup>r</sup> 1784*

*Josias Reed M<sup>r</sup> 1785*

*Asa Spalding M<sup>r</sup> 1791*

*Josias Bartlett M.B. 1791*

*Elijah Brigham M<sup>r</sup> 1794<sup>1</sup>*

Julii 21<sup>mo</sup> 1779.

Isaacus Babson M<sup>r</sup>  
 Sylvanus Bourn M<sup>r</sup>  
 Andreas Bowers M<sup>r</sup> 1788  
 Samuel Chandler

---

[ 127 ]

Abijas Cheever M<sup>r</sup> 1785  
 Samuel Cobb  
 Oliver Everett M<sup>r</sup>.  
 Elisæus Fish M<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathanael Fadre Fosdick  
 Daniel Friend M<sup>r</sup>  
 Jacobus Gordon

Gulielmus Gordon  
 Johannes Hale M<sup>r</sup> Tutor  
 Jonas Hartwell M<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathanael Appleton Haven M<sup>r</sup> 1783  
 Johannes Hosley  
 Benjamin Mason M<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Palmer

---

<sup>1</sup> The six names printed in italics are written on a slip of paper attached by sealing wax to the page.

Nathanael Parker  
 Thomas Perkins  
 Thomas Roby *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Carolus Storer *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Barnardus Tucker  
 Nathan Tyler  
 Enoch Whipple *M<sup>r</sup> 1783*  
 Levi Whitman *M<sup>r</sup>*

Robertus Gates  
 Moses Sweat *M<sup>r</sup> 1790*

Julii 19<sup>no</sup> 1780

David Leonard Barnes *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Barrett *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Nathanael Bethume *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Parkman Bradshaw  
 Gulielmus Brooks *M<sup>r</sup> 1784*  
 Jacobus Brown *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Crane  
 Gulielmus Croswell *M<sup>r</sup> 1786*  
 Philippus Draper  
 Ephraimus Eliot *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Abel Flint  
 Aaron Hastings  
 Jacobus Hughes *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Daniel Jenckes  
 Jahakobus Kimball  
 Nehemias Mason  
 Elias Parkman  
 Sylvanus Plympton  
 Josephus Prince  
 Isaacus Reed *M<sup>r</sup> 1784*  
 Thomas Walley Russell *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Daniel Sargeant  
 Gulielmus Symmes *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jesse Thomas  
 Jacobus True  
 Fortescue Vernon  
 Arnold Welles *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Jahakobus White

Samuel Williams *M<sup>r</sup> 1785*  
 Thomas Lindall Winthrop *M<sup>r</sup>*

*Oliver Lewis 1781*  
*Thomas Chester M<sup>r</sup> 1784*  
*Johannes Robinson M<sup>r</sup> 1789*  
*Gulielmus Woodbridge M<sup>r</sup> 1789<sup>1</sup>*  
~~Johannes Smith *M<sup>r</sup> et Linguarum Profr*~~  
~~Collegii Dartmouthensis~~  
~~Et Honoris gratia~~

|  |   |
|--|---|
| <del>Benjamin Lincoln Arm<sup>r</sup></del>    | } <del>Exercitus-</del><br><del>Amer<sup>r</sup></del><br><del>Ligato im-</del><br><del>peratores</del> |
| <del>Johannes Sullivan Arm<sup>r</sup></del>   |   |
| <del>Jacobus Sullivan Curio Mass supreme</del> |   |
| <del>J[oseph]e[i]a[r]ius</del>                 |   |
| <del>Richardus Cranch Armiger</del>            |   |
| <del>Oliver Lewis A B 1781 Yal 1780</del>      |   |

Julii 18<sup>vo</sup> 2 1781<sup>2</sup>

Dudley Atkins *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Bartlett *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Isaacus Bayley *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Carolus Bulfinch *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Johannes Davis *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Samuel Dexter *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Elisæus Doane *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Petrus French *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Benjamin-Stacey Glover  
 Isaias-Lewis Green *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Josephus Hall *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Georgius-Holmes Hall  
 Johannes Haskins *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Abiel Heywood *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Bezaleel Howard *M<sup>r</sup> Tutor*  
 Daniel Hubbard  
 Samuel Orne *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Elijah Paine *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Danforth Phipps  
 Appleton Prentiss *M<sup>r</sup>*  
 Nathan Read *M<sup>r</sup> Tutor*

<sup>1</sup> The names of Lewis, Chester, Robinson, and Woodbridge are written on a slip of paper attached by sealing wax to the page, over several names crossed out.

<sup>2</sup> "18" is altered, the original date being undecipherable.

<sup>3</sup> "1781" is altered from "1782." The names from 1781 to 1795, inclusive, are in the hand of President Willard.

Nathanael Ruggles M<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Saunders M<sup>r</sup>  
 Jacobus Sever M<sup>r</sup>  
 Edvardus Sohler M<sup>r</sup>  
 Timotheus Swan M<sup>r</sup>  
 Dudley-Atkins Tyng M<sup>r</sup>  
 Edvardus Wendell M<sup>r</sup>

~~Oliver Lewis~~

Samuel Hinckley M<sup>r</sup> 1785  
 Johannes Williams M<sup>r</sup> 1785

Julii 17<sup>mo</sup> 1782

Artemas Baker  
 Samuel Balch M<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Bartlett M<sup>r</sup> 1786  
 Benjamin Bartlett  
 Samuel Bass M<sup>r</sup>

[ 128 ]

Abrahamus Biglow  
 Jonathan Bird M<sup>r</sup>  
 Ebenezer Bowman M<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathanael Bridge  
 Theophilus Capen M<sup>r</sup>  
 Richardus Codman M<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Dawson  
 Josephus Estabrook M<sup>r</sup>  
 Daniel Gould M<sup>r</sup>  
 Edvardus Gray M<sup>r</sup>  
 Sethus Hastings M<sup>r</sup>  
 Moses Haven  
 Reuben Hayes  
 Timotheus-Lindall Jennison M<sup>r</sup> Tutor  
 Samuel Kendal M<sup>r</sup>  
 Benjamin Parker  
 Samuel Payson M<sup>r</sup>  
 Gulielmus-Dandridge Peck M<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Quincy M<sup>r</sup>  
 Gulielmus Reed M<sup>r</sup>  
 Jonathan Remington  
 Johannes-Jeremias Van Rensselaer  
 Stephanus Van Ransselaer  
 Chandler Robbins M<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathanael Rogers M<sup>r</sup> 1792  
 Larkin Thorndike  
 Jedidias Tucker M<sup>r</sup>  
 Carolus Warren  
 Johannes Welles M<sup>r</sup>  
 Henricus Wight M<sup>r</sup>

~~Magistri Valenses ad eundem  
 gradum admissi~~

~~Josephus Barker M<sup>r</sup> AB 1771  
 Adoniram Judson M<sup>r</sup> AB 1775~~

~~Thomas B[ ]  
 Ebenezer Crosby M<sup>r</sup>~~

Julii 16<sup>to</sup> 1783

Asa Andrews M<sup>r</sup> 1788 <sup>1</sup>  
 Gulielmus Atkinson M<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Barrell M<sup>r</sup>  
 Jeremias-Smith Boies M<sup>r</sup>  
 Gulielmus Brown M<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Crafts M<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Dashwood M<sup>r</sup>  
 Ichabod Draper  
 Johannes Ewins  
 Georgius Fairservice  
 Barnabas Hedge M<sup>r</sup>  
 Gulielmus Jackson M<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel-Cooper Johannot M<sup>r</sup>  
~~Gulielmus King M<sup>r</sup>~~  
 Tobias Lear  
 Daniel Leeds M<sup>r</sup>  
 Alphæus Moore M<sup>r</sup> 1791  
 Harrison-Gray Otis M<sup>r</sup>  
 Asa Packard M<sup>r</sup>  
 Oliver Prescott M<sup>r</sup>  
 Gulielmus Prescott M<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Rowe M<sup>r</sup>  
 Philippus Spencer  
 Ambrosius Spencer  
 Georgius Storer M<sup>r</sup>  
 Eleazar Taft  
 Josephus Taft  
 Horatius Townsend M<sup>r</sup>  
 Ebenezer Tucker M<sup>r</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Altered from "1786."

Artemas Ward M<sup>r</sup>  
Ebenezer-Hinsdale Williams M<sup>r</sup>

Johannes Foster M<sup>r</sup> 1787  
Abiel Holmes M<sup>r</sup> 1792

Julii 21<sup>mo</sup> A D 1784

Johannes Abbot M<sup>r</sup> Tutor  
Samuel Abbot

Gulielmus Amory M<sup>r</sup>  
Jacobus Anderson  
Thomas Babbitt M<sup>r</sup>  
Gustavus Baylies  
Caleb Blake  
Jonathan Burr M<sup>r</sup> Tutor  
Ezra Conant

[ 129 ]

Gulielmus Dorr M<sup>r</sup>  
Nathan Frazier M<sup>r</sup>  
Moses Gill M<sup>r</sup>  
Cadwallader Gray  
Thomas-Russell Greaves M<sup>r</sup>  
Benjamin Green M<sup>r</sup>

Josua Green M<sup>r</sup>  
Gulielmus Greene  
Thomas Greenleaf  
Samuel Griffin  
Lemuel Hedge  
Jonathan-Cooper Hill  
Nathanael Hobart  
Zecharias Howard  
Silas Lee M<sup>r</sup>  
Ezekiel Little M<sup>r</sup>  
Henricus Mellen  
Prentiss Mellen  
Johannes Merrick M<sup>r</sup>  
Josua Paine M<sup>r</sup>  
Fredericus Parker  
Benjamin Parker M<sup>r</sup>  
Thomas Payson M<sup>r</sup>  
Benjamin Pickman M<sup>r</sup>  
Jesse Remington  
Nathanael-Johnson Robbins M<sup>r</sup>  
~~Thomas-Greaves-Russell M<sup>r</sup>~~  
Ebenezer Seaver M<sup>r</sup>  
Georgius Stacey M<sup>r</sup>  
Gulielmus Stedman M<sup>r</sup>  
Moses Warren M<sup>r</sup> 1788  
Samuel Webber M<sup>r</sup> Tutor Math. et  
Phil. Nat. Prof. Hol.  
Job Wight  
Josephus Willard M<sup>r</sup>

Thomas Williams M<sup>r</sup>  
Timotheus Williams M<sup>r</sup>

Nathan Smith M.B. 1790.  
Thomas Holt M<sup>r</sup> 1793.

Julii 20<sup>mo</sup> A D 1785

Jacobus Allen  
Johannes Allyn M<sup>r</sup>  
Josephus-Gardner Andrews  
Carolus Coffin M<sup>r</sup>  
Thomas Crafts M<sup>r</sup>  
Ebenezer Dawes M<sup>r</sup>  
Samuel Derby M<sup>r</sup>  
Amasa Dingley M<sup>r</sup>  
Samuel Emerson M<sup>r</sup>  
Paulus Fearing  
Thaddæus Fiske M<sup>r</sup>  
Johannes Fleet M<sup>r</sup> M.D. 1795  
Barzillai Gannett  
David Gurney M<sup>r</sup>  
Jahakobus<sup>1</sup> Haven M<sup>r</sup>  
Nathan Hayward M<sup>r</sup>  
Pelatias Hitchcock  
Johannes Hubbard  
Ambrosius Hull  
Theodorus Lincoln M<sup>r</sup>  
Gulielmus Mackay M<sup>r</sup>  
Moses-Leavitt Neal  
Amasa Paine M<sup>r</sup>  
Robertus Pierpont 1787  
Sethus Pratt<sup>2</sup>  
Allen Pratt<sup>3</sup>  
Ebenezer Putnam M<sup>r</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Written over a word erased.

<sup>3</sup> A name has been erased between the names of Sethus Pratt and Allen Pratt.



Merrick Rice M<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes-Miller Russell M<sup>r</sup>  
 Jabez Upham 1786  
 Henricus Ware M<sup>r</sup>  
 Kilburn Whitman M<sup>r</sup>

Julii 19<sup>no</sup> A. D. 1786

Johannes Andrews M<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Andrews  
 Johannes Bartlett  
 Timotheus Biglow M<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Blake M<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Borland M<sup>r</sup> 1790  
 Nathanael Bowman  
 Alden Bradford M<sup>r</sup> Tutor  
 Christophorus-Grant Champlin M<sup>r</sup>  
 Daniel Colt  
 Amos Crosby M<sup>r</sup> Tutor  
 Gulielmus Cutler  
 Johannes Derby M<sup>r</sup>  
 Gulielmus Dodge

Josias Dwight M<sup>r</sup>  
 Robertus Fowle  
 Elisæus Gardner M<sup>r</sup> 1794  
 Samuel Gardner M<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Gibaut M<sup>r</sup>  
 Robertus Gray  
 Jacobus Gray  
 Gulielmus Harris M<sup>r</sup>  
 Ebenezer Hill M<sup>r</sup> 1790  
 Nathanael Howe M<sup>r</sup>  
 Dudley Hubbard M<sup>r</sup> 1793  
 Jonathan Leonard  
 Henricus Lincoln M<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Loring  
 Johannes Lowell M<sup>r</sup>  
 Porter Lummus M<sup>r</sup>  
 Jahakobus Norton M<sup>r</sup>  
 Isaacus Parker M<sup>r</sup>  
 David Pearce  
 Thaddæus Pomeroy  
 Jonathan-Edwards Porter M<sup>r</sup> 1790

---

[ 130 ]

Isaacus Rand M<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Simpkins M<sup>r</sup>  
 Jacobus Sullivan  
 Johannes Taylor M<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Thomas  
 Thomas Thompson M<sup>r</sup> Tutor  
 Johannes Tyler  
 Johannes Warland  
 Josephus Warren  
 Tapley Wyeth M<sup>r</sup>

Gulielmus Pearson M.B. 1789  
 Samuel Sumner M<sup>r</sup> 1792

Julii 18<sup>vo</sup> A.D. 1787

Gulielmus-Lovejoy Abbot M<sup>r</sup>  
 Abiel Abbot M<sup>r</sup> Tutor  
 Johannes-Quincy Adams M<sup>r</sup>  
 Jonathan Amory M<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Angier  
 Gulielmus-Amherst Barron M<sup>r</sup> 1792  
 Tutor  
 Benjamin Beale M<sup>r</sup>  
 Jacobus Bridge

Josias Burge  
 Johannes Chandler M<sup>r</sup> 1794  
 Thomas Chandler  
 Gardner-Leonard Chandler M<sup>r</sup>  
 Caleb Child  
 Gulielmus Cranch M<sup>r</sup>  
 Josua Cushman 1791  
 Petrus Eaton M<sup>r</sup>  
 Oliver Fiske M<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes-Murray Forbes M<sup>r</sup>  
 Bossenger Foster M<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathanael Freeman M<sup>r</sup>  
 Timotheus Fuller  
 Thomas Hammond M<sup>r</sup>  
 Thddæus-Mason Harris M<sup>r</sup> Bibli  
 Gaulterus Hunnewell M<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Jackson M<sup>r</sup>  
 Asa Johnson M<sup>r</sup>  
 Gulielmus-Samuel Judd  
 Samuel Kellogg  
 Ephraimus Kendal M<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathanael Laurence M<sup>r</sup>  
 Ebenezer Learned M<sup>r</sup>  
 Moses Little

Jacobus Lloyd M<sup>r</sup>  
 Jacobus Lovell  
 Gulielmus Mason M<sup>r</sup>  
 Daniel Mayo  
 Samuel Mead M<sup>r</sup>  
 Ephraimus Morton  
 Hezekias Packard M<sup>r</sup> Tutor  
 Johannes Phelps  
 Nathaniel-Shepherd Prentiss  
 Samuel Putnam M<sup>r</sup>  
 Isaacus Rand M<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Sever M<sup>r</sup>  
 Solomon Vose M<sup>r</sup> 1791  
 Johannes-Jones Waldo  
 Franciscus Welch M<sup>r</sup>  
 Leonard White M<sup>r</sup>  
 Richardus Whitney M<sup>r</sup> 1792  
 Samuel Willard M<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Williams M<sup>r</sup>

Julii 16<sup>to</sup> A.D. 1788

Benjamin Abbot M<sup>r</sup>  
 Solomon Adams M<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Adams M<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Bancroft M<sup>r</sup>  
 Oliver Barron M<sup>r</sup>  
 Stephanus Baxter M<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Brigham M<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Cabot M<sup>r</sup>  
 Georgius Caryl  
 Edvardus Clarke  
 Oliver Dodge

Jacobus Gardner M<sup>r</sup> M.B. 1792  
 Adamus Gordon M<sup>r</sup>  
 Gulielmus Hill  
 Carolus Jackson  
 Jahakobus Kimball M<sup>r</sup>  
 Abner Lincoln M<sup>r</sup>  
 Henricus Phelps 1789  
 Johannes Phillips M<sup>r</sup>  
 Jacobus Prescott M<sup>r</sup>  
 Daniel-Clarke Sanders M<sup>r</sup>  
 Gulielmus Sawyer M<sup>r</sup> M.B. 1792  
 Amos Tappan  
 Johannes Dexter Treadwell M<sup>r</sup>  
 Carolus Turner  
 Nathan Underwood M<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel West M<sup>r</sup>  
 Robertus Wier M<sup>r</sup>

Jacobus-Otis Prentiss M. B. 1791

Julii 15<sup>to</sup> A. D. 1789

Carolus Adams M<sup>r</sup>  
 Ephraimus Allen  
 Thomas Allen M<sup>r</sup>  
 Israel Andrew M<sup>r</sup> 1794  
 Zacchæus Bartlett  
 Georgius Blake M<sup>r</sup>  
 Franciscus Blake M<sup>r</sup>  
 Georgius Bradbury M<sup>r</sup>  
 Asaphus Churchill

[ 131 ]

Ebenezer Coffin  
 Carolus Cutts M<sup>r</sup> 1795  
 Johannes-Danforth Dunbar M<sup>r</sup>  
 Gulielmus Emerson M<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathanael Fisher  
 Ebenezer Gay M<sup>r</sup>  
 Aaron Green M<sup>r</sup>  
 Benjamin Haskell M<sup>r</sup> M.B. 1793  
 Samuel Haven M<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Holyoke M<sup>r</sup>  
 Hezekias Hooper M<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas-Woodbridge Hooper  
 Johannes Hunt M<sup>r</sup>

Johannes-Thornton Kirkland M<sup>r</sup> Tutor.  
 Johannes Lathrop M<sup>r</sup>  
 Levi Lincoln M<sup>r</sup>  
 Nahumus Mitchel M<sup>r</sup>  
 Cushing Otis M<sup>r</sup> 1792  
 Robertus Paine M<sup>r</sup>  
 Stephanus Palmer M<sup>r</sup>  
 Jacobus-Hervey Pierpont  
 Jonathan Proctor  
 Samuel Shapleigh M<sup>r</sup> Bibli.  
 Josias-Crocker Shaw M<sup>r</sup>  
 Bezer Snell  
 Gulielmus-Pepperell Sparhawk M<sup>r</sup>

Ebenezer Starr M<sup>r</sup>  
 Phineas Taft  
 Nathanael Thayer M<sup>r</sup> Tutor  
 Nehemias Thomas M<sup>r</sup>  
 Cotton Tufts  
 Georgius-Baxter Upham  
 Carolus Walker M<sup>r</sup>  
 Foster Waterman M<sup>r</sup> Tutor  
 Ludovicus Weld  
 Edvardus-Stephanus Wigglesworth  
 Jacobus Wilson M<sup>r</sup>

Julii 21<sup>mo</sup> A.D. 1790

Thomas-Boylston Adams M<sup>r</sup>  
 Erasmus Babbitt  
 Jonathan Bowman M<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Callender M<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Chandler  
 Pitt Clark M<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel-Chandler Crafts M<sup>r</sup>  
 Richardus Cutts M<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Dennie  
 Nahumus Fay M<sup>r</sup> M.B. 1793  
 Thomas Gray M<sup>r</sup>  
 Jonathan Grout M<sup>r</sup>  
 Benjamin Hasey M<sup>r</sup>  
 Petrus Holt M<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes-Clarke Howard M<sup>r</sup>  
 Gilbertus-Harrison Hubbard M<sup>r</sup>  
 Gulielmus Ingalls M<sup>r</sup> M.B. 1794  
 Daniel Marrett M<sup>r</sup>  
 Stephanus Moody  
 Josias Quincy M<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathanael Ruggles M<sup>r</sup>  
 David Smith M<sup>r</sup>  
 Daniel Staniford M<sup>r</sup> Tutor  
 Micah Stone M<sup>r</sup> Tutor  
 Johannes Sullivan  
 Jacobus Sullivan  
 Georgius Sullivan  
 Johannes Tappan M<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas-Cushing Thacher M<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Thomas M<sup>r</sup>  
 Daniel Tilton  
 Paulus Trapier M<sup>r</sup>  
 Abija Tufts M<sup>r</sup>

Rogerus Vose  
 Samuel Walker  
 Jonathan Ware M<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Warren  
 Josias Waters M<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel Welles  
 Benjamin Whitwell M<sup>r</sup>  
 Franciscus Withers  
 Samuel Wragg

---

Petrus Schuyler Livingston  
 Johannes-Baptista Menard M.B. 1793

Julii 20<sup>mo</sup> A.D. 1791

Zabdiel-Boylston Adams M<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Austin M<sup>r</sup>  
 Amos Bancroft M<sup>r</sup> M.B. 1794  
 Samuel-Procter Bayley M<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Bixby  
 Ephraimus Briggs M<sup>r</sup>  
 Ezekiel-Hersey Derby M<sup>r</sup>  
 Abrahamus Redwood Ellery M<sup>r</sup>  
 Noah Fearing  
 Johannes Harris M<sup>r</sup>  
 Gulielmus Hodge M<sup>r</sup>  
 Asa King M<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathanael-Cabot Lee M<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Morse M<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel-Benjamin Morse M<sup>r</sup>  
 Moses-Porter Phelps M<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Pickman M<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Rice M<sup>r</sup>  
 Luther Stearns M<sup>r</sup> Tutor  
 Daniel Stone M<sup>r</sup>  
 Ichabod Tucker M<sup>r</sup>  
 Benjamin Turner M<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Walton M<sup>r</sup> M.B. 1794  
 Henricus-Dana Ward M<sup>r</sup>  
 Daniel-Wheaton M<sup>r</sup>  
 Calvin Whiting M<sup>r</sup>  
 Petrus Whitney M<sup>r</sup>

---

Samuel Adams M.B. 1794  
 Heber Chase M.B. 1794

## [ 132 ]

Julii 18<sup>vo</sup> A. D. 1792

Jahakobus Abbot M<sup>r</sup>  
 Abiel Abbot M<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Allen M<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Appleton M<sup>r</sup>  
 Ebenezer Bradish M<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathanael Chandler M<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Danforth  
 Gulielmus Dix M<sup>r</sup> M.B. 1795  
 Justinus Ely M<sup>r</sup>  
 Jonathan Fisher M<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Gorham M<sup>r</sup>  
 Jacobus Hawley M<sup>r</sup>  
 Levi Hedge M<sup>r</sup> Tutor  
 Henderson Inches M<sup>r</sup>  
 Jedidias Ingalls M<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Kimball M<sup>r</sup>  
 Georgius-Gardner Lee M<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Locke M<sup>r</sup>  
 Gulielmus Mason M<sup>r</sup>  
 Fredericus May M<sup>r</sup> M.B. 1795  
 Luther Mills M<sup>r</sup>  
 Hector Orr  
 Thomas Paine M<sup>r</sup>  
 Willard Peele M<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Pipon M<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes-Snelling Popkin M<sup>r</sup> Tutor  
 Phineas Randall M<sup>r</sup>  
 Paulus Rolfe M<sup>r</sup>  
 Samuel-Phillips Russell M<sup>r</sup>  
 Philander Shaw M<sup>r</sup>  
 Josephus Sprague M<sup>r</sup>  
 Bradstreet Story M<sup>r</sup>  
 Gulielmus Sullivan M<sup>r</sup>  
 Stephanus Webster M<sup>r</sup>  
 Nathan-Plimpton West M<sup>r</sup>  
 Johannes Williams M<sup>r</sup>  
 Jahakobus Wyeth M<sup>r</sup>

Julii 17<sup>mo</sup> A.D. 1793

Phineas Adams  
 Carolus Angier  
 Gulielmus Ashley  
 Johannes Avery  
 Samuel Brown  
 Johannes-Curtis Chamberlain

Carolus Coffin  
 Ward Cotton  
 Carolus Cutler  
 Jonathan Dwight  
 Caleb Ellis  
 Samuel Farrar  
 Samuel Fiske  
 Nathanael-Hill Fletcher  
 Josua Frost  
 Franciscus Gardner  
 Josephus Hilliard  
 Timotheus Hilliard  
 Carolus Jackson  
 Gulielmus Jones  
 Franciscus-Cabot Lowell  
 Johannes-Byles Marshall  
 Gulielmus Muzzy  
 Carolus Paine  
 Daniel Peters  
 Johannes Pierce  
 Josephus Prince  
 Isaacus Story  
 Josephus Stowers  
 Fredericus-Augustus Sumner  
 Samuel Thatcher  
 Elihu Whitcomb  
 Nicolaus-Bowes Whitney  
 Thomas Wigglesworth  
 Josephus Willard  
 Augustus Willard  
 Carolus-Williams Winship

Julii 16<sup>to</sup> A.D. 1794

David Abbot  
 Oliver Ainsworth  
 Timotheus Alden  
 Georgius-Washington Appleton  
 Carolus-Humphrey Atherton  
 Johannes Atkinson  
 Gulielmus Biglow  
 Jacobus Bowers  
 Thomas Bowman  
 Isaacus Braman  
 Daniel Brooks  
 Lucas Brown  
 Franciscus-Dana Channing



Gulielmus Crosby  
 Christophorus Cushing  
 Elijah Dunbar  
 Daniel Emerson  
 Samuel Aldridge Flagg

Jahakobus Flint  
 Thomas Geyer  
 Jacobus-Blake Howe  
 Edvardus Jackson  
 David Kendall

## [133]

Josephus McKean  
 Jessé Olds  
 Stephanus Peabody  
 Josephus Perkins  
 Samuel Stearns  
 Hall Tufts

Julii 15<sup>to</sup> A.D 1795

Thomas Baker  
 Josias Bartlett  
 Andreas Beattie  
 Sethus Bemis  
 Caleb Bradley  
 Nathanael Bradstreet  
 Samuel Bumstead  
 Amos Choate  
 Oliver Crosby  
 Henricus Cumings  
 Theodore Dehon  
 Samuel-Adams Dorr  
 Henricus Gassett  
 Benjamin Gorham  
 Curtis Guild

Johannes Heard  
 Ebenezer Hunt  
 Amos Kent  
 Johannes Kittredge  
 Ebenezer Lawrence  
 Thomas Noyes  
 Franciscus-Johonnot Oliver  
 Johannes Phillips  
 Carolus Prentiss  
 Samuel-Jackson Prescottt  
 Gulielmus Salisbury  
 Richardus-Cutts Shannon  
 Nathanael Stone  
 Josias Sturges  
 Ebenezer-Coddington Thayer  
 Benjamin Vinton  
 Thomas Wales  
 Georgius-Washington Wallingford  
 Silas Warren  
 Daniel Weston  
 Josua Wingate  
 Timotheus Winn  
 Daniel Woods

[134-163<sup>1</sup>]

## [164]

This body of Laws for y<sup>e</sup> (or relating to) y<sup>e</sup> Library of  
 Harvard Colledge, was made by y<sup>e</sup> Corporation of  
 said College, and finally compleated by y<sup>e</sup> over-  
 seers consenting thereto. May. 20. 1736.<sup>2</sup>

1 That y<sup>e</sup> Library-Keeper be chosen for no longer a time Than  
 one year; and on his removal, or a new choice, he shall give up an

<sup>1</sup> Pages [134-163] are blank.

<sup>2</sup> These Laws relating to the Library — pages [164-166] of the text, or pages  
 129-134 of this volume — are, with the exceptions noted in the footnotes, in  
 the hand of President Wadsworth.

account of y<sup>e</sup> state of y<sup>e</sup> Library to y<sup>e</sup> Corporation; and the Corporation (or those whom they shall appoint) shall look over y<sup>e</sup> Library, & see y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Books and other things pertaining <sup>1</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> Library, are all in their place & order.

2 When y<sup>e</sup> Library Keeper goes out of Town, he shall (wit[h] y<sup>e</sup> approbation of y<sup>e</sup> President, & one or more of the Tutors signified under their hand) substitute some faithfull scholar, with whom he shall intrust y<sup>e</sup> Key of y<sup>e</sup> Library till his return; who shall be obliged to y<sup>e</sup> same duty & attendance, as y<sup>e</sup> Library Keeper himself is when present.

3 No Book shall be taken out of y<sup>e</sup> Library, or returned, without y<sup>e</sup> knowledge & presence of y<sup>e</sup> Library Keeper or his substitute; y<sup>e</sup> name of the borrower & restorer, with y<sup>e</sup> Book itself & time of borrowing and returning, being orderly set down in y<sup>e</sup> Library Keeper's Book, by y<sup>e</sup> Library Keeper or his substitute.

4 Such persons as are in y<sup>e</sup> Instruction or Government of y<sup>e</sup> College, & such Graduates as reside at y<sup>e</sup> College, or in y<sup>e</sup> Town of Cambridge (for y<sup>e</sup> benefit of following their studies) whose names are, or shall be, at their desire inserted in y<sup>e</sup> College Quarter Bills, and all Senior Sophisters, may borrow Books out of y<sup>e</sup> Library; and no other person without leave from y<sup>e</sup> Corporation; unless such Gentlemen of Learning as are settled in y<sup>e</sup> Town of Cambridge, and have special allowance from y<sup>e</sup> President & one or more of y<sup>e</sup> Tutors under their hands, for such Books as they shall desire. And no other things but Books shall be borrowed out of y<sup>e</sup> Library, except by those in y<sup>e</sup> Instruction or <sup>2</sup> Government of y<sup>e</sup> College.

5. No Scholar in y<sup>e</sup> College, under a Senior Sophister, may borrow a Book out of y<sup>e</sup> Library: nor shall any borrow or let any Book, or other thing which he hath borrowed, go from under his personal custody.

6. When y<sup>e</sup> Senior Sophisters shall be admitted to y<sup>e</sup> priveledge of borrowing Books out of y<sup>e</sup> Library, y<sup>e</sup> President, Professors & Tutors, shall advise them what Books are most proper for their reading

7. No Scholar shall borrow any Book out of y<sup>e</sup> Library, oftner than once in three weeks: and the Masters, Bachelours, & Senior

---

<sup>1</sup> Substituted for "belonging," crossed out.

<sup>2</sup> Substituted for "&," crossed out.

Sophisters, shall have in their order, their distinct weeks for borrowing.

[ 165 ]

8. No person, except such as<sup>1</sup> are concerned in y<sup>e</sup> Instruction & government of y<sup>e</sup> College, shall keep any Book belonging to y<sup>e</sup> Library, longer than three weeks; or borrow more out of y<sup>e</sup> Library<sup>2</sup> than three Books at a time, without leave obtained from y<sup>e</sup> President & Tutors, signified to y<sup>e</sup> Library Keeper, by a note under y<sup>e</sup> President's hand.

9. The stated time for borrowing & returning Books, shall be fixed to Fryday; on which day in each week, from eleven a clock till two in y<sup>e</sup> afternoon (times of vacation, & dinner time in y<sup>e</sup> College, excepted) the Library Keeper or his substitute shall be obliged to give his attendance in y<sup>e</sup> Library for yt end; and shall not permit<sup>3</sup> any Scholars to enter into y<sup>e</sup> Library, but shall deliver & receive y<sup>e</sup> Library Books, asked for, & returned, by y<sup>e</sup> Scholars, at y<sup>e</sup> Library door. And if any Scholar shall at such times attempt to enter into y<sup>e</sup> Library, he shall, upon complaint wch<sup>4</sup> ~~made by~~ y<sup>e</sup> Library Keeper shall make<sup>5</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> President & Tutors, be by them debarred y<sup>e</sup> priveledge of borrowing Books out of y<sup>e</sup> Library, and punished by pecuniary mulct, or otherwise, according to y<sup>e</sup> nature & circumstances of his offence.

10. If any Scholar abuse, or unseasonably detain any Book borrowed by him, or injure y<sup>e</sup> Library any other way, Said Scholar, upon complaint which y<sup>e</sup> Library Keeper shall forthwith make to y<sup>e</sup> President & Tutors, shall pay double damages, and be debarred from borrowing till he has paid said damages (or has been otherwise punished, at y<sup>e</sup> discretion of y<sup>e</sup> President & Tutors) and has obtained new leave from y<sup>e</sup> President & Tutors to borrow, signified to y<sup>e</sup> Library Keeper by a note under y<sup>e</sup> President's hand. But if any damage be done to y<sup>e</sup> Library, it's Books, or other things (unless by

---

<sup>1</sup> The word "as" is interlined.

<sup>2</sup> The words "out of y<sup>e</sup> Library" are interlined.

<sup>3</sup> Altered from "admit."

<sup>4</sup> The word "wch" is interlined.

<sup>5</sup> The words "shall make" are interlined.

unavoidable Providence, or on publick occasions when y<sup>e</sup> person y<sup>t</sup> hath done the damage can't be found) y<sup>e</sup> Library Keeper shall be charged with it, by y<sup>e</sup> President & Tutors; and y<sup>e</sup> sum charged shall be subtracted from his salary by order from under y<sup>e</sup> President's hand.

11. If any Scholar steal any Book, raritie, or other thing out of y<sup>e</sup> Library, he shall be expelled.

12. To repair damages done by borrowing Books out <sup>1</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Library, all Borrowers <sup>2</sup> (except those in y<sup>e</sup> Instruction or government of y<sup>e</sup> College) ~~who holds a study in y<sup>e</sup> College, as also each senior sophister,~~ shall pay eight shillings per Annum, to be charged in their respective Quarter Bills: this Law to continue & be in force for y<sup>e</sup> space of four years & no longer.<sup>3</sup> this law should run as follows viz.<sup>4</sup>

With respect to y<sup>e</sup> following Law. vid. Lib. N<sup>o</sup> 4. p. 225.<sup>5</sup>

Law being  
d. was  
perpetual  
Corpora-  
Overseers  
. 1740  
re the  
eis (A) ere  
sted.<sup>6</sup>

12. To repair damages done by borrowin Books out of y<sup>e</sup> Library, all borrowers, except those who are in y<sup>e</sup> Instruction or government of y<sup>e</sup> College, & Gentlemen of learning settled in Cambridge, & others that may have special leave from y<sup>e</sup> Corporation, shall pay two shillings per Quarter to y<sup>e</sup> College, which shall be charged in their respective Quarter Bills; ~~and this Law to continue for four years & no longer.~~

13. No person shall go into y<sup>e</sup> Library without y<sup>e</sup> presence of y<sup>e</sup> Library Keeper or his Substitute, except those in y<sup>e</sup> Instruction or government of y<sup>e</sup> College and they onl[y] [                      ]<sup>7</sup>

## [ 166 ]

14. No person besides y<sup>e</sup> Library Keeper, shall be allowed to have a Key to y<sup>e</sup> Library, excepting y<sup>e</sup> President who shall have one in his

<sup>1</sup> The word "out" is interlined.

<sup>2</sup> The words "all borrowers" are substituted for "every Batchelour, & Master," crossed out.

<sup>3</sup> Down to this point, paragraph 12 is printed as originally written; but later the entire paragraph was crossed out and the words "this law should run as follows, viz." were added by President Wadsworth.

<sup>4</sup> The word "viz." is interlined.

<sup>5</sup> This line is in the hand of President Holyoke. The reference is to page [225] of College Book IV.

<sup>6</sup> This marginal note is in the hand of President Holyoke.

<sup>7</sup> The bottom line has been trimmed off.



personal custody, to be used only in case of fire, or some other publick necessity.

15. The Library Keeper shall, at y<sup>e</sup> charge of y<sup>e</sup> Collège, take care y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Library be kept in good repair, & yt no damage come to any <sup>1</sup> Books or other things in y<sup>e</sup> Library, by y<sup>e</sup> weather, or want of convenient shelving &c also he shall keep y<sup>e</sup> Library duely swept, and y<sup>e</sup> Books clean, & orderly in their places.

16 The Library Keeper shall go on to write, (or cause to be fairly written) in y<sup>e</sup> Library Book, y<sup>e</sup> names of all y<sup>e</sup> Books yt shall be brought into y<sup>e</sup> Library (1) In y<sup>e</sup> order as they are placed & disposed according to y<sup>e</sup> affixed Catalogues (2) In one continued Alphabet setting down y<sup>e</sup> Authors names, & what of their works are in y<sup>e</sup> Library, & where. (3) The names of ye several donors of y<sup>e</sup> Books, with y<sup>e</sup> Books given, & y<sup>e</sup> times when they were given. The like method he also shall take with respect to Manuscripts, Rarities, or any other things presented to y<sup>e</sup> Library for y<sup>e</sup> service of y<sup>e</sup> Collège, viz. That y<sup>e</sup> names of y<sup>e</sup> donors, y<sup>e</sup> time of their donations, and a particular account of y<sup>e</sup> things themselves yt are given be recorded by him in y<sup>e</sup> Library Book.

17. If any Book or Books be given to y<sup>e</sup> Library, they shall be brought into y<sup>e</sup> Library with y<sup>e</sup> knowledge & consent of y<sup>e</sup> President & Resident Fellows of the Corporation, and an exact account thereof both in y<sup>e</sup> Collège Book, and in ye classes hanging before y<sup>e</sup> Library Books, shall be taken, & kept from time to time by y<sup>e</sup> Library Keeper; and till such accounts be taken, no person whatsoever shall be allowed to detain or borrow any such Book or Books given to y<sup>e</sup> Library.

[1]8. The Library Records<sup>2</sup> Manuscripts & such Rarities & other things as y<sup>e</sup> Corporation shall Judge expedient, shall be kept under Lock and Key in one or more convenient Receptacles in y<sup>e</sup> Library, and y<sup>e</sup> Key or Keys be kept by ye Library Keeper. But y<sup>e</sup> Collège Records (except those of frequent use) shall be kept in a suitable strong Receptacle in y<sup>e</sup> Library, and y<sup>e</sup> Key thereof kept by y<sup>e</sup> President or senior resident<sup>3</sup> Fellow.

---

<sup>1</sup> The word "any" is interlined.

<sup>2</sup> The word "Records" is interlined.

<sup>3</sup> The word "resident" is interlined.

These Laws were here entered in this Book. May. 24. 1736. and were published in y<sup>e</sup> College Hall by y<sup>e</sup> President after morning prayers. July. 1. 1736.

[167-181<sup>1</sup>]

[182]

This<sup>2</sup> body of laws for Harvard College was made by the President & Fellows thereof, and consented to by the Overseers of Said College, Anno Domini 1734.<sup>3</sup>

### Chapter first About Admission into the College.

1. Whoever upon Examination by the President, and two at least of the Tutors, Shall be found Able ex tempore to read, construe & parse Tully, Virgil, or Such like common Classical Latin Authors; and to write true Latin in Prose, and to be Skill'd in making Latin verse, or at Least in the rules of Prosodia; and to read, construe & parse ordinary Greek, as in the New Testament, Isocrates or such<sup>4</sup> like, and decline the Paradigms, of Greek Nouns, and Verbs; Having withall good Testimony of his past blameless behaviour, shall be Look'd upon as qualified for Admission into Harvard College.

2. Every Candidate for Admission, Shall procure and keep by him a true copy of the College Laws, respecting his Duty, & priveledges, Which being Signed, by the President, & major part of the Tutors, Shall be his Admission into the College.

3. None Shall be Admitted into the College, untill his Parent, Guardian or some other, pay five pound to the Steward, towards defraying his future College charge; and also give Bond to to y<sup>e</sup> Steward with Security, to his satisfaction, in the sum of fourty pounds, to pay College dues Quarterly as they are charged, in the Severall

---

<sup>1</sup> Pages [167-181] are blank.

<sup>2</sup> The upper left-hand corner of page [182] has been numbered "(1)," the upper left-hand corner of page [183] has been numbered "(2)," and the upper left-hand corner of page [184] has been numbered "(3)." This separate pagination of the Laws was not continued after page [184].

<sup>3</sup> These College Laws — pages [182-206] of the text, or pages 134-155 of this volume — are in the hand of Ebenezer Bridge, of the Class of 1736.

<sup>4</sup> Substituted for "the," crossed out.

Quarter bills; viz<sup>t</sup> The Stewards, the Glaziers, & the Sweepers; Said bills being first Sign'd by y<sup>e</sup> President, and one at Least of the Tutors, And in case of Death, or removal, before College charges rise to the Sum of five pounds, the Steward Shall return the remainder to him y<sup>t</sup> gave y<sup>e</sup> Bond.

4. None Shall be admitted Fellow Commoner, Unless He <sup>1</sup> first pay, one hundred pounds, to the College Treasurer, for y<sup>e</sup> time being, for the Use of the College; and every Fellow Commoner Shall [ 183 ] pay double Tuition money.

5. Fellow Commoners Shall have the priveledge <sup>2</sup> of Dining & supping with the Fellows at their table in the Hall, and Shall be excus'd going on errands, Shall have the title of Master, and Shall have the priveledge of wearing their Hats as Master[s] do; <sup>3</sup> but Shall Attend all duties & Exercises with th[e] rest of the Class, and be alike Subject to the Laws & Government of the College, and Shall sit with thei[r] own Class, and in their place in Class, at the worship of God in the Hall, and meeting House.

6. Every Scholar in the first Quarter Bill made up after his Admission, Shall be charged Six Shillings, to the Use of the College, for Gallery money.<sup>4</sup>

#### Chapter 2<sup>d</sup> Concerning a Religious Virtuous Life

1. All Scholars Shall behave themselves blamelessly, leading Sober, righteous, & godly Lives.

2. The President shall constantly reside at Cambridge, and (unless necessarily hindred) Sha[ll] pray in the Hall <sup>5</sup> morning & evening, & read some portion of the Old Testament in the morning, & of the New in the Evening (when there is no Repetition, or Theological exercise) and he Shall expound some portion of Scripture ordinarily once a week, or Oftner If he can conveniently Attend it. And when the President can't Attend prayers in the Hall, one of the Tutors sha[ll] pray, and also read some portion of Scripture, they taking their

---

<sup>1</sup> Altered from "he."

<sup>2</sup> The letter "d" in this word is interlined.

<sup>3</sup> Altered from "does."

<sup>4</sup> The letters "ey." are interlined.

<sup>5</sup> The word "Hall" is interlined.

turns by course, weekly; and whenever they shall do so for any Considerable time, they Shall be suitably rewarded for their Service.

3. All persons of what degree soever, residing at the College, and all Undergraduates, whether dwelling in <sup>1</sup> y<sup>e</sup> College or in the Town, Shall constantly & Seasonably attend y<sup>e</sup> worship of God in the Hall morning & evening.

4. If an Undergraduate comes tardy to prayer (without reasons allow'd by the President or y<sup>e</sup> Tutor y<sup>t</sup> Calls over the weekly Bill) he Shall be fined Two pence, each time, and If he is Absent from prayer, (without reasons as Afores[aid]) [ 184 ] he shall be fined four pence a time.

5. Tardiness at or Absence from, Divinity, & Phylosophical publick Lectures in the Hall, Shall be punished, as tardiness at, or Absence, from prayers in the Hall.

6. All the Scholars shall at Sunset in the evening preceeding y<sup>e</sup> Lords day, retire to their Chambers, and not unnecessarily leave them, and all disorders on said evening, Shall be punished as violations of the Sabath are. And every Scholar shall on the Lords day, carefully Apply himself to the duties of Religion, and piety And whosoever Shall profane said day by Unnecessary buisness, or visiting, walking on the common, or in the streets, or Feilds in <sup>2</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Town of Cambridge, or by any sort of diversion before sunset; or that in the evening After the Lords day, shall behave himself disorderly, or any way unbecoming the Season, Shall be fined not exceeding ten Shillings. And If Such scholars shall not reform after being privatly Admonished, he shall be further punished by publick Admonition, degradation, or Expulsion.

7. If any Scholar shall be Absent from publick worship ~~in the meeting house,~~ on either part of the Lords day, without giving sufficient reason, he shall be fined three Shillings. And If bodily Infirmary or any other Necessary occasion prevents his Attendance on Said Worship,<sup>3</sup> he shall Notifie his Tutor, and in his Absence y<sup>e</sup> President, or some other Tutor, at the ringing of the first Bell, otherwise his Absence shall be esteemed Groundless. And whoever shall come tardy to y<sup>e</sup> publick worship, Shall be punished Six pence, or Otherwise at

<sup>1</sup> Substituted for "at," crossed out.

<sup>2</sup> Substituted for "of," crossed out.

<sup>3</sup> Written over "day," erased.



the discretion of y<sup>e</sup> President or <sup>1</sup> one of the Tutors, not Exceeding Two Shillings. Also whoever shall be guilty of vain or loose behaviour, or of playing or sleeping at the Publick worship, or shall go out of the [ 185 ] meeting house before y<sup>e</sup> Publick worship is ended, shall be punished frome one to five Shillings, as y<sup>e</sup> circumstances may be, According to the discretion of the President, or one of y<sup>e</sup> Tutors

8. Inas much as complaints have been made of disorders in y<sup>e</sup> meeting house, by Scholars going theither before the ringing of the Second bell; it is therefore ordered, y<sup>t</sup> no undergraduates Sha[l] go to y<sup>e</sup> <sup>2</sup> meeting House on the Lords day, before y<sup>e</sup> ringing of the Second bell. And whoever shall trangress this Law, Shall be punished by the President or one of the Tutors, not exceeding Tw[o] Shillings.

9. Undergraduates Shall in their course repeate at Least the heads of the forenoon & Afternoo[n] Sermons on the Lords day evenings in y<sup>e</sup> Hall and Such as are delinquent, Shall be punished by the President, or one of the Tutors, not exceeding three Shillings.

10. All profane and irreverent <sup>3</sup> behaviour, at prayers, or publick Divinity Lectures, in y<sup>e</sup> Hal[l] shall be punished after the same manner, w<sup>th</sup> Irreverence, at y<sup>e</sup> Publick worship in the meeti[ng] house; the Divinity Professor to have an equa[l] power with the President or Tutors, of punishing such offenders at his Lecture.

11. All Scholars Shall shew due respect & honou[r] in speech & behaviour, as to their Natural parents So to Magistrates, Elders, y<sup>e</sup> President and Fellows of y<sup>e</sup> corporation, and to all Othe[rs] concern'd in y<sup>e</sup> Instruction, or Government of y<sup>e</sup> College, and to all Superiours keeping due silence in their presence, and not disorder[ly] gainsaying them; But Shewing all laudab[le] expressions of Honour & reverence y<sup>t</sup> are in Us[e] Such as uncovering the head, rising up in their presence, and the Like; and Particularly Undergraduates Shall be uncovered in the College Yard, when any of the overseers, the Presid[ent] [ 186 ] or Fellows of the Corporation, or any Others concern'd in the Government, or instruction of the College, are therein; & Bachelors of Art Shall be uncovered when the President is there.

---

<sup>1</sup> The words "y<sup>e</sup> President or" are interlined.

<sup>2</sup> The word "y<sup>e</sup>" is interlined.

<sup>3</sup> Apparently altered from "irreverant."

Chapter 3<sup>d</sup> concerning Scholastical Exercises.

1. That the Scholars may furnish themselves, with Usefull Learning, they shall keep in their respective<sup>1</sup> Chambers, and diligently follow their Studies, except half an hour at Breakfast, at Dinner from Twelve to Two, and After evening prayers, till nine of the clock. To this End, The Tutors shall frequently visit their Chambers. (especially in their several districts) after Nine a Clock in the Evening, and at Other Studying times, to quicken them to their buisness.

2. If any Undergraduates are Absent from their chambers, in studying time, or After Nine a Clock in the evening (unless they give Sufficient reason for It) they shall be punished by the President, or any of the Tutors, not exceeding two Shillings.

3. The Undergraduates shall be brought forward by their respective Tutors, in the knowledge of the three Learned Languages. Viz<sup>t</sup> Latin, Greek & Hebrew. (excepting as to y<sup>e</sup> Hebrew, those y<sup>t</sup> Shall be Obliged to attend the Hebrew Instructor) and Also in the knowledge of Rhetorick,<sup>2</sup> Logick, Natural Phylosophy, Geography, Ethicks, Divinity, Metaphysicks, and In the Elements of the Mathematicks. And the Tutors shall take care, to instruct their pupills in such Authors, as the President<sup>3</sup> and major part, of the Tutors Shall Agree on; excepting the Ethical & Theological Authors, Shall be such only as shall be Allow'd by the Corporation.

4. The Undergraduates shall in their course declaim publickly in the Hall, in one of y<sup>e</sup> three Learned Languages, and in no other with<sup>4</sup> [187] without leave or direction from the President, and immediately give up their Declamations, fairly written, to the President. And he that Neglects this exercise shall be punished by the Preside<sup>[nt]</sup> or Tutor y<sup>t</sup> calls over the weekly bill, not exceding five shillings. & Such delinquent Shall within one week after, give into the president, a written Declamation, Subscribed by himself; and if out of Town he shall give in such Declamati<sup>[on]</sup> within one week after his return, under penalty as Aforesaid.

---

<sup>1</sup> The word "respective" is in the margin, apparently added later.

<sup>2</sup> The second and third letters in this word have apparently been altered.

<sup>3</sup> The letter "t" in this word is interlined.

<sup>4</sup> The word "with" ends the last line on page [186], leaving no space for "out," which is added at the bottom of the page as a catchword.

5. The Senior Sophisters shall dispute publickly in the Hall, once a week till the tenth of Mar[*ch*] and the Iunior Sophisters, after the same manner twice a week during y<sup>t</sup> term, and once a week afterwards.

6. The Senior Sophisters shall Attend their exercieses with their Tutors, till the tenth day of March; and with the Professors, till the twentieth of Iune.

7. If any Undergraduates are Absent from, or Slightly perform, their Stated exercises, with their respective tutors, or Hebrew Instructor or shall Absent themselves from the private lectures, of the Professors, they shall be punished by their respective Professors, Tutors, or Instruct[*ors*] not exceeding five Shillings, and If they do not speedily reform, by such pecuniary Mulcts, they shall be Admonished, degraded, or expell'd according as the Nature and degree of the Offence shall require.

8. No Scholar that is on M<sup>r</sup> Hollis's foundation, or that receives any other benefit from the College, Shall enjoy the same, any longer than he continue exemplary for sobriety, diligence & good order.

9. If any Resident Bachelour, Sen<sup>r</sup> or Jun<sup>r</sup> Sophis[*ter*] shall Neglect, to Analyse, in his course according to the direction of the President, or do this exercise Slightly & carelessly,<sup>1</sup> he shall be punish[*ed*] by the President not exceeding, ten Shillings.

[ 188 ]

10 Resident Bachelours, shall dispute in the Hall once a Forgh-night<sup>2</sup> (from y<sup>e</sup> tenth of September to the tenth of March) on such questions as the President ~~shall~~ directs<sup>3</sup> to. If any be Absent from such exercises, without leave from the President, he shall be punished by the President not exceeding five shillings; and If a Rêspondent, from five to ten Shillings, at y<sup>e</sup> Presidents discretion.

11. All Resident Graduates, shall Attend y<sup>e</sup> publick lectures, of the Divinity Professor, and all Resident Bachelours his private lectures.

---

<sup>1</sup> The first "e" in this word is interlined.

<sup>2</sup> Apparently "week" was originally written, then erased, and "Forgh-nightly" written over it.

<sup>3</sup> Altered from "direct," the "s" being interlined.

Chapter 4<sup>th</sup> Concerning penal Laws.

1. If any Undergraduate presume to go out of Town without leave from his Tutor, or in his Absence, of the President, or some other Tutor, he shall be punished not exceeding five Shillings, at the discretion of the President, or one of the Tutors.

2. Those Scholars, who live within ten miles of the College, may have leave four days in a Month, to visit their friends; those who live from ten to fifty miles, may have leave for y<sup>e</sup> Purpose Aforesaid, once a quarter, not to exceed ten days each time; those who live fifty miles & upwards, may have leave, for the like purpose, twice in a year, not to exceed Twenty one days each time, unless a longer time Should in the Judgment of the President, & their respective Tutors, be thought Necessary. Provided nevertheless, No Undergraduate <sup>1</sup> in ordinary cases, shall have leave to be Absent, so as to omit his declamation, or Analysis, And If shall <sup>2</sup> any Transgress the limits set, and Allow'd him, he shall be punished Eight pence per Day, five shillings per week, & thirty Shillings per month. (and If his Absence shall exceed Two months, he shall be degraded; If It exceeds four months he shall be expell'd) unless he gives Satisfactory reasons for such his Absence; <sup>3</sup> which Reasons shall be judged of by his Tutor, (If the Absence [ 189 ] Dont exceed a week; If It does not exceed a Fortnight, by two or more of the Tutors; and If It doth exceed a Fortnight, then by the President & Tutors.

3. The vacation begining at commencement shall continue but <sup>4</sup> six weeks; at the expiration of which time, the President, Tutors, Professors, & Instructor, shall forthwith set About the buisness of their respective Offices, If any Undergraduates (Senior Sophisters not excepted) Shall Continue Absent from the College, longer than the Said ter[m] he shall be punished for every day, week, and month, as is provided in the preceeding Law.

4. No Undergraduate Shall Lodge or board out of the College (unless his Parents, Guardian, or Near Relations, are so nigh, that he may Conveniently lodge & board with them) without leave from

---

<sup>1</sup> The second "a" in this word is interlined.

<sup>2</sup> The word "shall" is interlined, obviously in the wrong place.

<sup>3</sup> "Absence" is written over a word erased.

<sup>4</sup> The word "but," in the hand of President Wadsworth, is interlined.



the President & Tutors; and If he Obtain[s] leave, It shall be at such house,<sup>1</sup> as y<sup>e</sup> Presiden[t] and Tutors Allow of. And If any continue to transgress this Law for one month After Admonition by the President & Tutors, he Shall b[e] expelled.

5. If any Undergraduate shall suffer any one to lodge at his chamber, who is not a member of the College (his father or <sup>2</sup> guardian excepted) without leave from the President, or one of the Tutors, his own Tutor If in Town, he shall be punished not exceeding five Shillings.

6. If any Scholar shall entertain at his Chamber, or familiarly associate with, any person of a loose or <sup>3</sup> ill Charecter, he shall be punished by the President and Tutors or any one of them, not exceeding five shillings; and If he persist in so doing, he shall be publickly Admonished, degraded or expell'd According to the Aggravation of his Offence.

7. If any Scholar shall go beyound y<sup>e</sup> College Yar[d] or fences without Coat, Cloak, or Gown, (unless in his Lawfull diversions) he shall be punished by the President, or one of the Tutors, not exceeding Two Shillings. And If any shall <sup>4</sup> Presume to put on or wear [190] Indecent Apparell, he shall be punished According to the Nature and degree <sup>5</sup> of the Offence, by the President or one of the Tutors; but If he wears womens Apprell, he shall be liable to publick <sup>6</sup> admonition, degradation or Expulsion.<sup>7</sup>

8. If any scholar shall unnecessarily frequent Taverns, or shall go into any Tavern or Victualling House in Cambridge to eat or Drink there <sup>8</sup> (unless call'd by his Parent or Guardian) without leave from y<sup>e</sup> President or one of The Tutors; or If any Scholar shall frequent, any house or shop in the Town of Cambridge, After he is forbidden by the President or one of the Tutors, he shall be punished by them, (or any one of them) not exceeding five Shillings; and If he persist

---

<sup>1</sup> Apparently "houses" was originally written, and the final letter then crossed out.

<sup>2</sup> Substituted for "and."

<sup>3</sup> The word "or" is interlined.

<sup>4</sup> The word "shall" is interlined.

<sup>5</sup> The words "and degree" are interlined.

<sup>6</sup> The word "publick" is interlined.

<sup>7</sup> Written over "Admonition," erased.

<sup>8</sup> The word "there" is interlined.

in Transgressing any part of this law, he Shall be further punished by Admonition, degradation or expulsion.

9. If any Scholar shall be convicted of Blasphemy, Fornication, Robbery, Forgery, or of any other very Atrocious crime, he shall be expelled forthwith.

10. If any Scholar shall profanely swear or curse, or take Gods name in vain, he shall be fined from five to ten Shillings, by the President<sup>1</sup> or one of the Tutors; and if such scholar dont reform he shall be further punished by publick Admonition, Degradation, or Expulsion, as the circumstances may be.

11. If any Graduate shall play at Cards or Dice, he shall be fined Twenty Shillings: If He Shall Offend Again, he shall make a Publick confession; and If a third time he shall not be Allowed to continue any longer at y<sup>e</sup><sup>2</sup> College, or be expell'd as the Nature of y<sup>e</sup> Offence shall require.

If any Undergraduate shall play at Cards or Dice, he shall be punished by fine, not exceeding ten Shillings, with Admonition; or by degradation, or expulsion According to the Aggravation of the Offence.

### [ 191 ]

And If any Undergraduate shall play at any game whatsoever, for money, or moneys worth, he shall be punished by the President, or one of the Tutors, not exceeding five Shillings, and If he repeat his Offence, or play for any thing of considerable Value, he shall be further punished by Admonition, Degradation, or Expulsion, According to the Aggravation of the Offence.

12. If any Undergraduates shall buy, sell, barter or exchange among themselves, Books, Apparell or any Other thing to above one Shilling value, without the leave of the President, their Tutors, Guardians, or Parents; it shall be in the power of the President or their Tutors, to make void suc[h] bargain, and the guilty Shall be punished by fine not exceeding five shillings, or Otherwise According to the Aggravation of y<sup>e</sup> Crime.

13. If any Scholar Shall be guilty of Lying, he shall for the first

<sup>1</sup> The letter "t" in this word is interlined.

<sup>2</sup> The word "y<sup>e</sup>" is interlined.

Offence be fined by the President, or o[ne] of the Tutors, not exceeding five shillings; and if he persist therein, he shall make a Publick confessio[n] be degraded or expell'd.

14. If any Scholar shall be guilty of Stealing, he shall make full restitution, and be liable to pay double damages besides, to the Party injur[ed] and shall be punished by making publick confession, by degradation, or Expulsion according to the degree of the Offence:

15. If any Scholar shall be guilty of opening by pick lock or false key, or Other Instrument; or of breaking open any Chamber, Study, Cellers, Ches[t,] Desk, or any place under lock & key, or Otherwise<sup>1</sup> Secured, he shall make good all damages, and b[e] punished by fine not exceeding Twenty Shillings, and make a publick Confession; or be Degraded or expell'd. And If any Scholar Shall have a pick lock, or false key by him, It Shall be Counted a Misdemeanour, and be<sup>2</sup> punished at th[e] [ 192 ] discretion of the President and Tutors.

16. If any Scholars Shall be guilty of drunkenness, he Shall be fined five shillings; or he shall make a publick confession, be degraded, or expelled according to the Aggravations of the Offence.

17. No person of what degree soever residing in the College, Shall make Use of any Distill'd spirits, or of any such mixt drinks as punch or Flip. in entertaining one another, or strangers, And If any Undergraduate shall transgress this law, he shall be punished for the first Offence by the President or one of the Tutors, If a Bachelour, by the President & Tutors, not exceeding five Shillings; for the Second offence not exceeding ten Shillings; for a third Offence, he shall make a publick confession; and for a fourth Offence he shall be degraded or expell'd.

18. No Undergraduate shall keep by him Brandy, Rum, or any other distill'd Spirituous Liquors;<sup>3</sup> Neither<sup>4</sup> Shall he Send for any of the Said Liquors,<sup>5</sup> without leave from the President or one of the Tutors; and whosoever shall Transgress this Law, shall have the Said Liquor y<sup>t</sup> is found with him, taken from him and dispos'd of, by the President & Tutors, and he shall be further punished, not

<sup>1</sup> The letter "r" in this word is interlined.

<sup>2</sup> The word "be" is interlined.

<sup>3</sup> Altered from "Loquors."

<sup>4</sup> The letter "N" in this letter is written over "w."

<sup>5</sup> Apparently altered from "Liquous."

exceeding five shillings. And any Scholar y<sup>t</sup> Shall fetch such spirituous Liquors, without Leave as Aforesaid, Shall be punished in like manner.

19. Whereas much damage has been sustained by y<sup>e</sup> Cutting of Lead from <sup>1</sup> off the old College, for the future the door leading up to the top of the said College, Shall be always keep<sup>t</sup> Lock'd; and there Shall be two keys to the Lock of Said door, one of them to be left with the President, y<sup>e</sup> Other with the Butler; and If any Scholar, (except y<sup>e</sup> Butler) be seen on the top of Said College (without leave from the President, or one of the Tutors) he shall pay not exceeding five Shillings, And If he cuts or takes any [ 193 ] Lead from thence, he shall pay not exceeding five Shillings, & repair all Damages. And If any Scholar is found Privy to the transgression of this Law, and does not discover it, he shall pay not exceeding five shillings, as the President and Tutors shall direct.

20. Whereas there have been at sundry times, great disturbances occasion'd by tumultuous Indecent Noises at the College, for preventing the like, fo[r] the future, it is ordered that if any Scholar or Scholars belonging to the College, Shall be found guilty of making tumultuous or Indecent noises, to the dishonour & disturbance of the College; or to the disturbance of the Town or any of Its Inhabitants; every Scholar so Offending, shall be liable to be fined five Shil[l]ings, and to be publickly Admonished or degra[d]ed for the first Offence; for the Second offence to be fined ten shillings, and to be degraded or expell'd.

21. If any Scholar or Scholars being thereunto required, shall refuse to give evidence respecting the breach of any College Laws, or Shall falsify therein, upon examination before the President or <sup>2</sup> tutors; he or they Shall be punished by fine, not exceeding ten Shilling[s] or by Admonition, degradation, or expulsion.

22. For rendring more effectual the fines that are imposed by the President, Professors, Tutors, or Instructor; It is ordered that they be so particularly specified, as y<sup>t</sup> the Parents or Guardia[ns] of the delinquents, may know how much and for what, they are punished. And to this End the Butler shall be Obliged, quarterly to prepare &

---

<sup>1</sup> The word "from" is interlined.

<sup>2</sup> Substituted for "and," crossed out.



Sign, a list, of each pupills punishmen[t] giving an Account for what they were imposed and Shall lay the Same before the Tutor [194] whose turn it is to make up the quarter bill, and then transmit it to the Steward, who shall Annex it to the Account of charges, which he shall send to such pupills Parent or Guardian: and the Butler and Steward shall be allow'd out of the fines for their Trouble & charge, as shall be agree'd upon by the Corporation.

23. Notwithstanding the preceeding pecuniary Mulcts, it shall be lawfull for the President, Tutors, or Professors, to punish Undergraduates by Boxing, when they shall Iudge the Nature or <sup>1</sup> circumstances of the Offence call for It.

24. No-Scholar (or his Parent, or Guardian in his behalf) Shall exhibit to any Other Authority, than that of the College, a complaint Against any of the Governours or resident members thereof, for any injury cognizable by the Authority of the College, before he has sought for redress to the President and Tutors, and in case of their denying him releif, to the Corporation & overseers; and if any Scholar (or his Parent or Guardian for him) Shall without such Application made, or contrary to the Determination of the Corporation & overseers carry said complaint, to any Other Authority, such Scholar shall forthwith be expelled the College.

#### Chapter 5<sup>th</sup> Concerning the Scholars Commons.

1. All the Tutors, & Professors, Graduates & Undergraduates, who have Studies in College, Shall constantly be in commons, while Actually residing at College, vacation time <sup>2</sup> excepted; and shall Dine and Sup in the Hall; at y<sup>e</sup> Stated meal times, except waiters (and such whose Parents or Guardians live so nigh that they may Conveniently board with them) and Such Others as the President and Tutors shall in cases of Necessity exempt, Provided always that no Professor, or Tutor, Shall be exempted [195] but by the leave of the Corporation with the consent of the Overseers. And the Tables Shall b[e] covered with clean linnen cloaths, of a Suitab[le] length & breadth twice a week, and furnished with Pewter Plates, the plates <sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Altered from "of."

<sup>2</sup> The word "time" is interlined.

<sup>3</sup> The words "the plates" are interlined.

to be procured at <sup>1</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Charge of the College, and Afterwards to be maintain'd a[t]<sup>2</sup> the charge of the <sup>3</sup> Scholars, both Graduates and Undergraduates; in such manner as the corporation shall Direct.

2. No Scholars shall be put in or out of Commons but on Tuesdays or <sup>4</sup> frydays, and no Bachelour or Undergraduates, but by a Note from the President, or one of the Tutors, (If an Undergraduate, from his own Tutor If in Town) and when any Bachelours or Undergraduates have been out of Commons, the waiters at their respective tables, Shall on the first Tuesday or Fryday After they become Obliged by the preceeding law to be in commons, put *em* into commons, Again, by Note after the manne[r] Above directed. And If any Master neglects [to] put himself Into commons, when by the preceeding Law he is Obliged to be in common[s] the waiters on the masters Table, Shall Apply to the President, or one of the Tutors, for a Note to put him into commons and inform him of [it.]

3. The waiters when the Bell tolls at meal tim[e] shall receive the Plates and Victualls at the Kitchen Hatch, & carry the same to the severall tables for which they are designed. And none shall receive their commons, ou[t] of the Hall, Except in case of Sickness, or som[e] weighty Occasion. And the Senior Tutor, or Other Senior Scholar in the Hall Shall crave <sup>5</sup> a blessing, & return thanks. And al[l] the Scholars while at their meals, Shall [sit] in their Places, & behave themselves, decent[ly] & orderly; and whosoever shall be rude or Clamorous at such time, or shall go out o[f] the [196] Hall before thanks be returned, Shall be punished by one of the Tutors, not exceeding five Shillings.

#### Chapter 6<sup>th</sup> About Academical degrees.

1. No Academical degrees shall be given, but by the Corporation, with the Consent of the Overseers.

2. Every scholar that on prooffe is found able to read the original of the Old and New Testament, into the latin tongue, & to <sup>6</sup> resolve

---

<sup>1</sup> Substituted for "by," crossed out.

<sup>2</sup> Substituted for "by," crossed out.

<sup>3</sup> The words "charge of the" are interlined.

<sup>4</sup> Altered from "&."

<sup>5</sup> The letter "v" in this word has been altered.

<sup>6</sup> The word "to" is interlined.

them logically; and to be well instructed, in y<sup>e</sup> principles of the Mathematicks, and Natural and Moral Phylosophy (withall being of a blameless life and conversation) and at any publick<sup>1</sup> Act<sup>2</sup> shall have the Approbation of y<sup>e</sup> President and Fellows of the College, with the Consent of the Overseers, may be invested with a first Degree, Viz<sup>t</sup> Bachelours<sup>3</sup> of Arts. Otherwise No Scholar may be Admitted, to a first degree, unless he hath been, at the College three years and ten months, at the least from his Admission, being blameless, and having Attended upon, and performed; all Publick exercises.

3. What Bachelour soever shall make a Common place, or Synopsis of any of the Arts; or Sciences, and publickly read the same in the College Hall, in the third year after his first Degree; and be ready to defend his Theses, and is skill'd in the Original Tongues, and continueth blameless, Shall After approbation at a publick Act, be capable of a Second Degree, Viz<sup>t</sup> of Master of Arts, And no Other Degree shall be given, besides the Abovenamed, but in such cases, & upon such conditions, as the Corporation shall Iudge<sup>4</sup> fitt, the Overseers consenting thereunto. And every person y<sup>t</sup><sup>5</sup> has Received any degree, may have a Diploma testifying the same, if he shall desire it, and bring a fair copy of the established form [197] written on parchment, and other things Necessary therto.

[4].<sup>6</sup> Each Candidate for his first or Second Degree, shall pay Twenty shillings to the President, and Twenty Shillings to the Steward, towards defraying the charge of the commencement dinner; and each candidate for his second degree, shall pay twenty shillings to the Steward for the use of the College.

5. No person shall receive a first or second degree, unless he exhibits to the President, a Certificate from the Steward, that he has satisfied his college dues, charged in the quarter bills, or Otherwise According to custom, Nor shall any person be admitted to either of the degrees Aforesaid, who hath not paid every other office[r] of the

---

<sup>1</sup> A word is here crossed out.

<sup>2</sup> The word "Act" is interlined.

<sup>3</sup> Perhaps the letter "s" in this word has been crossed out.

<sup>4</sup> Substituted for "think," crosssd out.

<sup>5</sup> Apparently written over "or"

<sup>6</sup> The inside edge of this page has been repaired by pasting a piece of paper along it, thereby obliterating the number.

College his just dues, provided such officer make ~~a~~ complaint thereof to the president & Tutors, on or before the fifteenth of Iune.

6. For the Preventing disorder & extravagances at Commencement, it is ordered y<sup>t</sup> the commencement for the time to come, be more private than formerly, and that the particular day for the Commencement from time to time, be appointed by the corporation; that the Honourable & Reverend Overseers of the College, be reasonably acqu[a]inted with said day, and be desired to Honour the solemnity with their presence, That the exercises of Commencement be the same, and perform'd in such publick manner as Usual, that the particular day for the Candidates, for their second degree to Appear at College, be lef[t] from year to year, to the determination of the corporation; that a Dinner be provided in y<sup>e</sup> Hall <sup>1</sup> as Usual. And that no commencer shall hav[e] at his Chamber any Plumb cake, plain cake or Pyes, or hot meats of any sort except what is left of y<sup>e</sup> dinner <sup>2</sup> in the Hall; or any Brandy; Rum, or any Distill'd Spirits, or composition made with any of them. And If any of these prohibited Drin[k<sup>s</sup>] [198] or Provisions shall be found in the Chambers or studies, of any of the commencers, or with in any of the dependancies <sup>3</sup> thereof, <sup>4</sup> such Offender shall be liable to be debar'd his degree. And whosoever after he has taken his degree, shall at that commencement act contrary to any of these prohibitions, and be convicted there of within three months, shall be liable to be denyed his Second degree, If a Bachelour; and if a Master, he shall be liable to be denied a <sup>5</sup> Diploma, and all priveledge of ever living at the College; And the Corporation with the Tutors shall visit the Chambers of the commencers, to see that this Law be well Observed.

#### Chapter 7<sup>th</sup> About the Steward, Cook & Butler.

1. While the same person is Steward and cook he shall procure wholsom & suitable Bread ~~and~~ Beer, and other Provisions for the Scholars and may Advance fifty per Cent, Above the Currant price. And he shall Allow to the College for the Kitchen, Brewhouse, and

<sup>1</sup> The letters "ll" in this word are interlined.

<sup>2</sup> The words "of y<sup>e</sup> dinner" are interlined.

<sup>3</sup> The letter "i" in this word is interlined.

<sup>4</sup> The word "thereof" is interlined.

<sup>5</sup> Substituted for "his," crossed out.



for y<sup>e</sup> Use, wear and tear of College Utensills belonging to his office, so much per Annum as the Corporation shall think fitt to Direct.

2. The price of Bread and Beer, & commons and Siezings at the Kitchen, shall be from time to time stated by the Corporation.

3. The steward shall at the direction of the Corporation, procure at the Charge of the College, all proper Utensils, for the Butery and Kitchen, from time to time, as there shall be occasion.

4. The Butler and Cook shall constantly keep the rooms and Utensils, belonging to their several Offices, Sweet and clean fitt for Use. And y<sup>e</sup> Kitchen Pewter in constant Use shall be Scowred [199] Twice a Quarter; <sup>1</sup> and the Butlers drinking vessel[s] once a month, or oftner as the President, & <sup>2</sup> Tutors sha[ll] Direct. And said Butler and cook shall Exhibit to them an Inventory of the Utensils belonging to their respective Offices once a Quarter. And in case of Neglect, in any of the Articles of this Law, Said Butler and Cook shall be Subject to a fine, not exceeding twenty shillings, at the Discretion, of the President and Tutors.

5. The Butler shall take care that all fines imposed by the President, Tutors, Professors, or Instructor, be fairly recorded in a book by him to be kept for y<sup>t</sup> purpose, and shall quarterly <sup>3</sup> deliver, said book to the Tutor that makes up the quarter bill; and such Tutor shall not remit or Abate any fine, without the consent of the President, Professors & Tutors, or major part of them at a meeting duely warned.

6. The Cook & Butler respectivly shall be accountable for such of the College Utensils as they have in their custody; and shall make good all such detriment or loss, as Shall happen to said Utensils by their Neglect. And Said Butler and Cooke shall observe w<sup>t</sup> Number & kind of Utensils, the waiters carry to each table in the Hall, and shall imēdiatly after meals, demand the same of the Senior waiter, at each table then present; and if any Utensil be not forthwith returned, the waiters of that Table ~~shall~~ where it was employed, Shall (upon complaint made to the President and Tutors) be obliged to pay the value thereof for the Use of the College. And whosoever shall damnifie or Abus[e] any of the College Utensils, or any thing else belonging to the College, shall (upon complain[t] made as Afore-

<sup>1</sup> Substituted for "week," crossed out.

<sup>2</sup> Altered from "or."

<sup>3</sup> The first "r" in this word is interlined.

said) be obliged to make good such Damage, and be liable to such further punishment as the President & Tutors shall think fitt.

[ 200 ]

7. The steward for the time being Shall wit[h] in fourteen days after the expiration of each quarter, draw out the quarter bill, & fill up the column of commons & siezings, and delive[r] the same to the Tutor whose turn it shall b[e] to make up such bill; who shall fill up the Other columns, according to Law or custom, and such adjustments agreeable thereto, as shall be made by the President and Tutors, and then shall present to the President, who with said Tutor, shall sign said bill; and the said Tutor shall enter the Said bill Immediately in the College Book of quarter bills, after which <sup>1</sup> he shall deliver it to the steward, who shall demand of each scholar the whole of what he is therein charged with.

8. Whereas great damage has been sustained by the Scholars not seasonably Paying their College dues; it is ordered, y<sup>t</sup> if any Scholar shall neglect to pay his quarterly Charges, for the space of three months after the quarter Bill is signed; he shall (upon complaint made by the steward, to the President & Tutors) be dismis'd from the College, and shall not be restored, but with the Approbation, of the Corporation, and upon full satisfaction given for all damages sustained by such Neglects.

9. The Butler shall wait upon the President at the Hours for prayer in the Hall, for his Orders to ring the Bell; and also upon the Professors for their Lectures, as usual; he shall likewise ring the bell for commons according to custom, and at <sup>2</sup> five a clock in y<sup>e</sup> morning, & ~~at~~ nine at night. And the said Buttler for these and Other Services (to which no particular reward is assign'd) shall be Allow'd Sixteen [ 201 ] pounds per Annum, to be paid by the Undergraduates, and charged in their quarter bills.

10. The Butler shall pay to the College from time to time, for Absent commons, as the Corporation shall Appoint, The Butler shall have liberty to sell Cyder to the Scholars, at such prices as the corporation shall Appoint, He shall Also from time to time as there shall be

---

<sup>1</sup> The first "h" in this word is interlined.

<sup>2</sup> The word "at" is interlined.

Occasion, provide candles for the Hall, and shall take care that the Hall & entry adjoining be swept once a day, and washed at least once a Quarter. And that the Tables and forms be scowred once a week (except in the winter season when they shall be scowred once in three weeks, or so often as the Tutors shall require it) for which he shall have such Allowance as the President and Tutors shall Appoint, to be paid by the undergraduates, & charged in their quart[er] bills.

#### Chapter 8<sup>th</sup> Concerning Miscellaneous Matters.

1. The Chambers and studies in y<sup>e</sup> College<sup>1</sup> shall be disposed of to the Scholars, Graduates & undergraduates, at y<sup>e</sup> Discretion of the President and Tutors.

2. Undergraduates shall dwell, & <sup>2</sup> lodge in the Chambers Assign'd to them; and If any Neglect to Observe this Law, they shall be punished by fine, not exceeding five shillings, or by Admonition, Degradation, or expulsion, according to the Aggravation of the Offence.

3. While a study stands assigned to any graduate, he shall pay rent for it; and If he does not possess and stately Use it, within two months After it is Assigned to him; or if After he has possessed it, he discontinues three months from stately Using it, he shall be Liable to Have it taken away by the President & Tutors.<sup>3</sup>

#### [ 202 ]

4. Every Scholar Graduate & Undergraduate shall find his proportions of furniture, wood and Candles, during the whole time of his having a Study assigned to him, whether <sup>4</sup> he be present or Absent.

5. If ~~any~~ Bachelours or Masters, set an example of Idleness, extravagance,<sup>5</sup> Neglect of publick worship, or religious exercises in the Hall, or Allow disorders in their chambers, or Shew contempt to any of the Laws or Governours of the College; and After Admoni-

<sup>1</sup> The words "in y<sup>e</sup> College" are interlined.

<sup>2</sup> "&" is interlined.

<sup>3</sup> Though the last line of page [201], containing the words "by the President & Tutors," has been trimmed off, it is decipherable.

<sup>4</sup> The first "h" in this word is written over "e."

<sup>5</sup> Altered from "extravagance."

tion by the President and Tutors, do not reform, their chambers shall be taken from them, and they shall not be Allow'd to reside any longer in the College. And the President, or any two or more of the Tutors, are hereby empow'ed and Directed to visit the Chambers of the Graduates, or send for them, to come before them for inquiry, examination or Admonition, as Occasion, shall require; and If any Graduate shall deny entrance into his chamber or study, to the President or two of the Tutors, or shall refuse or Neglect to come when sent for, he shall be punished in manner as Aforesaid.

6. If the President or a Tutor, shall demand entrance into any Undergraduates chamber or Study, and it be denied him, such Undergraduate Shall be degraded, rusticated, or expell'd And in this case or any other<sup>1</sup> wherein the good of the College, is by said President or Tutor thought to require it, the President or Tutor may break open any Chamber or Study door, except the Doors of a Graduate, which shall not be done, but by the President or<sup>2</sup> two of y<sup>e</sup> Tutors.

7. The President or Tutors may require suitable Assistance from any Scholar or Scholars, for [203] the preservation of the good order of the College and if any one so required shall refuse or Neglect to give his Assistance, It Shall be look'd upon as an high Misdemeanour, and a great contempt of y<sup>e</sup> Authority of the College, and be punished by Admonition, rustication, degradation or expulsion.<sup>3</sup>

8. The Monitors of the Hall Shall be chosen by y<sup>e</sup> President and Tutors; and their Stipend be Appointed by the Corporation, to be charged upon the Undergraduates in their quarter bills.

9. To excite Tutors from time to time, to the greate[r] care and fidelity, in their work, those who shall be chosen Tutors, Shall be chosen for the terme of three Years, only; at the Expiration whereof, a New Election shall be made by the Corporation, and Presented to the Overseers for their Acceptance.

10. The professors Shall constantly reside ~~at~~ in Cambridge Near the College; and the Tutors in the College. And the Corporation shall from time to time, determine what chamber[s] shall be Tutors Chambers, (and also which shall be Professors chambers when resid-

---

<sup>1</sup> Apparently altered from "others."

<sup>2</sup> Substituted for "and," crossed out.

<sup>3</sup> The letter "n" in this word is interlined.



ing i[n] College) as they Shall Judge most commodious for them to inspect the Scholars and prevent disorders.

11. Whereas thrô long Experience, former orders have not been Effectual, for preventing of Damages to the College, by the violence or carelesnes[s] of those (for whose accomidations, great cost and charges have from time to time been Expended, it is Ordered y<sup>t</sup> when any damage (except by inevitable Providence of God) shall be found done to any Chamber or Study inhabited, the person or persons, to whom said Cham<sup>2</sup>ber or Stud<sup>1</sup>y belongs, shall make good the same [ 204 ] And when any damage is done, to any Other parts of the College, or to any of its Appurtenances, Such as fences, pump, Clock &c y<sup>e</sup> sam<sup>e</sup> shall be made good again by all<sup>1</sup> the Undergraduates, and shall be charged in their quarter bills. Provided always If the person or persons that were<sup>2</sup> the cause or blameable Occasion of such damage done, be discovered, he or they shall make ~~good~~ full Satisfaction for the same, and Shall be also liable to such punishment by fine or Otherwise, According to the demerit of the fact, as the President and Tutors shall think fitt.

12. That none belonging to the College, except the President, Fellows, Professors, & Tutors, Shall by threats; or blows compel a Freshman, or any Undergraduate, to any Duty or Obeidience; and if any Undergraduate shall Offend against this Law; he shall be liable to have the Priveledge of sending Freshmen taken from him, by the President and Tutors. or to be degraded or expell'd according to the Aggravation of y<sup>e</sup> Offence. Neither shall any senior scholars, Graduates, or Undergraduates, send any freshmen on errands in<sup>3</sup> studying<sup>4</sup> hours, without leave from one of the Tutors, his own Tutor If in ~~Town~~ College If any Bachelour or Undergraduates shall transgress in<sup>5</sup> this Matter;<sup>6</sup> he shall be punished by the President, or Tutors not exceeding three Shillings for each Offence.

13. If any undergraduate Refuse<sup>7</sup> or neglect<sup>8</sup> to come when sent

<sup>1</sup> The word "all" is interlined.

<sup>2</sup> Substituted for a word crossed out.

<sup>3</sup> Altered from "on."

<sup>4</sup> The letter "y" in this word is interlined.

<sup>5</sup> The word "in" is interlined.

<sup>6</sup> Apparently altered from some undecipherable word.

<sup>7</sup> The word "Refuse" is written over "or Graduate," the word "Graduate" being erased.

<sup>8</sup> The words "or neglect" are interlined.

for by the President, a Tutor or Professor; he shall be punished by Admonition, degradation or expulsion according to the Aggravation of the Offence.

14. If any Scholar Graduate or Undergraduate [205] make resistance to the President or any of the Professors or Tutors; Such Scholar shall be liable to Degradation or expulsion. And if any Scholar offer violence, or any heinous insult, to any of the Governours of the College, he shall be forthwith expelled.

15. No Undergraduate shall keep a Gun or pistol in the College, or any where in Cambridge; nor shall he go a guning, fishing, or Scating over deep waters, without leave from the President or one of the Tutors, under the penalty of three Shillings. And if any scholar shall fire a Gun or pistol, within the College walls Yard, or near the College; he shall be fined not exceeding ten Shillings; or be admonishe[d] degraded or expelled, according to the Aggravation of the Offence.

16. If any Scholar shall be convicted of fighting with, striking or wilfully hurting any perso[n] he shall be fined by the President, or one of the Tutors, not exceeding five Shillings, or be Admonished, degraded, or expelled, according to the Aggravation of the Offence.

17. No Scholar who <sup>1</sup> has been expelled the College shall be readmitted by the President, Tutor[s] and Professors, without the consent of the Corporation.

18. All fines above five shillings (except in y<sup>e</sup> cases already provided for) and all publick Admonitions, Rustications & degradations, either in the same class or to a Lower class,<sup>2</sup> shall be by the President and Tutors; and all expulsions by the President, professors, and Tutors, and in all forementioned, cases, the determination shall be made by the major part of  $\overline{em}$  the President having a Casting vote.

19. Whereas Scholars may be guilty of disorders [206] or misdemeanours, against which no provision is made by the foregoing Laws; in all Such cases, the <sup>3</sup> President with y<sup>e</sup> Tutors shall inflict such punishment, as they think proper, According to the Nature and degree of the Offence. And in all punishments below expulsion,

---

<sup>1</sup> Substituted for "that," crossed out.

<sup>2</sup> This word has apparently been altered.

<sup>3</sup> The letters "th" in this word are written over "w."

more than one may be inflicted for the same crime, according to the Aggravations of it.<sup>1</sup>

The above Body of Laws were entred in this Book by Bridge, Sophimore. June. 25. 1734. & compar'd with y<sup>e</sup> original by y<sup>e</sup> President, June. 26. 1734.

The above Body of Laws were published in the College Hall, y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>d</sup>. & Rev<sup>nd</sup> overseers, & corporation<sup>2</sup> being present, (as well as y<sup>e</sup> members of y<sup>e</sup> College) on Sept. 24. 1734.

At a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> President & Fellows of Harvard College at Cambridge. Sept. 30. 1735.

After some orders for y<sup>e</sup> paying M<sup>r</sup> Monis for printing his Hebrew Gram<sup>r</sup> it follows

That y<sup>e</sup> price of said Hebrew Grammar be fourteen shillings a piece; and y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> present Sophimores, and y<sup>e</sup> Freshmen from time to time, shall each of them be furnish'd with one of said Grammars at y<sup>e</sup> price aforesaid, to be charged to them in their Quarter Bills. That all Freshmen for y<sup>e</sup> future, shall attend y<sup>e</sup> Hebrew Instructions at y<sup>e</sup> begining of y<sup>e</sup> last Quarter; and y<sup>t</sup> they and y<sup>e</sup> other Undergraduates attend said Hebrew Instructions, at such times & so often, as y<sup>e</sup> Corporation shall determine.

Mem. ys law was confirm'd by y<sup>e</sup> Overseers y<sup>e</sup> same day, they then sitting in y<sup>e</sup> Library.<sup>3</sup>

[207-249<sup>4</sup>]

[354<sup>5</sup>]

<sup>1</sup> The hand of Bridge ends here.

<sup>2</sup> The words "& corporation" are interlined.

<sup>3</sup> All the paragraphs, from the conclusion of the Laws to this point, are in the hand of President Wadsworth.

<sup>4</sup> Pages [207-249] are blank except that at the top of page [233] are written the words "In nomine."

<sup>5</sup> After page [249] the only entry made in the proper way is on page [354], hence this entry is printed here. All entries between page [249] and page [354] have been made by inverting the book. Hence the pages between page [249] and page [354] are printed in inverse order.

1643<sup>1</sup> Mr Pelham chosen Treasurer

Thomas Danforth

1669 John Richards

[ 353-273<sup>2</sup> ]

[ 272<sup>3</sup> ]

Richardus Bellinghamus Armiger<sup>4</sup> hos Libros dedit.<sup>5</sup>

Arresiū<sup>6</sup> in N. Tett.

Anatomij Armenianism.<sup>7</sup>

Augustinj opa.

Biblia Tremelij & Junij

Cartwright on Prov: Eccles: <sup>8</sup>

Curiel in Epistolā Thomæ

Gouges Sacrifice of S<sup>ts</sup>.

Grotium de jure bellj.

Lutherum in Genesin.

Marlorati<sup>9</sup> thesaurum Scripturæ.

Molinæum contra Arminium.<sup>10</sup>

Mollerum in Psalmos.

Musculum in Psalmos.

Polanj Syntagma.

Reinoldum de Idololatria.

Stultetj Opa.

Stellā in Lucam.

Vortium de Deo.

in Psalmos.

Cōment in Philemonem.

<sup>1</sup> Between "1643" and "Mr" a date — apparently "1643," then altered to "1743" — has been crossed out.

<sup>2</sup> Pages [353-273] are blank.

<sup>3</sup> In the lists of books on pages [272, 268, 264-260, 259, 250], the names and titles are printed exactly as written, so far as they can be deciphered, the usual practice in regard to words in Latin being departed from in these instances.

<sup>4</sup> The word "Armiger" is interlined.

<sup>5</sup> This list is in the hand of YY.

<sup>6</sup> All the letters in this word, except the first letter, have been written over other letters, crossed out.

<sup>7</sup> The eighth and ninth letters in this word are interlined.

<sup>8</sup> One or two words are here crossed out.

<sup>9</sup> The second "a" in this word has been altered.

<sup>10</sup> The letter "u" in this word has been altered.



[ 271-269 <sup>1</sup> ]

[ 268 ]

Ecclesiæ Concordiensis <sup>2</sup> Presbyter, Petrus Bulkleius,  
hos Libros Dedit.<sup>3</sup>

Æneæ Sylvij <sup>4</sup> opa  
Ambrosij Tomum 4<sup>um</sup>  
Analysin typicā.  
Antonij Histor. 5<sup>ta</sup> partem  
Argum<sup>t</sup> Institutōn impaliū  
Aquinas in Joh. Evang.  
Basil Lat.  
Birgitt ~~in~~ Revelationes Sanctæ.  
Bonavent 2<sup>a</sup> Pars.  
Britanniæ Origo.  
Canj Locj Cōmunes.  
Camdenj descriptio Britannicæ.  
Cro. Vspgensis.  
Danæum de Antichō.  
Dionysij opa.  
Epiphanium Græc. & Lat.  
Erasmus in N. Test.  
Euthmium in Psalmos.  
Flaccj. Argo.  
Gersonis opū 3<sup>a</sup> Partē Inventoriū.  
Hillarij Pict Opa  
Histor. Eccless.  
Jacobum Regē Angl. Contra Magiā.  
Lutherū in Genesin.  
Minoritanum in Lucā.  
Munsterj Cosmogr.  
Originis Tomum 2<sup>um</sup> 3<sup>um</sup> & 4<sup>um</sup>  
Pontificiale.  
Rationale Divj

---

<sup>1</sup> Pages [271-269] are blank.

<sup>2</sup> Apparently a letter in this word between "c" and "o" has been crossed out.

<sup>3</sup> The tops of some of the letters have been trimmed off, but all words are legible. This list is in the hand of Y Y.

<sup>4</sup> Altered from "Sylvæ."

Sacrj Canonis Expositionem.  
 Volatteranj Coñent.  
 Rerū Britannicarū  
 Chronomīcōn Divinū  
 Adams banquet of ye Divill.  
 De Vnione Ecclesiæ.

[ 267-265 <sup>1</sup> ]

[ 264 ]

Catalogus Librorū quos dedit Dominus <sup>Harvardus</sup> <sup>2</sup> Collegij  
 hujus Patronus.<sup>3</sup> <sup>Hervertus</sup>

- 1 Ambrosij Dixionariū.
- 2 Antonius & Gralerus in Senecā
- 3 Abernethyes physick for the soule.
- 4 Analysis Apocalypsews.
- 5 Anglorū prælia.
- 6 Aquinatis Opa. Conclusiones.
- 7 Aynsworts workes
- 8 Amesij Theologiæ Medulla. De Consc: In Epistolas Petrj. contra  
 Armin: Bellarminus Enervatus.
- 9 Augustinj meditationes. Opa.
- 10 Alstedij Physica Harmonia. Compendiū Thelogiæ.
- 11 Apeius in Nov. Testam<sup>t</sup>.
- 12 Anatomy Arminianisme.
- 13 Anchorani porta linguarum.
- 14 Actus Synodi Nationalis.
- 15 Acta Synodalia.<sup>4</sup>
- 16 Aschamj Epistolæ.
- 17 Arraingm<sup>t</sup> of the whole Creature.
- 18 Alicalj Emblemata.
- 19 Æsopi fabulæ.

---

<sup>1</sup> Pages [267-265] are blank.

<sup>2</sup> "Harvardus" has been written over "Hervertus."

<sup>3</sup> Underneath the heading is written in pencil: "Is not this Dunster's handwriting?" The words are now so faint as scarcely to be seen. The hand, however, is that of YY and not that of Dunster. The number preceding each title is written in pencil, and is here retained for convenience.

<sup>4</sup> Between 15 and 16 a word has been crossed out.

- 20 Ægidius in Arist. Philos. & Metaph.  
 21 Academia Gallica.  
 22 <sup>1</sup> Βασίλειον δῶρον  
 23 Bezæ Test. N. cū Annotat. Test. Græc. Lat. In Epist. ad Galat.:  
 Ep̄te.  
 24 Baynes on Collos.: Ephes.  
 25 Bethneri Gram̄: Hebræa.  
 26 Bérchetj Catechismus.  
 27 Buxtorfi. Dixionar. Hebr.: Gram̄: hebr.:  
 28 Beton displaying of y<sup>e</sup> popish Masse.  
 29 Bellarmin. de fælicitate sanctorū. In Psalm. In 1<sup>a</sup> & 2<sup>a</sup> Epist:  
 ad Thessalon. Conciones.  
 30 Bolton <sup>2</sup> in 4 volumnes.  
 31 Ball on faith  
 32 Bastingius on Palatines Catechisme.  
 33 Brerewood on the Sabbath.  
 34 Bacons advancem<sup>t</sup>. Essayes.  
 35 Bannes in Arist: de Gen: & Corrup.  
 36 Bovilij Adagia.  
 37 Bedæ Axiomata Philosophica.  
 38 Brentius de parabolis.  
 39 Beards theatre of Gods judgm<sup>ts</sup>.  
 40 Brerewoods Tractatus Logicus.  
 41 Brentij Pericopæ &c.  
 42 Bullingerus in Isaj.  
 43 Biblia Tremelij & Junij.  
 44 Bucani Institutiones.  
 45 Bradshewes p<sup>r</sup>paration for <sup>3</sup> the Sacram<sup>t</sup>.  
 46 Broughton <sup>4</sup> on the revelat: on Eccles. Positions ~~of~~ on the Bible.  
 On Daniel. texts of Script.<sup>5</sup> chronol.<sup>6</sup> pamphlets  
 47 Baylyes directions for health.  
 48 Calvinus in Pent & Joshuā. Sermons vpon Job in English. p<sup>r</sup>lec-  
 tiones in Ezechiel. Institut. Religio. Christ. Tomus 4<sup>us</sup> opū

---

<sup>1</sup> A word has here been crossed out.

<sup>2</sup> Altered from "Boltons."

<sup>3</sup> Apparently altered from "of."

<sup>4</sup> This word has apparently been altered.

<sup>5</sup> A letter or two is here crossed out.

<sup>6</sup> A letter or two is here crossed out.

Theologicorū. Harmonia. In Prophetas min: Homilia in Samuelem. In Epistolas Paulj. In Psalm.

49 Camararij meditationes histor.

50 Corradj Casus Consc.

51 Church his God & man. Goodmans treasure.

52 Camdens remains.

[ 263 ]

53 Cedenares [        ]<sup>1</sup>

54 Chysostinj homilia

55 Castanej Distinctiones.

56 Calliopæia.

57 Chrystopolitanj<sup>2</sup> opa.

58 Christianity.

59 Cornerj Psalteriū Lat:

60 Curiel in Epist. Thomæ.

61 Chareus in Epist.

62 Cornelius de artibus & Scientijs. In Eccles.: Prophetas majores, & minores. in Pent. in Epist: Paulj. in Acta. In Prov. in 7 vol.

63 Clavis græc: Linguæ.

64 Comēntariū in Horatiū in Fol.

65 Comēnt: in 4 Euangel. & Acta Apost. On the Prov.

66 Cottons concordance.

67 Comēnt in Arist. Phys. de anima.

68 Cartwright in Eccles. & Prov.

69 Collection of statutes.

70 Conradus in Apocalyp.

71 Carlton ag<sup>st</sup> Pelag. & Armin.

72 Chytreus in Apocal. in Levit. in Genes. Numer. in Deut. Ester. Judices in 6 Tom.

73 Characciolus his life.

74 Catin. Phrases.

75 Danej opa Theolog. Questiones. de salutaribus dej donis. in Math. his comōn Ethicks.

76 Dickson on hebr.

77 Dictionariū Anglic. Historicū. Geograp. Poëticū. Lat. Græc.

---

<sup>1</sup> This title, apparently consisting of two words, is trimmed off. The first word is doubtful.

<sup>2</sup> Altered from "Christopolitanej."



- 78 Dounā his warfare.<sup>1</sup>  
 79 Davenantius in Epist. ad Collos.  
 80 Duns<sup>2</sup> Scotus in 8 Libros Arist. Phys.  
 81 Dove on the Cant.  
 82 Dike on the hart. his mischeife of Scandalls.  
 83 Death subdued.  
  
 84 Elton on the Comāndm<sup>ts</sup>.  
 85 Epictetj Enchyridion.  
 86 Eustachij Philosophia.  
 87 Euphoranius.  
 88 Erasmj Colloquia.  
 89 Elegant Phases.  
 90 Garden of Eloquence.  
 91 Exon his meditations.  
 92 Essayes morall & Theol.  
  
 93 Francklin *ὀρθοροίας* lib.  
 94 Funebres Conciones<sup>3</sup> 15.  
 95 Fabritius in Hoseā<sup>4</sup>  
 96 Felthoms resolves.  
 97 Fuebernes lapidua Pasmaliensis.  
 98 Fayus in Epist. ad Timoth.  
 99 Feuardensius in Epist. ad Philemonem.  
  
 100 Gualterus in Marcū.  
 101 Golij Ethicæ  
 102 Griners in Dan.  
 103 Goodwins Aggravation of sin.  
  
 104 Household Phys:  
 105 Haxions prælections.  
 106 The honest man.  
 107 Hunnius in Joh: Evangel.  
 108 Hindersham of fasting. on the Psal. on John 4. 2 Tom.  
 109 Hieronus in Haddanū in Isai.  
 110 Horatius cū Stephanj notis.

---

<sup>1</sup> After this item is written in pencil "Escaped when the Library was burnt."

<sup>2</sup> A letter is here crossed out.

<sup>3</sup> Altered from "Consiones."

<sup>4</sup> Between 95 and 96 a title has been crossed out.

- 111 Hemmingius in 84 Psalm. ~~in~~ in Epist. ad Collos:
- 112 Homers workes in English.
- 113 History of the Church.
- 114 Haylins Geography.

## [ 262 ]

- 115 H[
- 116 Hutton <sup>1</sup> agst Comon prayer booke.
- 117 Henshaws meditations
  
- 118 Jackej Instit. Philos:
- 119 Juvenalis.
- 120 Isocratis Orat: Græc & Latin.
- 121 Judic: Synodi Nationalis.
  
- 122 Keckermannj Philos. Disput.
- 123 Keckermanj contemplat. de loco. et de terræ-motu.
  
- 124 Lutherus in Genesin. Tomus 1<sup>us</sup>, 2<sup>us</sup>, 3<sup>us</sup>, 4<sup>us</sup>, 5<sup>us</sup>, 6<sup>us</sup>, 7<sup>us</sup>.
- 125 Luke Angl.
- 126 Loscij Annotationes Scolasticæ.
- 127 Lightfoots Miscelanes.
- 128 Lucanus.
- 129 Lewes right vse of pmisses.
- 130 Lexicon Græco Lat:
- 131 Lemmius medicus de complexione.
- 132 Londons complaint.
- 133 Lamentations.
- 134 Lord Verul: Nat: History.
- 135 Livellj Vita & in Harding.
- 136 Leigh on ye pmisses.
- 137 Lumberds Justice.
- 138 Lycosthenjs <sup>2</sup> Apophthegmata. Similia.
- 139<sup>3</sup> Loscij Questiones.
- 140 Laurentij opa.
  
- 141 Mollerus in Psalmos.
- 142 Marloratj Thesaurus Scripturæ.

---

<sup>1</sup> Altered from "Huttons."

<sup>2</sup> Altered from "Lycosthenes."

<sup>3</sup> Written "138" by mistake.

- 143 Musculus in Psalmos. Matthæū.
- 144 Mollinæus contra Arminios.
- 145 Marlotj Thesaurus Scripturæ.
- 146 Magirj Physica. Anthropologia.
- 147 Maxes Sermons.
- 148 Melanchj Logica
- 149 Minshej Dictionariū.
- 150 A Manuduction to Divinity.
- 151 Martinij Graṁ: Hebr.
- 152 Micomius in Marcū.
- 153 Montanj in Psal. Prov<sup>r</sup> Comt. & Hebr.
- 154 Moses Vayled
  
- 155 N. Test. Catholicj Expositio Eccles:
- 156 Nichols mirrour for Magistrates.
- 157 N. Test. Lat.
- 158 Nonæ Novemb. æternitatj consecratæ.
- 159 Natales Comes. in 29 Tomis.
  
- 160 Osiandri Psalm.
  
- 161 Philosophers Banquet.
- 162 Pfaltsgraues Church.
- 163 Polanj Syntagma Theologiæ. De Legendo cū fructu.
- 164 Piscator 17 Tomis.
- 165 Pelagius redivivus Prin.
- 166 Plin. Nat. Hist.
- 167 Plutarchj Vitæ Angl. Moralia Angl.
- 168 Philippi Homil: in Jonam.
- 169 Pike his worthy worthy coṁmunicant.
- 170 Pareus de doctrina X<sup>i</sup>ana.
- 171 Phochenius.

[ 261 ]

- 172 Plau[t]us.
- 173 Porcensis orationes.
- 174 Pet. Martyr, in Epist. ad Rom. Loci Coṁunes.
- 175 Piccolominej Philos.
- 176 Patresius de Regin. & reg: Institutione.
- 177 Persij<sup>1</sup> Satyræ.

---

<sup>1</sup> Altered from "Parsij."

- 178 Politianj Epist.
- 179 Passoris Lexicon. Græc. Lat.
- 180 Pellegronj Sylva.
- 181 Poetarū flores.
- 182 Pars Workes.
- 183 Pemples workes. de origine formarū.
- 184 Preston on ye Attributes. 4 Sermons.
- 185 Physick for y<sup>e</sup> Soule.
- 186 Pavenij Ethicæ

## P

- 187 Quirbj cõment: in Psalmos & Prophetas.
- 188 Quarles Poems.
- 189 Reinolds Vanity of y<sup>e</sup> Creature. Conference w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> hart.
- 190 Rogers on Luke y<sup>e</sup> 15
- 191 Rami Græca Gram̃: Lat. Logica cū Talæj Rhetorica, Molinej Log.  
vno volum:
- 192 Robinsons Essayes
- 193 Royardus in Epist: Domin.
- 194 Rogers, his Divinity. On Loue.
- 195 Roxanæ Tragedia.
- 196 Reinoldi Liber de Idololatria.
- 197 Stola in Lucā.
- 198 Scultetj opa.
- 199 Schriblerj metaphoræ.
- 200 Schickardi gram. hæb.
- 201 Sibbs fontaine sealed.
- 202 Spongia contra Jesuit. Goloniū cū alijs opibus vno vol. compressis.
- 203 Sphinx Philosophy.
- 204 Speeds clowde <sup>1</sup> of wittnesses.
- 205 Scalliger de subtilitate.
- 206 Scheibleri philosoph. compend.
- 207 Sebati Phys:
- 208 Setonj Dialectica.
- 209 Sarcercj Postilla.
- 210 Soules præparation.
- 211 Schenblerj <sup>2</sup> sententiæ.

---

<sup>1</sup> Altered from "Clouds."

<sup>2</sup> Perhaps "Scheublerj."



- 212 Salustius.  
213 Smiths Logicke.  
214 Scarfij Symphonia.  
215 Saluthij Schola.  
216 Sceiblerj Synopsis Philos.  
217 Saints Legacyes.

- 218 Test. N. Græc.  
219 Tossanj Diction. Hebr.  
220 Terentius.  
221 Touchstone of truth.  
222 Thrapuntij rhetorica.  
223 Thesaurus poeticus  
224 Textoris Epitheta. Epist.

## [ 260 ]

- 225 Test. [       ]  
 226 Twissus de gratia, potestate & Providentia.  
 227 Taylour on Titus.    on Revel. 12.  
 228 Trunesse of X<sup>an</sup> religion.  
 229 Turnerj Orationes.  
 230 Terus in Exod. Num. Deut. Josh. Jud.  
 231 Thesaurus linguæ rom: & Brittanicæ in fol.  
 232 Thomæ Aquinatis opa.  
 233 Tullij opa in 2 Tomis.    de officijs  
 234 Tyme well spent.  
 235 Treasury of God.

- 236 Vorsius de Deo.  
237 Vdalls Heb<sup>r</sup> Gra<sup>m</sup>:  
238 Valerius Max:  
239 Vocatio Judæorū.

- 240 Warwicks Meditations.  
241 Wall on Acts 18. V<sup>a</sup> 28.  
242 Withers  
243 Weames 4<sup>th</sup> Vol. of y<sup>e</sup> Image of God in man. on the Lawes  
morall, ceremoniall, Judiciall.  
244 Willsons X<sup>an</sup> Dictionary.  
245 Watsonj animæ Gaudia.

- 246 Whakly his new birth.  
 247 Wygandus de psec. piorū <sup>1</sup> exilijs.  
 248 Wandelinj Contemplatio Phys. Tom 3.  
 249 Wardes Sermons.

250 Zanchij Opa.

A <sup>2</sup> copy of Mr Dunsters note given to Mr Scotow

Thes p<sup>r</sup>sents witnesse that wheras Joshua Scottow of Bostō march<sup>t</sup> hath of his owne free accord procured for the library of Harvard Colle[ge] Henry Stephen his Thesaurus in foure volumes in folio, and bestowe[d] the same theron: it is on this condicōn, and w<sup>th</sup> this pmise following, that if ever the said Joshua during his life shall have occasion to use the said booke or any parcell therof, he shall have free liberty therof, and accese therto: and if God shall blesee the said Joshua w<sup>th</sup> any child or childrē that shal be students of the Greeke tongue, thē the said bookes above specified shalbee unto them delivered, in case that they will not otherwise be satisfied w<sup>th</sup>out it. In witnesse wherof this p<sup>r</sup>sent writing is signed by me Henry Dunster p<sup>r</sup>sident of the ~~said~~ Colledge abovesaid made at Boston, this twenty eight of the eight month 1649.<sup>3</sup>

Henrie Dunster

Recevd of Mr Vryan Oakes p<sup>r</sup>s[ ] y<sup>e</sup> above Expressed Thesaurus in foure volumes acc<sup>r</sup>ding to Condition aboue: upon the demand of my sonn Thomas Scottow I say received p<sup>r</sup> me this 30<sup>th</sup> of August

Josh: Scottow <sup>4</sup>

[ 259 ]

Catalogus librorum ex dono illustriss Equitis D<sup>ni</sup> Kenelmi Dighbij.  
 an<sup>o</sup> D<sup>ni</sup> 1655.<sup>5</sup>

Biblia Sacra cum glossâ ordinaria sex tomis comprehensa.  
 Opera Gregorij Nazianzeni græco-lat. duobus tomis in fol.

<sup>1</sup> A word is here crossed out.

<sup>2</sup> This entry, including the signature "Henrie Dunster," is in the hand of President Chauncy.

<sup>3</sup> The figure "1649" is underscored.

<sup>4</sup> This receipt is in the hand of Joshua Scottow.

<sup>5</sup> In the margin is written in pencil "Prest. Chauncys handwriting."

Justini Martyris opera græcè.  
 Origenis opera.  
 Conciliorū tomī duo in fol.  
 Hermes Trismegistus cū cōmentarijs Rosselij. in fol.  
 Ludovici Blosij opera.  
 Venerab. Bedæ tomī 2.  
 Johan. Damasceni opera Græco-lat  
 Anthonij Possevini bibliotheca.  
 Aluárez. tom. 3<sup>ua</sup>.  
 Rob. Bell<sup>i</sup> tomī 1<sup>o</sup> duo  
 Epitome Annaliū Baconij.  
 Oecumenij<sup>2</sup> Opera in tom. 2<sup>bus</sup>.  
 Harphij<sup>3</sup> Theologia mystica. in 4<sup>o</sup>.  
 Joh. Cassiani Opera. in 8<sup>o</sup>  
 Cypriani opa in manibus M<sup>ri</sup> Nortō

[ 258-251<sup>4</sup> ]

[ 250 ]

Julj: Johannes Winthropus Armiger Septies<sup>5</sup> ~~Nov: Angliæ~~  
 Gubernator, hos libros contulit.<sup>6</sup>

A French Bible.  
 Bertholomæus de rerū Natura.  
 Catechismus p<sup>r</sup> Chrtianæ.  
 Calvinj institutio religionis Chrtianæ.  
 Chronologia in Livij<sup>7</sup> Historiā.  
 Christianography.  
 Colloquiū Wormaliense institutū.  
 The Cōmon prayer booke.  
 Corwelij cōment in Proverbia.  
 Davenalij determinationes Questionū.  
 Edmund B<sup>p</sup> of London his doctrin & homilyes.

<sup>1</sup> Two words are here crossed out.

<sup>2</sup> The last letter in this word has been altered.

<sup>3</sup> The last letter in this word has been altered.

<sup>4</sup> Pages [258-251] are blank.

<sup>5</sup> There is here a caret, but the word substituted for "Nov: Angliæ" has been trimmed off.

<sup>6</sup> This list is in the hand of Z Z.

<sup>7</sup> The last letter in this word has been altered.

Gregorij Decretalia.  
 Grasserj coīn<sup>t</sup> in Apocalypsin.  
 Harris his Sermons.  
 Hosee cū Thargo. in Hebr.  
 Jones on Philemon & <sup>1</sup> Hebrewes.  
 Jacobj Fabrii opa  
 Juell aġt Harding. Parliam<sup>t</sup>.  
 Junius in Genesin.  
 Lexicon græcolatinū  
 Livij Historia in 2 Tomis  
 Ludovicj Homiliæ in Joñ: Librū  
 Musculus in Matthæū  
 N. Testam<sup>t</sup> w<sup>th</sup> Notes.  
 Page on the Lords prayer  
 Pashingij coīn<sup>t</sup> in Catachesm.  
 Piccolominæus de arte definiendj & discurs.  
 Polanj Coīn<sup>t</sup> in deniclem  
 Polidorj Historia anglicana  
 Randalls Sermons on the Coīn<sup>u</sup>nion.  
 Ortus Sanitatis  
 Sibthorpes advisem<sup>t</sup> to Catholicikes in Ireland.  
 Sermones discipulj decemp.  
 Speculū Spiritualiū  
 Suttons Lectures.  
 Taylour on the parable of ye sower.  
 Theatrū terræ sanctæ  
 Whitakerj prælectiones. disputationes.  
 The life of the Virgin Mary.

---

<sup>1</sup> Apparently written over another word or letter.



**COLLEGE BOOK**

**III**

## NOTE

The number of the College Book is given in the headline of every left-hand page.

The heavy face figures within square brackets indicate the paging of the original. For details, see the Introduction to this volume.

All entries, even when erased or crossed out in the original, are printed in the text, provided they are decipherable.

Words crossed out are, if decipherable, printed in lined type; if not decipherable, the fact is stated in a footnote. Where an entire entry has been crossed out, the fact is stated in a footnote.

Where a word has been crossed out and another word written above it, the fact is stated in a footnote.

Where a word has been erased or altered, the fact is stated in a footnote.

If a word or words are interlined, the fact is stated in a footnote.

Words or letters supplied on account of torn page, illegibility, etc., are printed in italics within square brackets. A blank space within square brackets indicates that words or letters are either illegible or torn away.

In entries written in Latin, abbreviations are expanded in italics, and letters omitted without marks of abbreviation are placed within square brackets.

All entries in the original are in ink, unless otherwise specified in footnotes.

A Glossary of terms requiring explanation is printed at the end of the volume, preceding the Index.

# HARVARD COLLEGE RECORDS

## The Colledge<sup>1</sup> Booke<sup>2</sup> N<sup>o</sup> 3<sup>3</sup>

[1]

At a Gen<sup>l</sup> Court held at Boston Septemb. 8<sup>th</sup> 1636<sup>4</sup>

The Court voted for the erecting a publick Schooll or Colledge in Cambridge, ffour hundred pounds, to be payd out of the Country Treasurye.

The Reverend m<sup>r</sup> John Harvard sometimes Minister of Gods Word at Charlstown<sup>5</sup> by his last Will & Testament gave towards the erecting the abovs<sup>d</sup> School or Colledge, th' one Moiety or halfe parte of his estate; the s<sup>d</sup> Moiety amounting to the sum of seven hundred seventy nine pound seventeene shillings and two pence.

m<sup>r</sup> Thomas Adams and m<sup>r</sup> Christopher Coulson gave a Sum of money remaining as they informed in m<sup>r</sup> Theophilus Eatons hands, towards the erecting of the aboves<sup>d</sup> Colledge, the Sum was indefinite, their letter bearing date the 26<sup>th</sup> of march: ffourty. the which mony was received by m<sup>r</sup> Nathaniel Eaton before their<sup>9</sup> letter was received.

<sup>1</sup> The letter "d" in this word is interlined.

<sup>2</sup> The words "The Colledge Booke," in an unknown hand, are written in large letters at the top of the first leaf of the original, which is unnumbered. The verso of that leaf is blank. On a fly leaf, opposite the first leaf of the original, is written in pencil: "These books bound in Pres<sup>t</sup> Quincy's day J L S"

<sup>3</sup> The words "N<sup>o</sup> 3," probably in the hand of President Wadsworth, are written in the upper right-hand corner.

<sup>4</sup> The entries on pages [1-85] of the text are, with the exceptions noted in the footnotes, in the hand of Treasurer Danforth.

<sup>5</sup> The name "Charlstown," apparently in the hand of Henry Flynt, is written in a space left blank by Danforth.

<sup>6</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Leverett.

<sup>7</sup> This marginal entry, in a different hand, is written in pencil. "8<sup>th</sup>" has been altered from "7<sup>th</sup>."

<sup>8</sup> This marginal entry, in a different hand, is written in pencil.

<sup>9</sup> Apparently altered from "this."

He dy  
time bet  
and Dec

viz: Sep  
the 8<sup>th</sup> 7  
14, 8  
Pres<sup>t</sup> Q<sup>u</sup>  
vol. 1. p

51. 30.  
71.1 The Lady Moulson gave towards the aboves<sup>d</sup> College One hundred pound & m<sup>r</sup> Bridges ffifty pound, which was payd in to the country Treasurer, with other small Gifts, amounting to twelve pound Sixteen & a groate, w<sup>ch</sup> de The whole amounting to One hundred sixty two pounds Sixteen & a groate, for which the country doth remaine Debto<sup>r</sup> to this day: & for the same they have annually allowed to the Colledge ffifteen pounds, Commencing from the yeare Sixteene hundred ffourty & eight.

## [2]

M<sup>r</sup> Nathaniel Eaton was chosen Professo<sup>r</sup> of the s<sup>d</sup> Schoole in the yeare One thousand six hundred thirty seven,<sup>2</sup> to whose care the management of the Donations before mentioned were betrusted for the erecting of such Edifices as were meet<sup>3</sup> and necessary for a Colledge, & for his own Lodgings: An account of his management whereof is as followeth

M<sup>r</sup> Nathaniel Eatons Account under his own hand

|   |                        |
|---|------------------------|
| Inp <sup>s</sup> . The frame in the Colledge yard & digging the cellar, carriage & setting it up . . . . .  | 120.00.00              |
| It <sup>m</sup> . ffencing the yard with pale 6 foot and $\frac{1}{2}$ high . . . . .   | 030.00.00              |
| It. To the Mason Thomas King for Chimneys . . . . .   | 006.00.00              |
| It. To the Smith payd for Iron Casements . . . . .  | 002.00.00              |
| It. Part of the fframe for an outhouse . . . . .  | 005.00.00              |
| It. ffelling, Squaring, Leading timber to be added . . . . .  | 004.00.00              |
| It. Leading Stone & clay for underpinning. . . . .  | 001.10.00              |
| It. ffor thirty Apple-Trees & setting them . . . . .  | 006.00.00              |
| It. ffor Bricks provided & layd in place . . . . .  | 003.10.00              |
| It. Payd by me to the Carpenter for additions to be made to the frame already raised, beside the 20 <sup>th</sup> received by virtue of a note from yo <sup>r</sup> Selfe to m <sup>r</sup> Allen . . . . . | 108.00.00              |
| It. In part of payment for lime to be burnt for the Colledge . . . . .  | 001.00.00              |
| It. ffor unloading the Timber preparad for y <sup>e</sup> Addition: . . . . .   | 003.10.00 <sup>4</sup> |
| It. for 250 Cedar boards w <sup>th</sup> the Carriage of them: . . . . .  | 010.10.00 <sup>5</sup> |
| Sum Totall . . . . .  | 301.00.00              |
| Received of m <sup>r</sup> Allen . . . . .  | 200.00.00              |
| Remains due . . . . .   | 101.00.00              |

<sup>1</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Leverett. The references are to pages [62, 49, 50, 76, 82] of the text, or pages 225, 215, 216, 246, 252, of this volume.

<sup>2</sup> Written over "eight," erased.

<sup>3</sup> The first letter in this word has apparently been altered.

<sup>4</sup> The figure "003" has been altered.

<sup>5</sup> The figure "010" has been altered.



## [3]

M<sup>r</sup> Nathaniel Eaton appearing in the Court held at Boston, in September, Sixteen hundred thirty nine, & being there convicted of sundry abuses & inhumane severities by him acted towards the schollars under his charge, was openly sentenced & removed from his abovs<sup>d</sup> Trust.

The care of carrying on the building begun by m<sup>r</sup> Eaton, was then committed to the mannagement of m<sup>r</sup> Samuel Shepard and the Colledge Stock putt into his hand.

At a meeting of the Magistrates and Elders at Boston.

27. of August. 1640.

The Reverend m<sup>r</sup> Henery Dunstar was by them invited to accept the place of President of the Colledge, which he accordingly accepted, to whom was committed the care & trust for finishing of the Colledge buildings and his own lodgings & the Custody of the Colledge Stock, & such Donations as might further be added to the Jncrease thereof. An Account whereof he presented to the Overseers of the Colledge & is on file with the Colledge Records.

At a Gen<sup>l</sup> Court held at Boston in the yeare 1642.

Whereas through the good hand of God upon us, there is a Colledge founded in Cambridge in the County of Middlesex, called Harvard Colledge [4] for the encouragement whereof, this Court hath given the Sum of ffour hundred pounds, and alsoe the Revenue of the fferry betwixt Charlstowne & Boston; and that the well ordering & managing of the s<sup>d</sup> Colledge is of great concernement —

It is therfore ordered by this Court & the Authority thereof, That the Governo<sup>r</sup> & Deputy Gov<sup>r</sup> for the time being and all the Magistrates of this Jurisdiction, together with the teaching Elders of the Six next adjoyning Towns. viz<sup>t</sup>. Cambridge, Watertowne, Charlstowne Boston, Roxbury and Dorchester and the President of the s<sup>d</sup> Colledge for the time being, shall from time to time have full powr & authority to make & establish all such orders, Statutes & constitutions as they shall see necessary for the Jnstituting Guiding & furthering of the s<sup>d</sup> Colledge & members thereof, from time to time in piety morality & learning as also to dispose order & manage to the use & behoof of the

said Colledge & y<sup>e</sup> members thereof <sup>1</sup> all Gifts, Legacies bequeathes, Revenues, Lands & Donations as either have been, are or shall be conferred, bestowed or any ways shall fall or come to the s<sup>d</sup> Colledge. And whereas it may come to pass, that many of the s<sup>d</sup> Magistrates & s<sup>d</sup> Elders may be absent or otherwise imployed about other weighty affaires, when the s<sup>d</sup> Colledge may need their p<sup>r</sup>sent help & counsell, It is therfore ordered that the greater Number of Magistrates & Elders, which shall be p<sup>r</sup>sent with the President, shall have the power of the whole. Provided that if any Constitution, Order or Orders by them made shall be found hurtfull to the s<sup>d</sup> Colledge or the Members thereof, or to the weall-publick, then upon Appeal of the party or parties greived, unto the Company of Overseers first mentioned, they shall repeal the s<sup>d</sup> order or orders (if they shall see cause) at their next meeting or stand accountable thereof to the next Gen<sup>l</sup> Court.

ffor the furnishing of the Colledge with a Library that might be of publick use to the Students therein, the Hon<sup>d</sup> Magistrates & Rev<sup>d</sup> Elders gave towards the same out of their own libraryes to the vallue of Two hundred pound.

[5]

Mr Henry Pooll gave towards the Colledge ten pound

Mr Theophilus Eaton gave towards the building the edifices of the Colledge ffourty pound.

Mr Richard Russell gave towards the finishing of the Colledge Edifices nine pound.

Mr Edward Jackson gave toward the finishing of the edifices Ten pound.

Mr Wory <sup>2</sup> gave four pound.

Mr Parish Merch<sup>t</sup> gave three pound.

Mr Joss: Glover gave to the Colledge a ffont of printing Letters ~~to the Colledge.~~

---

<sup>1</sup> The words between "members thereof," (page 173) and "all Gifts," (page 174) are interlined in a later hand, probably that of Henry Flynt.

<sup>2</sup> The first letter is written over "Ed" or "El." The name as printed in the text is doubtful, but "Wory" is the form in the Donation Book compiled for the use of the Corporation in 1773 and also in Quincy's History of Harvard University (i. 458).

Mr William Hibbons, Mr Thomas Weles, & Mr Hugh Peters,  
procured from diverse Gentellmen & merchants in England towards  
the furnishing of the Library with book to the vallue of an hundred &  
fifty pound.

Mr George Glover gave two pound.

A Gentleman (not willing his name should be putt upon Record) gave fifty pound.

Mr Willis Merch<sup>t</sup> at Boston gave seven pound.

## [6]

Cap<sup>t</sup> Weles of Roxbury gave ~~gave~~ ten pound

Mr Israel Stoughton of Dorchester gave ffive pound

Mr Richard Parker of Boston Woollen-Draper gave ffour pound.

Mr John Pratt of Hartford gave flour pound

His Majesties Colony of the Massachusetts Bay, with His Ma<sup>ties</sup>  
Colonies of Plimouth, Hartford & New haven in the Space of Eight  
years gave for the benefitt of y<sup>e</sup> Schollars Two hundred & ffifty pound  
& more: vide, the particular account of the Su<sup>m</sup>s brought to y<sup>e</sup> Coll:  
from each Colony. page 10.<sup>2</sup>

At a meeting of the Gov<sup>r</sup>no<sup>r</sup>s of Harvard Colledge held in the Colledge Hall the 27. Decembr 1643 Herbert Pelham Esq<sup>r</sup> was Elected Treasurer of the s<sup>d</sup> Society. Also it was then ordered that two Batchelo<sup>r</sup>s should be appoynted to help the President to read to the Jun<sup>r</sup> Pupills & be allowed to each of them for their pains ffour pound per annum out of the Colledge Treasury. S<sup>r</sup> Bulkeley & S<sup>r</sup> Downing were nominated & appoynted for that service to continue for One year.

A Common Seale for the Colledge was then also appoynted in forme following

<sup>1</sup> The first three letters in this word have been altered.

<sup>2</sup> The reference is to page [10] of the text, or pages 179–180 of this volume.

The College<sup>1</sup> Seal<sup>2</sup>

[7]

December 10. 1646

The Reverend M<sup>r</sup> Nathaniel Ward gave to the College.<sup>3</sup> A ffarme of Six hundred Ac<sup>r</sup>s lying upon Merimacke River neer Andevor-Town. The Grant whereof stands Recorded the 22<sup>d</sup> 4 of y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>m</sup>. 1647 by William Aspinall then Record<sup>r</sup>. and he was allowed twenty pounds due for his Sonnes expences in Coll:

M<sup>r</sup> Jsrael Stoughton of Dorchester gave by his last Will to the Colledge a Legacy in Lands, the words of the will are as followeth,

Hereby J do further give as followeth; Vnto Harvard Colledge in Cambridge, J do give Two hundred ac<sup>r</sup>s of land out of my purchased lands on the northeast side of Naponset, about moth<sup>r</sup> Brooks, that is on the utmost bounds of my ffarme next to Dorchester Town all my grants & purchases on that side being layd together to my ffarmes as the Town hath allway promised mee. So Some meadow & some upland about mother Brooks. may in time be som<sup>th</sup>ing worth towards the Advancing of Learning; And One hundred ac<sup>r</sup>s more J give to the same use out of my dues on the blue Hill side, provided the Town will allow it to ly in due opposition to the ffarme Two hundred, that the River only may part them; that is Three hundred ac<sup>r</sup>s to the use afores<sup>d</sup> to remaine to the Colledge use for ev<sup>r</sup>. The Court to choose one man & my executo<sup>r</sup>s another & they two a third to lay this out so as it may be most equall for the good of the College & with least prejudice to my other land.

Majo<sup>r</sup> Robert Sedgwick of Charlstowne gave to the Colledge a Shop in Boston standing by William Phillips house rented to William Taylor at ten Shilling a yeer

<sup>1</sup> The scribe began to write "Colledge," got as far as "Colledg," then erased the upper curl of "d," turning the lower part into "g," and erased "g," writing "e" over it. These three words, not in the hand of Treasurer Danforth, are in the same hand that wrote the words "The Colledge Booke" on the recto of the first leaf of College Book III: see page 171 of this volume.

<sup>2</sup> Here is attached to the page an impression of the Seal reproduced in facsimile facing this page. It is a different Seal from that on page [27] of College Book I. See page 16, above.

<sup>3</sup> The letter "g" in this word has been altered from "d."

<sup>4</sup> Altered from "22<sup>th</sup>."







The College Seal



Seal of Harvard College  
College Book III  
Engraved for The Colonial Society of Massachusetts





[8]

## Presentatio Bacalaureorum

Honorandi viri, vosque Reverendi Presbyteri!

Presento vobis<sup>1</sup> hosce juvenes, quos scio tam doctrinâ, quam moribus idoneos esse, ad primum in Artibus gradum suscipiendum pro more Academiæ in Angliâ.

## Admissio Bacalaureorum.

Admitto te ad primum gradum in Artibus. sc. ad respondendum Questioni pro more Academiæ in Angliâ.

Tibique trado hunc librum unâ cum potestate publicè prælegendi (in aliquâ Artium. quam profiteris) quotiescunque ad hoc munus evocatus fueris.

## Presentatio Magistrorum.

Honorandi Viri, Vosque Reverendi Presbyteri!

Presento Vobis hosce viros quos scio tam doctrinâ quam moribus esse idoneos ad incipiendum in Artibus pro more Academiæ in Angliâ.

## Admissio Inceptorum.

Admitto te ad secundum gradum in Artibus pro more Academiæ in Angliâ.

Tibique trado hunc librum unâ cum potestate profitendi ubicunque ad hoc<sup>2</sup> munus publicè evocatus fueris.

## Formula admittendi Socios.

Primò. Præbebis omnimodam debitam Reverentiam Honorandis Magistratibus ac Reverendis Presbyteris et Præsidi; Collegii Inspectoribus.

2. Religiosè in te suscipies curam dum hic commoraberis observandi singulas salutare leges, statuta & Privilegia hujus societatis, quantum in te situm est; atque etiam ut observentur ab omnibus hujus Collegii membris in singulo uniuscujusque munere.

3. Omnes & singulos Studentes qui Tutelæ tuæ committuntur, aut

<sup>1</sup> The second letter in this word has been altered.

<sup>2</sup> The second letter in this word has perhaps been altered.

in posterum committendi sunt, ut promoveas in omni tam divinâ, quam humanâ litteratura, pro suo cujusque captu, atque ut moribus honestè ac inculpatè se gerant,<sup>1</sup> summoperè curabis.

## [9]

4. Sedulo prospicies nè quid detrimenti Collegium capiat, quantum in te situm est, sive in ejus sumptibus, sive in ædificio & structurâ, ffundis, proventibus, cæterisque omnibus, quæ nunc ad Collegium pertinent, aut dum hic egeris pertinere possint.

Quod etiam ad nos (Collegii Inspectores) spectat pollicemur nos tibi non defuturos esse, quibuscunque tuâ interit: Imò verò te confirmabimus autoritate<sup>2</sup> ac potestate nostrâ in omnibus tuis legitimis administrationibus, contrà quoscunque contumaces. Et pro Collegii facultatibus erogabimus tibi Idonea Stipendia (i. e. pro modulo nostro) quæ sufficiant ad victum & amictum & litteraturam tuam promovendam.

## Formula admittendi Scholares Ædiles.

1. Præbebis omnimodam debitam Reverentiam honorandis magistratibus ac Reverendis Presbyteris et Presidi Collegii unâ cum Sociis singulis.

2. Debitam dilligentiam Studiis incumbendo adhibebis, Studiis (inquam) Linguarum & Artium liberalium, obsequendo Tutori tuo et Salutaribus ejus præceptis, quamdiù in Statu pupillari versatus fueris in hoc Collegio.

3. Religiosè in te suscipies curam, dum hic commoraberis observandi singulas salutare leges, statuta & privilegia, hujus societatis, quantum in te situm est: atque etiam ut observentur ab omnibus hujus Collegii membris in singulo uniuscujusque munere fidelitèr curabis.

4. Sedulò prospicies, nè quid detrimenti Collegium capiat, quantum in te situm est, sive in ejus sumptibus, sive in edificiis et structurâ, fundis, proventibus, fenestris, cæterisque omnibus quæ nunc ad Collegium pertinent, aut dum hic egeris pertinere possunt

<sup>1</sup> The letter "a" in this word has perhaps been altered.

<sup>2</sup> Written for "authoritate." The word is broken at "authori" by the end of a line, and the scribe went on to write "te," forgetting "ta."

Quod ad <sup>1</sup> nos, Præsidem sc. & Socios, pertinet pollicemur nos tibi non defuturos, quibuscunque nostrâ intererit, imò verò in studiis tuis & pietate progressum, quantum in nobis fuerit, promovebimus.

[10]

A more particular Accompt of the contributions made by the severall colonies aforenamed <sup>2</sup> in <sup>3</sup> pag. 6.<sup>4</sup> followeth.

|               |                                  | u   | s  | d  | ob             |
|---------------|----------------------------------|-----|----|----|----------------|
|               | Boston <del>Et</del> . . . . .   | 84  | 18 | 7  | 2              |
|               | Salem . . . . .                  | 00  | 00 | 0  |                |
|               | Charlstown . . . . .             | 37  | 16 | 2  | 0              |
|               | Watertowne . . . . .             | 00  | 00 | 0  |                |
|               | Lyn . . . . .                    | 01  | 00 | 00 | 0              |
|               | Ipswich . . . . .                | 05  | 00 | 00 | 0              |
|               | Dorchester . . . . .             | 04  | 06 | 00 | 0              |
|               | Concord . . . . .                | 08  | 17 | 04 | 0              |
|               | Dedham . . . . .                 | 04  | 06 | 06 | 0              |
|               | Cambridge . . . . .              | 02  | 15 | 03 | 2              |
|               | Brantrey . . . . .               | 05  | 04 | 03 | 0              |
|               | Glocester . . . . .              | 00  | 12 | 00 | 0              |
| Massachusetts | Mauldon . . . . .                | 00  | 12 | 06 | 0              |
|               | Rowley . . . . .                 | 07  | 08 | 07 | 2              |
|               | Roxbury . . . . .                | 16  | 18 | 03 | 0              |
|               | Springfield . . . . .            | 03  | 00 | 00 | 0              |
|               | Newbury . . . . .                | 01  | 10 | 00 | 0              |
|               | Oburne . . . . .                 | 05  | 13 | 07 | 2              |
|               | Sudbury . . . . .                | 01  | 04 | 03 | 0              |
|               | Weymouth . . . . .               | 00  | 00 | 00 |                |
|               | Hingham . . . . .                | 00  | 00 | 00 |                |
|               | Salisbury . . . . .              | 00  | 00 | 00 |                |
|               | Hampton . . . . .                | 00  | 00 | 00 |                |
|               | Andevo <sup>r</sup> . . . . .    | 00  | 00 | 00 |                |
|               | Haverill . . . . .               | 191 | 03 | 5  | 0 <sup>s</sup> |
|               |                                  |     |    |    |                |
| Hartford      | Hartford . . . . .               | 30  | 17 | 0  | 0              |
|               | <del>Mi</del> Saybrook . . . . . | 02  | 09 | 0  | 0              |
|               | Windsor . . . . .                | 05  | 15 | 0  | 0              |
|               |                                  | 039 | 01 | 0  | 0 <sup>s</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> The second letter in this word has been altered.

<sup>2</sup> A word or letter is here crossed out.

<sup>3</sup> This word has been altered.

<sup>4</sup> The reference is to page [6] of the text, or page 175 of this volume.

<sup>5</sup> The figures have been altered.

<sup>6</sup> The figure "039" has been altered.

|            |   |                         |            |                   |
|------------|---|-------------------------|------------|-------------------|
| New haven. | { | New haven . . . . .     | 17.11.09.0 |                   |
|            |   | Millford . . . . .      | 10.15.06.0 |                   |
|            |   | Stratford . . . . .     | 06.14.00.0 |                   |
|            |   |                         |            | 035.01.3.0        |
| Plymouth   |   | Plymouth Town . . . . . | 04.13.     | 004.13.0.0        |
|            |   |                         |            | <u>269.18.8.1</u> |

[11]

The distribution made of the moneys given from the several colonies now followeth

|   |                          |
|---|--------------------------|
| To m <sup>r</sup> Bulkeley & m <sup>r</sup> Downing . . . . .                   | 008.18.06                |
| To m <sup>r</sup> Samuel Mather during his fellowship . . . . .                 | 009.08.06.2              |
| m <sup>r</sup> Samuel Danforth, Read <sup>r</sup> & fellow 6 years . . . . .    | 056.13.08                |
| m <sup>r</sup> Jonath. Mitchell. fellow 3 years . . . . .                       | 026.00.00                |
| m <sup>r</sup> Comfort Starr fellow p <sup>t</sup> of 2 years . . . . .         | 011.10.00. <sup>2</sup>  |
| m <sup>r</sup> Samuel Eaton fellow 2 year & $\frac{1}{2}$ . . . . .             | 034.07.06                |
| m <sup>r</sup> Vrian Oakes . . . . .  | 010.16.02                |
| m <sup>r</sup> John Collins. fellow 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ yeer . . . . .              | 018.00.00                |
| S <sup>r</sup> <sup>2</sup> Wigglesworth. fellow $\frac{1}{2}$ a year . . . . . | 004.00.00                |
| m <sup>r</sup> White . . . . .  | 006.00.00                |
| m <sup>r</sup> Eliâ Corlett . . . . .   | 002.00.00                |
| S <sup>r</sup> Ames . . . . .   | 022.08.00. $\frac{1}{2}$ |
| Jn <sup>o</sup> Ames . . . . .  | 011.05.03. $\frac{1}{2}$ |
| m <sup>r</sup> John Brock . . . . .   | 003.07.06. $\frac{1}{2}$ |
| m <sup>r</sup> Stirk . . . . .  | 002.06.08                |
| S <sup>r</sup> Hollett Steward . . . . .  | 002.16.06                |
| S <sup>r</sup> Phillips Steward . . . . .                                       | 006.10.00                |
| S <sup>r</sup> Jnce . . . . .   | 009.13.04                |
| Bowers . . . . .  | 009.12.00                |
| Thompson . . . . .  | 018.11.06                |
| James by order from N. Haven . . . . .  | 010.07.10. $\frac{1}{2}$ |
| To 6 Students for writing for y <sup>e</sup> Churches . . . . .                 | 002.04.06. $\frac{1}{2}$ |
| m <sup>r</sup> Jenners Sons . . . . .   | 011.14.08. $\frac{1}{2}$ |
| Summa . . . . .   | 298.05.02.               |

Mem<sup>a</sup>.en: Dun-  
Tref de

The Severall donations made to the Colledge, dureing the time that m<sup>r</sup> Dunster<sup>4</sup> was Presid<sup>t</sup> of said ~~said~~ Society, was by said m<sup>r</sup> Dunster received and distributed, according to the appoyntm<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Overseers.

<sup>1</sup> The figures have been altered.<sup>2</sup> The figures for pounds and shillings have been altered.<sup>3</sup> Altered from "m<sup>r</sup>."<sup>4</sup> The words "m<sup>r</sup> Dunster" are substituted for "he," crossed out.



and on ball. of acc<sup>ts</sup> by him made at the resignation of his place, said m<sup>r</sup> Dunster was C<sup>r</sup>. to ye Colledge. as appearith. pag. 18: <sup>1</sup>

[12]

ffor the further Incouragement & promoting the weall & Government of the Student in the Colledge, The Gen<sup>l</sup> Court held at Boston the 30<sup>th</sup> of May. 1650. made & granted under the Seal of the Colony this following Charter.

Whereas through the good hand of God, many well devoted persons have been and dayly are moved and stirred up to give and bestow sundry guiftes, Legacies, Lands and Revenues for the Advancement of all good Litterature, Arts & Sciences in Harvard Colledge in Cambridge, in the County of Middlesex, and to the maintenance of the President & ffellowes and for all Accommodations of buildings & all other necessary provisions that may conduce to the Education of the English & Jndian Youth of this Country in Knowledge & godliness. It is therefore ordered and enacted by this Court and the Authority thereof That for the furthering of so good a work and for the purposes afores<sup>d</sup> from henceforth, that The s<sup>d</sup> Colledge in Cambridge in Middlesex in New England shall be a Corporation consisting of seaven persons (to witt) a President, ffive ffellowes and a Treasurer or Burser; And that Henry Dunster shall be the first President; Samuel Mather, Samuel Danforth Masters of Art, Jonathan Mitchell, Comfort Starre and Samuel Eaton, Bachelo<sup>r</sup>s of Art shall be the five ffellows, and Thomas Danforth to be p<sup>r</sup>sent Treasurer all of them being Jnhabitants in the Bay, and shall be the first seven persons of which the s<sup>d</sup> Corporation shall consist. And that <sup>2</sup> the s<sup>d</sup> seven persons or the greater number of them procuring the Presence of the Overseers of the Colledge, and by their counsell and consent shall have powr and are hereby authorized at any time<sup>3</sup> or times to Elect a new President ffellowes or <sup>4</sup> Treasurer, so oft and from time to time as any of the s<sup>d</sup> p<sup>r</sup>son or p<sup>r</sup>sons shall dye or be removed, which s<sup>d</sup> President and ffellowes for the time being shall for ever hereafter in name & fact be one body [13] politique and corporate in Law to all intents

<sup>1</sup> The reference is to page [18] of the text, or page 186 of this volume.

<sup>2</sup> The word "that" is interlined.

<sup>3</sup> The last letter in this word has been altered.

<sup>4</sup> Substituted for "and," crossed out.

and purposes, and shall have perpetuall succession, And shall be called by the name of Præsident & fellows of Harvard Colledge. And shal<sup>1</sup> from time to time be eligible as afores<sup>d</sup>, And by that name they and theyr successo<sup>r</sup>s shall and may purchase and acquire to themselvs or take & receive upon free giuft and donation any lands, Tenements, Hereditam<sup>ts</sup> within this Jurisdiction of the Massachusetts not exceeding the Vallue of ffive hundred pound per Annum and any goodes & Summs of money whatsoev<sup>r</sup> to the use and behoofe of the s<sup>d</sup> Præsident, fellows and Schollars of the s<sup>d</sup> Colledge and also may sue and plead or ~~may~~ be sued &<sup>2</sup> impleaded by the name afores<sup>d</sup> in all Courts & places of Judicature within the Jurisdiction afores<sup>d</sup>, And that the s<sup>d</sup> Præsident with any three of the fellows shall have powr & are hereby authorized when they think fitt to make & appoynt a common Seale for the use of the s<sup>d</sup> Corporation. And the Præsident & fellows or the majo<sup>r</sup> part of them from time to time may meet and choose such officers and servants for the Colledge & make such Allowance to them and them also to remove and after death or removall to choose such oth<sup>r</sup>s and to make from time to time such orders & By Lawes for the better ordering and carrying on the work of the Colledge as they shall think fitt Provided the s<sup>d</sup> Orders be allowed by the Overseers. And also that the Præsident & fellows or a Majo<sup>r</sup> part of them with the Treasurer shall have powr to make conclusive bargaines for lands & Tenem<sup>ts</sup> to be purchased by the s<sup>d</sup> Corporation for vallueable Consideration. And for the better ordering of the Governm<sup>t</sup> of the s<sup>d</sup> Colledge and Corporation, Bee it enacted by the Authority afores<sup>d</sup> That the Præsident and three more of the fellows shall & may from time to time upon due warning or [14] notice given by the Præsident to the rest hold a meeting for the debating and concluding of affairs conc<sup>n</sup>ing the proffitt and revenues of any lands & disposing of their goods. Provided that all the s<sup>d</sup> disposing be according to the will of the Dono<sup>r</sup>s. And for direction in all emergent occasions, execution of all Orders & By laws ~~for the better Ordering and carrying on the work of the~~ and for the procuring of a generall meeting of all<sup>3</sup> the Overseers of the Society in great & difficult Cases, and in cases of non-Agreement. Jn all

<sup>1</sup> The word "shal," perhaps in a different hand, is interlined.

<sup>2</sup> Written over "or."

<sup>3</sup> The word "all" is interlined.

which Cases afores<sup>d</sup>, the Conclusion shall be made by the major parte, the said<sup>1</sup> President having a casting voice The Overseers consenting thereunto. And that all the afores<sup>d</sup> Transactions shall tend to & for the use & behoofe of the President, ffellows, Schollars & Officers of the s<sup>d</sup> Colledge and for all accommodations of buildings, books and all other necessary provisions and furnitures, as may be for the Advancem<sup>t</sup> and Education of Youth in all manner of good Litterature Arts & Sciences. ~~And further be it ordered by this Court.~~ And further be it ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof That all the lands Tenements or Hereditaments, houses or Revenues within this Jurisdiction to the afores<sup>d</sup> President or Colledge appertayning, not exceeding the Vallue of ffive hundred pound per annum shall from henceforth be freed from all civill Impositions, Taxes and Rates, all goods to the s<sup>d</sup> corporation or to any Schollar thereof appertayning shall be exempted from all manner of Toll, customes & Excise w<sup>t</sup>soever. And that the s<sup>d</sup> President, ffellows & Schollars together with the Servants & other necessary officers to the s<sup>d</sup> President or Colledge appertayning, not exceeding ten viz<sup>t</sup>. Three to the President and seven<sup>2</sup> to the Colledge belonging shall be exempted from all p<sup>r</sup>sonall, civill Offices, military Exercises or Services watching and warding and such of their Estates not exceeding one hundred pound a man shall be freed from all country Taxes or Rates whatsoever and none others. Jn Witness whereof the Court hath caused the Seale of the Colony to be hereunto affixed. Dated the One & thirtieth Day of the Third month called May. Anno One thousand six hundred & fifty.

Thomas Dudley Governo<sup>r</sup>.

Compared with the Original Charter

p H Flynt<sup>3</sup>

[ 15 ]

The fforme of Exemption for Colledge Servants

Whereas o<sup>r</sup> much hon<sup>d</sup> magistrates & Deputies<sup>4</sup> in Gen<sup>tl</sup> Court assembled in the Third month of the yeare, One thousand Six hun-

<sup>1</sup> The word "said" is interlined.

<sup>2</sup> Substituted for "Ten," crossed out.

<sup>3</sup> This entry by Flynt is in his own hand.

<sup>4</sup> Altered from "Deputities."

dred & fifty have for the furtherance of good Litterature, by Charter priviledged the officers & serv<sup>ts</sup> of Harvard Colledge to the number of ten from all p<sup>r</sup>sonall offices civill & military Exercises and Services watchings and wardings & their Estates not exceeding an hundred pound a man from all country Rates & Taxes whatever.

Wee therefore. A. B. C. having chosen o<sup>r</sup> well<sup>1</sup> approved neighbor D. C. to serve us for the space of one whole year from the date hereof in his calling of B to attend the colledge work upon a week or ten days warning so often as thereunto he shall be called do by vertue of the priviledges given unto us exempt the afores<sup>d</sup> D C from all the aforementioned Incumbrances & Charges In witness whereof he hath given & we have accepted these p<sup>r</sup>sents signed with o<sup>r</sup> hands.

D C

A

B

C

## [16]

Mr John Newgate of Boston by Deed under his hand & seale bearing date: 1650. gave an Annuity to the Colledge of five pound per annum for ev<sup>r</sup>. ffor the payment whereof his farme at Rumbly Marsh stands bound.

Mr John Coggan of Boston Merch<sup>t</sup> gave to the Colledge Seventy Ac<sup>r</sup>s of marsh land, scittuate lying & being at <sup>2</sup> Rumney <sup>3</sup> Marsh & confirmed the same by deed under his hand & seale. dat. 1652.

Cambridge gave to the Colledge, at Shawshin a farme of One hundred ac<sup>r</sup>s: unto which m<sup>r</sup> Henry Dunster President added One hundred more, & is scituate lying & being the whole Two hundred ac<sup>r</sup>s in one entire p<sup>r</sup>cell, on the ~~north~~ Easterly side of Shawshin River adjoyning unto m<sup>r</sup> Daniels farme

The names of sundry Gentellmen that contributed towards the repair of the Colledge in the year <sup>4</sup> 1654. & 1655 &c.

The Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr <sup>5</sup> Allin <sup>6</sup> of Dedham. 2 Cows. valued at . . . . . 009 00 00  
Richard Dana in Cotton Cloath . . . . . 000 09 00

<sup>1</sup> The word "well" is interlined.

<sup>2</sup> Written over "in."

<sup>3</sup> Altered from "Rumbley."

<sup>4</sup> Two or three letters are here crossed out.

<sup>5</sup> The word "John" is here interlined in pencil.

<sup>6</sup> Apparently altered from "Allen."



|   |                        |
|---|------------------------|
| m <sup>r</sup> John Stedman of Cambridge . . . . .                        | 001 00 00              |
| m <sup>r</sup> Edmund Angier . . . . .                                    | 001 00 00              |
| m <sup>r</sup> Edw <sup>d</sup> . Jackson . . . . .                       | 002 12 06              |
| m <sup>r</sup> Nickolas Davison . . . . .                                 | 001 10 00              |
| m <sup>r</sup> Edmund frost, Ruling Elder of the Church of Cambr. . . . . | 000 10 00              |
| A widdow in Roxbury . . . . .   | 001 00 00              |
| Daniel Kempster . . . . .   | 000 05 00              |
| Sam <sup>l</sup> Richardson of Woburne . . . . .                          | 002 10 00              |
| m <sup>r</sup> Richard Russell of Charlestown . . . . .                   | 005 00 00              |
| m <sup>r</sup> Peter Oliver . . . . .                                     | 005 00 00              |
| Richard Bellingham Esq <sup>r</sup> . . . . .                             | 040 00 00              |
| m <sup>r</sup> John Newgate . . . . .                                     | 010 00 00 <sup>1</sup> |

79-16-6<sup>2</sup>

## [17]

|  |                        |
|--|------------------------|
| m <sup>r</sup> Jncrease Nowell . . . . .   | 002 10 00              |
| Cap <sup>t</sup> Rob <sup>t</sup> Cane . . . . .   | 003 00 00              |
| m <sup>r</sup> Theodore Atkinson . . . . .   | 005 00 00              |
| <del>m<sup>r</sup></del> Richard Saltonstall, Esq <sup>r</sup> — 104 <sup>th</sup> . . . . . | 104 00 00 <sup>3</sup> |
| Elder <sup>4</sup> Colburne of Boston . . . . .  | 006 10 00              |
| m <sup>r</sup> Hezekiâ Usher of Boston merch <sup>t</sup> . . . . .                          | 008 00 00              |
| m <sup>r</sup> Sam <sup>l</sup> Cole . . . . .   | 000 16 00              |
| m <sup>r</sup> James Oliver . . . . .  | 010 00 00 <sup>5</sup> |
| m <sup>r</sup> Sam <sup>l</sup> Danforth . . . . .   | 001 04 00              |
| from Charlestowne . . . . .  | 009 09 00              |
| m <sup>r</sup> John Wilson Sen <sup>r</sup> flourty shill per annum for 10 year . . . . .    | 020 00 00              |

Vide acc<sup>t</sup> hereof — page. 37. potius 47<sup>6</sup>

170. 9.

79.16. 6

See donation Bk. p. 8<sup>7</sup> 250. 5. 6<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> In the original the account has not been added up; but underneath this entry are written in pencil the figures "79 16 6."

<sup>2</sup> These figures, presumably in the hand of President Quincy, are written in pencil, and then again (immediately below) in ink.

<sup>3</sup> There are several holes in the leaf containing pages [17-18]. In this entry, the 0 in 104 is cut out.

<sup>4</sup> In the vacant space is written in pencil in a later hand, perhaps that of J. L. Sibley, "William."

<sup>5</sup> In this entry, the 1 in 10 is cut out; hence 10 is conjectural. But if £170 9s given below, is correct — and presumably it is — for the total of the sums entered on page [17], then 10 is the correct figure in this entry.

<sup>6</sup> The words "potius 47" are in a different hand. The reference is to page. [47] of the text, or pages 213-214 of this volume.

<sup>7</sup> This entry is in the hand of President Quincy.

<sup>8</sup> In the original the account has not been added up. These figures are presumably in the hand of President Quincy.

June. 10. 1654.

m<sup>r</sup> Henry Dunster President made a Resignation of his place in writing under his hand & delivered the same to the Overseers of the Colledge, wch being p<sup>r</sup>sented unto the Gen<sup>n</sup> Court then sitting, The Court made thereupon their Order as followeth.

In Answer to a writing presented to this Court by m<sup>r</sup> Henry Dunster, wherein amongst other things therein conteyned, he is pleased to make a resignation of his place as Præsident, This Court doth order that it shall be left to the care & discretion of the Overseers of the Colledge to make provision (in case he persist in his Resolution more then one month & informe the Overseers) for some meet p<sup>r</sup>son to carry an end that work for the p<sup>r</sup>sent & also to act in whatever necessity should call for untill the next Sessions of this Court, when wee shall be better enabled to settle what will be needfull in all respects [ 18 ] with reference to the Colledge: and that the Overseers will be pleased to make returne to this Court at that time of w<sup>t</sup> they shall do herein.

At a meeting of the Overseers. 24. 8. 1654

M<sup>r</sup> Henry Dunster after sundry conferences that had passed between the Overseers & himself made his finall Resignation in these following words.

To the hon<sup>d</sup> Magistrates & Rev<sup>d</sup> Elders of Harvard Colledge.

J Henry Dunster Præsident of Harvard Colledge: ffor & upon diverse considerations & weighty Reasons me thereunto moving, do relinquish & resigne up my Presidentship into the hands of yo<sup>r</sup>selves the hon<sup>d</sup> Overseers of the s<sup>d</sup> Colledge. Heartily praying God graciously to provide for the s<sup>d</sup> Society a suitable supply for the publick weal thereof, & of the whole country

Henry Dunster

This Resignation of M<sup>r</sup> Dunsters was voted & consented to by the Overseers the 24<sup>th</sup> of the 8<sup>th</sup> 1654.

M<sup>r</sup> Dunsters Accompt<sup>t</sup> p<sup>r</sup>sented to the Colledge January. 15. 1654. wherein he makes ~~the~~ Himselfe <sup>1</sup> Debto<sup>r</sup>. 110<sup>n</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> 2<sup>d</sup>  $\frac{1}{2}$ . And gives Himselfe <sup>2</sup> Creditt. — 119.04. 0. 0.

<sup>1</sup> Written over "Colledge."

<sup>2</sup> Substituted for "them," crossed out.

## By Order of the Overseers

Paid to M<sup>is</sup> Elizabeth Dunster the Relict Widdow of the above-named Henry Dunster deceād in full of her<sup>1</sup> Ballance of Accompts as<sup>2</sup> above & for all other demands by Thomas Danforth Treasurer Twenty pounds.

Twenty<sup>3</sup> see Danforths acc P. 46<sup>4</sup>

[19]

The Lawes, Libertyes and Orders of Harvard Colledge confirmed by the Overseers & President of the Colledge in the Yeares 1642, 1643, 1644, 1645 & 1646. and published to the Schollars for the perpetuall p<sup>r</sup>servation of their Wellfare & Government.

Coll. Law

Eadem.  
p. 17-19.<sup>5</sup>

1: ffirst. When any Schollar is able to read Tully or such like classicall Latine Author ex tempore & make & speak true lattin in verse & prose, suo (ut aiunt) Marte, & decline perfectly the Paradigmes of Nouns & Verbs in the Greek Tongue, then may he be admitted into the Colledge, nor shall any claim Admission before such Qualifications.

2. Every One shall consider the maine End of his life & Studies to know God & Jesus Christ which is eternall Life. John. 17. 3.

3. Seeing the Lord giveth Wisdome every one shall seriously by Prayer in secrett, seek wisdom of him. Prov. 2. 2. 3.

4. Every one shall so exercise himselfe in reading the Scriptures twice a day that they may be ready to give an Account of their proficiency therin both in Theoreticall Observations of Language & Logicke & in practicall & spirituall Truths, as their Tuto<sup>r</sup> shall require according to their severall Abilites respectively, seing the entrance of the word giveth light. Ps. 119. 130

<sup>1</sup> Apparently altered from "the" or "ther."

<sup>2</sup> Written over "&."

<sup>3</sup> This word is underscored.

<sup>4</sup> This entry, which is in the hand of President Quincy, was originally made in pencil and then traced over in ink. Underneath the figure "46" is written in pencil "J Q." The reference is to page [46] of the text, or page 212 of this volume.

<sup>5</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Wadsworth. The reference is to pages [43-44] of College Book I, or pages 24-29 of this volume.

5. In the publick Assembly they shall carefully shun all Gestures<sup>1</sup> that shew any Contempt or neglect of Gods ordinances & be ready to give an Account to their Tuto<sup>r</sup>s of their profitting & to use the helps of storing themselves with knowledge as their Tuto<sup>r</sup>s shall direct them, & all Sophisters & Batchelo<sup>r</sup>s untill themselvs make commonplace shall publicly repeat Sermons in the Hall whenev<sup>r</sup> they are called forth.

6. They Shall Eschew all profanation of Gods holy Name, Attributes, word, Ordinances & times of worship & study with Reverence & Love carefully to retaine God & his Truth in their minds.

[ 20 ]

. Laws<sup>2</sup> 7. They shall hono<sup>r</sup> as theyr Parents, magistrates Elders, Tuto<sup>r</sup>s, & aged p<sup>r</sup>sons, by being silent in their p<sup>r</sup>sence (except they be called to answer) not gainsaying, shewing all those laudable expressions of hono<sup>r</sup> & Reverence in their p<sup>r</sup>sence that are in use as bowing before them, standing uncovered or the like.

8. They shall be slow to speake & eschew not only Oathes, Lyes & uncertayn Rumo<sup>r</sup>s, but likewise all Jdle ffoolish, bitter Scoffing, frothy wanton words and offensive Gestures.

9. None shall pragmatically intrude or Intermeddle in other mens Affaires.

10. During their Residence they shall studiously redeem their time, observe the generall houres appoynted for all the Schollars, & the speciall hour for their own lectures. & without any disturbance by word or gesture: And if of anything they doubt, they shall enquire as of their fellowes, so in case of Non-Resolution, of their Tuto<sup>r</sup>s.

11.<sup>3</sup> None shall under any pretence whatsoev<sup>r</sup> frequent the Company & Society of such men as lead an ungirt & dissolute life. Neither shall any without License of the Overseers of the Colledge be of the Artillery or traineband. Nor shall any without y<sup>e</sup> Lecense<sup>4</sup> of the Overseers of the Colledge, his Tuto<sup>r</sup>s leave, or in his absence, the call of Parent or Guardians go out to another Towne.

<sup>1</sup> The third letter in this word has been altered.

<sup>2</sup> Written in the upper left margin of page [20].

<sup>3</sup> Apparently altered from "12."

<sup>4</sup> Perhaps "License."



12. No Schollar shall buy sell or exchange any thing to the vallue of Six pence without the allowance of his parents, guardians or Tutor<sup>s</sup>. And whosoev<sup>r</sup> is found to have sold or bought any such thing without acquainting their Tutor<sup>r</sup> or parents shall forfeit the vallue of the commodity or the restoring of it, according to the discretion of the President.

13. The Schollars shall never use the mother Tongue except that in publick Exercises of Oratory, or such like they be called to make them in English.

14. If any Schollar being in health shall be absent from prayer or Lectures, except in case of urgent necessity or by leave of his Tutor<sup>r</sup>, he shall be liable to admonition, (or such punishm<sup>t</sup> [21] as the President shall think meet) if he offend above once a week. Coll. La

15. Every Schollar shall be called by his sirname only, till he be invested with his first degree, except he be ffellow Commoner or a Knights Eldest Son, or of superio<sup>r</sup> nobility.

16 No Schollar shall under any pretence of recreation or other cause (unless foreshewed & allowed by the President or his Tutor<sup>r</sup>) be absent from his Studies or appoynted exercises above an hour at morning-Bever, halfe an hour at after noon-bever, an hour & an halfe at dinner, and so long at supper.

17. If any Schollar shall transgress any of the Laws of God, or the house out of perverseness or appairent negligence after twice admonition, he shall be liable if not adultus, to correction: if adultus, his name shall be given up to the Overseers of the Colledge that he may be publickely dealt with after the desert of his fault; but in grosser offences such graduall proceeding shall not be expected

18. Every Schollar that upon proof is found able to read the Originall of the old & new Testament in the Lattin Tongue, & to resolve them logically, withall being of honest life & conversation & at any publick act hath the Approbation of the Overseers & masters of the Colledge may be invested with his first degree. Vide præced. pag. 8.<sup>2</sup>

19. Every Schollar that giveth up in writing a Synopsis or Summa of Logick, Naturall & morall Philosophy, Arithmetick Geometry & Astronomy & is ready to defend his Theses or positions with all skilled in the Originalls as afores<sup>d</sup> & still continues honest & studious, at any

<sup>1</sup> Written in the upper right margin of page [21].

<sup>2</sup> The reference is to page [8] of the text, or page 177 of this volume.

publick act after tryall he shall be capable of the second Degree of master of Arts. Vid. pag. 8.<sup>1</sup>

At a meeting of the Overseers of Harvard Colledge, in s<sup>d</sup>  
Colledge. May 6th. 1650

Laws.<sup>4</sup>

1.<sup>2</sup> No Schollar whatever without the fore<sup>3</sup> acquaintance & leave of ~~the fellows shall be p<sup>r</sup>sent~~ of the President and his Tutor, or in the absence of eith<sup>r</sup> of them two of the senior fellows shall be p<sup>r</sup>sent at or in any of the publick civill meetings or concourse of People as Courts of Justice, Elections, ffayres, nor at military Exercise in the time or hours of the Colledge exercise [22] publick or private, neither shall any Schollar exercise himselfe in any military band, unless of known Gravity & of approved, sober & virtuous conversation & that with the leave of the President & his Tutor.

2. No Schollar shall take Tobacco, unless p<sup>r</sup>mitted by the President with the Consent of their Parents or Guardians; & on good Reason first given by a Physician & then in a sober & private manner.

3. To the Jntent that no Schollar may mispend his Time to the dishono<sup>r</sup> of God & the Society or the grieve & disappointment of<sup>5</sup> his freinds, but that the yearly progress & sufficiency of Schollars may be manifest: It is therefore ordered. That henceforth there shall be three weeks of Visitation yearly foresignified publicly by the President of the Colledge between the 10<sup>th</sup> of June & the commencem<sup>t</sup>. wherein from 9 a clock to 11 in the forenoon & from one to 3 in the afternoon of the second & third day of the week all Schollars of two yeers standing & upwards shall sitt in the Hall to be examined by all co<sup>m</sup>ers in the Lattin, Greek & Hebrew Tongues & in Rhetorick, Logicke & Physick & they that expect to proceed Batchelo<sup>r</sup>s that yeer to be examined of their sufficiency according to the Laws of the Colledge. & such as expect to proceed Masters of Art to exhibbit their synopsis of Arts required by the Laws of the Colledge: And in case any of the Sophisters Questionists or Jncepto<sup>r</sup>s fail in the p<sup>r</sup>mises required

<sup>1</sup> The reference is to page [8] of the text, or page 177 of this volume.

<sup>2</sup> Before "1," apparently "20" has been crossed out.

<sup>3</sup> The word "fore" is interlined.

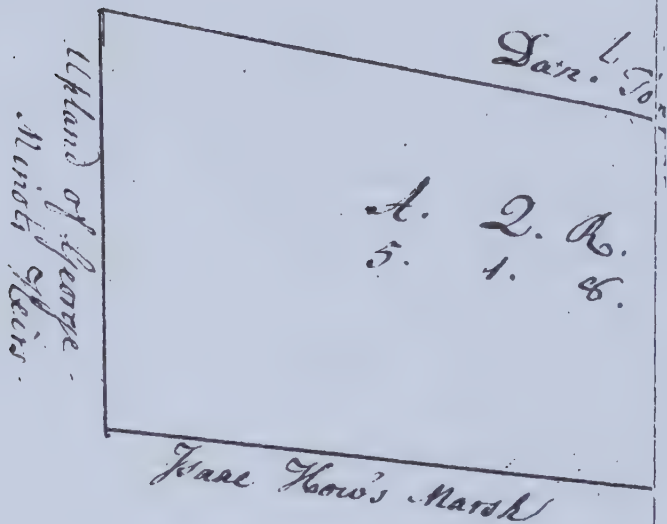
<sup>4</sup> Written in the upper left margin of page [22].

<sup>5</sup> Written over "&."



11  
 Plan of a piece of Salt-Marsh  
 Harvard-College, given by the  
 Coll. Book. N<sup>o</sup> 4. pag. Backs.  
 Sam<sup>l</sup>. Blake, laid down by  
 to an Inch.

Chairman, Mr. John Robinson  
 Entered here Jan. 10. 1788



A Scale of 10. Perches.



Salt Marsh

Engraved for



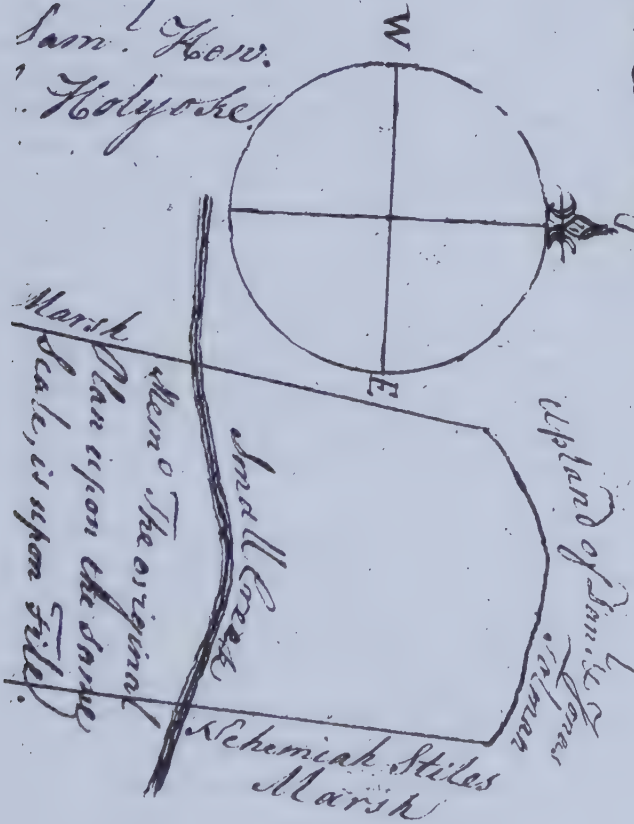




in Dorchester belonging to  
a Governor & Stoughton with.  
Measured June 10. 1748. &  
of two of Gunter's Chains

of General Count to ym.

Sam<sup>l</sup> How.  
Holyoke



Dorchester

Massachusetts





at their hands according to their standings respectively or be found insufficient for their time & standing in the Judgment of any three of the visito<sup>r</sup>s being Overseers of the Colledge, they shall be deferred to the following year, but they y<sup>t</sup> are approved sufficient for their degrees shall proceed; & the Sophist<sup>r</sup>s publickly approved shall have their names sett up in the Hall.

4 Whereas by experience wee have found it p<sup>r</sup>judiciall to the promoting of Learning & good manners in the Colledge to admitt such young Schollars who have been negligent in their Studyes & disobedient to their masters in the Schooll<sup>s</sup> & so by an evill custome or Habbitt become utterly unfitt to improve for their own proffitt according to their freinds Expectation the liberty of Students in the Colledge. It is therfore ordered, That no Schollar whatsoev<sup>r</sup> where these be published shall thenceforth be admitted [ 23 ] from any such Schooll, unless having the Testimony of the master of the s<sup>d</sup> School of his Obedience & submission to all Godly School Discipline & of his studiousness & Dilligence at least wise for one Quarter of a year last before his coming thence; in case of Discontinuance from school then it is expected, he shall bring the Testimony of his Sober & Studious Conversation und<sup>r</sup> the hand of a Magistrate or Elder or two or three competent or pious witnesses.

Coll. La

Whereas the Colledge hath received much dammage by unseasonable & bad payments from severall p<sup>r</sup>sons ffor the future prevention hereof it is ordered by the Overseers of the Colledge that henceforth all Students appertayning to the Colledge shall pay in all mann<sup>r</sup> of dues, for their commons, Tuition & Study Rents to the Colledge Steward & to no other of the Colledge Officers, to be delivered at Cambridge Town, unless the Steward shall accept of it elsewhere; And also that all their payments shall be made either in currant mony or wheat, malt, butter, & fatt beasts alive being all good & merchantable & fitt for the use of the Colledge, & whatsoever is oth<sup>r</sup>wise the Steward may refuse it, & in case the Steward<sup>2</sup> and Colledge Debto<sup>r</sup>s cannot agree of the vallue of any pay, the price & just estimate thereof shall be determined by able men by them mutually chosen.

Anno 16

<sup>1</sup> Written in the upper right margin of page [23].

<sup>2</sup> The third and fourth letters in this word have been altered.

## At a meeting of the Overseers. Anno. 1660

It was ordered

1: That no student shall live or board in the family or private house of any Inhabitant in Cambridge, without leave from the President and his Tutor, & if any upon such leave obteyned shall so live, yet they shall attend all Colledge Exercises, religious & Scholasticall & be under Colledge Order & Discipline as others ought to do & be that are resident in the Colledge, & shall pay allso five shillings a Quarter towards Colledge detriment, beside their Tutorage. And in case any Student shall be & live in the Town as aforesd out of Colledge Commons more then one month, whether together or at severall times with [24] without leave obteyned he shall thenceforth be looked at as no member of the Colledge.

. Laws 1

2. Also whereas the penalties imposed on such Students as are in commons are not so suitable in some p'ticulars to awe & deter such as board in the Towne as aboves<sup>d</sup>. It is therfore hereby provided, that the President or President & Tutor's may proceed with them within the Town in case of Delinquency by Admonition & private correction, untill by Reason of an incorrigible Spirit in the offender, The President & ffellows shall see cause to proceed to publicke correction or Expulsion any former or other Law & Custome notwithstanding

3 Also whereas divers students are discontinuers for the Jndemnity of the Colledge. Its hereby provided that in case any shall be behind of payment of Detriments & halfe Tuition according to former Laws more then one month after their Quarter Bill is given in by the Steward<sup>2</sup> to the Butlar, such non-payment shall be looked at as their utter withdrawing from the Colledge, & they shall loose all their Time & Jntrest as to their claiming of any degree or future priviledge in the Colledge oth'rwise y<sup>n</sup> by satisfaction of such Arrearages due & dammages sustained & the Approbation of the Corporation concurring & not with standing such withdrawing such students shall be lyable to pay all such their Arrearages & just debts due to the Colledge

24 1663.<sup>3</sup>

4. Whereas (through long experience) former Laws have not

<sup>1</sup> Written in the upper left margin of page [24].

<sup>2</sup> The third letter in this word has been altered.

<sup>3</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Leverett.

been effectual for the p<sup>r</sup>venting of unnecessary dammages to the Colledge, by the violence or carelesness of those for whose Accommodation great cost & charges have from time to time been expended. The Overseers do therefore order, that henceforth all due care be taken for the p<sup>r</sup>venting thereof; And that where any dammage shall be found done to any Study or Chamber inhabited, The p<sup>r</sup>son or p<sup>r</sup>sons resident therein shall make good the same, & where any dammage is done to y<sup>e</sup> Edifice of the Colledge (excepting by the inevitable providence of God) to any vacant Chamber, or Study, the Colledge fences about the yard,<sup>1</sup> pump, Bell or clock &c: the same shall be made good again by all the Students resident in the Colledge at the Time when such dammages shall be done or discovered to be done & shall be duly payd in their Quarter Bills to the Steward of the Colledge, who shall repay the same to the Treasurer or oth<sup>r</sup> such officers of the Colledge as shall be appoynted to disburse the same.

## [ 25 ]

Provided always, if the p<sup>r</sup>son or p<sup>r</sup>sons that were the Acto<sup>r</sup> or Acto<sup>r</sup>s, Coll. Law or blameable occasion of such dammages done be discovered & do appeare he or they shall make full satisfaction for the same: And shall be also lyable to such further punishments by fine or oth<sup>r</sup>wise according to the Demeritt of his ffact. And where any Student do take any Study he shall pay the Rent thereof for one whole year, wheth<sup>r</sup> he be Resident therein so long or not, & shall stand engaged to deliver the same in such good Repair as he received it at his entrance.

5 Whereas uncomfortable experience hath shewed that notwithstanding former Laws & provisions for Colledge Exercises (viz Common places, Disputes and Declamations) have been too much neglected or slightly p<sup>r</sup>formed even by senio<sup>r</sup> Schollars who should be exemplary to oth<sup>r</sup>s. It is therefore ordered, y<sup>t</sup> the President shall have full powr to impose a fine in way of penalty upon any negligent p<sup>r</sup>son according to his discretion, provided it exceed not five shillings for one Offence. And that if the Resident number of such as are to Common place be small, Comon places be but once a month, that so their may be competent time to do their work throughly without too much burden or hindrance to oth<sup>r</sup> Studies.

<sup>1</sup> The last letter in this word has been altered.

<sup>2</sup> Written in the upper right margin of page [25].

Anno. 1666

It is ordered by the Overseers, that such as are fellows of the Colledge, & have sallaryes payd them out of the Treasury, shall have their constant Residence in the Colledge, and shall Lodge therin & be p<sup>r</sup>sent with the Schollars at meall times in the Hall, have their Studyes in the Colledge that so they may be better enabled to inspect the mann<sup>r</sup>s of the Schollars & p<sup>r</sup>vent all unnecessary dammage to the Society.

These ffollowing orders were made by the Overseers. Anno. 1667.  
for the rectifying of y<sup>e</sup> Library & Rules for the  
Library Keeper.

1: No p<sup>r</sup>son not resident in the Colledge, except an Overseer shall borrow a book out of the Library.

2 No Schollar in the Colledge, under a Senio<sup>r</sup> Sophister shall borrow a book out of the Library.

3. No one under master of Art (unless it be a fellow) shall borrow a Book without the allowance of the Præsident

## [ 26 ]

aws<sup>1</sup>

4 Jf any p<sup>r</sup>son whatsoever shall be found injurious to the Library by abusing or not carefully restoring any Book borrowed by him, upon complaint to the Præsident by y<sup>e</sup> Library Keep<sup>r</sup> he shall pay double dammage & be debarred from borrowing.

5. No p<sup>r</sup>son besides the Library keeper shall be allowed to have a Key to the Library, except the President, the Pasto<sup>r</sup> of the Church in Cambridge, & the Senio<sup>r</sup> ffellow for himselfe & the rest of the ffellows & no other of the Schollars shall have liberty to study in the Library.

6. There shall be no lending or removing out of the Library the new Globes or books of extraordinary vallue (as Biblia Polyglotta, King of Spains Bible &c) but with very great caution & upon extraordinary occasion.

7. The Library keep<sup>r</sup> shall take care that by the helpe of y<sup>e</sup> Treas-  
oll. B. 4. urer of the Colledge, the Library be kept in good repair, that no dam-

<sup>1</sup> Written in the upper left margin of page [26].

<sup>2</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Wadsworth. The reference is to page [27] of College Book IV.



mage come to any of the books by the weath<sup>r</sup> or want of convenient shelving &c. Also he shall keep the Library duly swept, & the books clean & orderly in their places.

8. The Library keep<sup>r</sup> shall write or cause to be fairly written in a book (to be payd for by the Treasurer) the names of all the Books belonging to the Library. ffirst in the order as they are placed & disposed according to the affixed catalogue. Secondly, In one continued Alphabet setting down the Authors name & what of his works are in the Library & where. Thirdly The names of the severall Dono<sup>r</sup>s of y<sup>e</sup> Books with the Books given by them

9. No Book shall be sold unless in the Library there be two or more of the same sort, & not that but by y<sup>e</sup> order of the Corporation & the same exactly recorded.

10. If any new book or Books be given, they shall be brought into the Library with the knowledge of President & fellows & an exact Accompt thereof taken & kept from time to time by the Library keep<sup>r</sup>.

11.<sup>1</sup> The Library Records & other manuscripts & w<sup>t</sup> else shall be judged expedient shall be kept in a chest in y<sup>e</sup> Library und<sup>r</sup> Lock & Key to be kept by the Library keep<sup>r</sup>. Aug<sup>t</sup> 24.

12 No book shall be taken out of the Library or returned without the knowledge & p<sup>r</sup>sence of the Library keep<sup>r</sup>, the name of the Borrower & restorer with the book & time of borrowing & returning being orderly sett down in the Library keep<sup>r</sup>s book by the p<sup>r</sup>son himselfe.

13. The ordinary time for borrowing & returning books shall be between y<sup>e</sup> Hours <sup>3</sup> of eleven in the forenoon & one in the afternoone.

14 No book shall be lent ordinarily for above a months time & once in halfe a year all the Books shall be actually called in & sett in their places.

[ 27 ]

15. Once in two years the Library keep<sup>r</sup> shall be newly chosen & Coll. La then give up his Accompt to the Præsident & ffellows.

16. Vpon the new choice or removall of the Library Keep<sup>r</sup>, the

<sup>1</sup> Altered from "12."

<sup>2</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Leverett.

<sup>3</sup> Written over a word undecipherable.

<sup>4</sup> Written in the upper right margin of page [27].

fellows shall look over the Library & see that all the books be actually in their places; if any be wanting the Library keep<sup>r</sup> shall make them good

At an Overseers meeting. Anno. 1667

1 It is ordered that no Student be admitted into the Colledge by the President or his Tuto<sup>r</sup> untill he bring a certificate under the hand of the Steward that one quart<sup>r</sup>s allowance for his dues to the Colledge be fully satisfied nor shall any be continued therein unless from time to time at ev<sup>r</sup>y Quart<sup>r</sup>s day they bring the like certificate from the Steward that he is satisfied for the following Quarter with the Arrearages of any before the Quarter past. And in case eith<sup>r</sup> President,<sup>1</sup> Tuto<sup>r</sup> or any oth<sup>r</sup> Officer shall p<sup>r</sup>sume so to do they shall satisfye the dammages thereby sustained to the Colledge or Steward & the Steward may abate such person wheth<sup>r</sup> President or Tuto<sup>r</sup> of any dues to them appertayning so far as shall be in his hand to allow them & they shall also be lyable oth<sup>r</sup>wise fully to satisfye all the s<sup>d</sup> dammages.

2.<sup>2</sup> It is ordered likewise that the Steward shall not be enjoyned to accept of above one Quarter part, flesh meat of any p<sup>r</sup>son.

3 Whereas it is observed that there is a great Discouragement putt upon Parents by Reason of severall Abuses that are putt upon their children at y<sup>r</sup> first entrance by the Sen<sup>r</sup> Students, sending them upon y<sup>r</sup> private Errands. &c: The Overseers do commend it to y<sup>e</sup> President & fellows y<sup>t</sup> for the future due care be taken to p<sup>r</sup>vent the same & y<sup>t</sup> all Abuses in that kind be severely punished by imposing a penalty on such p<sup>r</sup>son or p<sup>r</sup>sons, as shall presume so to doe, or by corporall punishm<sup>t</sup>. as the Corporation shall see meet.

At a meeting of ye Overseers, 1681

1. The Overseers do order, that the President of the Colledge do from time to time comend it to the Parents & Guardians of those students that commence, that they provide not above one gallon of wine for a Student, judging it to be sufficient for that occasion.

[ 28 ]

awes.<sup>3</sup>

2 Also instead & place of a visito<sup>r</sup> or Procto<sup>r</sup>, the Overseers do impow<sup>r</sup> the senior ffellow in the Colledge there resident from time to

<sup>1</sup> The first letter in this word has been altered.

<sup>2</sup> This figure has been altered.

<sup>3</sup> Written in the upper left margin of page [28].

time to execute the s<sup>d</sup> Trust & Office to whom is hereby given & delegated full powr to reforme all disorders among the Schollars & to visitt any Chamber or Room & to turn out from thence any p<sup>r</sup>son or company that he shall app<sup>r</sup>hend & judge uncivill, vnsuitable & unsober & likewise to take away all wine & strong drink where he feares any excess & is also further impowred to execute the trust & Office according to Jnstructions given him from time to time by the Corporation.

At a Corporation meeting held June. 17. 1667

It was then ordered & appoynted, That the fforenoon on the Commencement day be allowed to <sup>1</sup> the Batchelo<sup>r</sup>s for the p<sup>r</sup>formance of their Exercises on that day: And that for the future it be looked upon as their due ordinarily, i. e. Except it do appear to the President & fellows that there be just Reason for their ordering it otherwise.

#### Formula Publicæ Confessionis

Ego S. W. Qui à cultu divino in Aulâ Collegii tam matutino quam vespertino toties per aliquot menses abfui (in qua absentia monitis & aliis in me Animadversionum Gradibus non obstantibus hactenùs perstiti) nunc culpam meam Agnosco et publicæ Agnitionis hoc Testimonio me reum profiteor, et majorem in his Exercitiis pietatis diligentiam in posterum (Deo volente & juvante) dum hic egero, polliceor.

#### [ 29 ]

ffor as much as the wearing of Long hair after the ma<sup>n</sup>er of Ruffians Coll. La and barbarous Indians hath begun to invade New England contrary to the Rule of Gods word which sayth It is a shame for a man to wear long hair, as also the commendable custom generally of all the godly of our nation, untill within these few yeares.

Wee the magistrates who have subscribed this Paper (for the clearing of our own Jnnocency in this behalfe) do declare & manifest our dislike & detestation against the wearing of such long hair, as against a thing uncivill & unmanly whereby men do deforme themselvs &

<sup>1</sup> Written over "&."

<sup>2</sup> Written in the upper right margin of page [29].

offend sober & modest men & do corrupt good manners. Wee do therefore earnestly intreat all the Elders of this Jurisdiction (as often as they shall see cause) to manifest their Zeale against it in their public Administrations, and to take care that the members of their respective Churches be not defiled therewith, that so such as shall prove obstinate & will not reform themselves may have God & man to bear witness against them. The 3<sup>d</sup> month. 10 day. 1649.

Jo: Endicott Gov<sup>r</sup>

Tho: Dudley Dep<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup>

Rich: Bellingham

Richard Saltonstall

Increase Nowell

William Hibbins

Thomas flint

Rob: Briges

Simon Bradstreet.

[ 30 ]

In the yeare 1659.

Richard Saltonstall Esq<sup>r</sup> being then in England sent over for the use of the Colledge in mony, Two hundred & twenty pounds. & in goods<sup>1</sup> as they cost in England One hundred pound.

Mr William Paine Merch<sup>t</sup> gave to the Colledge Twenty pounds, to be layd out for the purchase of lands: & with s<sup>d</sup> mony the lands whereon the Colledge<sup>2</sup> now stands & the Presidents<sup>3</sup> lodgings was bought, conteyning about One acre & a Rood. See Coll. B. 2. p. 38.<sup>4</sup>

Mr Robert Keyne of Boston merch<sup>t</sup> deceased,<sup>5</sup> by his last will gave to the Colledge a Legacy of one hundred pound. Also the one moiety or halfe part of a house Scittuate in Boston neer to the old meeting house vallued at One hundred and forty<sup>6</sup> seavē<sup>7</sup> pound ten shillings [&

<sup>1</sup> A word is here crossed out.

<sup>2</sup> In the margin is written in pencil, perhaps by Thaddeus William Harris, "The 2<sup>d</sup> Harvard, which was burnt."

<sup>3</sup> In the margin is written in pencil, perhaps by T. W. Harris, "The 'Lodgings' or house finished by Dunster & which stood near Massachusetts."

<sup>4</sup> The words "See Coll. B. 2. p. 38" are in the hand of President Wadsworth. The reference is to College Book II.

<sup>5</sup> The first letter in this word has been altered.

<sup>6</sup> Apparently altered from "fifty."

<sup>7</sup> Written over "Two."



is now in the possession of Seth<sup>1</sup> Perry by lease from the Colledge Treasurer at Ten pound per annum].<sup>2</sup>

Mr Henry Webb of Boston, Merch<sup>t</sup> deceād by his last will, gave to the Colledge One dwelling house Scittuate in Boston, rented at Thirteen pounds per Annum, wherin Leiv<sup>t</sup> Enoch Greinliffe doth now dwell. Also he gave a legacy of fifty pounds,<sup>4</sup> to be laid out in Some pasture Land, or Small house that may yeild yearly Rent, either for the mainten<sup>e</sup> of Some poor Scholars or otherwise for the best good of the Colledge [to be impved by the Care and discretion of the Presid<sup>t</sup> & overseers of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge & the Appbation of the Overseers of this my Will]<sup>5</sup>

1660.

The Gen<sup>l</sup> Court held at Boston 1657 gave to the Colledge Two thousand ac<sup>r</sup>s of land which was accordingly layd out in the Pequid Country neer unto Southerton, as is more p<sup>t</sup>icularly declared in the Returne made by the Surveyo<sup>r</sup> to the Gen<sup>l</sup> Court.

## [31]

Capt<sup>t</sup> Richard Sprague of Charlstowne by his last will & Testament gave to the Colledge Thirty Ewe<sup>e</sup> Sheep with their Lambs vallued at Thirty pound.

Mr <sup>Edward</sup> John<sup>7</sup> Hopkins, sometimes Gov<sup>r</sup>no<sup>r</sup> of Hartford Colony by his last will gave to the Colledge One hundred pound.

Bridget Wynes of Charlstowne gave a Legacy to the Colledge to the vallue of ffour pounds in mony.

Thomas Pierce sen<sup>r</sup> of Charlstowne deceased, by his last will gave a Legacy to the Colledge of Twenty Shillings.

Mr Wilson of Boston Merch<sup>t</sup> gave to the Colledge a Pewter fflaggon vallued at ten shillings.

<sup>1</sup> Originally there was a blank space before "Perry," "Seth" having been written in by President Leverett.

<sup>2</sup> The square brackets are in the original.

<sup>3</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Leverett.

<sup>4</sup> The words after the word "pounds" to the end of the sentence are in the hand of President Leverett.

<sup>5</sup> The square brackets are in the original.

<sup>6</sup> Altered from "Ewes."

<sup>7</sup> "John" is underscored, but not crossed out, and above it is written, in the hand of President Leverett, "Edward."

Mr Rowss of Charlstowne Sadler gave a Legacy to the Colledge to the vallue of two pound ten-shillings.

Sr <sup>1</sup> Kenelme Digby gave to s<sup>d</sup> Colledges Library, as many books as were vallued at Sixty pound.

Sr Thomas Temple Knight. gave two Globes a Cælestiall & Terrestriall to s<sup>d</sup> Colledge.

Mr Edward Ting <sup>2</sup> gave nine pound & ten shillings to the Colledge.

Mr Thomas Graves <sup>3</sup> gave some Mathematicall Books tow<sup>ds</sup> the furnishing of the Library.

Mr John Willet gave to the Colledge the Bell now hanging in the Turrett.

Mr Raife ffreck gave to the s<sup>d</sup> Library Biblia Polyglotta.

Mr John ffrecks gave some Books to the vallue of ten pounds.

[ 32 ]

Mr John Winthrop gave towards y<sup>e</sup> furnishing s<sup>d</sup> Library many choice books to the vallue of twenty pounds.

Sr Richard Daniel Knight gave many books to the Library

Mr Latham Minister of Bury in the County of Lancaster gave to the Colledge ffive pounds.

Mr Stranguish of London gave the Colledge ten pound.

Mr Jn<sup>o</sup>. Ward sometime of Jpswich. by his last will gave the remainder of his estate debts & legacies bequeathed by him being payd, to the Colledge whereof receiued, from m<sup>r</sup> Payne his executor in horses vallued at Seaventy two pounds.

Mr John Payne of Boston, march<sup>t</sup> gave to the Colledge ten pounds.

Mr W<sup>m</sup> Colbran, of Boston, gave to the Colledge money five pounds.

The Inhabitans of <sup>4</sup> out of their poverty gave to Harvard Colledge One hundred & twenty four pound.

Mr Stranguish gave to the Colledge ten pound.

Mr John Buckley first master of Arts in Harvard Colledge & Matthew Day Steward of the Colledge gave a Garden conteyning about

<sup>1</sup> Altered from " Mr."

<sup>2</sup> Over this name is written in pencil " Ting."

<sup>3</sup> Over this name is written in pencil " Graves."

<sup>4</sup> In the blank space is written in pencil " [Segotea, J L S.]"



of College Thru at Lunenburg. Look back. p. 102.

South. 32. Degrees West. 142. R. 84.







West 8

North. 32. Dogwoods East. 142. Rd.

College Farm at Lunenburg  
College Book III

Engraved for The Colonial Society of Massachusetts





one Acre & one Rood of land scittuate & <sup>1</sup> neer adjoining to the Colledge & ordered the same to be for the use of the ffellows that should from time to time belong to & be resident at the said Society, the s<sup>d</sup> Garden being now commonly called & known by y<sup>e</sup> name of the ffellows Orchard.

[Vid. m<sup>r</sup> Bulkleys grant under his hand pag. 37.]<sup>2</sup>

[33]

At a meeting of the Overseers at the Presid<sup>ts</sup> house.  
March. 27. 1667.

Coll. L

The Orders following were confirmed untill the Overseers shall see cause to take them into further consideration.

Eadem.  
p. 37 -- <sup>4</sup>

1. Henceforth the Steward,<sup>5</sup> the Butlar & the Cook shall in distinct Books, keep an exact Account of their respective Offices & Trusts committed to them in way of Debto<sup>r</sup> & Credito<sup>r</sup> and shall p<sup>r</sup>sent the same to the Corporation at the Presidents house, from time to time, the Sixth day come fortnight after the end of ev<sup>r</sup>y Quarter, by nine of the clock in the morning, & that no p<sup>r</sup>son do fail to do his duty, on penalty of being fined Twenty shill: to the use of the Colledge as also to satisfye all dammage the Coll shall sustaine by their neglect.

2. The Steward shall take the sole care of, and provide at the current prices all necessary & meet provisions with utensills, for the Offices both of the Cook and Butlar, according as the Colledge Occasions wheth<sup>r</sup> ordinary or Extraordinary shall from time to time require & seasonably deliver the same to the respective Offices.<sup>6</sup> He shall keep an exact & true Account of all such disbursements & quarterly shall require and receive of the Butlar & Cook an Account of the p<sup>r</sup>ticular Debto<sup>r</sup>s to the Colledge, and shall p<sup>r</sup>sent the same so received together with his own, unto the President for his Examination and Approbation, the which being passed by the President, the

<sup>1</sup> " & " is interlined.

<sup>2</sup> The square brackets are in the original. The reference is to page [37] of the text, or pages 205-206 of this volume.

<sup>3</sup> Written in the upper right margin of page [33].

<sup>4</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Wadsworth. The reference is to page [63] of the text of College Book I, or page 45 of this volume.

<sup>5</sup> The third letter in this word has been altered.

<sup>6</sup> A word or letter is here crossed out.

Steward shall forth with require the same of the severall Debto<sup>r</sup>s, & shall p<sup>r</sup>sonally stand ingaged to respond & pay the same to the Colledge.

3. The Steward shall deliver in to the Butlar his bread, at 5 shill. the bushell, allowing to ev<sup>r</sup>y bushell 70 Loaves, the weight of ev<sup>r</sup>y loafe being proportionable to the currant price of wheate as in the country Statute, for wheate bread; and shall deliver in his Beer, at 2 shill: the Barrell, each Barrell consisting of 16 Beer Gallons, allowing thereunto a peck of malt.

[ 34 ]

Laws<sup>1</sup>

4 The Steward is from time to time to pay the Colledge officers, viz. The Tuto<sup>r</sup>s, Cook, Butler & Bellringer, their respective dues & Sallaryes & also to allow the monito<sup>r</sup>s Account.

5. The Steward shall be accountable & pay unto the Treasurer Quarterly what shall be given in, in the Quarter-Bill, in the Account of Study Rents & glass mending.

6. The Steward shall be allowed in his Accompts. 5<sup>th</sup> quarterly for his Salary.

7. The Butlar & Cook are to look unto & in case Detriment befall, fully to be accountable for all the Colledge vessells & vtensills great & small, delivered by Inventory unto them, and on ev<sup>r</sup>y Quarter to deliver in unto the corporation in writing, an Inventory thereof, p<sup>r</sup>ticularly shewing w<sup>t</sup> detriment is befallen the Colledge & by what means, wheth<sup>r</sup> by wearing, in the just usage (which the steward is to repair at the colledge charge) or by any abuse of any p<sup>r</sup>son or p<sup>r</sup>sons whoev<sup>r</sup>, from whom the Corporation shall see that the Butlar & Cook shall have just & full recompence, if they be members of the Society: But if detriment come by any out of the Society, then those Officers themselves shall be responsible<sup>2</sup> to the house, because they may not but at their perrell communicate w<sup>t</sup> is the Colledges to any without.

8 The Butler & Cook are to see that the s<sup>d</sup> vtensills to their severall Offices belonging from day to day be kept cleane & sweet & fitt for use; and they shall at meall times deliver them out, as the publique service of the hall requireth to the servito<sup>r</sup> or servito<sup>r</sup>s who shall be

<sup>1</sup> Written in the upper left margin of page [34].

<sup>2</sup> Altered from "responsable."

responsible for them, untill they retorne them, after meales, to the buttery & kitchen: But they are not bound to keep or cleanse any p<sup>r</sup>ticular Schollars Spoons, Cup, & similia; but at their own discretion.

9. If any Schollar or Schollars, at any time, take away or deteine, any vessell of the Colledge, great or small, from the Hall, out of Doors, from the sight of the Buttery Hatch, without the Butlers or Servito<sup>r</sup>s knowledge or against their will; he or they shall be punished 3<sup>d</sup>: but more at the Presidents or fellows discretion, if perverseness appeare: But if he or they shall p<sup>r</sup>sume to deteyne any vessell great or small that it be wanting the next meale, he shall be punished 12<sup>d</sup>. [35] and in case any shall loose, marr<sup>1</sup> or spoyle any such vessell, then shall they pay the full vallue thereof; and as the matter may be circumstanced shall be alsoe lyable to what further punishment the Corporation shall judge meet.

Coll. La

10. The Butlar & Cook shall see that all the Rooms peculiar to their Offices together with their appurtenances be sett and kept in order, cleane and sweet from all manner of noysomness and nastiness and sensible Offensiveness: To the Butlar belong the Cellar & Buttery and all from thenceforth to the furthest end of the Hall with the South porch; To the Cook, the Kitchen, Larder, the way leading to his Hatch the Turrett, and the North Ally<sup>2</sup> to the walk.

11. Neither shall the Butlar or Cook suffer any Schollar or Schollars whoev<sup>r</sup>, except the ffellows, masters of Art, & ffellow-Co<sup>m</sup>on<sup>r</sup>s, or Officers of the house, to come into the Buttery or Kitchen save with their parents, or Guardians, or with some grave and sober strangers; and if any shall presume to thrust in, he shall be punished 3<sup>d</sup>, but if presumptuously & continually, they shall so dare to offend, they shall be lyable to an Admonition, & to oth<sup>r</sup> proceeding of the Colledge discipline, as the Corporation shall determine.

12. The Butlar & Cook shall not deliver at meal-times save in case of sickness, or other just & allowable causes, any commons to any schollars, save unto the servito<sup>r</sup>s, nor they to any save their dues to the Schollars sitting orderly in their places.

13. Neither the Cook nor the Butlar shall put any Schollar into or out of Co<sup>m</sup>ons but by order from the President or his Tuto<sup>r</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> The last two letters in this word have been altered.

<sup>2</sup> Written in the upper right margin of page [35].

<sup>3</sup> Altered from "ally."

14. The Cook receiving provisions at currant price shall deliver the same out to the Schollars, advancing one halfe penny upon a penny.

15. The Cook for the faithfull discharge of his office shall be allowed by the Colledge, Thirty pound per annum and his commons.

[ 36 ]

. Laws.<sup>1</sup> 16 The Butler receiving his Beer from the Steward, single Beer at 2 shill. & double at 4<sup>s</sup> the barrell shall advance four pence upon the shilling.

17 The Butler shall take a distinct Account of the Comons of the Schollars that are absent from meales, which shall be reserved for the Colledge use.

18 The Buttlar upon ev<sup>ry</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> day at noon shall give an Account<sup>2</sup> to ev<sup>ry</sup> Schollar demanding his weeks sizings in the Buttery; & he is not bound to stay above halfe an hour at breakfast in the buttery, after the Tolling of y<sup>e</sup> bell; nor above a quarter of an hour after thanksgiving in the Hall, at meales.

19. The Buttlar shall provide candles for the Hall both for prayer & supper receiving for that end from the Steward, 20 shill: in silver or the vallue thereof in candles, to be put proportionably on ev<sup>ry</sup> Schollar whose Name is in y<sup>e</sup> Buttry

20. The Butler for the faithfull discharging of his Office shall receive from the Colledge 12<sup>li</sup> per Annum.

21. The Schollars of the house shall take a strict Account<sup>3</sup> of all the buildings, Chambers, Studyes &, fences, belonging to the Colledge & shall give an account quarterly to the Treasurer w<sup>t</sup> dammage the Colledge hath susteyned in any of the aforementioned p<sup>t</sup>iculars & by whom.

22. No Schollar shall enter into, or leave the possession of any Chamber or Study untill Some one of the Schollars of the house have viewed the State thereof, which they shall represent unto the Treasurer, and in case any shall leave a Study in any Chamber, wherein some do yett remaine, such as remaine shall stand charged with the care of the vacant Studyes.

<sup>1</sup> Written in the upper left margin of page [36].

<sup>2</sup> The letter "u" in this word is interlined.

<sup>3</sup> The letter "u" in this word is interlined.



23. The Bell-Ringers office is to ring the Bell (except for meales) to keep the clock & to call the president to prayers; for which he shall receive from the Steward five pound per annum.

At a meeting of the Corporation. June. 10. 1659.

Whereas there are great Complaynts of the exorbitant practises of some Students of this Colledge by their abusive words and Actions to the Watch of this Towne. The Corporation accounting it their duty by all lawfull means to seek the redress thereof for the future, do hereby declare to all p<sup>r</sup>sons to whom it may Concerne, That the Watch of this Towne from time to time & at all times shall have full powr of Jnspection into the mann<sup>r</sup>s, and Orders of all p<sup>r</sup>sons related to the Colledge whether [ 37 ] within or without the precincts of the s<sup>d</sup> Colledge houses & lands, as by law they are impowred to act in Cases within the limmitts of their Towne, any Law usage or Custome to the Contrary notwithstanding. Provided always wee judge it not convenient neither doe wee allow that any of the s<sup>d</sup> Watchmen should lay violent hands on any of the Students being found within the precincts of the Colledge yards, otherwise<sup>2</sup> then so as they may secure them untill they may informe the President or some of the fellows, who will take care to examine the matter for the effectuall healing of all such disorders. Also in case any Student of this Colledge is found absent from his lodging after nine of the Clock at night he shall be responsible for and to all Complaynts of disorder in this kind, that by Testimony of the watch or oth<sup>r</sup>s shall appeare to be done by any Student of the Colledge as shall be adjudged guilty of the s<sup>d</sup> Crimes unless he can purge himselfe by sufficient witenesse.

Coll. La

Extractum Doni Pomarii Sociorum per Johannem Bulkleium.

Decemb. 20. 1645.

Noverint universi per presentes, Quod Egomet Johannes Bulkleius, nuper studens Collegii Harvardini, dono Henricum Dunsterum dicti Collegii Presidem, utpote eidem ob plurima atque ampla accepta beneficia devinctissimus, mea parte Illius Jugeris, quod Ipse cùm

<sup>1</sup> Written in the upper right margin of page [37].

<sup>2</sup> The first two letters in this word have been altered.

Domino Downingo, Samuele Winthropo <sup>1</sup> & Johane <sup>2</sup> Alcoke eminus à Patre-familias Marrit; viz. Quartâ parte pomarii dudum a nobis plantati, & dimidium reliqui manentis adhuc agrestis: ut dum hic Preses vixerit pro Suâ vendicet, ordinetque; Sin aliquando Præsidium exuerit, aut in eodem vitâ defunctus fuerit, tum velim, ut Collegium tanquam *λειτουργὸν* Tenue, ab alumno maximè benevolo sibi in perpetuum appropriaret.

Hæc Ego, propriâ manu

Johannes Bulkleius.

[Pomarij supradicti Exemplar exhibitum est, in hujus Libri, Paginâ: <sup>3</sup>]

[38<sup>4</sup>]

[39]

At a meeting of the Overseers. 24<sup>th</sup>. 8. 1654.

It is agreed by the Overseers that the Rev<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Richard Mather and the Rev<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> John Norton speak with the Rev<sup>d</sup>. m<sup>r</sup> Charles Chauncey and as they shall see cause encourage him to accept of an Invitation to the Presidentship of the Colledge, in case the Overseers shall give him a call thereto.

The Care and Governement of Harvard Colledge for the present time & untill a President shall be orderly elected and confirmed is committed by the Overseers unto the fellows of the Colledge.

At a meeting of the hon<sup>d</sup> & Rev<sup>d</sup> Overseers of the Colledge. 2. 9. 1654.

m<sup>r</sup> Mather and m<sup>r</sup> Norton are desired by the Overseers of the Colledge to tender unto the Rev<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Charles Chauncy the place of President, with the Stipend of One hundred pound per annum to be payd out of the Country Treasury: And withall to signify to him, that it is expected and desired that he forbear to disseminate or publish any Tenets concern<sup>g</sup> the necessity of immersion <sup>5</sup> in Baptisme & Celebra-

<sup>1</sup> The letter "W" in this word is written over another letter or letters.

<sup>2</sup> The scribe intended to write "Johanne," but made only one downward stroke in the first "n."

<sup>3</sup> The bracketed entry is in the hand of President Holyoke. The brackets are in the original.

<sup>4</sup> Page [38] is blank.

<sup>5</sup> Altered from "Emersion."

tion of the Lords Supper at Evening, or to oppose the received Doctrine therein.

At a meeting of the Hon<sup>d</sup> & Rev<sup>d</sup> Overseers of Harvard Colledge, at the Colledge Hall in Cambridge. 27. 9. 1654.

The Rev<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Charls Chauncy was solemnly inaugurated into the place of President;

S<sup>r</sup> Shepard, S<sup>r</sup> Hooker & S<sup>r</sup> Ambrose were chosen fellows.

[40]

m<sup>r</sup> Henry Dunster consented to remove out of the Presidents house by the last of March next.

February. 28. 1655.

m<sup>r</sup> Samuel Nowell and S<sup>r</sup> Moody were chosen fellows of the Colledge

Aug. 12. 1656.

m<sup>r</sup> Samuel Bradstreet was chosen fellow of the Colledge.

Sundry peices of plate given to the Colledge.

By m<sup>r</sup> Thomas Langham fellow Common<sup>r</sup>, A peice to vallue of Three pound three shill. & ten pence. It <sup>1</sup> is one Silver Beer Bowl.

m<sup>r</sup> Ven fellow Commoner, One fruite dish & one silver Sugar spoon & one Silver tipt jug.

M<sup>r</sup> Richard Harris One great Salt & <sup>2</sup> one small Trencher Salt.

John Hayward late of Charlstowne deceād, bequeathed to the Colledge, a Tract of land scittuate lying & being in Watertowne & is adjoining to the great ffresh pond, conteyning by Estimation twenty ac<sup>rs</sup> more or less.

The Rev<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Ezekieil Rogers, late Pasto<sup>r</sup> of the Church at Rowly deceād, by his last will, gave & bequeathed to the Colledge, part of his library; & the Reversion of his house & lands in case, as is in his will more p<sup>r</sup>ticularly provided.

1660.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This word is blotted.

<sup>2</sup> This word is blotted.

<sup>3</sup> This marginal entry is apparently in a different hand.

## [41]

An Inventory of the whole Estate of Harv<sup>d</sup> Colledge taken by the President & ffellows as they find the same to be Decemb. 10.

1654 at which time the Accounts thereof were given,  
by M<sup>r</sup> Henry Dunster late President of the  
s<sup>d</sup> Colledge.

Jnp<sup>s</sup>. The building called the old Colledge, conteyning a Hall, Kitchen, Buttery, Cellar, Turrett & 5 Studyes & therin 7 Chambers for Students <sup>1</sup> in them. a Pantry & small corne Chamber. A library & Books therin, vallued at 400<sup>li</sup>.

Jt. Another house called Goffes Colledge, and was purchased of Edw: Goffe, conteyning five Chambers. 18 Studyes. a Kitchen Cellar & 3 garretts

Jt. The Presidents dwelling house, barne with 2 leantoës & other appurtenances.

Jt. One small house unfinished, intended for a printing house. .

Jt. The lands upon which the afores<sup>d</sup> buildings are erected, and is adjoyning thereunto, the whole being about 3 ac<sup>s</sup>, and about halfe an ac<sup>e</sup> thereof planted with fruite Trees.

Jt. One parcell of corne land in Cambridge neck of land conteyning about 3 ac<sup>s</sup> & a halfe, now in the occupation of m<sup>r</sup> Joseph Cooke.

Jt. A small piece of land lying before the Colledge & was formerly the houelott of Rob<sup>t</sup> Broadish.

Jt. A grant of 2000 ac<sup>s</sup> of land by the gen<sup>th</sup> court when a place convenient to lay the same out shall be p<sup>r</sup>sented by the Corporation.

Jt. m<sup>r</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Cooke of Charlstowne, his gift of a grant of eight hundred ac<sup>s</sup> of land, made him by the gen<sup>th</sup> Court.

Jt. A farme at Shawshin, conteyning two hundred ac<sup>s</sup>, now in the occupation of John Parker, by lease for 21 yeares at rent of 10 shillings per annum at p<sup>r</sup>sent.

## [42]

Jt. m<sup>r</sup> John Newgate of Boston his gift of five pounds per annum to be continued, as appears by his Deed under his hand & seale.

---

<sup>1</sup> Altered from "Studies."



Jt. Seaventy ac<sup>s</sup> of marsh land, lying in Rumny Marsh being the gift of m<sup>r</sup> John Coggan of Boston rented at 4<sup>h</sup> per annum.

Jt. Two small shops in Boston, the Gift of Maj<sup>r</sup> <sup>1</sup> Sedgwick to the Colledge, which shops are made voyd by m<sup>r</sup> William Phillips, at the Ship Taverne and the s<sup>d</sup> Ship Taverne house ingaged for the annuall payment of twenty shill. to the Coll: forever.

Jt. m<sup>r</sup> John Wilson Sen<sup>r</sup> Pasto<sup>r</sup> of Boston Church, his gift of Twenty pound, to be p<sup>d</sup> ffourty shill: per annum, whereof 40<sup>s</sup> is already payd.

Jt. Six hundred ac<sup>s</sup> of land lying upon merrimack River near Andeo<sup>r</sup>, had of m<sup>r</sup> nathaniel Ward for a debt of 20<sup>h</sup> due from him to the Colledge.

Jt. Wee find a Conditionall gift of 300 ac<sup>s</sup> of land. made by M<sup>r</sup> Jsrael Stoughton.

Jt. The East Gallery in Cambr. meeting house for the use of the Students vallued at 30<sup>h</sup>.

Jt. A printing press, with all its appurtenances, now in the occupation of Samuel Green Printer. the p<sup>r</sup>ticulars whereof are expressed in an Inventory given in by the s<sup>d</sup> Printer to the Presid<sup>t</sup> vallued the whole at eighty pounds.

Jt. Vtensills in the Buttery and Kitchen, the p<sup>r</sup>ticulars whereof are given in by the Butler in a writing now in the Presidents Custody.

Plate belonging to the Buttery. namely. One Silver Salt, vallued 5<sup>h</sup>. 1<sup>s</sup>. 3<sup>d</sup>. at 5<sup>s</sup> per ounce. One small Trencher Salt vallued at 10<sup>s</sup>. One beer bowle 2<sup>h</sup>. 18<sup>s</sup>. 1<sup>d</sup>. One stone pott tipt with Silver. 20<sup>s</sup>.

Jt. Jn debts due to the Colledge. The Lady Moulsons gift viz. 100<sup>h</sup>. & m<sup>r</sup> Bridges gift of 50<sup>h</sup>. with some oth<sup>r</sup> small gifts making the whole to be 162<sup>h</sup>. 16<sup>s</sup>. 4<sup>d</sup>. now in the Countreys hand, for w<sup>ch</sup> the Country allows the Colledge annually 15<sup>h</sup> for 4 Schollarships that being the Jntent of the dono<sup>r</sup>s.

#### [ 43 ]

Jt. By the Stewards booke, from severall Students & other p<sup>r</sup>sons, four hundred seaventy one pound eleven shill: three pence halfe penny.

---

<sup>1</sup> " Maj<sup>r</sup> " has been written over a word undecipherable, perhaps "m<sup>r</sup>."

## Colledge is Debtor.

|  |                         |
|--|-------------------------|
| Jnp <sup>rs</sup> . To m <sup>r</sup> Henry Dunster late Presid <sup>t</sup> upon<br>ballance of all Acco <sup>ts</sup> the Summe of . . . . . |                         |
| Jt. To the Steward for the dyet of severall ffellows<br>now removed from the Colledge . . . . .  | 93.14.4.                |
| Jt. To the Steward for severall debts judgd lost . . .   | 44. 9.1.                |
| Jt. To the Steward personally . . . . .  | 117.12.9. $\frac{3}{4}$ |
| Jt. To severall p <sup>r</sup> sons in the Stewards Book . . . . .   | 10.14.8. $\frac{3}{4}$  |
| Jt To severall of the Stud <sup>ts</sup> for mony by them dis-<br>bursed for y <sup>r</sup> Studyes & Gallery room                             |                         |

Aug. 24. 1663.

m<sup>r</sup> Samuel Elliott, m<sup>r</sup> Peter Bulkeley, m<sup>r</sup> Nathaniel Chauncy  
were chosen ffellows of the Colledge.

November. 28. 1666

m<sup>r</sup> Thomas Graves, m<sup>r</sup> Solomon Stoddard S<sup>r</sup> Nowell were chosen  
ffellows of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge.

March. 27. 1667

m<sup>r</sup> Solomon Stoddard was chosen Library keeper  
The Treasurer is ordered to provide necessary Vtensills for the Col-  
ledge, Kitchen & Buttery, not exceding 50 pounds.

[ 44 ]

January. 1. 1667.

m<sup>r</sup> Joseph Pynchon chosen a probation<sup>r</sup> ffellow, the Jun<sup>r</sup> Sophister  
committed to his care.

October. 4<sup>th</sup> 1669.

Ordered by the Corporation, that m<sup>r</sup> Thomas Danforth be desired,  
& upon his consent engaged, to pay unto the ffellowes the money due  
by Charlstowne fferry and to provide Wood and other conveniences  
for them, and alsoe to give them a Bill to m<sup>r</sup> Richards the Treasurer  
of what is due to them of the Remaind<sup>r</sup> of their Salary once a year.

Ordered that three pounds be allowed by the Steward to Goodm  
Taylor tow<sup>ds</sup> the discharge of the charges of his sons commencem<sup>t</sup>.  
and that the money be repayed either by the money coming from the  
Eastward, (if it be attainable) or else to be allowed out of m<sup>r</sup> Webs



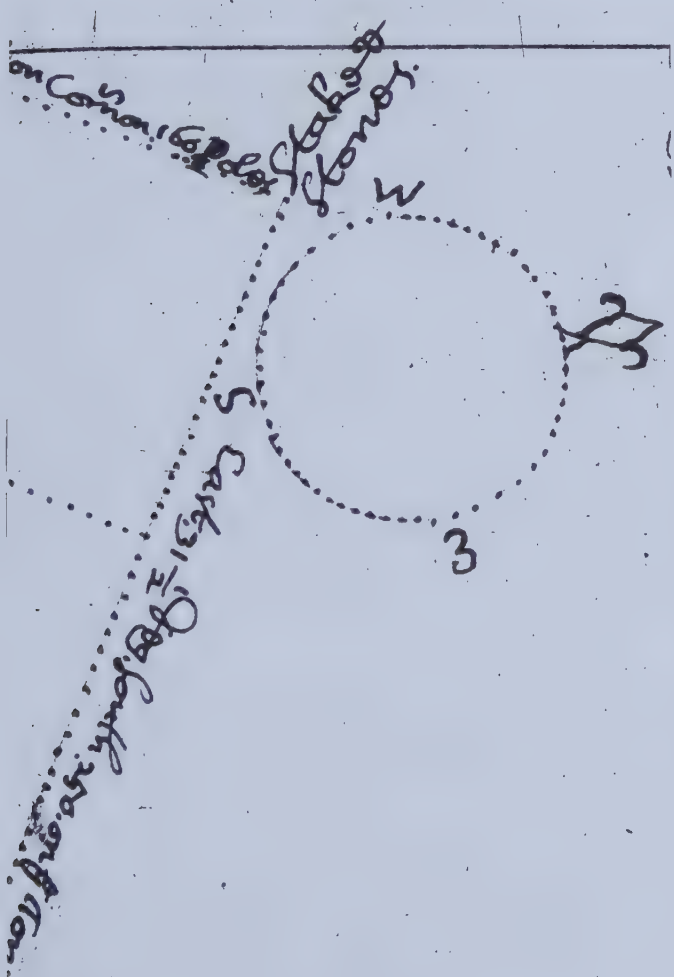
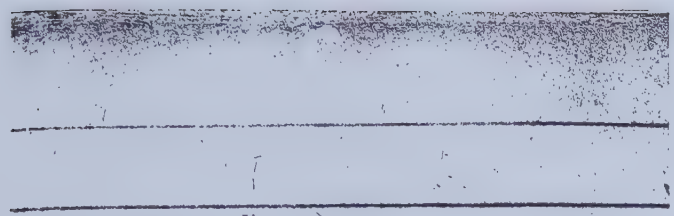
Collego - Farm at Townshond.  
Look back p. 102-103.

Black oak  
Went 31 1/2 degrees north 250 fathoms on Common.  
This spot contains 250 fathoms,  
formed by feds. 40.  
31 1/2 degrees west 100 fathoms.  
(out of my hands) 100 fathoms.  
Black oak  
North 31 1/2 degrees









College Farm at Townsend  
College Book III  
Engraved for The Colonial Society of Massachusetts



gift, abating 15 shill: a peice from the mony aforesd distributed among four persons.

Ordered that the Revenues of m<sup>r</sup> Webs gift be distributed for the following yeare as followeth. viz<sup>t</sup> to S<sup>r</sup> Shephard four pounds. to Higginson three pounds: to Corlett three pounds. to Addams three pounds. & this mony to be allowed them by the Steward.

Sewall <sup>1</sup> is elected Schollar of the house to succeed Epps.

febr. 21. 1668

The Corporation ordered, that m<sup>r</sup> John Richards Trear. shall pay to Fr. Willoughby Esq<sup>r</sup>. for 28 pewt<sup>r</sup> dishes weigh. 102<sup>lb</sup>. 3 pottle pots. at 6<sup>s</sup>. p<sup>s</sup>. 18<sup>s</sup>. one 3 pint pot 4<sup>s</sup>. 6d Jtm to pay m<sup>r</sup> Shrimpton. 2<sup>lb</sup>. 9<sup>s</sup>. 6d. To the Presid<sup>t</sup> tow<sup>ds</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Taylo<sup>r</sup>s commencem<sup>t</sup> 1.0.0. To pay the Steward tow<sup>ds</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Taylo<sup>r</sup>s Commencem<sup>t</sup> 2. 0. 0. And the last three pound be well repayd to the Colledge Stock. out of the Eastward money.

[45]

September. 27. 1670.

The Corporation ordered that the Revenues of m<sup>r</sup> Webs gift be distributed the following yeare to the same p<sup>r</sup>sons y<sup>t</sup> it was the last year, unless some be discontinuers.

Ordered, That the Butler have 4 or 5 pounds given him for the year currant, to encourage him in his work, out of y<sup>e</sup> moneys given the Colledge for the Encouragem<sup>t</sup> of poor Schollars. And that the Corporation will speake to the Overseers (the first opportunity) to enlarge his Stipend.

Aug. 1. 1671

The Corporation ordered, that the Trear pay to Taylo<sup>r</sup> the Butler, five pounds in Cash out of the Colledge Treary; w<sup>ch</sup> was promised to s<sup>d</sup> Butler for the faithfull discharge of his place.

Novemb. 15. 1671

The Corporation ordered, that m<sup>r</sup> Webs gift, (from Aug. 71 to Aug. 72) be thus distributed. to S<sup>r</sup> Shepard 4 pouds to S<sup>r</sup> Higginson. 3 pounds. To S<sup>r</sup> Corlett. 3 pounds. To Emerson. 3 pounds. Except some of them become discontinuers.

<sup>1</sup> Apparently altered from "Sewell."

Febr. 12. 1671

Ordered by the Corporation, that S<sup>r</sup> Thatcher & Alcock continue Schollars of the house; That Pyke & Allen be substituted in the othr 2 vacant places. That Minot be Monitor.<sup>1</sup> That the 3 pounds of m<sup>r</sup> Webs gift allowed to S<sup>r</sup> Corlett for the year currant be given to Hawley, & y<sup>t</sup> only one Quart's pay be given to S<sup>r</sup> Corlett, because of his discontinuance.

[46]

An Abbreviate of the Colledge Accounts, conteyning both receipts and disbursements from October. 1654 untill Decemb. 1663.

Extracted out of the Colledge Books, made and given  
in by Thomas Danforth. Treār

Harvard Colledge is Debto<sup>r</sup>

|   |           |
|---|-----------|
| Jnp <sup>s</sup> . To m <sup>is</sup> Dunster in full of her demands . . . . .                      | 020 00 00 |
| To Table linnen and Utensills for y <sup>e</sup> Buttery . . . . .                                  | 006 08 08 |
| To expences at m <sup>r</sup> Turners . . . . .   | 007 03 06 |
| To Salleryes & Allowances payd to the ffellows & other Colledge Officers for 9 years past . . . . . | 445 18 06 |
| To repairs of the Edifices, Presidents Lodge and fences &c. for 9 years past . . . . .              | 337 11 01 |
| To loss in peage received at 8 a penny . . . . .  | 055 06 11 |
| To freight of a chest of Books . . . . .  | 001 00 00 |
| To m <sup>r</sup> Carter . . . . .  | 005 00 00 |
| To a stags head sent to England to a Benefato <sup>r</sup> . . . . .                                | 000 10 00 |
| To moneys payd for exchange of a Bell . . . . .   | 006 02 06 |
| To a parcell of land on w <sup>ch</sup> the Coll. now stands <sup>2</sup> . . . . .                 | 020 10 00 |
| To a Debt p <sup>d</sup> Ensigne Sherman . . . . .  | 005 00 00 |
| To m <sup>r</sup> Elliots order. part of m <sup>r</sup> Saltonstalls gift . . . . .                 | 037 07 00 |
| To the use & supply of m <sup>r</sup> Saltonstalls Son . . . . .                                    | 017 10 08 |
| To m <sup>r</sup> Chancey by order of the Overseers . . . . .                                       | 040 00 00 |
| To ditto. for sundry disbursem <sup>ts</sup> . . . . .  | 048 08 02 |

<sup>1</sup> Altered from "Minito<sup>r</sup>."

<sup>2</sup> At the bottom of the page is written in pencil:

"on which the Coll. now stands" is an interpolation, not written by Treasurer Danforth, at the above named date, if by him at all, and probably written as late as the year 1683. The College referred to was the 2<sup>d</sup> Harvard, which was burnt in 1764, & on the site whereof the 3<sup>d</sup> Harvard Hall was built.

After the above entry, also in pencil, is written:

"(Th. Wm. Harris's pencilling.)."

The words "on w<sup>ch</sup> the Coll. now stands" were perhaps written later but are certainly in Danforth's hand.



|   |                        |
|---|------------------------|
| To m <sup>r</sup> Edw <sup>d</sup> Rawson a debt of . . . . .       | 000 12 00              |
| To loss in a Colt had in p <sup>t</sup> of Wards legacy . . . . .   | 007 10 00              |
| To a brass copper . . . . .   | 006 00 00              |
| To boards had for Colledge use . . . . .                            | 009 08 00              |
| To so much p <sup>d</sup> the p <sup>r</sup> sent fellows . . . . . | 002 16 00              |
| To ballance so much resting in Stock . . . . .                      | 459 17 11              |
|   | <hr/>                  |
|   | 1540 00 09             |
|   | 459 17 10 <sup>1</sup> |
|   | <hr/>                  |
|   | 1080 2 11              |

[47]

Harvard Colledge is C<sup>r</sup>.

Jnp<sup>rs</sup>. Given tow<sup>ds</sup> the repayrs of the Edifices. 1654.

|   |                        |
|---|------------------------|
| By Richard Bellingham Esq <sup>r</sup> . . . . .      | 040 <sup>2</sup> 00 00 |
| By m <sup>r</sup> John Newgate . . . . .              | 010 00 00              |
| By m <sup>r</sup> James Oliver . . . . .              | 010 00 00              |
| By Charlstowne . . . . .                              | 009 09 00              |
| By m <sup>r</sup> John Allen of Dedham . . . . .      | 009 00 00              |
| By m <sup>r</sup> Hezekiah. Usher . . . . .           | 008 00 00              |
| By m <sup>r</sup> William Colbrun . . . . .           | 006 10 00              |
| By m <sup>r</sup> Richard Russell . . . . .           | 005 00 00              |
| By m <sup>r</sup> Theodor. Adkinson . . . . .         | 005 00 00              |
| By m <sup>r</sup> Peter Oliver . . . . .              | 005 00 00              |
| By Cap <sup>t</sup> Keyne . . . . .                   | 003 10 00              |
| By m <sup>r</sup> Edw. Jackson . . . . .              | 002 12 06              |
| By m <sup>r</sup> Jncrease Nowell . . . . .           | 002 10 00              |
| By Samuel Richardson . . . . .                        | 002 10 00              |
| By m <sup>r</sup> Samuel Danforth . . . . .           | 002 00 00              |
| By m <sup>r</sup> Nicholas Davison . . . . .          | 001 <sup>3</sup> 10 00 |
| By m <sup>r</sup> John Stedman . . . . .              | 001 00 00              |
| By m <sup>r</sup> Edm <sup>d</sup> . Angier . . . . . | 001 00 00              |
| By m <sup>r</sup> Samuel Coale . . . . .              | 001 00 00              |
| By a widdow of Roxbury . . . . .                      | 001 00 00              |
| By Elder frost of Cambridge . . . . .                 | 000 10 00              |
| By Richard Dana . . . . .                             | 000 09 00              |
| By Daniel Kempster . . . . .                          | 000 05 00              |
|   | <hr/>                  |
|   | 127 15 06              |

|  |           |
|--|-----------|
| By rent of Charlstowne ferry in Peage at 8 a penny . . . . .                               | 328 10 00 |
| By rent of m <sup>r</sup> Coggans gift in Rumney Marsh. . . . .                            | 031 13 00 |
| By m <sup>r</sup> John Wilson Sen <sup>r</sup> gift of 40 <sup>s</sup> per annum . . . . . | 018 00 00 |
| By m <sup>r</sup> John Newgates gift of 5 <sup>th</sup> per annū . . . . .                 | 043 15 00 |
| By Study rents for 3 years . . . . .   | 057 15 00 |
| By revenue of the printing press received . . . . .  | 020 00 00 |

<sup>1</sup> The figures printed in italics are written in pencil in a different hand.

<sup>2</sup> This figure has apparently been altered.

<sup>3</sup> This figure has apparently been altered.

|   |                        |
|---|------------------------|
| By m <sup>r</sup> Richard Saltonstall <sup>1</sup> . . . . .  | 453 03 03              |
| By rent due from M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Phillips 20 <sup>s</sup> per annū . . . . .  | 009 00 00              |
| By rent of a farme at Shawshin . . . . .  | 005 10 00              |
| By the gift of M <sup>r</sup> William Paine 20 <sup>l</sup> . & his son John. 10 <sup>li</sup> . . . . .  | 030 00 00              |
| By M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Colbran. <sup>2</sup> 5 <sup>li</sup> & y <sup>e</sup> rent of m <sup>r</sup> Webs house 6 <sup>li</sup> . . . . . | 011 00 00              |
| By Cap <sup>t</sup> . Keynes legacy. 100 <sup>l</sup> By p <sup>t</sup> <sup>3</sup> of m <sup>r</sup> Wards Legacy 94 . . . . .                    | 194 <sup>0</sup> 00 00 |
| By m <sup>r</sup> Webs legacy. 50 <sup>li</sup> by Cap <sup>t</sup> Penelton in boards 5 <sup>li</sup> . . . . .                                    | 055 00 00              |
| By the gift of m <sup>r</sup> Willoughby . . . . .  | 016 00 00              |
| By Advance made of y <sup>e</sup> Colledge Stock by the Treār . . . . .   | 138 19 00              |
|   | <u>1540 00 09</u>      |

[48]

An Abbreviate of the Accounts of Harvard Colledge in Cambridge  
for 5 years past. Beginning in Decemb. 1663.

Harvard Colledge is <sup>4</sup> D<sup>r</sup>

|  |                                |
|--|--------------------------------|
| Jnp <sup>r</sup> s. To Salleryes & allowances by order of the Overseers payd to<br>the Presid <sup>t</sup> fellows & oth <sup>r</sup> Offic <sup>r</sup> s of the Colledge . . . . .   | 305 07 03                      |
| To the Expences of S <sup>r</sup> Noyes in the Colledge by order of the Overseers<br>To the Expences of Shepard, Higginson, S <sup>r</sup> Predon & Addams. Jn the<br>Colledge by Order . . . . .  | 048 00 00<br>013 00 00         |
| To so much allowed m <sup>r</sup> Nowell, m <sup>r</sup> flint, S <sup>r</sup> Woodbridge, S <sup>r</sup> Ather-<br>ton, S <sup>r</sup> Whitman & S <sup>r</sup> Adkinson, tow <sup>ds</sup> the Expenses in the Colledge,<br>they being orderly admitted Schollars of the house . . . . . | 075 00 00                      |
| To so much allowed W <sup>m</sup> Bordman, when he was the Steward of the<br>house, for ballancing his Account of <sup>5</sup> disbursem <sup>ts</sup> . . . . .   | 036 08 11                      |
| To so much allowed m <sup>r</sup> Lindon for his disbursem <sup>ts</sup> on the house at<br>Boston that was m <sup>r</sup> Webbs gift to the Colledge . . . . .  | 033 06 00                      |
| To so much disbursed for brass peut <sup>r</sup> & linnen . . . . .  | 014 08 00                      |
| To disbursem <sup>ts</sup> for y <sup>e</sup> Coll. Edifices { Jn. 1664. & 1665 . . . . .  | 063 19 00                      |
| { Jn. 1666. . . . .  | 015 12 11                      |
| { Jn. 1667 & 1668 . . . . .  | 059 08 11                      |
| To so much disbursed for Entertainm <sup>t</sup> of the hon <sup>d</sup> Overseers of the<br>Coll. at Boston & Cambridge . . . . .   | 002 12 07                      |
| To so much allowed for the Transporta <sup>on</sup> of 100 <sup>li</sup> in corne &<br>meate. from Hartford to Boston . . . . .  | 007 06 00                      |
|  | <u>674 09 11</u>               |
| To ballance y <sup>e</sup> Acc <sup>t</sup> resting in Stocke . . . . .  | 863 04 09                      |
|  | <u>1537 14 08 <sup>7</sup></u> |

<sup>1</sup> Here is written in pencil "£104."

<sup>2</sup> This name has been altered.

<sup>3</sup> Apparently altered from "y<sup>t</sup>."

<sup>4</sup> Apparently altered from "094."

<sup>5</sup> Altered from "in."

<sup>6</sup> Written over "with."

<sup>7</sup> Near the bottom of page [48] are scribbled in pencil the following figures:

674.09.11  
1080. 2.11  
1754.12.10

[49]

Harvard Colledge is<sup>s</sup> C<sup>r</sup>

|   |                               |
|---|-------------------------------|
| Jnp <sup>r</sup> s. By so much resting in Stock. Decem. 1663 . . . . .  | 459 17 11                     |
| By the rent of the house in Boston y <sup>t</sup> was m <sup>r</sup> Webs gift. for eight<br>yeare & $\frac{1}{2}$ . at 13 <sup>th</sup> per annū. ending Novemb. 15. 1668. abating 6 <sup>th</sup><br>charged in form <sup>r</sup> account . . . . . | 099 12 06                     |
| By Study rent for five yeare now past . . . . .   | 150 06 06                     |
| By rent of Rumney Marsh y <sup>t</sup> was m <sup>r</sup> Coggans gift for 5 yeares at 3 <sup>th</sup><br>per annum . . . . .   | 015 00 00                     |
| By the full of 20 <sup>th</sup> given by the Rev <sup>d</sup> m <sup>r</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Wilson. Sen <sup>r</sup> . . . . .   | 002 00 00                     |
| Bytherent of a ffarme at Billericá, being the gift of Cambridge Towne<br>& m <sup>r</sup> Henry Dunster . . . . .   | 004 05 00                     |
| By rent due from W <sup>m</sup> Phillips. for a shop in Boston y <sup>t</sup> was the gift<br>of Majo <sup>r</sup> Rob <sup>t</sup> Sedgwick at 20 <sup>s</sup> per annū. for five yeares now<br>past . . . . .                                       | 005 00 00                     |
| By a Legacy given by Rouse of Charlistowne . . . . .  | 002 10 00                     |
| By the gift of Bridget Windes of Charlistown Widdow. mony . . . . .   | 004 00 00                     |
| By a Legacy given by Thomas Peirce of Charlistowne . . . . .  | 001 00 00 <sup>1</sup>        |
| By the gift of m <sup>r</sup> Wilson Merch <sup>t</sup> in pewt <sup>r</sup> flaggon . . . . .  | 000 10 00                     |
| By a Legacy given by Cap <sup>t</sup> Richard Sprague of Charlistown . . . . .  | 030 00 00                     |
| By a Legacy given by the wor <sup>th</sup> Edward <sup>3</sup> Hopkins Esq <sup>r</sup> late of Hart-<br>ford deceased in corne and meate . . . . .   | 100 00 00                     |
| By a Legacy given by Cap <sup>t</sup> Rob <sup>t</sup> Keyne, out of the reversion of his<br>wives Thirds. not yet received . . . . .   | 147 00 00                     |
| By so much receiv <sup>d</sup> of the Steward tow <sup>ds</sup> the charges for repaying<br>the glass of the Colledge . . . . .   | 002 14 05                     |
| By so much in y <sup>e</sup> hands of the Country Treasurer, being the gift<br>of the Lady Moulson. 100 <sup>th</sup> & of M <sup>r</sup> Bridges. 50 <sup>th</sup> . & oth <sup>r</sup> small<br>gifts the whole being . . . . .                     | 162 16 04                     |
| By the advance of the Stocke for 5 yeares past, besides the rents<br>above expressed . . . . .  | 191 02 00                     |
| By y <sup>e</sup> rent of the ferry 5 yeares at 27 <sup>th</sup> per anū . . . . .  | 135 00 00                     |
| By y <sup>e</sup> annuity given <sup>3</sup> by m <sup>r</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Newgate of Boston decēd. being<br>5 <sup>th</sup> per añ for 5 yeares past is . . . . .  | 025 00 00                     |
|   | <hr/> 1537 14 08 <sup>4</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> These figures have been altered.

<sup>2</sup> Originally there was a blank space here, later filled in by President Leverett with "Edward."

<sup>3</sup> The "g" is apparently written over "R."

<sup>4</sup> At the bottom of page [49] are scribbled in pencil the date "1668" and the following figures:

|            |
|------------|
| 1540       |
| 1537.14.08 |
| <hr/>      |
| 3077.14. 8 |
| 459.17.11  |
| <hr/>      |
| 2617.16 9  |

[ 50 ]

## An Account of the Colledge Stock. febr. 1. 1668.

|  |                        |
|--|------------------------|
| m <sup>r</sup> Witt <sup>m</sup> Phillips behind for rent . . . . .  | 011 00 00              |
| Rob <sup>t</sup> Burges & Ingolls for Rumney Marsh . . . . .   | 006 00 00              |
| Behind of m <sup>r</sup> Coales gift . . . . .   | 000 04 00              |
| Thomas Hawkins by a Bill receivd of m <sup>r</sup> Payne in part of m <sup>r</sup> Wards<br>Legacy . . . . .   | 022 00 00              |
| Ditto. for intrest behind . . . . .  | 006 08 00              |
| m <sup>r</sup> Richard Parker by bill, payable in wheate . . . . .   | 010 13 04              |
| The Executo <sup>r</sup> s of m <sup>r</sup> Joseph Jewet of Rowly by bill do owe in money .   | 060 00 00              |
| Ditto behind for Jntrest. 23. 2. 1668 . . . . .  | 007 01 00              |
| m <sup>r</sup> John Russell Sen <sup>r</sup> of Hadly. in wheate & Pork do owe by Bill . .   | 068 15 00              |
| m <sup>r</sup> Antipas Newman by bill, do owe in money . . . . .   | 002 <sup>1</sup> 00 00 |
| Pequott. Cap <sup>t</sup> George Denison is D <sup>r</sup> by Bill in money . . . . .  | 020 00 00              |
| Ditto. is D <sup>r</sup> for Jntrest behind. 16. 7. 68 . . . . .   | 008 00 00              |
| Christopher grant is D <sup>r</sup> in provision . . . . .   | 014 00 00              |
| Billericâ. W <sup>m</sup> Chamberlain is D <sup>r</sup> by Bill in wheate . . . . .  | 006 00 00              |
| Ditto is D <sup>r</sup> . for intrest . . . . .  | 000 16 00              |
| Brantree. Christopher Webb is D <sup>r</sup> . in wheate per Bill . . . . .  | 014 00 00              |
| Billericâ. Daniel Shed is D <sup>r</sup> . in wheate by Bill . . . . .   | 014 00 00              |
| John Swan is D <sup>r</sup> . in Corne ab <sup>t</sup> . . . . .   | 002 00 00              |
| francis Willoughby Esq <sup>r</sup> hath in his hands mony . . . . .   | 075 00 00              |
| Ditto. in provisions he receiv <sup>d</sup> of L <sup>t</sup> Bull for m <sup>r</sup> Hopkins gift . . . .   | 092 14 00              |
| Ditto. for Jntrest of the abovs <sup>d</sup> Sum <sup>m</sup> s . . . . .  | 025 10 00              |
| Jn <sup>o</sup> Bernard of Watertown D <sup>r</sup> in provisions . . . . .  | 011 10 00              |
| Henry Green of Rumny Marsh. D <sup>r</sup> . in a Cow & wheate for y <sup>e</sup> Rent 2<br>year . . . . .   | 005 16 00              |
| Christopher Webb. D <sup>r</sup> . for Jntrest. 26. 8. 68. . . . .   | 003 06 00              |
| The Country Treār. hath in his hands mony y <sup>t</sup> was y <sup>e</sup> gift of Lady<br>Moulsons. 100. m <sup>r</sup> Bridges 50 <sup>th</sup> & oth <sup>r</sup> small gifts the whole is . . | 162 16 4               |
| A p <sup>t</sup> of a house y <sup>t</sup> was Cap <sup>t</sup> Keynes of <sup>2</sup> Boston vallued at . . . . .   | 152 10 00              |
| Jn Sheep Corne & Cattle under y <sup>e</sup> Treār dispose . . . . .   | 060 12 01              |
|  | <u>863 04 09</u>       |

[ 51 ]

febr. 1. 1668.

The Colledge Estate in houses lands &amp; annuities is as followeth.

|  |           |
|--|-----------|
| Jnp <sup>r</sup> s. One house at Boston, the gift of m <sup>r</sup> Web. rented at . . . . .     | 013 00 00 |
| Jn Rumney Marsh about 70 ac <sup>r</sup> s rented at . . . . .                                   | 003 00 00 |
| Jn Billericâ 200 ac <sup>r</sup> s of land, rented at . . . . .                                  | 001 00 00 |
| The Rent of Charlstown ferry in mony . . . . .   | 027 00 00 |
| besides the ferrage of the Corporation & now they are to add 10<br>skill: more per annū. . . . . | 000 10 00 |

<sup>1</sup> This figure has been altered.<sup>2</sup> Apparently written over "at;" or perhaps "at" written over "of."

|  |           |
|--|-----------|
| Annuity given by m <sup>r</sup> Newgate out of his farme at Rumney Marsh | 005 00 00 |
| Annuity to be p <sup>d</sup> by W <sup>m</sup> Phillips . . . . .        | 001 00 00 |

Jn Pequott Country 2000 ac<sup>r</sup>s of land  
 A farme of 600<sup>1</sup> ac<sup>r</sup>s purchased of M<sup>r</sup> Ward

---

50 10 00

This Account conteyned in the foregoing pages perused  
 by the Corporation is allowed.

feb. 1. 1668.

Charles Chauncy Presid<sup>t</sup>

Lands scittuate in Cambridge belonging to the Colledge;

One wood lott conteyning 6 ac<sup>r</sup>s on Southside Charles River.

One wood lott lying in Cambridge bounds neer spyepond, conteyning ab<sup>t</sup> 6 ac<sup>r</sup>s.

One p<sup>r</sup>cell of upland on the Southside of Charles River, conteyning 40 ac<sup>r</sup>s, being the gift of the Towne to the Colledge.

All the aboves<sup>d</sup> stand Recorded in Cambridge Towne-Book.

Also 40 ac<sup>r</sup>s of land on South side of Charles River being the gift of m<sup>r</sup> Richard Champney, as will appeare by his last will & testament.

[ 52 ]

Item. There is also belonging to the Colledge Stock a Legacy of 5 pound per annum, by the last will & Testament of m<sup>r</sup> John Glover late of <sup>Boston<sup>2</sup></sup> <sup>Dorchester</sup> deceād.

By the Overseers. March. 7. 167<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>.

Ordered that the disbursem<sup>ts</sup> for the buriall of the late President, the Rev<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Charles Chauncy deceād shall be discharged by the Colledge Treasurer. and the Treasurer is ordered to examine & allow of s<sup>d</sup> Account.

N. B President Chauncy died Feb<sup>ry</sup> 19. 167<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub><sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> The "6" in this figure has been altered.

<sup>2</sup> "Boston," underscored, is written above "Dorchester," underscored but not crossed out.

<sup>3</sup> This "N. B" is in a different hand.



Decemb<sup>r</sup>. 5. 1667.P<sup>r</sup>sent

Ri: Bellingham Esq<sup>r</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup>  
 ffrancis Willoughby Esq<sup>r</sup> Dep<sup>t</sup>  
 Dan: Gookin Esq<sup>r</sup>  
 Ri: Russell Esq<sup>r</sup>  
 Jn<sup>o</sup>. Leverett Esq<sup>r</sup>  
 m<sup>r</sup>. Ri: Mather.  
 m<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Mayhew  
 m<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Elliot Sen<sup>r</sup>  
 m<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Sherman.

m<sup>r</sup> Sam: Danforth  
 m<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Mitchell  
 m<sup>r</sup> Jncrease Mather  
 [m]<sup>r</sup>  
 m<sup>r</sup> Charls Chauncy Pres<sup>d</sup>  
 [m]<sup>r</sup> Tho: Graves  
 [m]<sup>r</sup> Solom: Stoddar  
 [m]<sup>r</sup> Alexander Nowell  
 T. D.<sup>1</sup>

Whereas there are obstructions in the Colledge touching providing for the Schollars in poynt of dyett & the present Steward Will: Bordman hath declared his resolution to lay down that Trust & office, the Overseers with the consent of the President & ffellows do request m<sup>r</sup> Thomas Danforth to take the care & charge of that affaïre for one yeare, that so due & necessary provisions be made for the Schollars as is requisite.

And the Overseers with the President & ffellows do declare, that if he shall please to inspect that affaïre that so former inconveniences, under w<sup>ch</sup> the Colledge hath laboured may be prevented for the future, all meet Encouragement shall be allowed unto him.

1668.

The  
 omicall  
 f the Col-

m<sup>r</sup> Thomas Danforth made resignation of his place & Office of Treasurer of the Colledge. And accepted at the Desire of the Overseers, as above is expressed, to inspect the Affairs of the Colledge,<sup>3</sup> and to take care for their necessary provisions.

[53]

June. 3. 1669.

Cap<sup>t</sup> John Richards being chosen by the Overseers with the consent of the President and ffellowes. Treasurer of the Colledge; the Severall Bonds Obligations, &c. conteyning the Debts due to the Colledge, as is more p<sup>t</sup>icularly expressed pag. 40. 41.<sup>4</sup> were by the late

<sup>1</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>2</sup> This marginal entry, in the hand of President Leverett, is underscored.

<sup>3</sup> The words "Affairs of the Colledge" are underscored.

<sup>4</sup> The reference is to pages [50-51] of the text, or pages 216-217 of this volume.

Treasurer deliverd unto the s<sup>d</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> John Richards by Order of the Overseers of the Colledge. In the p<sup>r</sup>sence of

Richard Bellingham Gov<sup>r</sup>

Simon Bradstreet. Esq<sup>r</sup>

Samuel Simonds. Esq<sup>r</sup>

Daniel Gookin. Esq<sup>r</sup>

Henry Henly Esq<sup>r</sup>, of Lime in Dorsetshire gave to the Colledge, Twenty seven pounds. Whereof the Overseers being informed, they ordered Cap<sup>t</sup> John Richards Treā<sup>r</sup>, to receive the same, & to returne the Dono<sup>r</sup> a Letter of Thankfullness in the Name of the Overseers.

Boston. June 3. 1669.

June. 3. 1669

Whereas severall well-minded p<sup>r</sup>sons in the Towne of Portsmouth, upon Pascataqua River have voluntarily engaged themselves to give freely tow<sup>ds</sup> the Incouragem<sup>t</sup> of the Colledge at ~~at~~ <sup>£</sup> Sixty pound per anum for 7 years next coming;

The Overseers do order that the s<sup>d</sup> gift shall be disposed of in manner following, viz<sup>t</sup>

[ 54 ]

To the sen<sup>r</sup> fellow as an Addition to his Salary Sixteen pounds per annum.

To the second fellow, Eleven pounds per annum.

To the third fellow, seven pounds per annum.

And the Remainder to be for the Encouragem<sup>t</sup> of Schollars as the Overseers shall see meet to order.

At a meeting of the Overseers <sup>1</sup> July.<sup>2</sup> 30.<sup>3</sup> 1672.<sup>4</sup>

: Docto<sup>r</sup> <sup>5</sup> Leonard Hoar was elected President of the Colledge. The which he accepting he was inaugurated. 10. 7. 1672.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Written over "Corporation."

<sup>2</sup> Written over another word, perhaps "June."

<sup>3</sup> Written over another figure, perhaps "27."

<sup>4</sup> Apparently altered from "1673."

<sup>5</sup> A word or two before "Docto<sup>r</sup>" is crossed out.

<sup>6</sup> Cf. page [75] of College Book I, or pages 55-56 of this volume.

At a meeting of the Overseers. June. 20. 72.

This following order <sup>1</sup> was made and agreed on.

Whereas the Gen<sup>l</sup> Court having perused and considered the order of the Councill bearing date Sep<sup>t</sup> 12. 1671. to promote a generall contribution for building a new Colledge at Cambridge, of brick or stone, as an addition unto Harvard Colledge, unto w<sup>ch</sup> there hath been a returne from severall Townes of considerable Summs subscribed for that work w<sup>ch</sup> publicke & pious designe & work the Court hath approved, and by their order bearing date. May. 15. 1672 have referred it unto the Overseers of the Colledge to cause the s<sup>d</sup> good work to be prosecuted to effect.

In pursuance whereof the Overseers of the Colledge do nominate, choose and appoynt Deacon John Cooper and m<sup>r</sup> William Manning of Cambridge, to be Agents & Stewards to mannage that work, both in hiring & paying workmen & Artificers, in procuring and purchasing materialls & in doing all oth<sup>r</sup> matters & things, referring to the building and finishing the s<sup>d</sup> Colledge, & for this end they are hereby impowred [55] and authorized joyntly and severally to receive all the contributions that are or shall be given for this work, and to give acquittances for the same, and faithfully to dispose what shall be received for the best advantage, keeping exact Acco<sup>ts</sup> of all receipts & disbursem<sup>ts</sup>, The Overseers of the Colledge reserving for themselvs, the direction & appoyntment of the place, matter, forme and directions of this new building: Also do order that if at any time the s<sup>d</sup> Stewards shall meete with any obstru<sup>c</sup>ion in this work they shall & may have recourse to the Overseers (or such Committee of them as they may appoynt) for advice and Assistance, and when the s<sup>d</sup> work is finished, and faithfull Acco<sup>ts</sup> given by the s<sup>d</sup> Stewards, the Overseers do promise that meet recompence and allowance shall be made & give unto <sup>2</sup> the said Stewards for their care & pains therein.

Richard Bellingham Gov<sup>r</sup>

John Leveritt. Dep<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup>

Simon Bradstreet

Daniel Gookin

Daniel Denison

---

<sup>1</sup> The final letter in this word has been altered.

<sup>2</sup> Altered from "umto."









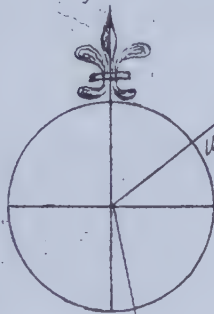
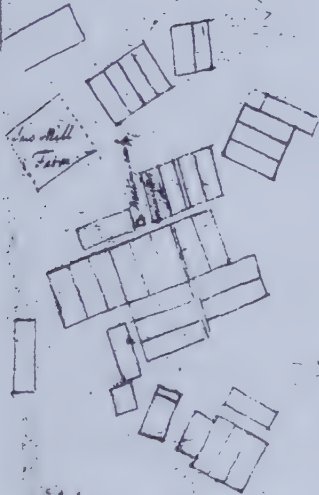


Part of the East Wing.

dividing the settled Town from the Eastern Wing.

Small  
Farm.

Mem<sup>o</sup>. The original  
Plan upon the same  
scale, is upon file,

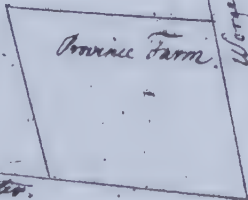


Worcester Line

Worcester Line

Settled Part of Township of Rutland  
By Miles Contents

London, Nov. 12. 1784.  
By C. Holyoke.



dividing Rutland & Leicester.



William Hawthorne  
 Edw<sup>d</sup> Tinge  
 Richard Russell  
 Eleazer Lusher  
 William Stoughton.

John Mayo  
 John Oxenbridge  
 Thomas Thatcher  
 Samuel Danforth  
 Increase Mather

## [ 56 ]

Also as an Addition to this Order, the Overseers do desire and appoynt, the hon<sup>d</sup> Dep<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Daniel Gookin, m<sup>r</sup> Thomas Danforth, m<sup>r</sup> Stoughton m<sup>r</sup> Shearman & m<sup>r</sup> Vrian Oakes, to be a Co<sup>m</sup>ittee for the Overseers, unto whom the Stewards for the buildings, may have recourse and receive ord<sup>r</sup>s and directions from them or any four of them.

January. 20. 1672.

The Overseers ordered the Trear<sup>r</sup> to pay to D<sup>r</sup> Leonard Hoar, One hundred pound tow<sup>d</sup> his Transportation from England hither.

15. 7. 1673.

m<sup>r</sup> Vrian Oakes, m<sup>r</sup> Thomas Shepard, m<sup>r</sup> Joseph Brown & m<sup>r</sup> John Richardson resigned up their fellowships.

m<sup>r</sup> Daniel Gookin, m<sup>r</sup> Daniel Russell & m<sup>r</sup> Joseph Taylor being chosen by the Corporation fellowes of the Colledge, were allowed by the Overseers. m<sup>r</sup> Russell, & m<sup>r</sup> Taylor refused to accept said place.

Novemb<sup>r</sup>. 10. 1674.

The Overseers met & spent the day in prayer and humiliation with reference to some dissettlement in the Colledge.



[ 57 ]

March. 15. 1675.

Docto<sup>r</sup> Leonard Hoar made a resignation of his Presidentship of the Colledge.

~~The Rev<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Increase Mather<sup>1</sup>~~

1672

The Voluntary Contributions made towards the new  
Edifice is as followeth

|  |                              |
|--|------------------------------|
| Boston . . . . .   | ab <sup>t</sup> 800 00 00    |
| Whereof S <sup>r</sup> Thomas Temple gave . . . . .                  | 100.00.00                    |
| Benjamin Gibs . . . . .  | 050.00.00                    |
| Salem . . . . .  | 130 02 03                    |
| Whereof the Rev <sup>d</sup> m <sup>r</sup> Higginson gave : . . . . | 05.00.00                     |
| m <sup>r</sup> William Brown sen <sup>r</sup> mony : . . . .         | 40.00.00                     |
| m <sup>r</sup> Edmund Batter . . . . .                               | 20.00.00                     |
| Cap <sup>t</sup> George Corwin . . . . .                             |                              |
| Dorchester . . . . .   | 067 04 11                    |
| Lyn . . . . .  | 020 00 00                    |
| Watertowne . . . . .   | 041 16 03                    |
| Cambridge & the Village . . . . .                                    | 199 01 08                    |
| Jpswich . . . . .  | 060 03 02                    |
| Newberry . . . . .   | 021 04 00                    |
|  | <i>1339 12 3<sup>2</sup></i> |

[ 58 ]

|  |   |
|--|---|
|  | <i>1339 12 3<sup>3</sup></i>                        |
| Charlstown . . . . .                       | 196 11 1  |
| Weymouth . . . . .                         | 039 10 00   |
| Brantree . . . . .                         | 087 14 00   |
| Rowly . . . . .                            | 040 08 05   |
| Dedham . . . . .                           | 061 12 00   |
| Whereof Ensigne Thomas fuller gave . . . . | <i>.5<sup>th</sup> 0<sup>s</sup> 0d<sup>4</sup></i> |
| Roxbury . . . . .                          | 037 16 08   |
| Concord . . . . .                          | 033 07 05   |
| Sudbury . . . . .                          | 024 00 08   |
| Marblehead . . . . .                       | 008 19 06   |

<sup>1</sup> These words have been erased, and in addition two lines have been drawn through them.

<sup>2</sup> The figures printed in italics are written in pencil.

<sup>3</sup> The figures printed in italics are written in pencil.

<sup>4</sup> This entry is in the hand of President Leverett.

|                                     |                               |
|-------------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| Springfield . . . . .               | 017 18 09                     |
| Hadly . . . . .                     | 033 15 03                     |
| Northampton . . . . .               | 020 09 04                     |
| Westfield . . . . .                 | 012 08 01                     |
| Dover . . . . .                     | 032 15 00                     |
| Kitterey . . . . .                  | 022 00 00                     |
| Salisbury ab <sup>t</sup> . . . . . | ab <sup>t</sup> 017 00 00     |
| Topsfield . . . . .                 | 006 00 00                     |
| Exeter . . . . .                    | 010 00 00                     |
|                                     | <i>2041 18 11<sup>1</sup></i> |

## [ 59 ]

|  |                               |
|--|-------------------------------|
|  | <i>2041 18 11<sup>1</sup></i> |
| Chelmsford . . . . .   | 018 07 00                     |
| Billerica . . . . .  | 012 04 00                     |
| Maulborough . . . . .  | 011 11 08                     |
| Glocester . . . . .  | 005 00 00                     |
| Andover . . . . .  | 012 10 00                     |
| Medfield . . . . .   | 007 16 00                     |
| Milton . . . . .   | 014 18 00                     |
| Wenham . . . . .   | 004 11 05                     |
| Hingham . . . . .  | 019 06 02                     |
| Hull . . . . .   | 003 18 00                     |
| Redding . . . . .  | 030 17 06                     |
| Maldon . . . . .   | 010 00 00                     |
| Haverhill about . . . . .  | about 018 10 06               |
| Scarborough . . . . .  | 002 09 06                     |
| Bradford . . . . .   | 009 03 00                     |
| Beverly . . . . .  | 013 00 00                     |
| Hatfield . . . . .   | 014 02 06                     |
| Woburne subscribed 00 — 27 <sup>th</sup> — 02 <sup>s</sup> . — 00 <sup>d</sup> . . . . . | <i>27 2 0<sup>3</sup></i>     |
|  | <i>2277 6 2<sup>3</sup></i>   |
| 8 <sup>r</sup> George Downing — English money . . . . .                                  | 005 00 00                     |
|  | <u>Totall. 1895 02 09</u>     |

## [ 60 ]

Sundry Donations to the Colledge received by Cap<sup>t</sup> John  
Richards Trear̄.

|      |   |           |
|------|---|-----------|
| 1669 | from a Gentleman in England by m <sup>r</sup> Pet: Serjeant . . . . . | 027 00 00 |
| 1670 | from England by ditto Serjeant . . . . .                              | 020 00 00 |
| 1672 | By m <sup>r</sup> Henry Ashurst . . . . .                             | 100 00 00 |

<sup>1</sup> The figures printed in italics are written in pencil.<sup>2</sup> The figures printed in italics are written in pencil.<sup>3</sup> The figures printed in italics are written in pencil. Also, at the bottom of page [59] various figures are scribbled in pencil.

|                   |   |                              |
|-------------------|---|------------------------------|
| 1674              | from England by m <sup>r</sup> Pet: Serjeant . . . . .  | 024 00 00                    |
| 1676              | By Legacy of Judith ffinch in Corn. 20 <sup>b</sup> made . . . . .  | 000 14 06                    |
| 1680              | By David Wilton a Legacy . . . . .  | 010 00 00                    |
| 1679              | John Smedly Sen <sup>r</sup> of Concord . . . . .   | 010 00 00                    |
| 1680              | By m <sup>r</sup> Henry Clarke of Hadly a Legacy . . . . .  | 050 00 00                    |
|                   | By Richard Russell Esq <sup>r</sup> a Legacy. 100: received in part . . . . .   | 031 13 4 <sup>1</sup>        |
| 1681              | By S <sup>r</sup> Matthew Holworthyes legacy . . . . .  | 1234 02 06                   |
|                   | In part of m <sup>r</sup> Skarlett's Legacy . . . . .   | 010 00 00                    |
| 1681 <sup>2</sup> | Of M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Smith for paym <sup>t</sup> of M <sup>r</sup> Glov <sup>r</sup> 's legacy of 5 <sup>th</sup> per<br>annum. from. feb. 10. 69. for 12 year. . . . . | 060 00 00                    |
|                   |   | <hr/> 1577 10 4 <sup>3</sup> |
| 1683              | More Donations not containd in Cap <sup>t</sup> Richards Account. &<br>are yet resting due to the Coll.   |                              |
|                   | m <sup>r</sup> Joseph Brown his legacye of . . . . .  | 100 00 00                    |
|                   | Deacon William Trusedales legacy . . . . .  | 040 00 00                    |
|                   | m <sup>r</sup> Henry Ashworth legacy of 100 <sup>th</sup> in England . . . . .  | 128 00 00                    |
|                   | Elder Pen a legacy for 2 Schollarships. 10 pound per annum,<br>commencing from the Death of m <sup>rs</sup> Pen   |                              |
|                   | m <sup>r</sup> Sam <sup>t</sup> Wards legacy of Bumkin Jsland rented at 50 shil:<br>p annum. . . . .  |                              |
|                   | Behind & unp <sup>d</sup> of m <sup>r</sup> Russells legacy as above . . . . .  | 069 00                       |
|                   |   | <hr/> 1914 10 4 <sup>4</sup> |

## [ 61 ]

Here follows the severall Orders, Appoyntments and Distributions  
made by the Corporation, during the time that Docto<sup>r</sup> Hoar  
did officiate, extracted out of the old Colledge-Book.<sup>5</sup>

October, 1<sup>st</sup> 1672.<sup>6</sup>

Ordered by the Corporation, that m<sup>r</sup> Webs gift for the year Currant  
be thus distributed; to m<sup>r</sup> Shepard, 4 pounds, to S<sup>r</sup> Higginson 3  
pounds, to Hawly 3 pounds, & to Emmerson 3 pounds, unless some  
of them become discontinuers.

Harvard Colledge in Cambr. Sept. 27. 1670

The Presid<sup>t</sup> and ffellows do order the Treas<sup>r</sup> to lett out the lands  
belonging to the Colledge in the Pequott Country, for such Terms

<sup>1</sup> These figures have been altered.

<sup>2</sup> Altered from " 1679."

<sup>3</sup> The figures printed in italics are written in pencil.

<sup>4</sup> The figures printed in italics are written in pencil.

<sup>5</sup> By " the old Colledge-Book " is meant College Book I.

<sup>6</sup> This date was originally written apparently "October 4<sup>th</sup> 1669," though as  
the original words have been written over they are difficult to decipher.

of years as he shall see best <sup>1</sup> for the improvem<sup>t</sup> of s<sup>d</sup> lands. Provided where any have violently intruded & taken possession of any part of it, not to lease it out to them for more then seven yeare, & in case of their refusall to take lease thereof on equall terms that they forth-with quitt their possessions, & in case of refusall the Treār is forthwith to proceed to a legall Tryall for clearing the Colledge Jntrest.

Also whereas Cap<sup>t</sup> George Denison is indebted to the colledge & hath tendred a farme of 300 ac<sup>rs</sup> adjoyning to the Colledge lands. The Treār is ordered to accept of his proposall & in case they cannot agree on equall Terms, then forthwith to require Colledge Dues from him.

[ 62 ]

Also the Treār is ordered to call in all moneys due to the Colledge from any of remoter Towns, that it may be in a readiness to be disbursed for Colledge use.

Also the Treār is ordered to rebuild the Presidents fences against the high way with a stone wall & pay for it out of the Colledge Treāry.

Also he is further ordered to procure a Copy of John Glovers will, so far as refers to the Colledge.

Also to take order for the receiving of the Printing press, w<sup>ch</sup> the Corporation for the Indian Stock have ordred hither.

January. 25. 1672

m<sup>r</sup> Thomas Danforths Account was made up for the yeare past: and the ballance due to him 40<sup>th</sup> 9<sup>s</sup> 11<sup>d</sup> 1<sup>ob</sup> is ordered to be payd him by the Treasurer.

Febr. 3. 1672.

Ordered by the Corporation, that m<sup>r</sup> Richard Russell be desired to give the Colledge Treasurer <sup>2</sup> 162<sup>lb</sup> 16<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup> that the Country hath of the Lady Moulson's gift to the s<sup>d</sup> Colledge, unless there be an assurance of the 15<sup>th</sup> per annum, or some graunt to that effect.

vid. p.

<sup>1</sup> The first letter in this word has been altered.

<sup>2</sup> Substituted for "an Acco<sup>t</sup> of," crossed out.

<sup>3</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Leverett. The reference is to page [1] of the text, or page 172 of this volume.

Also that the money due to a fellow p<sup>r</sup> m<sup>r</sup>. Glov<sup>r</sup>s will, viz<sup>t</sup> 5<sup>li</sup> per annum to begin ffebr. 9. 1669. to the 10. 12. 72. be payd by m<sup>r</sup> Habb. Glov<sup>r</sup> to m<sup>r</sup> Nowells heirs, m<sup>r</sup> Joseph Brown, & m<sup>r</sup> John Richards in equall portions, & m<sup>r</sup> Richards to give orders to receive it.

Also that m<sup>r</sup> Brown & m<sup>r</sup> Richardson give an Accot of w<sup>t</sup> they have received of their Salaries, that so they may be satisfied.

[ 63 ]

May. 27<sup>th</sup> 1673.

m<sup>r</sup> Graves being treated with to accept of a ffellowship, declared to the Corporation that he was not free, to accept it. whereupon.

mr Daniel Gookin was chosen probation<sup>r</sup> & is forthwith to take y<sup>e</sup> care of a Classis.

The Corporation further ordered that m<sup>r</sup> Nath: Gookin succeed m<sup>r</sup> Jer: Shepard in injoying 4 pounds of m<sup>r</sup> Webs gift from the time of m<sup>r</sup> Shepards leaving it, during the Corporations pleasure.

Agreed with m<sup>r</sup> Marmaduke<sup>1</sup> Johnson, that for the space of three years he shall have the use of the font of the Long Primier Letters for w<sup>ch</sup> he is to pay 30<sup>sh</sup> in mony per annū. to the Colledge Treār, and deliv<sup>r</sup> the President ten copies of ev<sup>r</sup>y book he shall print.

Septemb<sup>r</sup>. 15. 1673.

15. 1673  
eeting of  
rseers at  
Cambr  
an Oakes  
Shepard,  
] Brown  
ohn Rich-  
declar'd  
resign'd  
ir places  
ws in the  
.

m<sup>r</sup> Daniel Gookin being nominat<sup>d</sup>, Chosen &<sup>2</sup> presented by the Corporation was by the overseers approved and confirmd in his ffellowship: As also m<sup>r</sup> Daniel Russell & m<sup>r</sup> Joseph Taylor. Likewise m<sup>r</sup> Joseph Browns resignation was taken as valid. NB. It sh<sup>d</sup> seem by what fol. Oct. 2. m<sup>r</sup> Oakes & m<sup>r</sup> Shepards Resignation was not taken for valid: if it had the Corporation, & Overseers w<sup>d</sup> have Express'd it, & not Sent as they did to 'em so Soon af[ter]<sup>4</sup>

Also m<sup>r</sup> Jo: Richardson this day resigned his ffellowship

<sup>1</sup> This name, in the hand of President Leverett, is written in a blank space.

<sup>2</sup> The words "nominat<sup>d</sup>, Chosen &" are interlined in the hand of President Leverett.

<sup>3</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Leverett.

<sup>4</sup> The "N B." is in the hand of President Leverett.



Cambr. Oct. 2. 1673.<sup>1</sup>

It was Voted, That m<sup>r</sup> Urian Oakes, & m<sup>r</sup> Tho<sup>s</sup> Shepard be request<sup>d</sup> to continue their Assist<sup>o</sup> to the College as Fellows according as they were formerly appointed thereto, & Cap<sup>t</sup> D. Gookin, & y<sup>e</sup> Presid<sup>t</sup> are desired to acquaint them w<sup>th</sup> the mind of the Overseers therein.

Novemb<sup>r</sup>. 5. 1673.

The Corporation ordered that m<sup>r</sup> Webs gift for this year be disposed as followeth. To Nath. Gookin. 4<sup>th</sup>. To Emerson. 3<sup>th</sup>. That Andrews be third to begin. Nov. 16. & continue to next August. unless any of these become discontinuers. That the Presid<sup>t</sup> & Treasurer desire the overseers of m<sup>r</sup> Webs will to assent hereto, and if they please to name the fourth.

Sr<sup>2</sup> Sewall was chosen ffellow — And together with m<sup>r</sup> Daniel Gookin, installd before the Overseers Novemb<sup>r</sup>. 26.

Nov.  
Sr Sew  
present<sup>d</sup>  
accepted  
Overseers

[ 64 ]

Febr. 2. 1673.

The wor<sup>th</sup> mr Thomas Danforths Acco<sup>ts</sup> were this day adjusted & the Colledge found in his debt, 13<sup>th</sup>. 13<sup>s</sup>. 11. w<sup>ch</sup> he was authorized to receive of the Treasurer.

Emerson for refusing to come to the President being twice sent for, is warned to make an acknowledgment in writing on ffriday next. And then to declame before the President, for going out of Town without leave.

March. 1. 1674.

Ordered that henceforth Sr Sewall be Colledge-Library Keeper. And that m<sup>r</sup> Cheev<sup>r</sup>s son have the fourth Share of m<sup>r</sup> Webs gift, till August next. m<sup>r</sup> Webs Overseers consenting, & he continuing here.

<sup>1</sup> This entry, written partly in the margin, is in the hand of President Leverett.

<sup>2</sup> The letter "S" in this word is written over "M."

<sup>3</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Leverett.

Aprill. 15. 1674.

Ordered, That if any sen<sup>r</sup> Student compell y<sup>e</sup> ffreshmen to go on Errands in studying time, both sender & goer shall be punished.

That m<sup>r</sup> Gookin & s<sup>r</sup> Sewall ffellows have half a years Salary of their proportion out of Pascataqua-gift be forthwith payd them, by the Treasurer. Also fifty shill: apeice due in ffebruary last from m<sup>r</sup> Glov's gift

May 4. 1674.

Ordered, that the undergraduates after declaiming shall deliv<sup>r</sup> a fair copy of their declamations to the President or sen<sup>r</sup> fellow present, unless they have showed it before to their Tuto<sup>r</sup>.

June 15. 1674.

S<sup>r</sup> Thatcher chosen third ffellow of the Colledge.

m<sup>r</sup> Marmaduke Johnsons bargain made, May. 27. 73 ordered to be confirmed by writings. And his priviledge of being seer<sup>1</sup> to the colledge confirmed.

Nov. 19. 1674. The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Danforth Past<sup>r</sup> of the Church in Roxbury and sen<sup>r</sup> Fellow of the Corporation of Harvard College in Cambridge dy'd.<sup>2</sup>

[ 65 ]

At a Meeting of the Hon<sup>d</sup> and Rev<sup>d</sup> Overseers of the College at Bost  
Dec. 3<sup>d</sup> 1674 <sup>3</sup>

The Overseers do comēd it to the Presid<sup>t</sup> & the Fellows now remaining, that they take care speediely to fill up their n<sup>o</sup> according to their Charter, that so their power and Priviledge granted them by the Geñ<sup>l</sup> Court may not be weaken'd, or abated in any kind. Taken out of the Old Overseers Book. fol. 62.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> So written by Danforth, but doubtless an error for "servt." See page [77] of College Book I, or page 59 of this volume.

<sup>2</sup> This paragraph is in the hand of President Leverett.

<sup>3</sup> Altered from "1673" or "1675."

<sup>4</sup> This entry, in the hand of President Leverett, is written at the top of the page. By "the Old Overseers Book" is meant College Book II.

The Presid<sup>t</sup>  
M<sup>r</sup> Gookin  
S<sup>r</sup> Thatcher  
M<sup>r</sup> Richards <sup>1</sup>

The Overseers having consented, the Corporation order that Thomas Serjeant take his degree of Batchelor of Arts, from w<sup>ch</sup> by y<sup>m</sup> i. e the Corporation <sup>2</sup> he was suspended.

The Rev<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> urian Oake,<sup>3</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Thomas Shepard, m<sup>r</sup> Jncrease math<sup>r</sup> chosen ffellows of the Colledge to fill up the corporation in its number of seaven wch vote the Presid<sup>t</sup> is to acquaint them with and to receive y<sup>r</sup> answer in order to their Installment.

m<sup>r</sup> Daniel Gookin was chosen Library-keep<sup>r</sup>. who is <sup>4</sup> to enquire after the books found wanting in the last surveigh.

Ordered that the benefitt of m<sup>r</sup> Webs gift be <sup>7</sup> added to the Colledge stock, 'till the corporation give further order.

That the vtensills belonging to the Buttery and Kitchen an Inventory whereof follows, remains as they are & w<sup>r</sup> they are. only the plate to be brought to the Presidents house. and that m<sup>r</sup> Gookin & m<sup>r</sup> Thatcher ask an acco<sup>t</sup> of the Colledge Linnen in Stewards hands.

That the Treār gett the Colledge ffarme neer Pacatuck in Connecticut measured out, & agreeth with the Tennant, as he shall find best.

The President is desired to p<sup>r</sup>sent the Laws made Aprill. 15. & May. 4. 1674 to the ov<sup>r</sup>seers for y<sup>r</sup> Confirmation.

That till. 25 of next march m<sup>r</sup> P. Thatcher have liberty to live in Boston, provided he Tutor the Schollars there residing

Dec. 11.  
For the  
up the C  
tion in it  
ber of Sev  
said 80  
doth Una  
choose t  
erend M  
Oakes &  
Shepard  
In [ ] Mat  
Fellows  
s<sup>d</sup> Colleg  
Vote the  
is Desired  
quaint the  
& to rec  
answer  
Long.  
Book. f.

<sup>1</sup> The names of those present, in the hand of President Leverett, are written in the margin.

<sup>2</sup> The words "i. e the Corporation" are interlined in the hand of President Leverett.

<sup>3</sup> Altered from "Oakes."

<sup>4</sup> This word has been altered.

<sup>5</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Leverett. By "Long College Book" is meant College Book I. The reference is to page [77] of College Book I, or page 59 of this volume.

<sup>6</sup> The last letter in this word has been altered.

<sup>7</sup> Written over another word.

That the Presid<sup>t</sup> be reimbursed his expences about the houses & lands of the Colledge.

That the 4 p<sup>r</sup>sons who comēnced Masters in y<sup>e</sup> year 1674, paying y<sup>r</sup> detriments<sup>1</sup> be abated 40 shill. apeice.

[ 66 ]

An Inventory of the Colledge utensills belonging to the Kitchen & Buttery. Nov. 18. 1674.

Kitchen <sup>2</sup> utensills.

1. great Iron pott. 1. small Iron pott.  
 5 Spitts. 2 Iron Racks. 2 Iron Trammells.  
 1. Bar of Iron. 1. p<sup>r</sup> of Tongs. 1 Iron peale.  
 2. Skillets. 2 Iron dripping pans. 1. Beif fork  
 1. Lawn sieve. 1 Skimm<sup>r</sup> 1 brass Ladle. 1 Cleav<sup>r</sup>  
 2 p<sup>r</sup> potthooks. 1 chopping knife. 1 pestle & mortar  
 1. great Iron Skoale beam. 2 p<sup>r</sup> Skoals.  
 1 half peck. 1 great Grid Iron. 1. small Jack.  
 3. drye barrells. 52 pewt<sup>r</sup> platt<sup>r</sup>s. 11 Sawc<sup>r</sup>s  
 2 pye plates. 2 frying pans. 1 payle.  
 1 pretty big kettle. 3. Chafing dishes. 1. Little kettle  
 1. wooden Tray. 1. Kneading Trough. 7. Barrells  
 1 p<sup>r</sup> Slings. 1 Copp<sup>r</sup>. 1. rolling pin. 4 wood pastry-platts. 1  
 Mustard Querne.

Buttery utensills.

Silver. 3. pound due from m<sup>r</sup> Pelham fellow Common<sup>r</sup> in the hands of the Steward.

2 Saltsellars. a little one & a great one.

An earthen Jugg tipt with silver.

1. Bowl. 2. Beak<sup>r</sup>s. one markd I B. th' oth<sup>r</sup> W W.  
 one Silver Tanker, Sam<sup>l</sup> Parris gift. worth 7<sup>n</sup> 10<sup>s</sup>

3. Silver Spoons.

Pewter. 2 two-quart pots without lidds.

1 threepinte pott with the Lidd off. 1 pint pot w<sup>th</sup> no lid

<sup>1</sup> The sixth letter in this word has been altered

<sup>2</sup> A letter before this word is crossed out.





nterd here

Mem<sup>d</sup>. The original

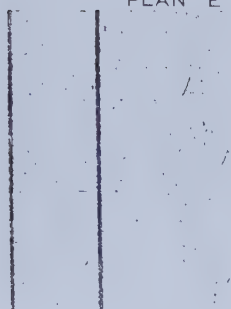


College Farm in the

## PLAN F



PLAN E







6 Bowls. two bruised ones without a foot  
 4 Cuecups very defective. 4 eard Cups unfitt for service  
 2 Salt sellars battered. 9 Juggs. of w<sup>ch</sup> 5 good.  
 1 Tankard with the Lid on it. 4 brass Candlesticks  
 1 fiaskett. 1 Trunk. 3 desks. 1 buttry book. 1 brass tap  
 2 fellow table cloaths. 2 Tables to put names on  
 3 brass Candlesticks. In the Hall. 1 chaire 6 forms

[67]

Decemb<sup>r</sup>. 21. 1674.

The corporation (on occasion of Thomas Serjeants going to sea next week) mett, & in pursuance of the order made. Decemb<sup>r</sup>. 11. he p<sup>r</sup>forming all exercises before them w<sup>ch</sup> were wont to be done in publick, The President did admitt him to the degree of Batchelo<sup>r</sup> in the Arts.

Novemb<sup>r</sup>. 10. 1674.

The Overseers being informed of the sad and distressed Estate of m<sup>r</sup> Barnabas Chauncey, Son of m<sup>r</sup> Charles Chauncey decēd late President of the Colledge, ordered y<sup>t</sup> the Treasurer of the Colledge pay ten pound in mony out of the Colledge Treasury for his present supply of<sup>1</sup> cloathing and bedding &c.

At a meeting of the Hon<sup>d</sup> & Rev<sup>d</sup> Overseers of the College  
 at Cambridge 15. 1. 1674. 5.<sup>2</sup>

m<sup>r</sup> Urian Oakes & m<sup>r</sup> Tho<sup>s</sup> Shepard being orderly Elect[ed] Fellows of the College & presented by the Corpora<sup>c</sup>on for the[ir] allow<sup>e</sup>, they were accordingly accepted, and intreated to accep[t] that Trust.

D<sup>r</sup> Leonard Hoar made a resigna<sup>c</sup>on of his Presid<sup>t</sup>ship of the College.

2: m<sup>r</sup> Increase Mather being orderly Elected & presented by the Presid<sup>t</sup> & Fellows to the Hon<sup>d</sup> Overseers for their acceptance at a former Meeting: He was by an Unanimous Consent intreated to accept that Service & trust.

<sup>1</sup> Written over "&."

<sup>2</sup> This entry, in the hand of President Leverett, is written partly in the margin.

at Boston 11. (1) 167 $\frac{5}{4}$ .<sup>1</sup>

Present

|   |   |
|---|---|
| Iohn Leverett Esq <sup>r</sup> Gov <sup>r</sup> | m <sup>r</sup> In <sup>o</sup> Eliot, m <sup>r</sup> In <sup>o</sup> Shearma[n] |
| Simon Bradstreet Esq <sup>r</sup>               | m <sup>r</sup> Tho. Thatcher, m <sup>r</sup> Incr. Mathe[r]                     |
| Daniel Gookin Esq <sup>r</sup>                  | m <sup>r</sup> James Allin, m <sup>r</sup> U. Oakes                             |
| Rich <sup>d</sup> Russel Esq <sup>r</sup>       | m <sup>r</sup> Tho <sup>s</sup> Shepard, m <sup>r</sup> Ios. Flyn[t]            |
| Edw <sup>d</sup> Tyng Esq <sup>r</sup>          |   |
| W <sup>m</sup> Stoughton Esq <sup>r</sup>       |   |
| Tho <sup>s</sup> Clarke Esq <sup>r</sup>        |   |

—  
 m<sup>r</sup> Daniel Gookin } Fellow[s]  
 m<sup>r</sup> Pet. Thatcher }  
 m<sup>r</sup> Iohn Richards Treasur<sup>r</sup>  
 Thomas Danforth. Cl.<sup>2</sup>

Aprill. 7. 1675.

Present

|   |                                |
|---|--------------------------------|
| Jn <sup>o</sup> Leveret Esq <sup>r</sup> Gov <sup>r</sup> | m <sup>r</sup> John Sherma[n]  |
| Cap <sup>t</sup> Dan: Gookin                              | m <sup>r</sup> Tho: Thatch[er] |
| majo <sup>r</sup> Willard                                 | m <sup>r</sup> Tho: Shepard    |
| m <sup>r</sup> Ri. Russell                                | m <sup>r</sup> Josiah flint    |
| m <sup>r</sup> Edw. Ting                                  |                                |
| m <sup>r</sup> Will. Stought[on]                          |                                |
| majo <sup>r</sup> Clarke                                  |                                |

M<sup>r</sup> Dan. Gookin  
 M<sup>r</sup> Pet. Thatch<sup>r</sup>  
 M<sup>r</sup> John Richard[s]  
 Tho: Danforth <sup>3</sup>

M<sup>r</sup> Vrian Oakes was desired to give his Answer to a former motion of the Overseers to accept of the place of the President of the Colledge pro tempore.

In Answer wherto, he declared a deep sence of his unfitness for the work; yet considering the p<sup>r</sup>sent Exigency the Society was now in, & confiding in the Overseers seasonably to endeavor the settling a fitt p<sup>r</sup>son for y<sup>t</sup> work, manifesting his willingness to accept of that place for a time God enabling by health & strength, & so far as his church consented.

<sup>1</sup> This entry, in the hand of President Leverett, is written in the margin. It is uncertain to what it refers.

<sup>2</sup> This list of names, in the hand of President Leverett, is written in the margin.

<sup>3</sup> A word or letter after Danforth's name is crossed out. The names of those present are written in the margin.

The Same Apr̄ 7. 1675.<sup>1</sup>

The Overseers do Order that the Corporacōn do take present & effectual Care for the Provision of the Stud<sup>ts</sup> that shal repayre<sup>2</sup> to the College: So as may be for the most encouragm<sup>t</sup> of them.<sup>3</sup>

26. 2. 1675

|  |   |
|--|---|
| At this Corporation meeting w <sup>r</sup> Present |   |
| m <sup>r</sup> Oakes Presid <sup>t</sup>           | m <sup>r</sup> Dan. Gookin                        |
| m <sup>r</sup> Thomas Shepard                      | m <sup>r</sup> Pet. Thatcher                      |
| m <sup>r</sup> Iner. Mather                        | m <sup>r</sup> Iohn Richards Treas <sup>r</sup> 4 |

m<sup>r</sup> Samuel Danforth was chosen ffellow of the Colledge.

[ 68 ]

April. 19. 1675

|  |   |
|--|---|
| Present                                  |   |
| m <sup>r</sup> Oakes Presid <sup>t</sup> | m <sup>r</sup> Dan: Gookin                        |
| m <sup>r</sup> Tho. Shepard              | m <sup>r</sup> Pet: Thatcher                      |
| m <sup>r</sup> Jncr. Mather              | m <sup>r</sup> John Richards. Treār. <sup>5</sup> |

According to the order of the ov<sup>r</sup>seers for settling the Colledge. The corporation did<sup>6</sup> choose to the office of a Steward, m<sup>r</sup> Tho: Danforth, the late Steward & the President is requested to desire his acceptance of it.

William Bordman is chosen Cook

Edward Payson is chosen Butler.

June 1. 1675.

|                                |                                |
|--------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| Present                        |                                |
| m <sup>r</sup> Vrian Oakes Pr. | m <sup>r</sup> Dan: Gookin     |
| m <sup>r</sup> Tho: Shepard    | m <sup>r</sup> Pet: Thatcher 7 |

<sup>1</sup> The words "The Same Apr̄ 7. 1675." are in the hand of President Leverett.

<sup>2</sup> The fifth letter in this word has been altered.

<sup>3</sup> This paragraph is in the hand of President Leverett.

<sup>4</sup> The names of those present and the words "At this Corporation meeting w<sup>r</sup> Present," in the hand of President Leverett, are written in the margin.

<sup>5</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>6</sup> Written over a word crossed out.

<sup>7</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

Order'd, That <sup>Aaron<sup>1</sup></sup> Will: Bordman Colledge Smith be payd by the Treasurer 20 shill: for mending the Clock: & that he be allowed 12 shill: per annū for that Service for the future

That Minot, Allen, Cheev's, Danforth be schollars of the house for the year ensuing, & that Allen be presently payd 5 pounds due of the schollarships.

That m<sup>r</sup> Webs gift be this year thus distributed To Nathaniel Gookin 4 pounds & w<sup>t</sup> was due for the last year be p<sup>r</sup>sently payd him. To Andrews 3 pound & y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 3 pound due of the Schollarships be p<sup>r</sup>sently payd him. To Emerson 3 pounds & 5 pounds due of the Schollarships to be p<sup>r</sup>sently payd him. To Swetman 3 pounds & 40 shill due of y<sup>e</sup> Schollarships to be p<sup>r</sup>sently payd him.

Septemb. 8. 1675.

Thomas Cheev's chosen monitor.

Ordered, That the moneys from Pascataqua be payd by the Treasurer, first w<sup>t</sup> is due to m<sup>r</sup> Nowell and the remainder to the p<sup>r</sup>sent fellows.

Overseers Meeting.<sup>2</sup> 27. 8. 1675.<sup>3</sup>

m<sup>r</sup> Vrian Oakes is elected Presid<sup>t</sup> of Harvard Colledge & by the Overseers importuned to accept s<sup>d</sup> place & trust.

m<sup>r</sup> Samuel Danforth being Elected by the Corporation for a fellow of the College, The Overseers manifested their Approbation thereof this day.<sup>4</sup>

[ 69 ]

Decemb. 22. 1675.

Wadsworth was chosen Schollar of y<sup>e</sup> house  
m<sup>r</sup> Ammi-Corlett was chosen fellow of the colledge.

<sup>1</sup> "Aaron," perhaps in a different hand, is written above "Will:" each name being underscored, but not crossed out.

<sup>2</sup> The words "Overseers Meeting" are in the hand of President Leverett.

<sup>3</sup> The date was originally written "27. 8. 75."

<sup>4</sup> This paragraph is in the hand of President Leverett.

Jan<sup>ry</sup> 1. 1675. m<sup>r</sup> Ammi-Corlet being Elected by the Corporation for a Fellow & presented before the Overseers for their Approbation. They manifested their Approbation thereof.<sup>1</sup>

Decemb<sup>r</sup>. 27. 1675.

m<sup>r</sup> Daniel Russell was chosen ffellow of the Colledge, and to be presented to the overseers for y<sup>r</sup> accept<sup>e</sup>.<sup>2</sup>

11. 2. 1676.

S<sup>r</sup> Allen was chosen Library-keeper.

At a Meeting of the Corporation,<sup>3</sup> 22. 6. 1676.

All the Member thereof being Present i. e

|  |                                      |
|--|--------------------------------------|
| m <sup>r</sup> Oakes Presid <sup>t</sup> | m <sup>r</sup> Ammi Ruhamah Corle[t] |
| m <sup>r</sup> Thomas Shepard            | m <sup>r</sup> Iohn Richards,        |
| m <sup>r</sup> Incr. Mather              | Treasurer. <sup>4</sup>              |
| m <sup>r</sup> Dan. Gookin               |                                      |

m<sup>r</sup> Samuel Angier is chosen Probation<sup>r</sup>

The Butler is ordered to Ring the Bell at 5 a'clock in the morning & 9 aclock at night throughout the yeare

Octob<sup>r</sup>. 23. 1677.

Wadsworth chosen Butler of the Colledge.

14. 3. 1677.

Present

|                             |                                      |
|-----------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| m <sup>r</sup> Oakes Presid | m <sup>r</sup> Gookin                |
| m <sup>r</sup> Shepard      | m <sup>r</sup> Corlett. <sup>5</sup> |

---

<sup>1</sup> This entry, in the hand of President Leverett, is written partly in the margin.

<sup>2</sup> The words "and to be presented to the Overseers for y<sup>r</sup> accept<sup>e</sup>" are in the hand of President Leverett.

<sup>3</sup> The words "At a Meeting of the Corporation," are in the hand of President Leverett.

<sup>4</sup> The names of those present and the words "All the Member thereof being Present i. e" in the hand of President Leverett, are written in the margin.

<sup>5</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.



m<sup>r</sup> John Rogers of Ipswich chosen President of the Colledge,  
nemine contradicente

James Alling chosen Schollar of the house

Thomas Bernard is allowed <sup>1</sup> 3 pounds for the following year out  
of m<sup>r</sup> Webs gift

At a Meeting of the Overseers at Boston. 28 Ian<sup>ry</sup> 1677.<sup>2</sup>

Present

|   |                         |
|---|-------------------------|
| John Leverett Esq <sup>r</sup> Gov <sup>r</sup> | m <sup>r</sup> Thatcher |
| m <sup>r</sup> Bradstreet                       | m <sup>r</sup> Allin    |
| m <sup>r</sup> Gookin                           | m <sup>r</sup> Mather   |
| m <sup>r</sup> Tyng                             | m <sup>r</sup> Flynt    |
| m <sup>r</sup> Dudley                           | T. D. <sup>3</sup>      |
| m <sup>r</sup> Eliot                            |                         |

It is Comēded by the Overseers to the Corporation that they  
choose another Fellow in the Room and Stead of the Reverend M<sup>r</sup>  
Shepard deē<sup>d</sup>. And one to Officiate on the Place if they Judge it  
needfull.

Turn over and See how the Corporacōn understood the above  
Comēdation of the Overseers.<sup>4</sup>

[ 70 ]

At a Meeting of the Corporation at Cambridge <sup>5</sup> March. 1. 167<sup>7</sup>/<sub>8</sub>

All being Present <sup>6</sup>

|  |                              |
|--|------------------------------|
| m <sup>r</sup> Oakes Presid <sup>t</sup> | m <sup>r</sup> A. R. Corlet  |
| <del>m<sup>r</sup> Thomas Shepard</del>  | m <sup>r</sup> John Richards |
| m <sup>r</sup> Increase Mather           | Treasurer. <sup>7</sup>      |
| m <sup>r</sup> Daniel Gookin             |                              |

<sup>1</sup> The first letter in this word has been altered.

<sup>2</sup> This meeting is in the hand of President Leverett.

<sup>3</sup> The names of those present, in the hand of President Leverett, are written in the margin. After the initials "T. D.," a letter is blurred or crossed out.

<sup>4</sup> This paragraph, in the hand of President Leverett, is written in the lower right corner of page [69].

<sup>5</sup> The words "At a Meeting of the Corporation at Cambridge" are in the hand of President Leverett.

<sup>6</sup> The words "All being Present" are in the hand of President Leverett.

<sup>7</sup> The names of those present, in the hand of President Leverett, are written in the margin.

m<sup>r</sup> John Sherman Pasto<sup>r</sup> of the Church at Watertown chosen ffellow of the Colledge, & member of the Corporation, All Consenting. And the Presid<sup>t</sup> was desired to present him to y<sup>e</sup> Overseers in order to their Approbation.<sup>1</sup>

Ordered, That Goodman Brown have for his Service in the Colledge, two shill. per quarter from ev<sup>y</sup> Schollar particularly, that holds a Study in the Colledge.

Percivall Green is allowed 3 pounds out of m<sup>r</sup> Webs gift for the following year

Samuel Mitchell shall have 6 pounds of the Schollarships y<sup>t</sup> remaine vacant.

Russell sen<sup>r</sup> is chosen Schollar of the house for y<sup>e</sup> yeare following.

The Inventory at. pag. 55<sup>5</sup> was calld ov<sup>r</sup>.

May. 21. 1678.

Present

|                           |                                |
|---------------------------|--------------------------------|
| The Gov <sup>r</sup>      | m <sup>r</sup> Elliot          |
| m <sup>r</sup> Bradstreet | m <sup>r</sup> Shearman        |
| m <sup>r</sup> Gookin     | m <sup>r</sup> Thatcher        |
| m <sup>r</sup> Ting       | m <sup>r</sup> Allen           |
| m <sup>r</sup> Dudley     | Tho: Danforth Cl. <sup>s</sup> |

m<sup>r</sup> Oakes was desired to contine<sup>7</sup> his care ov<sup>r</sup> the Colledge & to officiate in the place of President at the next Commencem<sup>t</sup>

M<sup>r</sup> Sherman was now presented to & approv'd by y<sup>e</sup> Overseers. In w<sup>ch</sup> place he continued to his death, w<sup>ch</sup> happen'd Aug. 8, 1685.<sup>8</sup>

m<sup>r</sup> <sup>9</sup> Jsaac ffoster was installed ffellow of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge.

Samuel Gibson was called before the ov<sup>r</sup>seers & solemnly cautioned of entertaining any of the Students in his house, frequenting the Colledge or drawing them otherwise into his company.

<sup>1</sup> The words beginning with "All" and ending with "Approbation" are in the hand of President Leverett.

<sup>2</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Leverett. The last six words are underscored.

<sup>3</sup> The words "of the College" are interlined.

<sup>4</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Leverett.

<sup>5</sup> The reference is to page [66] of the text, or pages 230-231 of this volume.

<sup>6</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>7</sup> The last letter in this word has been altered.

<sup>8</sup> The words beginning with "M<sup>r</sup> Sherman" and ending with "1685" are in the hand of President Leverett.

<sup>9</sup> A word before "m<sup>r</sup>" is crossed out.

At this  
ing Mr  
Foster  
chosen a  
tioner, an  
y<sup>e</sup> Care  
Sophim  
Martin, Le  
Oliver, Bra  
Green.<sup>2</sup>

The Pres  
mitd 16<sup>s</sup> t  
new Tutr  
the Corp  
saw mee  
choose to  
ate on the  
besides th  
Mr J. Si  
now choi  
Non-Resid  
low of th  
lege<sup>3</sup> and  
ber of th  
poration.<sup>4</sup>

The Students are cautioned not to frequent the houses of Samuel Green<sup>1</sup> jun<sup>r</sup> & the abovnamd Sam<sup>l</sup> Gibson.

June. 30. 1679.

Voted, That the Wor<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Stoughton be desired to provide a Presid<sup>t</sup> for the colledge, & the ov<sup>r</sup>seers consenting, the Rev<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Oakes is desired to write to m<sup>r</sup> Stoughton in the name of the Corporation

M<sup>r</sup> Daniel Gookin is chosen Library keep<sup>r</sup>

[ 71 ]

Boston. July. 3. 1679

Ordered, that m<sup>r</sup> Penoyrs Donation of 34 pound per annum, mony of England, given to 2 fellows & 2 Schollars be disposed of as followeth. viz. from Apr. 1. 78. to Aprill. 1. 1679. To m<sup>r</sup> Gookin & m<sup>r</sup> ffoster p<sup>r</sup>sent fellows 10 pound a peice & to James Alling & noadiah Russell, both schollars of the colonie of nox<sup>7</sup> or new haven, 7 pound to each. And that what is due from m<sup>r</sup> Penoyrs Legacy before Apr. 1. 1678. viz. 10<sup>th</sup> w<sup>n</sup> received be given to m<sup>r</sup> Corlett.

Octob<sup>r</sup>. 8. 1679.

Present

|  |                                      |
|--|--------------------------------------|
| m <sup>r</sup> Oakes Presid <sup>t</sup> | m <sup>r</sup> Gookin                |
| m <sup>r</sup> Mather                    | m <sup>r</sup> ffoster. <sup>4</sup> |
| m <sup>r</sup> Richards                  |                                      |

m<sup>r</sup> Samuel Andrew was chosen ffellow of Harvard Colledge, nemine contradicente.

The Treasurer is impowred to take care of the Donation of S<sup>r</sup> Matthew Holworthy, to gett it over<sup>9</sup> into the Country, as soon as may be

<sup>1</sup> Originally written "Gibson," then altered to "Green."

<sup>2</sup> The word "Mr" is interlined.

<sup>3</sup> The word "Will" is interlined.

<sup>4</sup> Some words are here crossed out.

<sup>5</sup> The word "now" is interlined.

<sup>6</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Holyoke. The last eight words are underscored.

<sup>7</sup> The words "colonie of nox" are underscored.

<sup>8</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>9</sup> The first two letters in this word have been altered.

Five pounds of m<sup>r</sup> Penoyrs gift due from Apr. 1. to Octob. 1. 79. is given to m<sup>r</sup> Jsaac ffoster.

The Colledge Laundress is allowed 40 shill. p annm for washing the Colledge Linnen.

Russell sen<sup>r</sup> was chosen Butler of the Colledge

ffeb. 2.<sup>1</sup> 1679.

m<sup>r</sup> Oakes chosen President of Harvard Colledge.

m<sup>r</sup> John Richards is ordered to treat with the Exec<sup>r</sup>s of mr Joseph Brown deceād, about his Legacy to the Colledge, & receive the same to best advantage, & the Rev<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Jncrease Mather is desired to assist him herein.

The Treasurer is ordered to pay m<sup>is</sup> Belchar for the wine expended at the ffunerall of m<sup>r</sup> Ammi-Ruhamah Corlett.

S<sup>r</sup> Bernard & s<sup>r</sup> Mitchell be chosen Schollars of the house for one whole year.

[ 72 ]

Thomas Andrews & John Wythe chosen Colledge Servants, one to serve in the place of a Bricklayer the other in place of a plasterer.

Ordered, that the Treasurer pay Aaron Bordman 20 shill p annum for keeping y<sup>e</sup> clock in repayr

ffebr. 9. 1679.

The Overseers approvd of the choice of the Rev<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Vrian Oakes, to the office of President in the Colledge. & request the wor<sup>th</sup> William Stoughton Joseph Dudley & Peter Bulkely Esq<sup>r</sup>s & the Rev<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> John Elliott & m<sup>r</sup> Jncrease Mather,<sup>2</sup> to p<sup>r</sup>sent their desires to m<sup>r</sup> Oakes & the Church at Cambridge, for his acceptance of s<sup>d</sup> trust & their concurrane therin.

The Rev<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Urian Oakes was Installed Presid<sup>t</sup> of Harvard College<sup>3</sup> by Govern. Bradstreet in the College-Hall on the Co<sup>m</sup>en<sup>c</sup>m<sup>t</sup>-day. August 1680.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Before "2" a figure is crossed out.

<sup>2</sup> The first letter in this word has been altered.

<sup>3</sup> The words "Presid<sup>t</sup> of Harvard College" are interlined.

<sup>4</sup> This paragraph is in the hand of President Leverett.

25. 5. 1681.

The Rev<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Vrian Oakes, President of Harvard Colledge, dyed.

26 5 1681 <sup>1</sup>

ffor the mannagem<sup>t</sup> of the Commencem<sup>t</sup> now shortly to be attended It is ordered, y<sup>t</sup> the Gov<sup>r</sup>m<sup>t</sup> of the day & work be by the fellowes of the Colledge in manner following

The Rev<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> [ ] is to begin the day with prayer & give the Co<sup>m</sup>enc<sup>r</sup>s their degrees.

The Rev<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> [ ] is to moderate y<sup>e</sup> dispute [ ] the worke of the day with prayer.

[ ] of the Batchelours.

Jts further orderd, that the fellowes of the Colledge take care thereof in all respects, as well for admission of students as Govenm<sup>t</sup> & instruction till a President be orderly settled.

At a Meeting of the Overseers at Cambridge 26. 5. 1681.<sup>2</sup>

For the Managm<sup>t</sup> of the Co<sup>m</sup>encm<sup>t</sup> now shortly to be attended. It is Order'd, That the Governm<sup>t</sup> of the day & work shalbe by the Fellows of the College, in manner following,

The Rev<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> John Sherman is requested to begin the Work of the day with prayer. And is Impowered to give unto the Co<sup>m</sup>encers their Degrees.

The Rev<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Incr. Mather is requested [i]o Moderate the Dispute of the Masters, [a]nd to Conclud the work of the day with prayer.

m<sup>r</sup> Daniel Gookin [i]s desired to Moderate the Dispute [o]f the Bacchelours and to be in all other respects assisting as as there shalbe occasion.

Also for the Carrying on the present Work of the College untill that a Presid<sup>t</sup> be orderly nominated and Settled, It is Order'd, That the Fellows of the s<sup>d</sup> College take the care there of in all respects, as well for the Entrance of Stud<sup>ts</sup>, as their Governm<sup>t</sup> and Instructions.

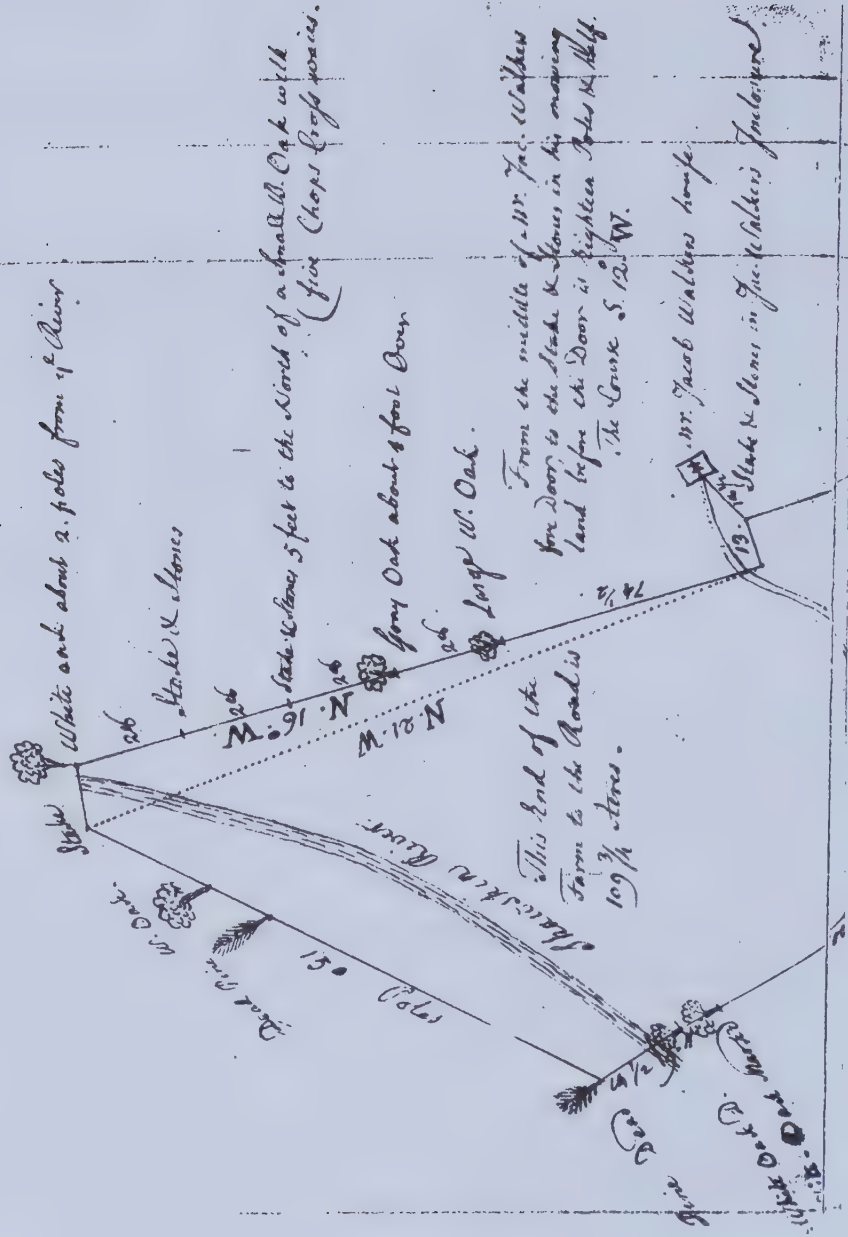
<sup>1</sup> This entire entry is in the original crossed out, some words not being legible.

<sup>2</sup> This entry, in the hand of President Leverett, is written chiefly in the margin, and is intended to displace the preceding entry, crossed out.





Mem. 1 e origina. plan upon





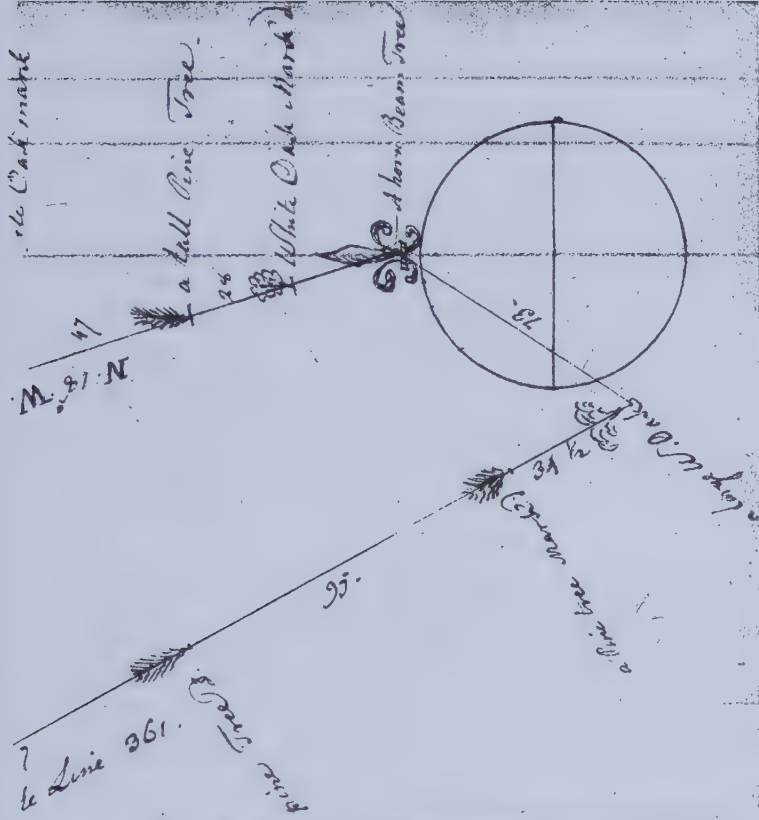


A plan or Plot of a Tract of Land lying in Rillerica at a Place called Shawoshin belonging to Harvard College containing near 230 Acres Taken from a Sale of 40 Acres to an Indian. The easterly Line was settled as in this Plan & Each of the Boundaries consented to, as may fully appear, by a Settlement under the Hands & Seals of the Parties. Sept. 23. 1744.

J<sup>th</sup> Caleb Brooks. Surv<sup>r</sup>.

Tract of Land lying in Rillerica at a Place called Shawoshin  
College Book III

Preserved by the Colonial Historical Society, Massachusetts







[73]

At a Meeting of the Overseers at Boston. 28. 5. 1681.<sup>1</sup>

The Overseers being inform'd That the Rev<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> John Sherman by reason of the Infirmitys attending his Age, may not be capable of attending the Work of the Co<sup>m</sup>en<sup>c</sup>m<sup>t</sup> as was lately Order'd do Judge meet to revise their former Vote, and do hereby Order and Impower the Rev<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Increase Mather to carry on the Work and Service of the next Co<sup>m</sup>en<sup>c</sup>m<sup>t</sup>, and to give the Co<sup>m</sup>en<sup>c</sup>ers their Degrees, due resp<sup>ct</sup><sup>2</sup> being had to the p<sup>ro</sup>iciency<sup>3</sup> & duty required of the Co<sup>m</sup>en<sup>c</sup>ers by the Law of y<sup>e</sup> College for the Obtaining the same. And m<sup>r</sup> Daniel Gookin jun<sup>r</sup> is desired & order'd to be helpfull in Moderating the Disputes of the Bacchel<sup>rs</sup>.

28. 5. 1681<sup>4</sup>

The Overseers being informed, that the Rev<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> John Sherman may not be capeable, through age, of attending the work of the Com<sup>m</sup>en<sup>c</sup>m<sup>t</sup>, they thereby impower the Rev<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Jncrease Mather to carry on the work thereof & give the Commenc<sup>rs</sup> their degrees. And m<sup>r</sup> Daniell Gookin jun<sup>r</sup> is desired to be helpfull in moderating the disputes of the Batchel<sup>rs</sup>

Jts ordered That no Graduate henceforth shall provide more then 3 gallons of wine, nor oth<sup>r</sup> Students more then one for co<sup>m</sup>en<sup>c</sup>m<sup>t</sup>.

m<sup>r</sup> Samuel Andrew is appoynted to execute the office of a Procto<sup>r</sup> for the co<sup>m</sup>en<sup>c</sup>m<sup>t</sup> week And in speciall, to take care that the Students Chambers and Studydes be cleared of all manner of p<sup>er</sup>sons during the time of publick exercise on co<sup>m</sup>en<sup>c</sup>m<sup>t</sup> day. & at or before 9 a clock at night to cause all strangers to depart from the Colledge, & to signifye to them that y<sup>e</sup> usuall recourse of any to the Colledge the following days of the week, excepting Schollars is displeasing to the hon<sup>d</sup> & Rev<sup>d</sup> Overseers, & that they are required accordingly to forbear.

For th  
venting  
growing  
in Wine a  
enoms<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This entry, in the hand of President Leverett, is written partly in the margin, and is intended to displace the heading and first paragraph of the following entry, crossed out.

<sup>2</sup> Above this word is written in pencil "respect."

<sup>3</sup> Above the first letter in this word is written in pencil "pro."

<sup>4</sup> This heading, and the first paragraph of the entry, are crossed out in the original.

<sup>5</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Leverett.

And in case Students or other p<sup>r</sup>sons not belonging to the Colledge shall refuse to submitt themselvs to this order, Jts required of m<sup>r</sup> Andrews y<sup>t</sup> he returne their names to the Overseers who will proceed ag<sup>t</sup> them according to y<sup>e</sup> demeritt of their offence. Also the Procto<sup>r</sup> is required to take speciall care y<sup>t</sup> the provisions to be sent in to the College Hall be accordingly p<sup>r</sup>formed. And all the abuses y<sup>t</sup> have been of y<sup>t</sup> kind formerly to be effectually p<sup>r</sup>vented for the future.

12: 5. mo.<sup>1</sup> 1681.

Present

|   |                                    |
|---|------------------------------------|
| m <sup>r</sup> Oakes pres <sup>d</sup> <sup>t</sup> | m <sup>r</sup> Mather              |
| Capt. Richards Treā                                 | m <sup>r</sup> Andrew <sup>2</sup> |
| m <sup>r</sup> Shearman                             |                                    |

Danforth & Walter are chosen schollars of the house, their Schol- larships to begin from last com̄encem<sup>t</sup>.<sup>3</sup>

out of m<sup>r</sup> Webs gift. 6<sup>th</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> following yeare is given to Webb & 4<sup>th</sup> of s<sup>d</sup> gift unto Tompson.

The Treā<sup>r</sup> to dispose of the money from England.

[74]

Anno. 1681. 6. 9. mo<sup>4</sup>

m<sup>r</sup> John Cotton was unanimously chosen ffellow of the Colledge.

Ordered, that the hon<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Thomas Danforth be desired to look after the repaying of the College Edifices

Boston. Anno. 1681.

The Rev<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Jncrease <sup>5</sup> Mather was chosen Presid<sup>t</sup> of Harvard Colledge in Cambridge.

Nov. 7. 1681

Present

|                            |                                    |
|----------------------------|------------------------------------|
| Capt <sup>t</sup> Richards | m <sup>r</sup> Andrew              |
| m <sup>r</sup> Mather      | m <sup>r</sup> Cotton <sup>6</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> The letter "o" in this word has been altered.

<sup>2</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>3</sup> A word, apparently "Anno," is here crossed out.

<sup>4</sup> Above "6. 9." is written in pencil "Aug. 9."

<sup>5</sup> The last letter in this word has been altered.

<sup>6</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

m<sup>r</sup> John Cotton was chosen Library keeper

Dudley was chosen Schollar of the house

The wor<sup>th</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> John Richards & the Rev<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Jncrease Mather are desired with Speed to receive of John Scarlet, Executo<sup>r</sup> of Capt. Samuel Scarlett the mony due to the Colledge by Legacy or annuity of s<sup>d</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup>. Scarlett; & upon refusall to prosecute according to Law

Decemb<sup>r</sup>. 13. 1681.

Present  
Cap<sup>t</sup> Richards  
m<sup>r</sup> { Mather  
Andrew  
Cotton<sup>1</sup>

m<sup>r</sup> nehemiah Hubbard was chosen<sup>2</sup> by the Corporation unanimously, to be fellow of the Colledge

The Treasurer is impowred, by Letter of Attorney to impowre somebody to receive w<sup>t</sup> is due on account of m<sup>r</sup> Penoyrs & m<sup>r</sup> Dooderidges gifts, & to give discharges upon receipt thereof.

January. 5. 1681

Present  
Capt. Richards  
m<sup>r</sup> { Mather  
Hobart  
Andrew  
Cotton.<sup>3</sup>

The Rev<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Samuel Torrey Pasto<sup>r</sup> of the Church in Weymouth was unanimously chosen ~~fellow~~ of President of Harvard Colledge.

Cotton is chosen Schollar of the house.

Whiting is ordered to receive 3<sup>4</sup> pound of m<sup>r</sup> Webs gift

<sup>1</sup> The names of those present, in the hand of President Leverett, are written in the margin.

<sup>2</sup> Apparently altered from "chosens."

<sup>3</sup> The names of those present, in the hand of President Leverett, are written in the margin.

<sup>4</sup> This figure has been altered.

[ 75 ]

March. 27. 1682.

Present

Cap<sup>t</sup> Richards

|                |   |                     |
|----------------|---|---------------------|
| m <sup>r</sup> | { | Mather              |
|                |   | Hobart              |
|                |   | Andrew              |
|                |   | Cotton <sup>1</sup> |

Ordered, That what is due from the Rev<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Seaborn Cotton, on acco<sup>t</sup> of detrim<sup>ts</sup> or halfe tuition for his Son m<sup>r</sup> John Cotton shall be remitted.

That what remained due from m<sup>r</sup> Richard Russell for Schollarships before his decease, supposed to be about 10 pound be allowed to S<sup>r</sup> Mitchell

That w<sup>t</sup> is due from the Rev<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Jncrease mather for detrim<sup>ts</sup> or halfe tuition of his son Cotton Mather be rebated.

Whereas great complaints have been made against Web for his abusive carriages, in requiring some ffreshmen to go upon his private Errands, in striking them; & in <sup>2</sup> scandalous negligence of those Dutyes he is bound to attend by Colledge Law; & having persisted obstinately in his evils, notwithstanding means used to reclaime him; & not attending the Corporation this day, w<sup>n</sup> required; he is sentenced, ffirst to be deprived of the pension formerly allowed him, and also to be expelled the Colledge: and in case he p<sup>r</sup>sume after the Space of 24 hours to appear within the Colledge Walls, then the fellows are to cause him to be <sup>3</sup> carryed before civill authority.

Apr. 10. 1682.

Present

Cap<sup>t</sup> Richards. Es[g]m<sup>r</sup> Matherm<sup>r</sup> Hobertm<sup>r</sup> Andrewm<sup>r</sup> Cotton <sup>4</sup>


---

<sup>1</sup> The names of those present, in the hand of President Leverett, are written in the margin.

<sup>2</sup> Substituted for "for," crossed out.

<sup>3</sup> The last letter in this word has been altered.

<sup>4</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.



Jnp<sup>rs</sup>. m<sup>r</sup> John Rogers was chosen President of Harvard Colledge.

Whereas the Wor<sup>th</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> John Richards is going for England, he is desired to leave the Acco<sup>ts</sup> of & Papers concerning the Colledge Stock in the hands of the hon<sup>d</sup> Thomas Danforth, Dep<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup>, 'till his returne from England or 'till anoth<sup>r</sup> be chosen.

Ordered by the Corporation, That the Resident fellows m<sup>r</sup> Samuel Andrew & m<sup>r</sup> John Cotton shall (on consideration of their care & pains) be allowed each of them 50  $\text{£}$  in mony out of the Colledge Revenue, for the p<sup>r</sup>sent year ending at Co<sup>m</sup>encem<sup>t</sup> that is to say, so much shall be added to their p<sup>r</sup>sent salary as to make it up fifty pound to each for this year

## [ 76 ]

Colledge Estate delivered by the Wor<sup>th</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> John Richards unto the Dep<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> is as followeth: in the Acco<sup>t</sup> underwritten.

Account of the Estate belonging to Harvard Colledge under my management.  
Due from the severall p<sup>rs</sup>ons undermentioned, namely.

| Jntrest  | Principall  |
|--|---|
| 49 <sup>th</sup> 10 08   | { ffrom m <sup>r</sup> ffrancis Willoughby's Exe <sup>rs</sup> . by obligacōn.<br>dated January. 24. 1668 . . . . . 200 00 00   |
| 12 09 00   | { From m <sup>r</sup> Joseph Jewets Ex <sup>rs</sup> . Ipswich. p obligē. dat.<br>Apr. 23. 60 . . . . . 060 <sup>1</sup> 00 00  |
| 03 16 00 $\frac{1}{2}$   | { ffrom K <sup>t</sup> Grant. watertown p obligacō. dat. nov. 28.<br>1664 . . . . . 010 00 00<br>From Jn <sup>o</sup> Bernard Watertowne. p obligē. dat. Apr. 17.<br>1667 . . . . . 003 10 00 |
| 01 18 06   | From Hen. Green Boston. p obligē. dat. May. 4. 1667 005 00 00   |
| 67 14 02 $\frac{1}{2}$   |   |
| From L <sup>t</sup> Josh Fishers Ex <sup>rs</sup> . Dedham. p oblig. dat. may. 29. 1669 . .                                      | 017 00 00   |
| Jntrest as p Margent . . . . .   | 067 14 02 $\frac{1}{2}$   |
| From m <sup>r</sup> Ed: Tings Ex <sup>rs</sup> . Boston. p note. dat. may. 20. 1669 . . .  | 005 00 00   |
| From Tho: Hawkins Ex <sup>rs</sup> . Boston p bill. dat. Sep <sup>t</sup> 20. 1661 . . .   | 022 00 00   |
| From Tho: Brown Cambr. p bill. dat. March. 1. 1664. rest . . . .   | 010 04 06   |
| From m <sup>r</sup> Seth Perry rest <sup>2</sup> due for rent of house in Boston March.<br>25. 1682 <sup>3</sup> . . . . .       | 025 00 00   |
| From Rob <sup>t</sup> Jngolls & Rob <sup>t</sup> Burgess rest due for rent of meadow to<br>March. 1. 1675 <sup>4</sup> . . . . . | 003 00 00   |

<sup>1</sup> This figure has perhaps been altered.

<sup>2</sup> Altered from "rent."

<sup>3</sup> Altered from "1662."

<sup>4</sup> This date has apparently been altered.

|  |                                      |
|--|--------------------------------------|
| From ditto Burgess & Jngolls & Ri. Hood of Lyn. new lease of m <sup>r</sup> Coggans meadow w <sup>ch</sup> they take at 8 <sup>th</sup> p ann. for 7 yeare from. ffeb. |                                      |
| 27. 1675 (of w <sup>ch</sup> I recd. 8 <sup>th</sup> 10 <sup>s</sup> ) rest due. 27. 12. 81 . . . . .  | 040 00 00                            |
| From the Exe <sup>r</sup> s of Ri: <sup>1</sup> Russell Esq <sup>r</sup> (for w <sup>ch</sup> they pay 15 <sup>th</sup> p annū)  | 162 16 04                            |
| From s <sup>d</sup> Exec <sup>r</sup> s. 100 <sup>th</sup> given by m <sup>r</sup> Russells will of w <sup>ch</sup> receiv <sup>d</sup> .                              |                                      |
| 31 <sup>th</sup> 13. 04 <sup>d</sup> rest due . . . . .  | 068 06 <sup>2</sup> 08               |
| From the Exe <sup>r</sup> s. of m <sup>r</sup> Joseph Brown a Legacy. . . . .  | 100 00 00                            |
| From m <sup>r</sup> John Scarlett. he was to pay of Cap <sup>t</sup> Scarletts Annuity.  |                                      |
| 28 <sup>th</sup> (I rec <sup>d</sup> 10 <sup>th</sup> ) rest . . . . .   | 018 00 00                            |
| From the Bendalls (Cap <sup>t</sup> Scarlets Legacy) due Jan. 1. 81. for 1 year money . . . . .  | 007 00 00                            |
| From m <sup>r</sup> Newgates farme due march. 25. 1682 . . . . .   | 005 00 00                            |
| 26 <sup>3</sup> / <sub>4</sub> bush. of malt in Golden Moores hand and 25 in m <sup>r</sup> Lyndes hand & 10 bush. Ben Eaton . . . . .                                 | 012 00 00                            |
| Ballance of my Acco <sup>t</sup> . . . . .   | 007 06 00                            |
|  | <hr/>                                |
|  | 848 17 8 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> |

## [ 77 ]

## Moneys Lett out. Anno. 1681. at 8 p C. p annū.

|                     |  |           |
|---------------------|--|-----------|
| Aug. 1681           |  |           |
| 15                  | To m <sup>r</sup> Sam: Goff of Cambr. p bond for 1 year . . .  | 015 00 00 |
| 18                  | To m <sup>r</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Nevison Watertown p oblig. 4 yeare . .   | 050 00 00 |
| 19                  | To W <sup>m</sup> Veazy & Cap <sup>t</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Holbrook Weymouth. p bond. 1. year . . . . .                | 040 00 00 |
| 19                  | To Sam: Paine & s <sup>d</sup> Holbrook. p bond. 1. yeare . .  | 020 00 00 |
| 20                  | To Rob <sup>t</sup> & Benj. Badcock Milton. p bond. 3 year. .  | 030 00 00 |
| 23                  | To Elias Parkman of Boston marrin <sup>r</sup> p mortg. 3 year   | 125 00 00 |
| Sept <sup>t</sup> 7 | To m <sup>r</sup> William Goodhue. Jpswich. p bond. 1 yeare .  | 040 00 00 |
| 15                  | To Tho: Plimly & Cap <sup>t</sup> Nicho. Page. Boston. p bond. 3 yeare . . . . .                                       | 025 00 00 |
| 15                  | To m <sup>r</sup> Edw <sup>d</sup> Pelham & m <sup>r</sup> Sam. Goff. Cambr p bond. 1 yeare . . . . .                  | 030 00 00 |
| 20                  | To Jn <sup>o</sup> Aulger of Boston. p mortg 3 year . . . . .  | 030 00 00 |
| 21                  | To Tho: Atkins of Boston carpent <sup>r</sup> p mortg. 3 year  | 025 00 00 |
| 27                  | To m <sup>r</sup> Leonard Dowden Merch <sup>t</sup> Boston. p mortg. 1 year . . . . .                                  | 050 00 00 |
| October             |  |           |
| 8                   | To Rob <sup>t</sup> Billings Sen <sup>r</sup> &c. Dorchest <sup>r</sup> . p bond. 3 year . . . . .                     | 270 00 00 |
| 17                  | To James Pemb <sup>ton</sup> & Jo: Pemb <sup>ton</sup> . Boston. p bond. 1 year . . . . .                              | 025 00 00 |
| 17                  | To m <sup>r</sup> Pet. Sergeant to pay Jntrest from 1 <sup>st</sup> Jnst <sup>t</sup> Nov <sup>br</sup> note . . . . . | 100 00 00 |
| 27                  | To Esther Keene & Eleazer Holyoke. Boston. p bond. 1 yeer . . . . .  | 030 00 00 |

<sup>1</sup> Written over another word.<sup>2</sup> Apparently altered from "16."

|         |  |            |
|---------|--|------------|
| Nov. 2  | To James Tisdall of <del>Charl</del> Taunton & D <sup>r</sup> Avery<br>Boston. Bond . . . . .  | 010 00 00  |
| Dec. 15 | To Tho: & Ephr. Hunt &c. p bond . . . . .  | 100 00 00  |
| 1682    | m <sup>r</sup> Sam <sup>t</sup> Nowell p bond. Apr. 6. 1 year . . . . .  | 050 00 00  |
|         | To Jn <sup>o</sup> Matson of Dorchester (includ in a morg. for<br>a g <sup>ll</sup> sum to mee) for 2 year. comencing June. 4.<br>1681 (W <sup>m</sup> Stoughton Esq <sup>r</sup> hath the mortgage) . . . . . | 128 00 00  |
|         |  | 1193 00 00 |
|         | To a Donation from Cap <sup>t</sup> John Hull . . . . .  | 100 00 00  |
|         | Cont <sup>d</sup> on the other side . . . . .  | 848 17 8½  |
|         |  | 2141 17 8½ |

A Deed of m<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Coggans meadow lett to Jngolls and Burgess &c.

|   |                      |
|---|----------------------|
| now at . . . . .  | 8 <sup>th</sup> p añ |
| Deed of Annuity of m <sup>r</sup> Newgates-Rumney marsh . . . . .   | 5 p añ               |
| Lease of house to m <sup>r</sup> Seth Perry Boston . . . . .  | 10 p añ              |
| Lease of house to m <sup>r</sup> Enoch Greenleaf: Boston . . . . .  | 13 p añ              |
| Legacy of M <sup>r</sup> Jon Glov <sup>r</sup> s (all p <sup>d</sup> to febr. 10. 1681) . . . . .   | 5 p añ               |
| Lease of Charlestown ferry (All p <sup>d</sup> to febr. 1. 1681) . . . . .  | 50 p añ              |
| Legacy from y <sup>e</sup> late Cap <sup>t</sup> Sam <sup>t</sup> Scarlett. (see his will) enquire of M <sup>r</sup><br>Jncrease Mather . . . . . | 7 <sup>1</sup> p añ  |

Deed of Bumkin Island from m<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>t</sup> Ward of Charlestowne.

Deed of Land bought of m<sup>r</sup> John Betts at Cambr.

A grant of a fiarme at Pacotoq in Pequott. Country.

Aprill. 10. 1682. p me

John Richards.

[ 78 ]

May. 4. 1682

Present

Capt Richards

m<sup>r</sup> { Mather  
Hubbard  
Andrew  
Cotton<sup>2</sup>

The Petition of Joseph Web<sup>3</sup> formerly expelled the Colledge, being p<sup>r</sup>sented to & considered of by the Corporation, they consent that he shall be readmitted into the Colledge on his good behaviour being publikey<sup>4</sup> read in the Hall, & by him publikey acknowledged.

<sup>1</sup> Under this figure is written in pencil "98."

<sup>2</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>3</sup> The name "Web" is interlined.

<sup>4</sup> Altered from "publikey."

## At a Corporation meeting.

Ordered that the double Books in the Colledge Library be prized & sold & y<sup>e</sup> mony improved for the buying other books y<sup>t</sup> are wanting.

Jan. 10. 168 $\frac{2}{3}$ .

## Present

m<sup>r</sup> Rogers. Pres<sup>dt</sup>  
m<sup>r</sup> Hobert

m<sup>r</sup> Andrew  
m<sup>r</sup> Cotton <sup>1</sup>

Ordered, that the Wor<sup>th</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> John Richards Esq<sup>r</sup> be impowred as Attorney in behalfe of y<sup>e</sup> Corporation to call in & receive moneys due as arrears from the gift of M<sup>r</sup> William Penoyer or <sup>2</sup> oth<sup>r</sup>s, & upon receipt to give full discharge & acquittance

The Wor<sup>th</sup> Samuel nowell Esq<sup>r</sup> was chosen Trear of Harvard Colledge, Liberty being reserved for the Wor<sup>th</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Richards Esq<sup>r</sup> to reassume the place at his returne.

March. 22. 168 $\frac{2}{3}$

## Present

m<sup>r</sup> Mather  
m<sup>r</sup> Hobert

m<sup>r</sup> Andrew  
m<sup>r</sup> Cotton <sup>1</sup>

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the Colledge do of the next mony belonging to the Colledge w<sup>ch</sup> shall be by him received pay to the fellows upon the place,<sup>4</sup> what yet remains as due to them by Vote of y<sup>e</sup> Corporation, dated Apr. 10. 168 $\frac{2}{3}$

[ 79 ]

Ordered, That Elliot, Whiting, Mills, Phillips shall for the next year be allowed five pounds out of the Colledge Revennue. the time to begin at 28 of this instant March.

An Inventory of the Colledge Vtensills belonging to the  
Buttery octob. 26. 1683.

Silver. 2 Salt Sellars. 1. great one. 1 little one  
1. earthen Jug tippd with silver.

<sup>1</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>2</sup> Written over "&."

<sup>3</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>4</sup> Perhaps "places."

1. Bowl. 2 Beaker, one markd I B, th' other W W.  
 1. Silver Tankard marked S P.  
 2 Silver Spoons. 1. Goblett the gift of m<sup>r</sup> Edward Paige fellow Co<sup>m</sup>oner.  
 1. Goblett given by m<sup>r</sup> ffancis Wainwright fellow Co<sup>m</sup>oner.
- Pewter. 4. fflaggons, serviceable, 2. two quart potts with lids good.  
 2 two quart pots without lids, battred. 1 3 pint pott without a lid. 1. Tankard unfitt for service. 2. new Juggs with lidds. 4 other Juggs one with a lid & 2 without. 4. old Juggs unserviceable,  
 3 Sizepots, 2 with lids, new. the other without 4 new salt sellars. 2 old battred salt sellars 4 small cups new. 3. Bowls battred. 4 cups with eares unserviceable. 2 cuecups one unserviceable.
- Brass. ffour brass candlesticks.
- Linnen. Co<sup>m</sup>enem<sup>t</sup> Linnen. 5 Diap<sup>r</sup> tablecloaths. 3 long ones.  
 2 small square ones.  
 7. Doz: & 4 diap<sup>r</sup> napkins.  
 2 long Towells new. 1 old Towell unserviceable.  
 co<sup>m</sup>on Linnen. 3. ffellows Tablecloaths new. 3 new Table cloaths for y<sup>e</sup> lower Table. 3 old Tablecloaths. almost worn out.
- Wood. 1. Table. 4. canns 2 new. 2 old.  
 12 doz: Trench<sup>r</sup>s. 6 cups, 4 beer barrells  
 3 Tables to put names on 1 great desk, 1 salt box.  
 Jn the Hall. 3. Tables. 6 forms 1 Chair. 3. Desks.  
 1 Curtain to one window. 1 small buttry Muletbook

[ 80 ]

An Acco<sup>t</sup> of the Colledge Stock betrusted by Cap<sup>t</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Richards  
 Esq<sup>r</sup> by with Thomas Danforth Esq<sup>r</sup>.

Harvard Colledge Stock. D<sup>r</sup>.

|          |   |           |
|----------|---|-----------|
| 1682     |   |           |
| Apr. 20  | To David Mead p Bill for 1 year at 8 p C . . . . .                  | 007 00 00 |
| May. 6   | To Aaron Bordman by order of the ffellowes . . . . .                | 002 04 10 |
| July. 19 | To m <sup>r</sup> Manning p <sup>d</sup> portage of Books . . . . . | 000 09 00 |



|                        |   |                 |
|------------------------|---|-----------------|
| Ditto. 31 <sup>o</sup> | To the Butlar for Trench <sup>rs</sup> . . . . .  | 000 12 00       |
|                        | To m <sup>r</sup> Addington for entring writings . . . . .  | 000 05 00       |
|                        | To Christoph <sup>r</sup> Read <sup>1</sup> p Bill for 7 years at 8 p C begin-<br>ning September. 30 <sup>th</sup> 1682 . . . . . | 050 00 00       |
|                        | To cash payd for boards for Colledge use & charges as<br>particulars on file . . . . .  | 010 17 00       |
|                        | To 6 Schollarships at 5 <sup>th</sup> ending. Aug. 8. 82 . . . . .  | 030 00 00       |
|                        | To disbursem <sup>ts</sup> at Sundry times referring to Coll.<br>Woodhouse . . . . .  | 011 14 03       |
|                        | To James Trowbridge & John Mirick per bill dat. 8.<br>8. 82. at 8 p C. for 4 years . . . . .                                      | 046 12 00       |
|                        | To Hen. Seager p bill. dat. 10. Jan. 82 . . . . .   | 020 00 00       |
|                        | To Christopher Grants Bill . . . . .  | 001 15 06       |
|                        |   | <hr/> 181 09 07 |

## [ 81 ]

Harvard Colledge Stock C<sup>r</sup>

|                       |   |                 |
|-----------------------|---|-----------------|
| 1682                  |   |                 |
| June.                 | By Cash received of Cap <sup>t</sup> Richards . . . . .                     | 007 06 00       |
|                       | By Richard Hood of Lyn. Arrears of Rent for Marsh                           | 002 00 00       |
|                       | By Malt p 10 bush. of Ben <sup>o</sup> . Eaton . . . . .                    | 002 00 00       |
| July. 25              | By Richard Hood abovs <sup>d</sup> in money . . . . .                       | 001 00 00       |
| 8 <sup>th</sup> . 9   | By Hester Keane Jntrest . . . . .   | 002 08 00       |
| 14                    | By James Pemberton principall & Jntrest . . . . .                           | 027 00 00       |
| 20                    | By Mercy Dowdon principall & Jntrest . . . . .                              | 054 00 00       |
| gber. 6               | By Malt of m <sup>r</sup> Jos. Lynds 31½ bush. 31 . . . . .                 | 004 14 06       |
|                       | By old Timber . . . . .   | 000 03 00       |
|                       | By Ditto . . . . .  | 001 02 00       |
|                       | By money received of Deacon Coop <sup>r</sup> . . . . .                     | 000 17 06       |
| X <sup>ber</sup> . 13 | By Samuel Payne p Jntrest . . . . .   | 001 12 00       |
|                       | By Roger Billings . . . . .   | 046 12 00       |
| 20                    | By D <sup>r</sup> Avery principall & Jntrest . . . . .                      | 010 16 00       |
| 11. 10                | By J <sup>no</sup> Man p Jntrest . . . . .                                  | 012 00 00       |
| 12. 6                 | By Will. Veasy Jntrest money . . . . .                                      | 003 04 00       |
|                       |   | <hr/> 176 15 00 |
|                       | Rest due to Ballance this Acco <sup>t</sup> to Tho. Danfor Esq <sup>r</sup> |                 |
|                       | March. 5. 168½ . . . . .  | 004 14 07       |
|                       |   | <hr/> 181 09 07 |

5.1.168½ A true Acco<sup>t</sup> Errors excepted  
Tho: Danforth

Cam<sup>b</sup>. 5. 1. 168½

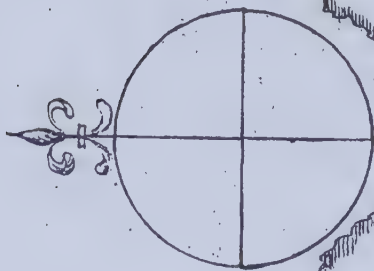
The Acco<sup>ts</sup> of the Colledge Bills & estate betrusted w<sup>th</sup> the  
above named Thomas Danforth Esq<sup>r</sup> by Cap<sup>t</sup> John Richards Trear.

<sup>1</sup> The third letter in this name has been altered.



124

This Plan taken by Ben. Johnson Nov. 20. 1750  
was entered here Jan 19. 1754 by S. Haden, etc  
And contains 164 Acres.









These Attractions beginning  
 in Mr. G. Chews the high  
 way of 2 Rods wide which  
 the College gave leave to  
 be laid out thro' the Town  
 for the use of the Town of  
 Waltham Mass. 1808. and.  
 Coll. Book No. 9. page 92. 93.

Rogers's Farm in Waltham  
 College Book III

1808. 1809. 1810. 1811. 1812. 1813. 1814. 1815. 1816. 1817. 1818. 1819. 1820. 1821. 1822. 1823. 1824. 1825. 1826. 1827. 1828. 1829. 1830. 1831. 1832. 1833. 1834. 1835. 1836. 1837. 1838. 1839. 1840. 1841. 1842. 1843. 1844. 1845. 1846. 1847. 1848. 1849. 1850. 1851. 1852. 1853. 1854. 1855. 1856. 1857. 1858. 1859. 1860. 1861. 1862. 1863. 1864. 1865. 1866. 1867. 1868. 1869. 1870. 1871. 1872. 1873. 1874. 1875. 1876. 1877. 1878. 1879. 1880. 1881. 1882. 1883. 1884. 1885. 1886. 1887. 1888. 1889. 1890. 1891. 1892. 1893. 1894. 1895. 1896. 1897. 1898. 1899. 1900.



of the College, having been perused & examined by the Corporac̄con, the day & yeare above written, this aboves<sup>d</sup> Acco<sup>t</sup> thereof is allowed by us. and the bills & Evidences of s<sup>d</sup> moneys & Estate by o<sup>r</sup> order are by s<sup>d</sup> Thoma Danforth Esq<sup>r</sup> delivered into the hands of Samuel Nowell Esq<sup>r</sup>

Jn<sup>o</sup> Rogers  
Jncrease Mather  
Nehemiah Hobart  
Samuel Andrew  
John Cotton

[82]

March. 5<sup>th</sup>.  
1683:

An Acco<sup>t</sup> of the Estate belonging to Harvard  
Colledge under the Care of Sam<sup>l</sup> Nowell<sup>1</sup>  
Esq<sup>r</sup>. delivr<sup>d</sup> unto him by Thomas  
Danforth. Esq<sup>r</sup> is as followeth.

Jntrest due at  
End of y<sup>r</sup> years  
respectively.

Jn moneys due by Bond and Bill &ca.

| ll sh dd |   |           |
|----------|---|-----------|
| 63.00.00 | ffrancis Willoughbyes Ex <sup>r</sup> s. p Bill. dat. 24.11.68 . . .                | 200 00 00 |
| 17.05.00 | Joseph Juitts Exec <sup>r</sup> s. p Bill. dat. 23.2.1660 . . .                     | 060 00 00 |
| 02.06.06 | Hen. Green of Boston p Bill. dat. 4.3.1667 . . .                                    | 005 00 00 |
| 01.04.00 | Sam <sup>l</sup> Goffe p Bond. dat. 15.6.1681 . . .                                 | 015 00 00 |
| 04.00.00 | Jn <sup>o</sup> Nevinson p Bond. dat. 18.6.1681 . . .                               | 050 00 00 |
|          | W <sup>m</sup> Veazy & Cap <sup>t</sup> Holbrook p bond. 19.6.1681 . . .            | 040 00 00 |
|          | Sam <sup>l</sup> Payne & Cap <sup>t</sup> Holbrook p bond. 19.6.81 . . .            | 020 00 00 |
| 02.08.00 | Rob <sup>t</sup> & Benj. Badcock p bond. dat. 20.6.81. . . .                        | 030 00 00 |
| 10.00.00 | Elyas Parkman p mortgage. dat. 23.6.81 . . .  | 125 00 00 |
| 03.04.00 | W <sup>m</sup> Goodhue p bond. dat 7.7.81 . . .                                     | 040 00 00 |
| 02.00.00 | Tho: Plimble & Cap <sup>t</sup> Nich. Page. dat. 15.7.81 . . .                      | 025 00 00 |
| 02.08.00 | m <sup>r</sup> Edw <sup>d</sup> Pelham & Sam <sup>l</sup> Goff p bond. 7.7.81 . . . | 030 00 00 |
| 02.08.00 | Jn <sup>o</sup> Angur of Boston p mortgage. 20.7.81 . . .                           | 030 00 00 |
| 02.00.00 | Tho: Atkins <sup>2</sup> of Boston p mortgage. 21.7.81 . . .                        | 025 00 00 |
|          | Roger. Billins Sen <sup>r</sup> Dorchester p bond. 8.8.81. rest .                   | 245 00 00 |
| 08.00.00 | m <sup>r</sup> Peter Seargeant p note. 1.8.81. . . .                                | 100 00 00 |
|          | Hester Kane & Eleazer Hollinck Boston p bill. 27.8.81                               | 030 00 00 |
| 08.00.00 | Ephr. & Tho: Hunt p bond. 15.10.81 . . .  | 100 00 00 |
| 04.00.00 | m <sup>r</sup> Sam <sup>l</sup> Nowell Esq <sup>r</sup> p bond. 10.2.82 . . .       | 050 00 00 |

<sup>1</sup> "Sam<sup>l</sup> Nowell" is written over "Thomas Danforth."

<sup>2</sup> The letter "n" in "Atkins" is written over a letter undecipherable.

|           |   |            |
|-----------|---|------------|
| 10.04.02  | Jn <sup>o</sup> Mason of Dorchester included in a mortgage in m <sup>r</sup><br>Stoughtons hand. June. 4.81 . . . . .           | 128 00 00  |
|           | Jn <sup>o</sup> Man of Boston p mortgage at 6 <sup>1</sup> p C . . . . .  | 100 00 00  |
|           | L <sup>t</sup> 2 James Trowbridge. Jn <sup>o</sup> Miricke bond, 8.8.82 . . . . .   | 046 12 00  |
|           | K <sup>t</sup> . Read of Cambr. by bond. dat. 21.8.82 . . . . .   | 050 00 00  |
|           | Hen. Seager of Muddy River. dat. 10.11.82 . . . . .   | 020 00 00  |
|           | K <sup>t</sup> . Grant Sen <sup>r</sup> p bill dat. Jan. 20.82 . . . . .  | 016 14 00  |
| 00.11.08  | David Mead of Billericá dat. 10.12.82 . . . . .   | 019 00 00  |
|           | The Country Trear <sup>r</sup> D <sup>r</sup> for w <sup>ch</sup> annually they pay 15 <sup>l</sup> in<br>Country pay . . . . . | 162 16 04  |
| 142.19.04 |   | 1763 02 04 |

## [ 83 ]

In moneys behind for Rent, Jntrest Legacies &c<sup>a</sup>. as followeth.

|  |                        |
|--|------------------------|
| John Barnard of Watertowne p bill. 17.2.1667 . . . . .   | 003 10 00              |
| Exec <sup>r</sup> s of L <sup>t</sup> Josh: ffisher p note. dat. 20.3.1669 . . . . .   | 017 00 00              |
| Edw <sup>d</sup> Ting Esq <sup>r</sup> s Exe <sup>r</sup> s. p note. dat. 20.3.1669 . . . . .  | 005 00 00              |
| Exec <sup>r</sup> s of Tho: Hawkins p bill. dat. 20.7.1661 . . . . .   | 022 00 00              |
| Tho: Brown of Cambr. p note. dat. 1.1.1664 . . . . .   | 010 04 06              |
| Seth Perry for Rent behind. dat. 25.1.1683. . . . .  | 035 00 00              |
| Rob <sup>t</sup> Jngolls & Rob <sup>t</sup> Burgess. Lyn. rest due for rent. 1682 . . . . .  | 049 00 00              |
| The Country Trear <sup>r</sup> hath in Stock of the Colledges 162 <sup>h</sup> 16 <sup>s</sup> 4 <sup>d</sup> for w <sup>ch</sup><br>they pay in Country pay annually (due for 82) . . . . . | 015 00 00              |
| Ex <sup>r</sup> s. of Richard Russell Esq <sup>r</sup> behind for a legacy . . . . .   | 068 06 08              |
| Ex <sup>r</sup> s of m <sup>r</sup> Joseph Brown . . . . .   | 100 00 00              |
| m <sup>r</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Scarletts, part of Cap <sup>t</sup> Scarletts annuity . . . . .   | 018 00 00              |
| Benadalls Children for Cap <sup>t</sup> Scarletts Legacy. for 1681. 1682. begin-<br>ning January. 1. 1680 . . . . .  | 014 00 00              |
| m <sup>r</sup> Newgates farme. 1681. 1682 . . . . .  | 010 00 00              |
| Jn Benoni Eatons hand 31½ malt. 31 p bush . . . . .  | 004 14 06 <sup>s</sup> |
| Malt. 26½ bush in Golden Moores hands . . . . .  | 003 19 10              |
| By order of m <sup>r</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Russell of { of Dan <sup>t</sup> Hovey <sup>4</sup> . . . . .   | 012 10 06              |
| Hadly to receive { of Country Trear . . . . .  | 006 18 06              |
| Bill signed by Bridget Peirce . . . . .  | 021 00 00              |
| Legacy of Deacon Trusedall. Exc <sup>r</sup> s of W <sup>m</sup> Gilbert . . . . .   | 040 00 00              |
| By Jntrest as on the left page money . . . . .   | 142 19 04              |
| Tot . . . . .  | 594 09 04              |
| Brought from y <sup>e</sup> left page . . . . .  | 1763 02 04             |
|  | 2357 11 08             |

<sup>1</sup> Apparently altered from "8."

<sup>2</sup> The letter "L" in this word is written over "C."

<sup>3</sup> These figures have been altered.

<sup>4</sup> Perhaps "Hordy."

Jn lands, houses, Annuityes &c<sup>a</sup>

|  |            |
|--|------------|
| Jn Rumney Marsh. 70 ac <sup>r</sup> s. Meadow at. 8 <sup>l</sup> p annum . . . . .                 | 008 00 00. |
| m <sup>r</sup> Newgates Annuity. 5 <sup>l</sup> p annum . . . . .                                  | 005 00 00  |
| House that was Cap <sup>t</sup> Keynes rented at. 10 <sup>h</sup> p annū . . . . .                 | 010 00 00  |
| m <sup>r</sup> Webs house rented at 13 <sup>h</sup> p annum . . . . .                              | 013 00 00  |
| Legacy payd out of m <sup>r</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Glovers Estate. 5 <sup>l</sup> p annum . . . . . | 005 00 00  |
| Charlstown ferry lett at. 50 <sup>h</sup> per annum . . . . .                                      | 050 00 00  |

[ 84 ]

|   |                  |
|---|------------------|
| Cap <sup>t</sup> Scarletts legacy. 7 <sup>l</sup> p annum . . . . .       | 007 00 00        |
| Bumkin Jsland m <sup>r</sup> wards legacy p annū . . . . .                | 002 00 00        |
| About 20 acc <sup>r</sup> s land in Watertown. Haywards gift at . . . . . | 002 00 00        |
|   | <u>102 10 00</u> |

|                                |  |
|--------------------------------|--|
| Lands in Cambr.<br>Town bounds | In the neck of land. 3 ac <sup>r</sup> s $\frac{1}{2}$ |
|                                | on S. Side river woodland. 6 ac <sup>r</sup> s         |
|                                | 40 Ac <sup>r</sup> s Elder Chamneys gift               |
|                                | 30 ac <sup>r</sup> s granted. by y <sup>e</sup> Town   |
|                                | 10 ac <sup>r</sup> s wood lotts. at Spie pond          |

A ferme at <sup>1</sup> Billericā. 200 ac<sup>r</sup>s.

|   |                  |
|---|------------------|
| 1751 <sup>l</sup> moneys at Jntrest. as above at 8 <sup>l</sup> p C. is . . . . . | 140 00 00        |
|   | <u>242 10 00</u> |

|         |   |   |
|---------|---|---|
| Totall. | { Jn Stock upon Emprovein <sup>t</sup><br>Jn Annuityes, Rents &c p ann. | $\begin{array}{r} \text{h} \quad \text{s} \quad \text{d} \\ 2357 \quad 11 \quad 08 \\ \hline 242 \quad 10 \quad 00 \end{array}$ |
|         |   |   |

Aug. 12. 1683.

m<sup>r</sup> John Rogers was solemnly inaugurated into the place of President.

At a meeting of the Corporation in Cambridge. Decem<sup>b</sup>er. 5. 1683

## Present

|   |                                    |
|---|------------------------------------|
| m <sup>r</sup> Rogers presid <sup>t</sup> | m <sup>r</sup> Hobert              |
| m <sup>r</sup> Sherman                    | m <sup>r</sup> Andrew              |
| m <sup>r</sup> Mather                     | m <sup>r</sup> Cotton <sup>2</sup> |

Nehemiah Walter was chosen Butler

Ordered that the Schollars of the house for the year ensuing be: S<sup>r</sup> Mitchell, S<sup>r</sup> Danforth, Denison, Saltonstall, Dudley & Cotton

<sup>1</sup> A word is here crossed out, probably "ac<sup>r</sup>s."

<sup>2</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.



Orderd, That upon consideration of the great pains which the present ffellows resident in the Colledge (viz<sup>t</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Andrew & m<sup>r</sup> Cotton) have taken, theyr allowance for the year past beginning at Co<sup>m</sup>encem<sup>t</sup> 1682 shall be 45<sup>1</sup> in money to each of them. And that what the Jncome from the fferry at Charlstowne & m<sup>r</sup> Glovers gift doth come short of this su<sup>m</sup> shall be made up out of the money received in Eng-land by the hon<sup>d</sup> Treasurer of the Colledge Majo<sup>r</sup> Richards

[ 85 ]

John Palfrey was chosen Colledge-Joyner

Ordered, That the Butler shall on account of his drawing of Cyder have 18<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Barrell allowed to him.

Jt was voted and agreed vnanimously by the corporation that the president be desired to speake to the Gov<sup>r</sup> to intreat y<sup>t</sup> the Overseers would please to order the Commencem<sup>t</sup> for the future to be on the first Wednesday in July.

At a meeting of the Overseers at Boston January. 3. 1683.

The Overseers being acquainted with the Vote of the Corporation for the change of the Co<sup>m</sup>encem<sup>t</sup> day from the time wherin 't was last held to the first Wednesday in July, Do consent y<sup>t</sup> it be upon s<sup>d</sup> day for the future.<sup>1</sup>

At a Meeting of the Corporation in Cambridge March 17. 1683. 4.<sup>2</sup>

Present

M<sup>r</sup> Rogers Presid<sup>t</sup>  
 { Capt. Richards }  
 { M<sup>r</sup> Nowel }  
 M<sup>r</sup> Sherman  
 M<sup>r</sup> Mather, M<sup>r</sup> Hobart  
 M<sup>r</sup> Andrew, M<sup>r</sup> Cotton

Voted,

That out of m<sup>r</sup> Penoy<sup>rs</sup> gift be given to Chauncey £10, and £7.10<sup>s</sup> to Davenport.

That Eliot, Whiting, Mills & Phillips shal have each of them for the next year £5 in money given them, this Vote to begin frō Mar. 26. 1684.

<sup>1</sup> Treasurer Danforth's hand ends here.

<sup>2</sup> This entry, in the hand of President Leverett, is written chiefly in the margin.

At<sup>a</sup> a Meeting of the Overseers on the Commencem<sup>t</sup> day Cambr. July. 1. 1684. Pres<sup>t</sup> Simon Bradstreet Govern<sup>r</sup> Dan. Gookin, Will<sup>m</sup> Stoughton, Maj<sup>r</sup> Bulkley, Maj<sup>r</sup> Saltonstall, Hūphrey Davy, John Richards, James Rusell, W<sup>m</sup> Johnson, Sam<sup>l</sup> Sewal, Esq<sup>rs</sup>. m<sup>r</sup> John Eliot, m<sup>r</sup> James Allin, m<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Willard, m<sup>r</sup> Tho: Shepard.

Wheras p a sudden visitation by Sickn. the Present Presid<sup>t</sup> is disabled from Officiating in carrying on the Comēncm<sup>t</sup>; The Overseers of the College have Nominated, appointed & Order'd the Rever<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Hubbard to manag[e] the Same, and do fully empower him to admitt to, & confer upon the Persons concern'd their Degrees belonging to them respectively.

John Richards.

p Order.

July 2. 1684.<sup>2</sup>

The Rev<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> President Rogers dyed. The Sun begining to emerge ou[t] of a Central Ecclyps.

College Stock . . April. 29. 1693.<sup>3</sup>

| Interest due           | £  | s   | d  |  |             | fol. <sup>4</sup> | £  | s    | d    |
|------------------------|----|-----|----|--|-------------|-------------------|----|------|------|
| Octob. 4.92            | .. | ..  | .. | Mr Sam <sup>l</sup> Goff                         | Cambridge   | Bond              | 65 | 50   | ..   |
| Aug <sup>t</sup> 17.93 | 2  | 00  | 0  | Mr Sam <sup>l</sup> Paine, Capt Jno Holbrok      | Weymouth    | Bond              | 65 | 20   | ..   |
| Aug. 19.93             | 12 | 00  | 0  | Mr Robert & Benj <sup>a</sup> Badcock            | Milton      | Bond              | 66 | 30   | ..   |
| Aug 23.93              | 18 | 00  | 0  | Mr Elias Parkman                                 | Boston      | Mortg             | 66 | 112  | 10   |
| June 2.93              | 1  | 16  | 0  | Jno Bunker & Jam. Lowden                         | Charlestown | Bond              | 67 | 15   | ..   |
|                        |    |     |    | Ingolls & Burges                                 | Lynn        | Rent              | 67 | 34   | 6    |
| Aug <sup>t</sup> 24.93 | 48 | 00  | 0  | Mr Rich <sup>d</sup> Wharton                     | Boston      | Bond              | 68 | 100  | ..   |
| Apr. 8.93              | 6  | 16  |    | David Mead                                       | Billerica   | Bill              | 68 | 8    | 10   |
| Sept. 29.93            | 3  | 20  |    | Ebenezer & Jchabod Brown                         | Cambridge   | Bond              | 68 | 21   | 2    |
| Mar. 29.93             | 1  | 30  |    | Jno Barnard                                      | Watertown   | Bill              | 68 | 5    | ..   |
| Sept 29.93             | 11 | 20  |    | Wm Smith   | Boston      | Mortg             | 69 | 62   | 8    |
| July 20.93             | 1  | 40  |    | Wm Shaddock. Jno Stratton                        | Watertown   | Bond              | 69 | 15   | 1    |
| Oct. 29.92             | .. | ..  | .. | Jno Green  | Cambridge   | Bond              | 69 | 1    | 19 4 |
| Sept 15.93             | 14 | 00  |    | Joseph Holmes & Bligh                            | Boston      | Bond              | 70 | 25   | ..   |
| May. 28.93             | 74 | 80  |    | Mr Edward Pelham                                 | Road Island | Mortg             | 70 | 341  | 4    |
| Apr. 1.93              | 2  | 80  |    | Mr Matthew Bridge                                | Cambridge   | Bond              | 71 | 30   | ..   |
| Sept. 29.93            | 14 | 40  |    | Mr Jno Jackson                                   | Cambridge   | Bond              | 71 | 89   | 5    |
| Sept 28.93             | 3  | 40  |    | Mr Joseph Webb                                   | Boston      | Bond              | 71 | 28   | ..   |
| Jan <sup>o</sup> 23.92 | 6  | 80  |    | Lt Richd Way                                     | Boston      | Mortg             | 73 | 80   | ..   |
| Febr. 12.92            | 4  | 160 |    | Seth Perry                                       | Boston      | Bill              | 73 | 15   | ..   |
| July. 25.93            | 12 | 00  |    | Edwd Hill of Boston, & Capt White                | Weymouth    | Bond              | 76 | 50   | ..   |
| Nov. 21.92             | .. | ..  | .. | Capt Richd Crispe                                | Boston      | Bond              | 76 | 25   | ..   |
| Apr. 26.93             | 4  | 160 |    | Simon Crosby Billerica Jos. Crosby               | Brantrey    | Bond              | 76 | 60   | ..   |
| June. 16.93            | 1  | 40  |    | Nathl Wilson Sent jun <sup>r</sup> & Saml Wilson | Cambr. Vill | Bond              | 77 | 15   | ..   |
| Apr. 19.93             | .. | ..  | .. | Jn ye hands of Jno Richd ye                      |             |                   |    |      |      |
|                        |    |     |    | Ballo of Accts                                   |             |                   |    | 56   | 10 2 |
|                        |    |     |    |  |             |                   |    | 1288 | 15 6 |
|                        |    |     |    |  |             |                   |    | 241  | 16 6 |
|                        |    |     |    |  |             |                   |    | 1530 | 12 0 |

<sup>1</sup> This entry, in the hand of President Leverett, is written partly in the margin.

<sup>2</sup> This entry, in the hand of President Leverett, is written in the margin.

<sup>3</sup> This account is in the hand of President Leverett.

<sup>4</sup> It is not known to what book these folios refer.

<sup>5</sup> This figure has perhaps been altered.

Donations to the Colledge.

Jn New-England.

In England.

|   |     |    |   |          |
|---|-----|----|---|----------|
| M <sup>r</sup> Greenliffs house. M <sup>r</sup> Webs gift | 11  | s  | M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Penoyer                 |          |
| p Annū . . . . .  | 12  | 0  | out of a farme in                                     |          |
| Cap <sup>t</sup> Keyn's Legacy a house. p Annū            | 10  | 0  | Norfolk formerly                                      |          |
| M <sup>r</sup> Glovers Annuity . . . . .                  | 5   | 0  | let at 44 <sup>1</sup> p An: now                      |          |
| M <sup>r</sup> Coggin's gift, meadow at Lynn .            | 8   | 0  | at 30 <sup>1</sup> out of w <sup>ch</sup>             |          |
| M <sup>r</sup> Newgates Annuity p Annum . .               | 5   | 0  | Corporation for In-                                   |          |
| Bumkin Jsland let to Js <sup>c</sup> Lobdel p             |     |    | dians 10 <sup>1</sup> p Annū,                         |          |
| Annū . . . . .  | 2   | 5  | and to y <sup>c</sup> Coll: y <sup>r</sup>            |          |
| Land at Watertown to Sam <sup>l</sup> Liver-              |     |    | hath com but about                                    |          |
| more p An . . . . .                                       | 1   | 5  | 13 <sup>1</sup> p Annū as p M <sup>r</sup>            |          |
| Charlstown Ferry p Annum . . . .                          | 50  | 0  | Edw <sup>d</sup> Whites Acc <sup>o</sup>              | 241 16 6 |
| Elder Penns Annuity J guess p Annū                        | 10  | 0  | for 2 last years.                                     | 103 10 0 |
| A Deed of Land bought of M <sup>r</sup> Betts             |     |    | This p <sup>d</sup> to March                          | 23 00 0  |
| pains pf. . . . .   |     |    | 25. 1685.   | 368 06 6 |
|   | 103 | 10 |   |          |
|   |     |    | Jn <sup>o</sup> Dodridge                              |          |
|   |     |    | Esq <sup>r</sup> 10 <sup>11</sup> p Annū              |          |
|   |     |    | paid to Febr. 84.                                     |          |
|   |     |    | The <sup>1</sup> Subst <sup>o</sup> of y <sup>s</sup> |          |
|   |     |    | dd <sup>d</sup> to his Exell <sup>cy</sup>            |          |
|   |     |    | S <sup>r</sup> E Andr[os]                             |          |

[ 86<sup>2</sup> ]

M<sup>r</sup> Nathaniel Hulton of Newington Green gave 130<sup>11</sup>  
M<sup>r</sup> Thomas<sup>3</sup> Gunston of Stock-Newington gave 065<sup>11</sup>

o The  
rs of the  
ation wr  
evd Mr  
Sherman,  
r. Mather  
l. Hobart  
ndrew  
otton  
Richards  
'easurr

At a Meeting of the Corporation of Harvard College July 21. 1684.

Whether do you consent That the Rev<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Ioshua Moodey be  
chosen Presid<sup>t</sup> of Harvard College? Voted in the Affirmative.

Sept 1684.

The Corporation having Nominated the Rev<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Ioshua Moodey  
for Presid<sup>t</sup> of the Colledge, The Overseers declared their consent to  
and Approbation thereof, and appointed Maj<sup>r</sup> Dan<sup>l</sup> Gookin Esq<sup>r</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Two or three words (clearly the date) before "The" cannot be deciphered, the bottom of the page being trimmed off.  
<sup>2</sup> All the entries on page [86] of the text are, with the possible exception of the first two lines, in the hand of President Leverett.  
<sup>3</sup> A word or part of a word, apparently "Gun," is here crossed out. This line and the preceding line were perhaps written at a later date, and are perhaps in a different hand.

Samuel Nowel Esq<sup>r</sup> and the Rev<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Iohn Eliot as their Co<sup>m</sup>ittee in the Name<sup>1</sup> of the Overseers to acquaint m<sup>r</sup> Moodey therewith and desire his Accept<sup>a</sup> of s<sup>d</sup> Trust and place.

Octob<sup>r</sup> 14. 1684.

The Co<sup>m</sup>ittee appointed to treat with M<sup>r</sup> Moodey concerning his accept<sup>o</sup> of the Presid<sup>ts</sup> Place made return to the Overseers, That M<sup>r</sup> Moodey's Answer was on the Negative.

The Overseers Order'd the Corporation forthwith<sup>2</sup> to p<sup>ro</sup>ceed to the Nominac<sup>o</sup>n of som other meet Person for s<sup>d</sup> Place and Trust.

At a Meeting of the Corporation in Cam<sup>br</sup>. Oct p<sup>ro</sup> 1684.

Order'd That the rent of House belonging to the College now Let to Seth Perry shal for this year be disposed of for the Encouragm<sup>t</sup> of the Rogers's in case they shall continue to be in Co<sup>m</sup>ons.

Order'd That the Schollars of the house for the next year shalbe, S<sup>r</sup> Danforth, Dudley, Cotton, Rogers Sen<sup>r</sup>, Rogers Iun<sup>r</sup>, Mitchel.

At a Meeting of the Corporation in Boston, Oct. 16. 1684.

Order'd That out of M<sup>r</sup> Penoyers money rec<sup>d</sup> by & now in the hands of the Hon<sup>d</sup> Maj<sup>r</sup> Richards £18 shalbe disposed of to m<sup>r</sup> Andrew, and £18 to m<sup>r</sup> Iohn Cotton the Present Fellows of the College.

At a Meeting of Corporation Oct. 30<sup>th</sup> 1684.

M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Mitchel was chosen a Probationer, and desired to undertake the charge of the Class of the Sophimores untill further order.

At a Meeting of the Corporation of the College in Cam<sup>br</sup>.

March 2<sup>d</sup> 1684.

Order'd that ten pounds shalbe given to Davenport out of m<sup>r</sup> Penoyers Gift, and of that money now in the hands of the Hon<sup>d</sup> Maj<sup>r</sup> Richards.

---

<sup>1</sup> The first letter in this word has been altered.

<sup>2</sup> The fourth and fifth letters in this word are interlined.

At a Meeting of the Corporation of the College in Cambridge  
March 23. 84/5.

Voted that S<sup>r</sup> Saltonstall be chosen Buttlr.

Voted, That m<sup>r</sup> Leverett be chosen a Probationer, and be desired to take the Care of the Class of Sophimores.

At a Meeting of the Corporation in Cambridge, May 4<sup>o</sup> 1685.

Order'd that what is or shalbe due to the College from Mather Iun<sup>r</sup> on acc<sup>t</sup> of Detrim<sup>ts</sup> shalbe remitted.

Order'd, That out of the absent Co<sup>m</sup>ons of bread & bear shalbe allow'd to y<sup>e</sup> Buttlr Thirty Shillings on acc<sup>t</sup> of washing the Trenchers.

Order'd, That m<sup>r</sup> Andrew Bordman be appointed the College Cook.

June 11<sup>th</sup> 1685.

At a Meeting of the Ho<sup>n</sup> & Rev<sup>d</sup> Overseers of Harvard<sup>1</sup> College  
at Boston.

The Rev<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Increase Mather was requested to take special Care of the Governm<sup>t</sup> 2 of the College, and for that End act as Presid<sup>t</sup> till a further Settlm<sup>t</sup> be Orderly made. Exemplar verum Tho: Danforth.

At a meeting of the Corporacōn in Camb<sup>r</sup> July. 2. 1685.

Whereas y<sup>e</sup> Ge<sup>n</sup>l Court held at Bost May 27. 1685 has order'd that y<sup>e</sup> £100 p<sup>t</sup> of the A<sup>n</sup>ual Salary for the Presid<sup>t</sup> be p<sup>d</sup> to the Corporacōn, It is hereby order'd by y<sup>e</sup> Corporacōn that y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> £100 shal be disposed of as follows, viz<sup>t</sup> £10 to m<sup>r</sup> Leverett and £40 to m<sup>r</sup> Cotton y<sup>e</sup> present fellows of the College, & £50 to m<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>n</sup>ing in full discharge of what is due from y<sup>e</sup> College on acc<sup>t</sup> of disbursm<sup>ts</sup>.

At a meeting of the Corporation in Camb<sup>r</sup> Sept. 15. 1685.

m<sup>r</sup> John Leverett & m<sup>r</sup> Sa<sup>m</sup><sup>l</sup> Mitchel were chosen Fellows of the College.

---

<sup>1</sup> The word "Harvard" is interlined, being written above a word (perhaps "said") crossed out.

<sup>2</sup> Written over "College."



Voted, That m<sup>r</sup> Andrew Bordman's Salary as Cook shalbe £40 Annually.

Order'd That £10 be allow'd to Each of the three fellows out of the mony in Maj<sup>r</sup> Rich<sup>ds</sup> hands

It was agreed by the Presid<sup>t</sup> & Fellows, That to the Buttlers Annual allow<sup>c</sup> for Candles sh<sup>d</sup> be added 10<sup>s</sup> on y<sup>e</sup> acc<sup>t</sup> of what is Spent in drawing Cider.

Nov<sup>r</sup> 25.

[ 87 ]

1686.

# Rules & Orders respecting the Steward Cook & Butler Of Harvard College<sup>1</sup>

## 1. Respecting the Steward

The Steward shall take y<sup>e</sup> Sole Care of, & provide at y<sup>e</sup> Currant<sup>2</sup> Price all Necessarys and meet Provisions<sup>3</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> Offices of y<sup>e</sup> Cook & Butler, according as y<sup>e</sup> Colledge<sup>4</sup> Occasions whether Ordinary or extraordinary shal require<sup>5</sup> & seasonably deliver y<sup>e</sup> Same at y<sup>e</sup> respective Offices.

The Steward shall deliver in unto y<sup>e</sup> Butler his Bread at five Shil<sup>l</sup><sup>6</sup> p Bushell & his Beer at four p Barrell each Barrell consisting of 16 Gal<sup>ons</sup> of Beer measure allowing thereto two pecks of Barley Malt.

He shall Quarterly require<sup>6</sup> & receive of y<sup>e</sup> Butler & Cook an Account of y<sup>e</sup> particular Debts & shall present them with one entire Account of both drawn up on y<sup>e</sup> fryday fortnight after y<sup>e</sup> Quarter Day to y<sup>e</sup> Rector & Tutors for their Approbation & Examination to w<sup>ch</sup> being added in their respective Collumnes, Detriments, Study rents, Tuition, Punishm<sup>ts</sup> The Monitors Allowance, Gallery Money, Glass mending & y<sup>e</sup> said Bill being either signed<sup>7</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> Rector or Tutors, the Steward shall forthwith make Demand of & receive w<sup>t</sup> shall be

<sup>1</sup> These "Rules & Orders," pages [87-88] of the text, are in the hand of A.

<sup>2</sup> The second "r" in this word is interlined.

<sup>3</sup> A letter is here crossed out.

<sup>4</sup> The letter "g" in this word is interlined.

<sup>5</sup> The words "shal require" are interlined.

<sup>6</sup> The letter "i" in this word is interlined.

<sup>7</sup> The word "either" has been here interlined and then crossed out.

due thereon,<sup>1</sup> from <sup>2</sup> y<sup>e</sup> several Debtors & (saving onely for such Debts as shall be allowed, by those whom it may concern, to be desperate and so remitted by them) shall psonally stand engaged & be accountable for y<sup>e</sup> same as follows.

1. To the College Treasures for all Study rents, Detriments, Punishments, Gallery Money Glass-mending &<sup>c</sup>

2 To the Tutor for Tuition & half Tuition charged on their respective Pupils Account.

3 To the Monitor for w<sup>t</sup> is charg'd in y<sup>e</sup> Monitors Collumn.

4. The Steward shall not <sup>3</sup> give Orders to the Cook & Butler for their receiving any Scholar into Commons and sizings but they shall receive orders from <sup>4</sup> y<sup>e</sup> rector or one of y<sup>e</sup> Tutors for y<sup>r</sup> Commons or Sizings, but they shall receive Orders from y<sup>e</sup> rector or one of y<sup>e</sup> Tutors for their being put out for either.

The Steward shall be allowed for his Cost and Pains the whole sum that is <sup>5</sup> charged in the Collumnes of Commons and sizings, supposing the Sum shall not amount to sixty Pounds p Quarter, and if the Said Sum shall amount to more, the Steward shall pay to the College Treasurer one sixth <sup>6</sup> Part ~~or if six~~ of the Excess and accordingly if the Said Sum shall fall short of the fore mentioned Sum of sixty Pounds, the College Treasurer shall allow him one third of this Defect.

## 2 Respecting the Cook and Butler

1 The Butler and Cook are to look into all the College Utensils and Vessels grea[t] and small deliver'd by Inventory to them and on every Quarter Day to deliver into the Rector or Tutors an Inventory therof. particularly shewing w<sup>t</sup> Detriment is befallen the College, and by what Means, whether by Wearth in their just Usage (w<sup>ch</sup> the Steward shall repair at y<sup>e</sup> College Charge <sup>7</sup>) or by any abuse or Neglect of any Scholar or Schollers w<sup>ch</sup> shall be charged to their Account <sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This word is altered.

<sup>2</sup> Altered from "for."

<sup>3</sup> The word "not" is interlined.

<sup>4</sup> This word is altered.

<sup>5</sup> Substituted for "of," crossed out.

<sup>6</sup> This word is altered.

<sup>7</sup> The word "Charge" is interlined.

<sup>8</sup> The letter "n" in this word is interlined.



A Plan of the Sink from the Section of the New Building & of the Drains from Stoughton & the Massachusetts.

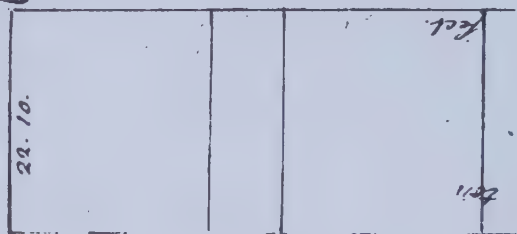
New Building  
on the form  
of that which  
was burned.

24. 1.  
The depth of sink 24. 1.  
from 4' E. corner of  
the new building

width from New Building 113. 2.

Sink 20 inches

Mem. The distance \* near the Mouth of the sink is 9 feet from the front of the new Building, in which place there is an opening or present stop, with on the Sink, a large plate, on the West side, in order to receive (if there ever should be need of it) a Drain running parallel to the New Building.













in y<sup>e</sup> Stewards Generall Bill; ~~if~~ & <sup>1</sup> if Detriment Come to y<sup>e</sup> fore-mentioned Vessels or Utensils by any out of the Society.

Then those Officers that y<sup>e</sup> Utensils belonged to shall themselves be responsible to y<sup>e</sup> College for y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Detrim<sup>t</sup>, for that they are not but at their Peril to Communicate w<sup>t</sup> is y<sup>e</sup> Colleges to any not related thereto.

2 The Butler and Cook shall see y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Utensils and vessels to their several Offices. appe[r]taining As,<sup>2</sup> Pots, Cups, Saltcellars &<sup>o</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> Butler, Platters, trenchers &<sup>o</sup> to the Cook from Day to Day be kept clean and fit for the Use and at all mealtimes they shall deliver them out as y<sup>e</sup> Publick Service of the Hall requires to y<sup>e</sup> Servitors, w<sup>h</sup> shall be responsible for them untill they return them to y<sup>e</sup> Buttery Hatch & Kitching as [ 88 ] is requisite <sup>3</sup> and if any Scholar or Scholars shall at any time take away or detain any Vessels of y<sup>e</sup> Colleges, great or small from y<sup>e</sup> Hall out of Doors <sup>4</sup> from y<sup>e</sup> Sight of y<sup>e</sup> Buttery Hatch without y<sup>e</sup> Butlers or Servitors Approbation, He or they shall be punish't three pence <sup>5</sup> ~~Shill<sup>es</sup>~~ but if y<sup>e</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Vessels be detained by any, as to be wanting next Meal, he or they so detaining shall be punish'd twelve pence this Punishment to be noted distinctly by itself

3 The Butler and Cook shall see that all y<sup>e</sup> rooms peculiar to their Offices, together w<sup>th</sup> their Appurtenances, be set & kept in Order, clean and sweet from all manner of filthiness and in Defect therof they shall p y<sup>e</sup> rector, or Tutors, be punish'd one Shil<sup>l</sup><sup>6</sup> or more as y<sup>e</sup> Crime deserves.

4. Neither the Butler nor y<sup>e</sup> Cook shall suffer any Scholar or Scholars Whatsoever, excepting y<sup>e</sup> Tutors, Masters of Arts, or Fellow Commoners to come into y<sup>e</sup> Kitchen or Buttery unless on some extraordinary Occasion.

5. They shall not deliver, att Meal Times, except in Case of Sickness, or other just and allowable Causes, any Commons to any Scholar, save to y<sup>e</sup> Servitors, nor they to any saving y<sup>e</sup> Scholars setting orderly in the Hall

6. The Butler receiving his Bread at 5<sup>s</sup> p Bushel shall advance

<sup>1</sup> Written over "a."

<sup>2</sup> Altered from "as."

<sup>3</sup> Substituted for "necessary," crossed out.

<sup>4</sup> The fourth letter in this word has been altered.

<sup>5</sup> The word "pence" is interlined.

tenpence on a Bushell and receiving his Beer at 4<sup>s</sup> p Barrel shall advance 4<sup>d</sup> on y<sup>e</sup> Shilling, y<sup>e</sup> Cook receiving Provisions from y<sup>e</sup> Steward at Currant Price shall advance 6<sup>d</sup> on y<sup>e</sup> Shill<sup>g</sup>.

7. The Butler and Cook on every friday Noon shall give an Account to every Scholar demanding it of his Weeks sizings.

8. The Butler shall provide Candles for y<sup>e</sup> Hall, and at the End shall receive 20<sup>s</sup> annually of y<sup>e</sup> Steward w<sup>ch</sup> shall be put equally upon y<sup>e</sup> Scholars heads

9. The Butler shall call y<sup>e</sup> Rector to Prayers Morning and Evening at the Set Times, and tole and ring y<sup>e</sup> Bell at five of the clock <sup>1</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> Morning and at nine in the Evening.

10. The Butler shall allow to the College for y<sup>e</sup> absent Commons quarterly 10<sup>s</sup>; for y<sup>e</sup> faithfull Discharge of his Office he shall be allowed by the College twelve pounds p Annum

### The College Laws <sup>2</sup>

12. 1686. It <sup>3</sup> was then Agreed, That Davenport Sen<sup>r</sup> sh<sup>d</sup> have £12. allow'd him out of that money of M<sup>r</sup> Penoyers now in the hands of the Ho<sup>nd</sup> Maj<sup>r</sup> Richards.

Order'd, That the Fence between the College Lands and M<sup>rs</sup> Mitchel's shalbe forthwith set up, And that M<sup>r</sup> Cotton be desired to take care to see it don.

Order'd, That M<sup>r</sup> Cotton and M<sup>r</sup> Leverett shall each of them be allowed £10 out of M<sup>r</sup> Penoyers Legacy now in the hands of Maj<sup>r</sup> Richards.

Order'd, That M<sup>r</sup> Sa<sup>m</sup><sup>1</sup> Mitchel shall have £10 allow'd him out of M<sup>r</sup> Dodderige's Gift now in the hands of Maj<sup>r</sup> Richards.

25. 1686. Order'd by the Presid<sup>t</sup> and Fellows, That what is due to the College from the two S<sup>r</sup> Williamses on the acc<sup>t</sup> of Detrim<sup>ts</sup> shalbe remitted.

8. 1686. Order'd, That for the Present year M<sup>r</sup> Penoyer's Legacy shalbe disposed of To the present Tut<sup>rs</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Leverett and M<sup>r</sup> Brattle, and to Davenport Sen<sup>r</sup> and Iones each of them six pounds.

<sup>1</sup> The words "of the clock" are interlined.

<sup>2</sup> Some words are here crossed out.

<sup>3</sup> The remaining entries on page [88] of the text are in the hand of President Leverett.



[ 89<sup>1</sup> ]

[ 90 ]

Index, refering to y<sup>e</sup> Pages Immediately following in ys Book

|  |          |                    |
|--|----------|--------------------|
| College lands sold . . . . .                           | p. 90    | [91 <sup>2</sup> ] |
| College Homestead . . . . .                            | 90       | [91]               |
| Lands in Cambridge . . . . .                           | 91. 2. 3 | [92-94]            |
| Elder Chamney's Gift . . . . .                         | p. 92    | [93]               |
| Mr Heywards, in Watertown . . . . .                    | 93       | [94]               |
| Shawshin Farm . . . . .                                | 93       | [94]               |
| Bumpkin Iseland . . . . .                              | 93       | [94]               |
| Mr Coggan's Marsh . . . . .                            | 94       | [95]               |
| Mr Webbs House in Boston . . . . .                     | 94       | [95]               |
| Mr Stoughton's Lands Dorchester <sup>3</sup> . . . . . | 94       | [95]               |
| Mr Ezek. Rogers — Rowley . . . . .                     | 95       | [96]               |
| Judge Sewal's. 500. Acres . . . . .                    | 95       | [96]               |
| Mr D. Russel's — Saco . . . . .                        | 96       | [97]               |
| At Paucatuck, Narragaset . . . . .                     | 98       | [99]               |
| Merricaneag, Province of <sup>4</sup> Main . . . . .   | 100      | [101]              |
| At Rutland . . . . .                                   | 101      | [102]              |
| At Lunenburgh . . . . .                                | 102      | [103]              |
| At Townsend . . . . .                                  | 103      | [104]              |
| Mr Danforth's, in Framingham . . . . .                 | 103      | [104]              |
| Hopkinton Coll. Brown's . . . . .                      | 104      | [105]              |
| Mr Nath <sup>1</sup> Wards conveyance . . . . .        | 104 (1)  | [105]              |
| Robert Cooks Grant . . . . .                           | 105      | [106]              |
| General Courts 800. Acres . . . . .                    | 105      | [106]              |
| Edward Jackson's. 400. Acres . . . . .                 | 106      | [107]              |
| Mr Atkinson's . . . . .                                | 106      | [107]              |
| Mr Newdigate's . . . . .                               | 107      | [108]              |
| Mr Glover's . . . . .                                  | 107      | [108]              |

<sup>1</sup> Page [89] is blank.

<sup>2</sup> The figures within square brackets are not in the original, but have been added for the sake of convenience as indicating the pagination followed in the text.

<sup>3</sup> The word "Dorchester" is interlined.

<sup>4</sup> The word "of" is interlined.

|  |            |
|--|------------|
| Major Sedgwick's shop . . . . .                  | 107 [108]  |
| Cap <sup>t</sup> Scarlet's 7. L. pr An . . . . . | 108 [109]  |
| Charlestown-Ferry . . . . .                      | 108 [109]  |
| Elder Penn's L. 10. pr An . . . . .              | 108 [109]  |
| Hopkinton Rents . . . . .                        | 109 [110]  |
| Mr Penoyer's Legacy . . . . .                    | 109 [110]  |
| Mr Dodderidge's Legacy . . . . .                 | 110 [111]  |
| Esq <sup>r</sup> Boyle's Donation . . . . .      | 110' [111] |

Marsh in Dorchester giv'n } Lib. 4. p. 13.<sup>2</sup>  
 by Govern<sup>r</sup> Stoughton. } Plan of it. pa. 101.<sup>3</sup>

Rogers's Farm Lying in y<sup>e</sup>  
 Town of Waltham purchas'd  
 with the Money w<sup>ch</sup> was  
 the Produce of the Sale of  
 the Rev<sup>d</sup> Lands giv'n  
 to the Colleg by the Rev<sup>d</sup>  
 Mr. Ezekiel Rogers of Rowley } Vid. p. 95. 114. & 123. & 124.<sup>4</sup>

[ 91 ]

Lands & Annuities belonging to Harvard College.<sup>5</sup>

Whereas y<sup>e</sup> Lands and Annuities belonging to Harvard College, are entred in y<sup>e</sup> College Books after a broken disjointed manner, I (Benja. Wadsworth, Presiden<sup>t</sup> Dec. 10. 1733) thought it proper to collect said Entries, and what I find further belong to them, & enter them here, in a more uniform compact manner.

Kein's  
sold.

And here I would premise, yt some Tenements<sup>6</sup> or Lands entred in y<sup>e</sup> College Books, as formerly belonging to it, have since been sold,<sup>7</sup> viz. Capt. Kein's House in Boston, given to y<sup>e</sup> College, was

<sup>1</sup> To this point, the entries on page [90] of the text are in the hand of President Wadsworth. The remaining entries on page [90] of the text are in the hand of President Holyoke.

<sup>2</sup> The reference is to page [341] of College Book IV.

<sup>3</sup> The reference is to page [102] of the text, or page 279 of this volume.

<sup>4</sup> The references are to pages [96, 115, 124, 125] of the text, or pages 271, 292, 300, 301 of this volume.

<sup>5</sup> The entries on pages [91-114] of the text are, with the exceptions mentioned in the footnotes, in the hand of President Wadsworth.

<sup>6</sup> The syllable "ments" is interlined.

<sup>7</sup> The word "sold" is interlined.

sold July. 8. 1696. by order of y<sup>e</sup> Corporation, to Coll. Paige for. L. 160. See M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer Brattle's College Book. n<sup>o</sup> 5. p. 43.<sup>1</sup>

Item. 20. Acres of Land at Lexington, granted to y<sup>e</sup> College by y<sup>e</sup> Town of Cambridge, (as appears by their Town-Records) sold to Gregory Stone for L. 50. An. 1721. See College Book n<sup>o</sup> 4. p. 70.<sup>2</sup> 20 A  
Lexingt

Item sold about six Acres Southside Charlse River to John oldham. 1714. See College Book. n<sup>o</sup> 4. p. 45. 53.<sup>3</sup> 6 Acr

Mem. Tho there were<sup>4</sup> Corporation votes, to sell a strip of Land in Cambridge Neck 3½ Acres; and in Fresh-pond Meadows 1½ Acre; yet I dont find yt hitherto they have been sold.

As for yt oblong parcel of Land, on which y<sup>e</sup> three Colleges & y<sup>e</sup> President's House & Barn now stand; I suppose y<sup>e</sup> Easterly part of it, was granted by y<sup>e</sup> Town of Cambridge An. 1638. to y<sup>e</sup> use of a publick school or College forever, containing 2½ Acres.<sup>5</sup> The College expended on it. above L. 300. (See Coll. Book N<sup>o</sup> 3. p. 2<sup>6</sup>) & it appears not yt y<sup>e</sup> Town ever allow'd them their charges.<sup>7</sup> The westerly part of y<sup>e</sup> South end (where y<sup>e</sup> President's House now is) was bought of Edward Goffe w<sup>th</sup> a Building on it, afterwards call'd Goffe's College. See Coll. Book. n<sup>o</sup> 2. p. 18.<sup>8</sup> n<sup>o</sup> 3. p: 41.<sup>9</sup> That part wch runs northward from Cambridge Meeting House, even to a rod or two north of y<sup>e</sup> present old College, was bought of John Betts. April. 4. 1661. and entred with y<sup>e</sup> Records of Deeds for Middlesex, Lib. 13. p. 424-5. This Land was bought with money given to y<sup>e</sup> College by m<sup>r</sup> William Payn merchant, and by his son. See Coll. B. n<sup>o</sup> 2. p. 38. B. 3. p. 30.<sup>10</sup> The northwest corner of y<sup>e</sup> Land where y<sup>e</sup> Colleges are, was sold by Thomas Swetman to Michael Spencer. Dec 10. 1677. entred in y<sup>e</sup> Register at [ 92 ] Cambridge. Lib. 8. 287. And sold by Michael Spencer to y<sup>e</sup> College Jun. 12. 1697. entred in y<sup>e</sup> Registry of Deeds for Colleg  
stead,

<sup>1</sup> The reference is to page 43 of College Book V.

<sup>2</sup> The reference is to page [70] of College Book IV.

<sup>3</sup> The reference are to pages [45, 53] of College Book IV.

<sup>4</sup> The word "were" is interlined.

<sup>5</sup> After "Acres" there is a caret, indicating that a passage in the right margin should be inserted here.

<sup>6</sup> The reference is to page [2] of the text, or page 172 of this volume.

<sup>7</sup> This sentence is written in the margin.

<sup>8</sup> College Book II is not extant.

<sup>9</sup> The words "n<sup>o</sup> 3. p: 41." are interlined in the hand of President Langdon.

The reference is to page [41] of the text, or page 208 of this volume.

<sup>10</sup> The reference is to page [30] of the text, or page 198 of this volume.

Middlesex. B. 12. p. 80. 81. These three Deeds of Betts, Swetman, & Spencer, is are with y<sup>e</sup> College Treasurer.

before  
esidents

On y<sup>e</sup> south side of y<sup>e</sup> street, Just before y<sup>e</sup> President's House as it now stands, is a small piece of Land belonging to y<sup>e</sup> College; it was formerly Robert Bradish's House Lot. When it was leas'd to Steward Bordman. 1705. y<sup>e</sup> bounds were, about. 115. feet on y<sup>e</sup> street north of it; on another street Eastwardly about eighty nine feet; on y<sup>e</sup> south, one hundred fifteen feet, as on y<sup>e</sup> north (ys south side, and y<sup>e</sup> west side, now Join on Steward Bordman's Land) and y<sup>e</sup> West side is of y<sup>e</sup> same length with y<sup>e</sup> East, viz. eighty nine feet. I suppose part of Steward Bordman's Barn now stands on y<sup>e</sup> northwest corner of this Land.

p 41<sup>1</sup>

This Land was call'd y<sup>e</sup> House Lot of Robert Bradish. Coll. B. [2. [p. 18. [N B Part of <sup>2</sup> this Land was taken into y<sup>e</sup> Presidents use in Autumn 1770: leaving so much of it with <sup>3</sup> out of y<sup>e</sup> fence then made as might accommodate M<sup>r</sup> Andrew Boardman to go to his Barn. Agree<sup>d</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> Corporation that he should have some at y<sup>e</sup> west End left him and more on y<sup>e</sup> South west Corner but no lease was given of it ~~nor any Time set~~ twas only allowed for the present — and no sum was fixed as a consideration for y<sup>e</sup> use of it] <sup>4</sup>

se in B. y<sup>e</sup>  
149.<sup>5</sup>

A long slip of Land in Cambridge Neck. 3½ Acres occupi'd formerly by Joseph Cook. Coll. B. 2. p. 18. Since yt, occupi'd by Coll. Foxcroft, and by Coll. Goffe; it's bounded, west by y<sup>e</sup> Land of M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Foxcroft, north by an Highway, East by an Highway leading towards Captain's Iseland (so called) south

Coll. B.  
143, 149.<sup>6</sup>

Nov. 15.

Francis Foxcroft Esq<sup>r</sup> shew'd me B. Wadsworth <sup>7</sup> a deed dated y<sup>e</sup> 1. day of — 1653. wherein y<sup>e</sup> Corporation sold two Acres of Land to Tho. Danforth, Esq<sup>r</sup> and they <sup>8</sup> had in lieu of it, y<sup>e</sup> above 3½ Acres.

fields.

An Acre and half in Cambridge West Fields, or Fresh-pond Meadow, bounded by Deacon Bowman's Land

<sup>1</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Langdon. The reference is to page [41] of the text, or page 208 of this volume.

<sup>2</sup> The words "Part of" are interlined.

<sup>3</sup> The word "with" is interlined.

<sup>4</sup> The "N B" is in the hand of President Langdon. The square brackets are in the original.

<sup>5</sup> The references are to pages [143, 149] of College Book IV.

<sup>6</sup> The references are to pages [143, 149] of College Book IV.

<sup>7</sup> The words "B. Wadsworth" are interlined.

<sup>8</sup> A word underneath this is crossed out.

<sup>9</sup> The word "they" is interlined.



Lands laid out on south side Charlse River. 1662. in the seventh division, to y<sup>e</sup> College, three Acres. Sou  
Charl

## [ 93 ]

More land on southside Charles River, granted by y<sup>e</sup> Town Feb. 27. 1664. & March. 27. 1665. Lot. 33. to y<sup>e</sup> College, thirty Acres and <sup>1</sup> three Commons. This is on Cambridge Town Records. Treasurer Brattle's Book. p. 84. says,<sup>2</sup> (Dec. 4.<sup>3</sup> 1704) ys land was survey'd about. 30<sup>1</sup> years agoe by order of y<sup>e</sup> Town's Committee, by David Fisk, and review'd last April by ditto; yt it was eighty Rod long, & Sixty Broad; yt it was platted, & lay west of their Meeting House (scil. Newtown) and not far from Charles River. It's now let to Jonathan Willard for nine years begining March. 25. 1726. at. 15. shillings per Annum. Lot  
Charl

From Richard Champney's Will. Jun. 30. 1669. on Record of Wills in Middlesex. Lib. 3. p. 139. an Extract, viz. Eld  
ney's  
in Ne

I do give and bequeath those Lands lately granted & laid out to me by y<sup>e</sup> Town of Cambridge, near to y<sup>e</sup> Falls on Charles River, containing fourty Acres more or less, unto Harvard College in y<sup>e</sup> same Town, as an expression of my willingness to further y<sup>e</sup> Education of youth in all godly Literature.

This Farm was survey'd by David Fisk. An. 1704. a Plat of it is with College Treasurer. 'Twas leased to m<sup>r</sup> Nath<sup>l</sup> Hubbard for. 99. years, begining March. 25. 1705. for. 20<sup>s</sup> pr An. If payment of Rent be neglected. 30. days after 'tis due, y<sup>e</sup> College may reenter.

Lots granted in Cambridge Rocks. 1689. in y<sup>e</sup> first division y<sup>e</sup> fifteenth Lot was laid out to Harvard College, twelve Acres, bounded, Thomas Fox southwest, Highway southeast, Sam<sup>l</sup> Cook north easterly, Joseph Cook & Nath<sup>l</sup> Hancock northwest. Ca  
Rock

In y<sup>e</sup> second division Lot. 36. y<sup>e</sup> College, twelve Acres, bounded Peter Town south west, Ephraim Cutter John Cooper and John Marret South East, Jonathan Remington northeast, Nath<sup>l</sup> Pattin & Edward Winship northwest. Lot

A Record of Lots laid out in Cambridge, & voted to be recorded.

<sup>1</sup> Here a letter or mark is crossed out.

<sup>2</sup> The reference is to page 84 of College Book V.

<sup>3</sup> The words "Dec. 4." are interlined.



May. 12. 1707. In in y<sup>e</sup> lower division on y<sup>e</sup> north side Menotomy River, & at Mill's Ware.

66. The sixty sixth Lot to Harvard College, seven Acres and an half, to Abr. 705. He t to carry fen[ce] he sike on it. 11. B. 5. bounded northeasterly w<sup>th</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Cooper, south westerly w<sup>th</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Andrew, northwesterly w<sup>th</sup> an High way, south westerly w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> John Whiting.

77. The seventy seventh Lot to Harvard College, one Acre three Quarters & twenty Rods, bounded northwest Sam<sup>l</sup> Hastings, south East John Swan, north East John Holmes, south westerly an Highway.

12. In y<sup>e</sup> upper division on y<sup>e</sup> East side y<sup>e</sup> Bridges, y<sup>e</sup> twelf Lot to Harvard College, seven Acres & an half, bounded southerly w<sup>th</sup> John Holmes — now ~~16~~ 1733 I'm Inform'd, Joseph Underwood is on a[[ sides of i[t] <sup>3</sup>

A division of Lands in Cambridge, platted in March. 1724. and voted yt y<sup>e</sup> Lots be recorded accordingly April. 17. 1724. [94] In y<sup>e</sup> Lower division. N<sup>o</sup>. 6. to Harvard College, one Acre & twenty seven Rods, bounded, Easterly Ephraim Frost's Heirs, westerly Henry Prentice, northerly Henry Prentice, southerly w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Common.

Note, this Lot lies near y<sup>e</sup> College, viz. Just a cross y<sup>e</sup> Common northward <sup>4</sup> fróm Cambridge Burying place.

2. To Harvard College four Acres and an half & twenty eight Rods, bounded, Easterly with y<sup>e</sup> Countrey Road, southwesterly w<sup>th</sup> an Highway, northerly w<sup>th</sup> Deacon Cooledge, & southwardly Capt. Bordman. Mill's ware. High Way runs across this Lot.

Mem. All these ten <sup>5</sup> preceeding Parcels of Land belonging to y<sup>e</sup> College (excepting Elder Chamney's Gift) are recorded in Cambridge Town Books for Records of Lands.

in Water- given by ward. An Extract from y<sup>e</sup> Will of John Heyward of Charlestown dated July 1672. on Record of Wills for Middlesex Lib. 3. p. 272.

I give unto y<sup>e</sup> College at Cambridge my House Lot by y<sup>e</sup> Pond in Watertown lying for twenty four Acres.

It appears by a Lease of this Land to Daniel Livermore. An. 1696. it was then bounded, north by y<sup>e</sup> Fresh Pond, East by Pals-

<sup>1</sup> A word or figure is here crossed out.

<sup>2</sup> The reference is to page 85 of College Book V.

<sup>3</sup> The words "sides of i[t]" are interlined.

<sup>4</sup> The word "northward" is interlined.

<sup>5</sup> This word is underscored.

grave Wellington, West y<sup>e</sup> Widow Beers, south by Lands of Grant Cooledge & Wellington.

Cambridge Town Records Book. 1. p. 33. shew, yt. 1639. five hundred Acres at Shawshin (now Billerica) were granted to m<sup>r</sup><sup>1</sup> Henry Dunster President of Harvard College; one hundred Acres of which was for y<sup>e</sup> use of Harvard College. Our College Book N<sup>o</sup> 3. p. 16.<sup>2</sup> says, m<sup>r</sup> Henry Dunster gave one hundred Acres more adjoining to y<sup>e</sup> former. As appears by a Lease of ys Land to Richardson & Hosely. 1708. it was then bounded, south by y<sup>e</sup> Land lately m<sup>r</sup> Daniel's, East by Woburn Line, northerly Joseph Walker, westerly by several mens Lots. A Plat of ys Land, (now w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Coll. Treasurer,) taken by Jonathan Danforth Jun. 19. 1699 (when y<sup>e</sup> Bounds were renewed) calls ys Farm two hundred & twenty Acres. The Bounds were renew'd again. 1718. by Sam<sup>l</sup> Danforth surveyer, present Joseph Walker, James Hasley, Dr Simon Crosby. Mem<sup>o</sup> a Plan of this Farm taken by Capt. Caleb Brooks, is enter'd in this College<sup>3</sup> this Book, N<sup>o</sup> 3<sup>4</sup> pa. 122.<sup>5</sup>

Mr Samuel Ward of Charlestown, by a<sup>6</sup> Will<sup>6</sup> or Instrument under his hand. April. 9. 1680. Which is entred with Records of deeds for Suffolk. Lib. 21. p. 278. gave to Harvard College, his Iseland, between y<sup>e</sup> Towns of Hingham & Hull, called Bumpkin or Wards Iseland, containing about thirty Acres. This now rents for about L. 23. pr An.

### [ 95 ]

Mr John Coggan Merchant in Boston, by a deed or Instrument under his hand (now with y<sup>e</sup> Coll. Treasurer) dated Jan. 16. 1654/5. gave to y<sup>e</sup> College a Parcel of salt marsh in Rumney Marsh. Our

<sup>1</sup> The word "m<sup>r</sup>" is interlined.

<sup>2</sup> The reference is to page [16] of the text, or page 184 of this volume.

<sup>3</sup> The word "this" is underscored and above it is written "College" in the hand of President Langdon.

<sup>4</sup> The words "N<sup>o</sup> 3" are interlined in the hand of President Langdon.

<sup>5</sup> The reference is to page [123] of the text, or page 299 of this volume. The words beginning with "Mem<sup>o</sup>" and ending with "122" are in the hand of President Holyoke.

<sup>6</sup> The words "a deed" are underscored, and above them is written in a different hand "Will," also underscored.

College Book. n<sup>o</sup> 3. p. 16.<sup>1</sup> calls it seventy Acres, and says, M<sup>r</sup> Coggan confirm'd it under his hand & seal. An. 1652. bounded on three sides with y<sup>e</sup> River or great Creek, and a Lease given of it (1709) says, on y<sup>e</sup> fourth side with Capt. Flood's Marsh runing in a straight line from one side of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> River or Creek to y<sup>e</sup> other. This marsh was platted by M<sup>r</sup> John Gardner An. 1716. The use of y<sup>e</sup> marsh is for y<sup>e</sup> College, but if any of <sup>2</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Coggan's children or Grandchildren should be at the College, they to have y<sup>e</sup> benefit while continuing there. The Plat of ys is with y<sup>e</sup> Treasurer, of y<sup>e</sup> College. The Present Rents between. 20. & L. 25. pr An.

Webbs  
in Boston.

M<sup>r</sup> Henry Webb of Boston, by his Will. April. 5. 1660. gave to y<sup>e</sup> College an House & Land in Boston. This Tenement is now Leas'd to M<sup>r</sup> William Payne for ninety nine years, begining March. 25. 1710. in this Lease y<sup>e</sup> Bounds are thus described, viz. Westerly in y<sup>e</sup> Front by Cornhil one and thirty feet and an half; easterly in y<sup>e</sup> Rere by Pudding Lane, twenty four feet; northerly by Housing & Lands of John Campbel; southerly by y<sup>e</sup> Housing & Lands of Enoch Greenleaf and y<sup>e</sup> late Thomas a field, extending in depth on <sup>3</sup> each side from Front to Rere, about one hundred thirty five feet. M<sup>r</sup> Payne is to give twelve Pounds pr An. for this Tenement; at two payments annually, viz. L. 6. on or before Sept. 29. & y<sup>e</sup> other six, on or before the 25<sup>th</sup> of March. If he fails of making payment for more than thirty days after 'tis due, & demanded, y<sup>e</sup> College may reenter.

Honble  
, Stough-  
ton's Land  
hester.

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> William Stoughton Esq<sup>r</sup> Livetenant Governour, late of Dorchester; besides his building of yt College now call'd Stoughton's College,<sup>4</sup> did in his last Will & Testament, give to Harvard College, a Pasture in Dorchester, twenty three Acres; bounded An. 1718. Easterly by Israel Leadbetter, southerly Sam<sup>l</sup> Jones & Isaac Ryal, westerly by Land yt is or was Joshua Henshaws, northerly John Robinson, measuring on each side about eighty Rods, and at each end about forty Rods.

In y<sup>e</sup> same Will, he also gave to y<sup>e</sup> College four Acres of Marsh in Dorchester, (sometimes in y<sup>e</sup> occupation of John <sup>5</sup> Trescot) <sup>6</sup> bounded

<sup>1</sup> The reference is to page [16] of the text, or page 184 of this volume.

<sup>2</sup> The word "of" is interlined.

<sup>3</sup> Substituted for "from," crossed out.

<sup>4</sup> The words "Stoughton's College" are underscored.

<sup>5</sup> The word "John" is interlined.

<sup>6</sup> There is here a caret.







Presidents House Lot

PLAN I

M. Higland

126

North Side

Street

College Land in

the President's

Improvement

Street

Borden's Improvement

represents the proper bounds of the college land & the opposite sides are equal. N. Borden's Basin

College Land in the President's Improvement  
College Brook III

Engraved for The Colonial Society of Massachusetts



1735. South, Georg[e] Minot; westerly & Easterly, Tho. Tolman; northerly, Israel How & Samuel Jones<sup>1</sup> These two Parcels, viz. y<sup>e</sup> Pasture & Marsh, were by M<sup>r</sup> Stoughton's Executors convey'd by Livery & seizen to M<sup>r</sup> Tho. Brattle College Treasurer, Aug. 4. 1703. as appears by a written Instrument now in y<sup>e</sup> Coll. Treasurer's hands. The yearly Incomes of these Lands, to be for y<sup>e</sup> benefit of some Dorchester scholar, if none such at College then to some Milton scholar, if none such to an Indian student, and in want of such, to any well deserving yt is needy. [96] See more of this Will of y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Stoughton's, Coll. Book. N<sup>o</sup>. 4. p. 13. at y<sup>e</sup> latter end of yt Book.<sup>2</sup>

The Rev<sup>nd</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Ezekiel Rogers Minister in Rowley, in his last Will & Testament gave Sundry Parcels of Land in Rowley to his wife, after her decease to y<sup>e</sup> Church & Town of Rowley, towards enabling them y<sup>e</sup> better to maintain two teaching Elders, in case they<sup>3</sup> should be four years destitute of two such Elders, he then gave said Lands to Harvard College. According to y<sup>e</sup> tenour of this Will, y<sup>e</sup> foresaid Lands came to y<sup>e</sup> College, and they rec<sup>d</sup> Rents for them. from<sup>4</sup> An. dom. 1701. March. 25. (& ever since) see Treasurer Brattle's fol. Book. p. 72.<sup>5</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Rogers's Will, is on y<sup>e</sup> Record of Wills at Ipswich. I've seen an Attestation under y<sup>e</sup> hand of Thomas Lambert Town Clerk of Rowley. Jan. 22. 1677. yt y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Rogers was buried. Jan. 21. 1660. & M<sup>r</sup> Rogers Feb. 12. 1678. See a large Paragraph of this Will, Coll. Book n<sup>o</sup> 4. at y<sup>e</sup> latter end. p. 10.<sup>6</sup>

Rev<sup>nd</sup>  
Rogers

The Corporation of y<sup>e</sup> College have lately petitioned the General Court, for Liberty to sell these foresaid Lands (lying in several small separate Parcels) yt with y<sup>e</sup> produce of them, they may buy some where a<sup>8</sup> more compact Farm, which might bear the name of M<sup>r</sup> Rogers's Gift. N<sup>o</sup> 4.<sup>9</sup> p. 165.<sup>10</sup>

Vid:  
114.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The words from "bounded 1735." to "Samuel Jones" are in the margin, a caret after "Trescot" indicating where they should be inserted in the text.

<sup>2</sup> The reference is to page [341] of College Book IV.

<sup>3</sup> Substituted for "y<sup>e</sup>," crossed out.

<sup>4</sup> The word "from" is interlined.

<sup>5</sup> The reference is to page 72 of College Book V.

<sup>6</sup> The reference is to page [343] of College Book IV.

<sup>7</sup> The figure "114" is underscored. The reference is to page [115] of the text, or page 292 of this volume.

<sup>8</sup> The words "where a" are interlined.

<sup>9</sup> A figure, apparently "165," is here crossed out or blotted.

<sup>10</sup> The words "N<sup>o</sup> 4. p. 165" are in the hand of President Langdon. The reference is to page [165] of College Book IV.

Honble  
Sewal's  
cres in  
set.

On June. 24. 1696. The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Samuel Sewal Esqr & Hannah his Wife, by a written deed or Instrument (now in the Coll. Treasurer's hand) gave to the college<sup>1</sup> a Farm at Petaquamscot in y<sup>e</sup> Narraganset Countrey, otherwise called Kings Province, containing five hundred Acres more or less, bounded southerly by y<sup>e</sup> Lot laid out to Thomas Mumford, which is numbred three;<sup>2</sup> northerly by y<sup>e</sup> Lot laid out to John Wildbore, numbred five;<sup>3</sup> westerly by a Line runing cross &<sup>4</sup> dividing this 500. Acres from other Land belonging to said Sewal. This whole Lot, before said Sewal gave part of it to y<sup>e</sup> College, was in y<sup>e</sup> northwest corner of Petaquamscot, & was numbred four.<sup>5</sup> The Incomes or Profits of this Farm are by y<sup>e</sup> donors direction

' For and towards y<sup>e</sup> Support and Education at y<sup>e</sup> said College, of 'such youths whose Parents may not be of sufficient ability to maintain them there; especially such as shall be sent from Petaquamscot 'aforesaid, English or Indians if any such there be.

This deed of Gift to y<sup>e</sup> College, is recorded in y<sup>e</sup> Book of Land<sup>6</sup> Evidences at Kingstown. May 29. 1706. in n<sup>o</sup> 2. p. 104. 105. P<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Fones cl. And in y<sup>e</sup> Book of Land Evidences of the Colony of Rhodisland. n<sup>o</sup> 2. p. 336. P<sup>r</sup> West, Clark Recorder. A Plat of this Farm is w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> College Treasurer.

### [ 97 ]

evd Mr  
Russell's  
iven to

I find by sundry Papers in my keeping, which I transcrib'd from<sup>7</sup> Papers accidentally coming into my hands An. d. 1727. That William Phillips bought a considerable Quanties of Land on Saco River in y<sup>e</sup> Province of Main Aug. 29. 1660. of Hombinowit, alias John Rogomock. This deed was witness'd by Robert Field, Ezbon Sanford, John Alden.<sup>8</sup> Robert Howard Publick Notary Massachusetts Col-

<sup>1</sup> The words "gave to the college" are interlined.

<sup>2</sup> The word "three" is underscored.

<sup>3</sup> The word "five" is underscored.

<sup>4</sup> "&" is interlined.

<sup>5</sup> The word "four" is underscored.

<sup>6</sup> A letter or two is here crossed out.

<sup>7</sup> There is here a cross in pencil, and in the right margin is a corresponding cross in pencil and the following entry written in pencil: "N. B. This land accruing by this bequest was sold in 1808 to Capt Jos Haley 3<sup>d</sup> Will<sup>m</sup> Vaughan & Col<sup>o</sup> Tho<sup>s</sup> Cutts." The word "Capt" is interlined.

<sup>8</sup> A letter is here crossed out.

onie, attested y<sup>e</sup> copy of y<sup>e</sup> above mention'd deed, to be true. Sept. 1. 1667. On y<sup>e</sup> backside of y<sup>e</sup> above, 'twas certifi'd y<sup>t</sup> Livetenant John Peik of Newberry, had possession given him by Turf & Twig from y<sup>e</sup> abovesaid Rogomock, for y<sup>e</sup> piece of W<sup>m</sup> Phillips, in y<sup>e</sup> Presence of Archelaus Woodman and John Gress.

Said W<sup>m</sup> Phillips bought more Land adjoining to Saco River of Moheiggon. May. 31. 1664. Ys deed was witness'd by John Wakefield & Mary Wakefield.<sup>1</sup> And further, Edward Higgon & John Higgon, did, Aug. 17. 1669. confirm y<sup>e</sup> forementioned Land, in presence of Francis Hook & Nicholas Lash. This Instrument was entred in y<sup>e</sup> Records of y<sup>e</sup> County of York. July. 14. 1669.

William Phillips of Winter Harbour in y<sup>e</sup> Province of Main & Bridget his Wife, by a firm deed. Aug. 30. 1673. convey'd to M<sup>r</sup> Richard Russel of Charlestown, Merchant, his Heirs & Assigns forever, two thousand five hundred Acres of Land, bounded in said deed as follows viz:

'Lying and being upon Saco River, Joining to & beginning at y<sup>e</sup> 'upper part of Salmon Falls in y<sup>e</sup> Province aforesaid, being in breadth 'up by Saco River northwest one mile, being on y<sup>e</sup> westward<sup>2</sup> side of 'said River, and to run in length upon y<sup>e</sup> main Land so far on y<sup>e</sup> said 'breadth, as to make up y<sup>e</sup> said Quantity or number of two thousand five hundred Acres, and is butting upon Saco River Eastwardly, and on y<sup>e</sup> Land of y<sup>e</sup> said Phillips Westerly.

This deed was witness'd by Gershom Hobart & Paul Dudley; and acknowledg'd April. 8. 1675. before Edward Rushworth Associate; and entred in y<sup>e</sup> new Book of Records of y<sup>e</sup> County of York. p. 137.

M<sup>r</sup> Richard Russel of Charlestown confirm'd to his son Daniel Russel (who gave a. 1000. Acres to y<sup>e</sup> College) two thousand Acres of y<sup>e</sup> aforesaid Land at Saco, a clause in his conveyance to his son, is as follows, viz.

This clause not found.<sup>3</sup>

'I give, grant and confirm unto my son Daniel Russel, two thousand 'Acres of yt my Messuage or Tenement lying and scituate in or near

<sup>1</sup> "John Wakefield & Mary Wakefield" are substituted for "Francis Hook Nicholas Lash," crossed out.

<sup>2</sup> Altered from "westerward."

<sup>3</sup> This marginal entry is in a different hand.



'y<sup>e</sup> Town of Saco in the [ 98 ] county of York or Province of Main;  
 'lying in breadth upon Saco River one mile norwesterly, & begining  
 'Just above Salmon Falls; and up in y<sup>e</sup> main Land till said Quantity  
 'be compleated; being bounded by Saco River Easterly, by y<sup>e</sup> land of  
 'William Phillips northerly and Westerly.

[ Having shewed how y<sup>e</sup> Rev<sup>nd</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Daniel Russel became owner of  
 y<sup>e</sup> foresaid Lands, I'll now Insert a clause of his Will, ~~viz.~~ Dec. 20.  
 1678. viz.<sup>1</sup>

~~An Abstra~~ An Abstract of y<sup>e</sup> last Will and Testament of y<sup>e</sup> Rev<sup>nd</sup>  
 M<sup>r</sup> Daniel Russel, heretofore of Hartford in y<sup>e</sup> Colony of Connecti-  
 cutt; but deceased at Charlestown in y<sup>e</sup> County of Middlesex,  
 within y<sup>e</sup> Province of y<sup>e</sup> Massachusetts Bay in New England, viz.

'To y<sup>e</sup> College (wherein I have taken my degrees in Learning, and  
 'which has been a means in some measure to fit and furnish me for  
 'preaching y<sup>e</sup> everlasting Gospel, whereof I have sometime been an  
 'unworthy Messenger) I give and bequeath one thousand Acres of  
 'Land, lying (& being y<sup>e</sup> one half of my Grant) at Winter Harbour, to  
 'be & remain as the said Colleges Estate forever.

Taken out of y<sup>e</sup> Registry of  
 Wills for <sup>2</sup> y<sup>e</sup> County aforesaid  
 Lib. 18. p. 336.  
 By Francis Foxcroft Register  
 Probat. for said Middlesex.

York Ss. Recorded April. 6.  
 1731. & Recorded Lib. 14. Fol.  
 97. of y<sup>e</sup> Records for deeds &c  
 in y<sup>e</sup> County of York.  
 Attest Jos. Moody Register.

Mem. M<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Woodbridge of Hartford, who married y<sup>e</sup> daughter  
 of y<sup>e</sup> Rev<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Daniel Russel, and in her right claim'd one half of y<sup>e</sup>  
 Land given to M<sup>r</sup> Daniel Russel by his Father, said in a Letter of  
 his to M<sup>r</sup>. Benja. Emons of Boston. Nov. 8. 1726.

<sup>1</sup> The square bracket is in the original.

<sup>2</sup> A letter or two is here crossed out.

'This 2000. Acres of Land has a fine Meadow in it of abt. 60. Acres; yt y<sup>e</sup> Tract was laid out by one M<sup>r</sup> Blackman about thirty years past or something better

I cannot find, whether M<sup>r</sup> Blackman took a Plat of these Lands; or whether his survey was entred in any publick Records. W<sup>thin</sup> a few years now past, Elisha Cook Esq<sup>r</sup> of Boston, bought y<sup>e</sup> 1000. Acres belonging to M<sup>r</sup> Woodbridge in right of his Wife. And his. 1000. Acres together with y<sup>e</sup> Colleges,<sup>1</sup> was survey'd within two or. 3. years past, and y<sup>e</sup> College did bear part of y<sup>e</sup> charge.

[ 99 ]

March. 23. 1657/8. Laid out to Harvard College at Cambridge, in lieu of a Grant made them of two thousand Acres of Land at a General Court held at Boston, these several parcels of Land in manner following, viz.

Lands at  
Souterton.

On y<sup>e</sup> East side of Pauquatucket River, one Parcel of Land by Estimation about five hundred Acres of Land more or less, being bounded with Paucatuck River runing by William Cheesbroughs House on y<sup>e</sup> East & northeast thereof, and continuing upon y<sup>e</sup> said River unto y<sup>e</sup> Head thereof, and with a Path leading from Mystick unto Kechomaug or y<sup>e</sup> wading place over Pauquatucket River on y<sup>e</sup> south east thereof, y<sup>e</sup> which Path is y<sup>e</sup> head of William Cheesbroughs Land, and on y<sup>e</sup> West with y<sup>e</sup> Wilderness.

Also one other Parcel by Estimation about five hundred Acres more or less, lying upon Mystick River, begining about fourty Pole on y<sup>e</sup> south side y<sup>e</sup> Brook yt runneth into y<sup>e</sup> said River near to Goodman Culver's House, and extending from <sup>2</sup> y<sup>e</sup> said River half a mile on each side thereof, and runing up y<sup>e</sup> said River fourty Poles above y<sup>e</sup> northside of y<sup>e</sup> swamp lying at y<sup>e</sup> north end of y<sup>e</sup> Plain, and there to be in breadth on each side y<sup>e</sup> River as before named, and y<sup>e</sup> said Lines to be made straight Lines, and not to run crooked as y<sup>e</sup> River runeth.

Also one other Parcel by Estimation about five hundred Acres more or less, being bounded with <sup>3</sup> a Parcel of Land layd out unto Thomas Prentice on y<sup>e</sup> West, with y<sup>e</sup> same on y<sup>e</sup> south, on y<sup>e</sup> East with Wiquapaug, and on y<sup>e</sup> north with y<sup>e</sup> common Land.

<sup>1</sup> A word or letter is here crossed out.

<sup>2</sup> Substituted for "to," crossed out.

<sup>3</sup> Substituted for "by," crossed out.

Also on y<sup>e</sup> west of Mystick River five hundred Acres more to be laid out upon y<sup>e</sup> great Plain about two Miles more or less from Goodman Culver's House.

Also one hundred Acres of Meadow of y<sup>e</sup> nearest yt may be found unto y<sup>e</sup> abovesaid Farms on Mystic River, y<sup>e</sup> which two last are to be laid out by Captain George Denison & Thomas Danforth.

To y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>d</sup> General Court assembled at Boston y<sup>e</sup> 19. of May. 1658.

May it please this Hon<sup>d</sup> Court, to confirm these within mentioned Parcels of Land to y<sup>e</sup> College, as also to grant unto Thomas Danforth (who hath spent much time in seeking out y<sup>e</sup> same for y<sup>e</sup> accommodation of y<sup>e</sup> College, and must spend more in seeking y<sup>e</sup> further Improvement [ 100 ] thereof) three hundred Acres to be laid out adjoining to y<sup>e</sup> West side of yt five hundred Acres, which lieth at y<sup>e</sup> head ~~yt~~ of Goodman Cheesbroughs Land, and to be bounded by Captain George Denison; your Petitioner & servant shall be Incouraged to be further serviceable to his power.

Thomas Danforth.

The Deputies think meet to grant this Petition with this Proviso, yt y<sup>e</sup> Lands herein specified appertaining to y<sup>e</sup> College, exceed not two thousand five hundred Acres, with reference to y<sup>e</sup> Consent of our Hon<sup>d</sup> Magistrates hereto.

William Torrey Clerk

26<sup>th</sup> May. 1658. consented to by y<sup>e</sup> Magistrates.

Edward Rawson Secretary

After each word herein written is recorded, then follows,

In Answer to y<sup>e</sup> Petition of M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Danforth, who laid out y<sup>e</sup> lands above mentioned, which y<sup>e</sup> Court allows & confirms, and Judgeth it meet to grant unto y<sup>e</sup> said M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Danforth, three hundred Acres of Land to be laid out to him adjoining to y<sup>e</sup> West side of the College Lands yt lyeth at y<sup>e</sup> Head of William Cheesbroughs Land, and to be bounded by Captain George Denison.

What 's above written, shows y<sup>e</sup> Right y<sup>e</sup> College has to y<sup>e</sup> Lands mention'd, which lye in y<sup>e</sup> Pequot Country. Corporation votes about these Lands may be seen Coll. Book. n<sup>o</sup> 1. p. 41. on Sept. 27. 1670. &

p. 52.<sup>1</sup> Dec. 11. 1674. about measuring out y<sup>e</sup> Bounds of y<sup>e</sup> foresaid Lands. The General Court at Connecticut May. 14. 1674. made some conditional Imperfect confirmation of at least some of y<sup>e</sup> College Lands abovesaid, but I think it never took effect. Thom Danforth Esqr of Cambridge (sometime Treasurer of the <sup>2</sup> College, and who laid out y<sup>e</sup> above Lands for y<sup>e</sup> College) in a Letter to W<sup>m</sup> Stoughton Esqr. July. 3. 1683. Bitterly complains of hard usage from Connecticut, in taking from y<sup>e</sup> Massachusetts Bay y<sup>e</sup> Lands belonging to ym by Conquest in y<sup>e</sup> Pequot Countrey; and in said Letter says

‘As for y<sup>e</sup> College Lands, y<sup>e</sup> Grant by y<sup>e</sup> General Court and return made by myself of y<sup>e</sup> laying it out, is on Record with M<sup>r</sup> Rawson; of which y<sup>e</sup> College was actually possess’d, untill some of Hartford Colony & some of Rhode Island by violence dispossed, and have built thereon.

Sept. 6. 1717. The Corporation of y<sup>e</sup> College, voted, to address our General Court for an Equivalent for said Lands in Pacatock (see Coll. Book. n<sup>o</sup> 4. p. 60<sup>3</sup>) but y<sup>e</sup> matter drop’d & no Address was made. The College have not for many years (if formerly) had any benefit from said Lands, nor essayed to sell or lease them; I suppose they have been long since possess’d by others, in their own right as they think.

[ 101 ]

At a special General Court called by y<sup>e</sup> Honourable Governour and Magistrates order, to sit in Boston on y<sup>e</sup>. 7. Feb. next, and then sat, 1682/3

Merrica  
Provinc  
Main.

‘This Court do grant Merricaneag Neck of Land in the Province of Main in Casco Bay, with one thousand Acres of Land adjacent, unto y<sup>e</sup> President and Fellows of Harvard College in Cambridge, to be and remain to y<sup>e</sup> use of y<sup>e</sup> said College forever; and y<sup>e</sup> President of y<sup>e</sup> said Province is ordered to bound out y<sup>e</sup> said Grant, as may be most behoofull to y<sup>e</sup> College

<sup>1</sup> The references are to pages [67, 78] of College Book I, or pages 51, 60, of this volume.

<sup>2</sup> The word “the” is interlined.

<sup>3</sup> The reference is to page [60] of College Book IV.



Here follows another Copy from y<sup>e</sup> General Courts Records.

Extracts from y<sup>e</sup> Instructions of y<sup>e</sup> General Court of y<sup>e</sup> Massachusetts Bay, to Joseph Dudley & John Richards Esqrs their Agents in England, pass'd in March 1682/3

'You are also to take notice, in case you see cause to deliver up the 'deeds for y<sup>e</sup> Province of Main, yt several Tracts of Land have been 'granted to several persons. viz. one to y<sup>e</sup> College of a Neck of Land, 'called Merricaneag Neck and a thousand Acres lying in Casco Bay; 'also a Grant of a thousand Acres to M<sup>r</sup> Wharton, also a Grant to M<sup>r</sup> 'Russel Treasurer, and several Townships settled by y<sup>e</sup> President of yt 'Province, which were confirmed while you were here by this Court, 'all which Titles to y<sup>e</sup> soil should be excepted, when you make a sur- 'render of yt Province.

N. B. As y<sup>e</sup> first Grant gave y<sup>e</sup> College a <sup>1</sup> title & right to these Lands; so y<sup>e</sup> last mention'd Act of y<sup>e</sup> Court, shews yt said Court had confirm'd <sup>2</sup> it.

An. 1684. The General Court granted to Capt. Joshua Scottow 500. Acres to be laid out in y<sup>e</sup> Province of Main in any free place;<sup>3</sup> ys Grant was confirm'd by y<sup>e</sup> Court May. 27. 1685. Twas laid out on Merricaneag by Edward Tyng & Sylvanus Davis, who I suppose took Merricaneag for a free place<sup>4</sup> (wch it was not, being granted before to y<sup>e</sup> College) M<sup>r</sup> Scottow sold this 500. Acres to Sam<sup>l</sup> Sewal Esqr March. 29. 1690. y<sup>e</sup> deed was recorded in Suffold Records of deeds April. 10. 1690. and in y<sup>e</sup> Records of deeds in y<sup>e</sup> Province of Main. Dec. 3. 1691. Note further. Nov. 8. 1693. the General Court granted [ 102 ] to y<sup>e</sup> foresaid Sam<sup>l</sup> Sewal Esqr & his Wife, 1000. Acres on Merri- caneag. I suppose twas y<sup>e</sup> general Courts forgetting their former Grant to y<sup>e</sup> College <sup>5</sup> yt occasion'd this <sup>6</sup> for wn sd Hon<sup>ble</sup> Judge Sewal came to understand yt Merricaneag had formerly been granted to y<sup>e</sup> Col- lege, and thereupon appli'd himself to y<sup>e</sup> General Court, s<sup>d</sup> Court

---

<sup>1</sup> The word "a" is interlined.

<sup>2</sup> The word "confirm'd" is underscored.

<sup>3</sup> The words "any free place" are underscored.

<sup>4</sup> The words "free place" are underscored.

<sup>5</sup> Here is a caret.

<sup>6</sup> The words "yt occasion'd this" are written in the left margin, preceded by a caret.



granted him 500. Acres at Pennicook, and were ready to grant him as much more in some other place, in lieu of wt they had granted him on Merricaneg. Hereupon y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> Judge Sewal & his Wife, in written Instruments (now in Coll. Treasurer's hands) releas'd & resign'd to y<sup>e</sup> College (on April. 24.<sup>1</sup> 1696) their. 500. Acres on Merricaneg bought of M<sup>r</sup> Scottow, and their. 1000. Acres there, granted by y<sup>e</sup> General Court to ym.

Plan<sup>2</sup> of a piece of Salt-Marsh lying in Dorchester belonging to Harvard-College, giv'n by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> Stoughton vid. Coll. Book N<sup>o</sup> 4. pag. backside 13.<sup>3</sup> Measured June 15. 1748. ♡ Sam<sup>l</sup> Blake, laid down by a Scale of two of Gunter's Chains to an Inch.

Chainmen, M<sup>r</sup> John Robinson & M<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> How.

Enter'd here Jan. 10. 1754. ♡ E. Holyoke.

[Here follows, in the hand of President Holyoke, Plan A, between pages 190-191 of this volume. — *Editor*.]

At a Meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Proprietors of y<sup>e</sup> Town of Rutland at Boston. Rutland. Nov. 5. 1718. duely warned.

Voted, yt y<sup>e</sup> Lot in y<sup>e</sup> Plat marked n<sup>o</sup> N. be granted to y<sup>e</sup> use & benefit of Harvard College in Cambridge forever, being two hundred fifty Acres in y<sup>e</sup> western Wing.

A true Copy from Rutland Proprietors Book of Records,

Attest, Sam<sup>l</sup> Wright Clerk of said Proprietors.

See Coll. B. n<sup>o</sup> 4. p. 154.<sup>4</sup>

This Farm is in y<sup>e</sup> south East Corner of y<sup>e</sup> West Wing, butting northerly on Jonathan Waldo<sup>5</sup> n<sup>o</sup>. 1. & westerly on John Smith, and Jeffreys. n<sup>o</sup>. 6. Easterly on y<sup>e</sup> settlers part; southerly on Leicester. 'Tis reckon'd there are thirty or fourty Acres of a large Pond in this Tract.

<sup>1</sup> The figure "4" in "24" has perhaps been altered.

<sup>2</sup> This description of the plan, and also the plan itself, are in the hand of President Holyoke. The following names appear on Plan A: Isaac How, George Minot, Nehemiah Stiles, Daniel Tolman, Jonas Tolman.

<sup>3</sup> The reference is to page [341] of College Book IV.

<sup>4</sup> The reference is to page [154] of College Book IV.

<sup>5</sup> The final letter in "Waldo" has been crossed out and "o" substituted for it.

[ 103 ]

[ The College have hitherto done nothing towards the Improving this Rutland Farm.<sup>1</sup>

Vide the Plan of the Town of Rutland pag. 119 & 120.<sup>2</sup>

Vid. Plan of the Coll. Farm in Rutland pag. 121.<sup>3</sup>

nburgh. At a General Court held at Boston Nov. 4. 1719. said Court ordered two Towns to be laid out on y<sup>e</sup> Westerly side of Groton west Line, and appointed William Tailer, Samuel Thaxter, Francis Fullam Esqrs, John Shipley and M<sup>r</sup> Benjamin Whittemore a Committee to lay out said two Towns, and in their directions given to them by y<sup>e</sup> said Court, were y<sup>e</sup> following words, viz.

‘That there be laid out and reserved for y<sup>e</sup> first settled Minister a ‘good convenient Lot, also a Lot for the school, and a Ministerial ‘Lot, and a Lot for Harvard College, of two hundred & fifty Acres ‘each, and yt y<sup>e</sup> settlers be obliged to build a convenient House for y<sup>e</sup> ‘worship of God in each of y<sup>e</sup> said Towns, within y<sup>e</sup> term of four ‘years.

This clause I transcrib’d from a copy of y<sup>e</sup> General Courts Act, attested by Josiah Willard Secretary.

The two Townships were laid out, and one of ym call’d Lunenburgh,<sup>4</sup> y<sup>e</sup> other, Townsend.<sup>5</sup>

Accordingly, there was laid out for y<sup>e</sup> College, in y<sup>e</sup> Town of Lunenburgh, as follows, viz.

Laid out by y<sup>e</sup> Committee appointed, two hundred and fifty Acres and fourty four rod of Land in y<sup>e</sup> ~~northwes~~ northeasterly part of said Township, to Harvard College, begining at a Pillar of Stones erected for y<sup>e</sup> most southerly corner, and runing north. 32. degrees East, an hundred & fourty two rod, on second division belonging to John Fisk, there making an Angle and runing West thirty two degrees north

<sup>1</sup> The square bracket is in the original.

<sup>2</sup> This entry is in the hand of President Holyoke. The reference is to pages [120-121] of the text, or Plan D, between pages 220-221 of this volume.

<sup>3</sup> This entry is in the hand of President Holyoke. The reference is to page [122] of the text, or Plan E, between pages 230-231 of this volume.

<sup>4</sup> The word “Lunenburgh” is underscored.

<sup>5</sup> The word “Townsend” is underscored.





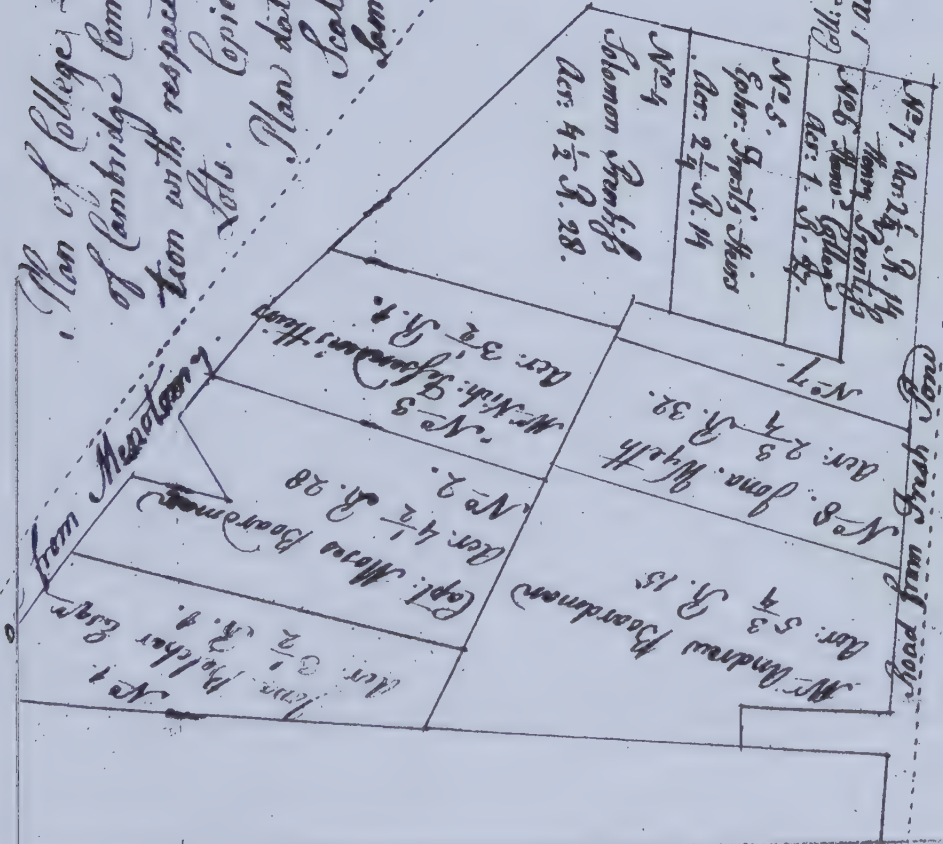
Plan of College Lot on the West  
of Cambridge Common, & its situa-  
tion with respect to adjoining  
lots. Copied from A. Town's

Plan dated March 1724.

Scale 20 ft. to an Inch.

Sam. Danforth Surveyor.

Common







282. rod, on y<sup>e</sup> north Town Line, there making an Angle; and runing south. 32. degrees West an hundred & fourty two rod, on common Land there making an Angle; and runing East. 32. degrees south two hundred & eighty two rod to where it began.

Survey'd by Nathan <sup>1</sup> Heywood, and approv'd of by

|                  |              |
|------------------|--------------|
| Josiah Willard   | } Committee. |
| Edward Hartwell  |              |
| Jonathan Willard |              |
| Nathan Heywood   |              |

A Plat of ys Farm was given in to y<sup>e</sup> College, sign'd by y<sup>e</sup> above <sup>vid.</sup> 111<sup>2</sup> Committee. Aug. 19. 1730. y<sup>e</sup> College paid L. 2-2. for laying out said Farm & entring it in y<sup>e</sup> Proprietors Book in Lunenburgh. According to y<sup>e</sup> Plat, y<sup>e</sup> Farm is in an oblong [ 104 ] oblong form, having right Angles, and is, long. 282. Rod, broad. 142. Rod.

[ Hitherto, y<sup>e</sup> College have not let, nor done any thing to Improve, this Farm.<sup>3</sup>

The General Courts Grant about Lunenburgh, will Inform, y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> like Grant of. 250. Acres is made to y<sup>e</sup> College in ys Township, but 'tis not yet laid out so as to be entred in any Book of Records at Townsend.<sup>4</sup> We now have a Plat of said Land. 1735. To  
Land.  
Dec

It is hereby certified, yt at a Regular Meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Proprietors in y<sup>e</sup> common & undivided land in y<sup>e</sup> Town of Townshend upon y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>nd</sup> Wenesday of April. 1734. voted by said Proprietors, yt Cap<sup>t</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Lawrence, Jasher Wyman, & Amos Whitney, be a committee to lay out a Lot to Harvard College agreeable to y<sup>e</sup> Act of y<sup>e</sup> general Court. Attest per me, Jasher Wyman, Proprietors Clark.

[About this Townshend Farm, look forward, p. 112. 113.]<sup>5</sup>

To Harvard College in Cambridge, on condition hereafter named, I do give, and when they have a President settled; will confirm by deed, Th  
Tho  
Esqrs

<sup>1</sup> Altered from "Nathaneal."

<sup>2</sup> The reference is to page [112] of the text, or Plan B, between pages 200-201 of this volume.

<sup>3</sup> The square bracket is in the original.

<sup>4</sup> The word "Townsend" is underscored.

<sup>5</sup> The square brackets are in the original. The reference is to pages [113-114] of the text, or page 291 of this volume.

those three Tenements at Framingham now in Lease to Benjamin Whitney, Isaac Bowen & John Whitney, as in their Leases is contained; to have & hold y<sup>e</sup> same forever to their only use & behoof. The conditions are as followeth, i. e.

1) That y<sup>e</sup> annual Rents thereof shall be for y<sup>e</sup> support of such Student as shall from time to time use & Improve one of the studies in y<sup>e</sup> new lodgings erected by M<sup>r</sup> Stoughton.

2) That ye nomination of said person shall be by my heirs resident in y<sup>e</sup> Province.

3) That such Student shall be exempted from paying Study Rent and detriment

4) If such lodgings shall not be from time<sup>1</sup> to time set & kept in good repair, or if any Prelatical Injunctions shall be Imposed on said Society, yt in such case, this my Gift shall revert to my Heirs.

I shall advise of a meet form for such an Instrument as soon as the College is settled.

See Coll. B. n<sup>o</sup> 4. p. 99. & y<sup>e</sup> other end of yt Book. p. 8.<sup>2</sup> The annual Income of these Lands, is six Pound.

[ 105 ]

at Hop-  
given by  
ble Sam<sup>l</sup>  
Esq<sup>r</sup> An Extract take from y<sup>e</sup> last Will & Testament of y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> Samuel Brown Esq<sup>r</sup>, late<sup>3</sup> of Salem in y<sup>e</sup> County of Essex deceased, viz.

Item I give to Harvard College in Cambridge, sixty pounds to be Improved for purchasing an handsom piece of Plate for y<sup>e</sup> College, with my Coat of Arms on it. I also give & bequeath to y<sup>e</sup> said College, what Lands, Houses, Buildings & Fences I have in y<sup>e</sup> Town of Hopkinton, which I purchased of Eleazer Giles, alias leased of y<sup>e</sup> College Trustees, and contains about two hundred Acres of Land, together with my stock belonging to said Farm; y<sup>e</sup> Incomes & Rents thereof allways to be Improved for bringing up some poor scholar or scholars, more especially such as my Sons & their Posterity may recommend.

A true copy of ye original

Attest

Daniel Appleton Register.

<sup>1</sup> The last letter in this word has been altered.

<sup>2</sup> The references are to pages [99, 345] of College Book IV.

<sup>3</sup> The words "Esq<sup>r</sup>, late" are interlined.

At a General Court of Election held at Boston the 8<sup>th</sup> ~~tenth~~ day of y<sup>e</sup> ~~third~~ 8<sup>th</sup> <sup>1</sup> month. 1643: 1641.

Mr Nathanael Ward is granted six hundred Acres of Land where it may not prejudice a Plantation Mr. Ward's F

Copy examined Pr Josiah Willard Secretary Lib. 1. 390. Pa.

At a General Court of Election held at Boston y<sup>e</sup> tenth day of y<sup>e</sup> third Month. 1643.

Mr Nathanael Ward is granted his Farm of. 600. Acres as near Pantucket, as may conveniently be, to be laid out by Sergeant Howlet of Ipswich, Joseph Jewett<sup>2</sup> of Rowley, and Phillip Chalice of Salisbury.

Copy examined by Josiah Willard Secretary Lib. 2. 39. Pa.

[I find in <sup>3</sup> Coll. Book. n<sup>o</sup> 1. p. 11. as follows, viz.] <sup>4</sup>

Dec. 10. 1646.

I wholly & fully resign, grant, sell & make over all yt Farm of. 600. Acres given me by y<sup>e</sup> General Court, lying near Andover by Merri-

This c  
anc[e] is  
with ye R  
of Deedes f  
folk Lib.  
Sl. John  
tine Regis

mack, to y<sup>e</sup> College at Cambridge forever

By me Nathanael Ward

Acknowledged y<sup>e</sup> day & year abovesaid, before me John Winthrop Governour.

Recorded y<sup>e</sup> 22 (2) 1647. By William Aspinall. V. Recorder.<sup>5</sup>

N. B. This conveyance by Mr Ward to y<sup>e</sup> College, was for a debt of L. 20. due from him to y<sup>e</sup> College (Coll. B. 2. p. 19) B. 3. p. 42 <sup>6</sup> for his son's expences there (Coll. B. 3. p. 7)<sup>7</sup> and so this Farm is said to be purchased<sup>8</sup> B. 3. p. 51.<sup>9</sup>

May. 18  
The Ge  
Court ord  
Treasurer  
ou[?] ye.  
Acres  
Wards &  
prove, or  
for ye  
benefit.  
nothing d

<sup>1</sup> "8th" is interlined.

<sup>2</sup> Apparently altered from "Hewett."

<sup>3</sup> The word "in" is interlined.

<sup>4</sup> The square brackets are in the original. The reference is to page [37] of College Book I, or page 22 of this volume.

<sup>5</sup> There is here a cross, referring to the marginal entry beginning "This conveyanc[e]."

<sup>6</sup> "B. 3. p. 42" is interlined. The reference is to page [42] of the text, or page 209 of this volume.

<sup>7</sup> The reference is to page [7] of the text, or page 176 of this volume.

<sup>8</sup> The word "purchased" is underscored.

<sup>9</sup> There is here a dagger, referring to the marginal entry beginning "May. 18. 1664." The reference is to page [51] of the text, or page 217 of this volume.

<sup>10</sup> The square brackets are in the original.

Notwithstanding all yt preceeds, I dont find yt this Farm was ever laid out, nor was y<sup>e</sup> College ever possess'd of, & thrô y<sup>e</sup> negligence of former times never was benefitted by it

[ 106 ]

At a General Court held at Boston y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> eighthmonth. 1640.

rt Cook's  
of 800.

M<sup>r</sup> Robert Cook of Charlestown, in Regard of his Father's hundred Pound adventured in y<sup>e</sup> Joint Stock, is granted eight hundred Acres of Land, where he can find it without Prejudice to any Plantation granted or to be granted.

Copy examined P<sup>r</sup> Josiah Willard Secretary. Lib. 1. P. 349.

[I find]<sup>1</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> Inventory of y<sup>e</sup> College Lands An. 1654. [B. 2. p. 18. &]<sup>2</sup> B. 3. p. 41.<sup>3</sup> — "M<sup>r</sup> Robert Cook of Charlestown, his Gift of a "Grant of eight hundred Acres, made him by y<sup>e</sup> General Court."

I dont find yt ys Grant was seasonably sought after, nor yt it was ever laid out, y<sup>e</sup> College was never possess'd of nor benefitted by it; should it not be petition'd for?

ral Courts  
of. 800.

At y<sup>e</sup> Second Session of y<sup>e</sup> General Court held at Boston the 19. of October. 1652.

In Answer to y<sup>e</sup> Petition of y<sup>e</sup> President & Fellows of Harvard College, y<sup>e</sup> Court doth grant them eight hundred Acres of Land, and Liberty to Imploy such as they please to find out such a place or places as ~~they~~ may be most commodious & convenient for them, and to return to this Court what they have done therein, to y<sup>e</sup> end it may be laid out & confirmed to them.

A true copy, examined P<sup>r</sup> Josiah Willard Secretary.

I dont find, yt ys was ever pursu'd or laid out.

[ 107 ]

From Edward Jackson's Will. (Jun. 11. 1681) Lib. 5. p. 116.

lwrdrJack-  
. Acres.

I do give unto y<sup>e</sup> College at Cambridge, Broughton's Chronologie &c Also I do give to y<sup>e</sup> said College, a Tract of Land at Billerica

<sup>1</sup> The square brackets are in the original.

<sup>2</sup> The square brackets are in the original.

<sup>3</sup> The reference is to page [41] of the text, or page 208 of this volume. Here the words "in this article," in a different hand, have been interlined and then crossed out.



being four hundred Acres granted to me by y<sup>e</sup> Town of Cambridge, as by their Town Book doth appear. Also such debts as my Executors shall receive at any time from any debtor or debtors of mine in old England, my will is, yt such debts shall be given to y<sup>e</sup> said College.

Attest, Samuel Danforth, Register.

Thô this Will is of so ancient a date, I dont find y<sup>e</sup> least hint<sup>1</sup> of it (as I remember) in y<sup>e</sup> College Books, nor had I any plane notice of it till verý lately, when I enquir'd, & procur'd y<sup>e</sup> above attested copy.

I find among certain Papers by me, as follows viz.

Theodore Atkinson of Boston, Feltmaker, by an Instrument bearing date y<sup>e</sup> 13. day of October. 1671. gives & grants to y<sup>e</sup> President & Fellows of Harvard College in Cambridge, and to their Successors in y<sup>e</sup> said Society forever, to y<sup>e</sup> use of y<sup>e</sup> said College from & Immediately after his decease; a piece of Land lying at y<sup>e</sup> southward of Boston, containing by breadth & length about twenty rods of Ground, bounded with a Highway westerly, with Land given to y<sup>e</sup> Church of Charlestown northerly, with Land given by him to y<sup>e</sup> Church of Ipswich Easterly, and with a High Way yt leads to M<sup>r</sup> Eliakim Hutchinson's ground, southerly.

Recorded with y<sup>e</sup> Records of Deeds for Suffolk Dec. 17. 1695. Lib. 17. pag. 178.

P<sup>r</sup> Joseph Webb clerk.

[I dont find, yt y<sup>e</sup> College ever sought after this Land, or was any way benefitted by it. I think I've heard, as thô y<sup>e</sup> donor was so fancifull as to give away more Land than he had, or at least y<sup>e</sup> same piece of Land first to one & then to another.]<sup>2</sup>

[108]

Annuities in N. England belonging to Harvard College.

John Newdigate of Boston by an Instrument dated Jun. 11. 1650. (recorded March 15. 1702. with Records of Deeds for Suffolk. B. 21. Pag. 201. P<sup>r</sup> Addington Davenport Register) grants ~~&~~ and establishes upon Harvard College in Cambridge in N. England, five Pounds per

<sup>1</sup> The word "hint" is interlined.

<sup>2</sup> The square brackets are in the original. Underneath this entry is written in pencil "(Pres<sup>t</sup> Wadsworth.)."

Annum to be paid out of y<sup>e</sup> Rents of his Farm at Rumney Marsh. See more of this, Coll. Book. n<sup>o</sup>. 4. latter end. p. 4.<sup>1</sup> Tis but L. 4. pr An. yt's usually pd, I suppose, by it's passing from Countrey pay, to money.

an Glover Extracted from y<sup>e</sup> Will of M<sup>r</sup> John Glover of Boston, bearing date the. 11. April. 1653. viz

And further, yt my son Habakkuk shall have y<sup>e</sup> said half of my House in Boston next Goodman Hudsons, with y<sup>e</sup> half of y<sup>e</sup> yard and other Housing & Tanpitts, my son Habakkuk paying within one year to my son Thomas Glover ten pounds, and to my son Nathanael Glover fourty pounds, and to Harvard College at Cambridge, for and toward y<sup>e</sup> Maintainance of a Fellow there, five pounds a year forever. And if my beloved Wife can spare to give y<sup>e</sup> said five pounds a year in her life time, I doubt not but she will give it.

examined P<sup>r</sup> Joseph Marrion Register.

M<sup>r</sup> Glover's Will is registred }  
in Suffolke. B. 1. p. 93. }

It's<sup>2</sup> but L. 4. P<sup>r</sup> An. yt's usually reciev'd, I suppose y<sup>e</sup> reason is, 'twas first p<sup>d</sup> in goods or Countrey pay, as then call'd, and since yt in money.

See concerning ys Annuitie Coll. B. 1. p. 49.<sup>3</sup> & B. 2. p. 38. B. 3, p. 52.<sup>4</sup>

r Sedg-  
Gift.

The College Books speak of Major Robert Sedgwick of Charlestown, his giving to y<sup>e</sup> College a shop in Boston ('tis sometimes call'd, two small shops<sup>5</sup>) standing by y<sup>e</sup> great ordinary,<sup>6</sup> called y<sup>e</sup> Ship Tavern.<sup>7</sup> This Shop was let by President Dunster to Richard Taylor. Jan. 13. 1646/7. See Coll. B. 1. p. 15.<sup>8</sup> It seems ys shop was afterwards made void by William Phillips, ~~and~~ owner of y<sup>e</sup> great Tavern, and y<sup>e</sup> Tavern-House was Ingaged to pay annually to the College<sup>9</sup> twenty

<sup>1</sup> The reference is to [349] of College Book IV.

<sup>2</sup> A letter, probably "L," is here crossed out.

<sup>3</sup> The reference is to page [75] of College Book I, or page 56 of this volume.

<sup>4</sup> The reference is to page [52] of the text, or page 217 of this volume.

<sup>5</sup> The words "two small shops" are underscored.

<sup>6</sup> The words "great ordinary" are underscored.

<sup>7</sup> The words "Ship Tavern" are underscored.

<sup>8</sup> The reference is to page [41] of College Book I, or page 24 of this volume.

<sup>9</sup> A letter or word is here crossed out.

shillings. Coll. B. 2. p. 19. See Coll. B. 3. 7. 42. 51.<sup>1</sup> An. 1663. L. 9. was due to y<sup>e</sup> College from W<sup>m</sup> Phillips B. 3. p. 47.<sup>2</sup> y<sup>e</sup> same B. p. 50.<sup>3</sup> Feb. 1. 1668. W<sup>m</sup> Phillips is behind for Rent. L. 11.

I dont find yt any part of ys L. 11. was ever paid, or any Rent since.

[ 109 ]

The College Books speak of an Annuity of L. 7. from Capt Scarlet's <sup>Ca</sup>Ann Estate. Jan. 1. 1676<sup>4</sup> I dont find yt more than L. 10. of it was ever paid. See Coll. Book. 3. 75. 82.<sup>5</sup> B. 4. p. 48.<sup>6</sup>

The Corporation ordered their Treasurer. Nov. 7. 1681. to sue for this Annuity, if he could not otherwise get it. B. 1. p. 57.<sup>7</sup> B. 3. p. 73.<sup>8</sup> I dont find yt ys was su'd for, nor any of it rec'd to this day.

The Incomes of y<sup>e</sup> Ferry between Boston & Charlestown were <sup>Ch</sup>Ferr early granted by y<sup>e</sup> General Court to Harvard College.

Book first of y<sup>e</sup> Records for y<sup>e</sup> Massachusetts Bay Page. 288.<sup>9</sup> An. Dom. 1640. The Ferry between Boston & Charlestown, is granted to y<sup>e</sup> College.

The College now receives L. 260. pr An. from those to whom y<sup>e</sup> Ferry is leased.

By y<sup>e</sup> last Will & Testament of Elder Penn<sup>10</sup> (Ruling Elder of y<sup>e</sup> <sup>El</sup> old church in Boston) L. 10. pr An. are to be given to poor Scholars, out of y<sup>e</sup> Rents of his Farm at Pulling Point; but this money is dispos'd & order'd by y<sup>e</sup> Elders & Deacons of y<sup>e</sup> old church in Boston; so yt neither Corporation nor overseers of y<sup>e</sup> College have any thing to do in y<sup>e</sup> disposition of said L. 10. pr An.

<sup>1</sup> The references are to pages [7, 42, 51] of the text, or pages 176, 209, 217, of this volume.

<sup>2</sup> The reference is to page [47] of the text, or page 214 of this volume.

<sup>3</sup> The reference is to page [50] of the text, or page 216 of this volume.

<sup>4</sup> "Jan. 1. 1676" is interlined.

<sup>5</sup> The references are to pages [76, 83] of the text, or pages 246, 252, of this volume.

<sup>6</sup> The reference is to page [48] of College Book IV.

<sup>7</sup> The reference is to page [83] of College Book I, or page 69 of this volume.

<sup>8</sup> The reference is to page [74] of the text, or page 243 of this volume.

<sup>9</sup> Massachusetts Colony Records, i. 304.

<sup>10</sup> Apparently altered from "Peen."

## [110]

**kinton,** The Rents of y<sup>e</sup> Town of Hopkinton (which Lands were partly purchased with moneys given by y<sup>e</sup> Will ~~March. 7. 1657~~ of Edward Hopkins Esqr, dated March. 7. 1657. & partly given by y<sup>e</sup> general Court of y<sup>e</sup> Massachusetts Bay, in an Act of theirs. Nov. 7. 1716) are to be annually ~~geve~~ given, three Quarters thereof, to six Bachelours (or Masters, in want of Bachelours) of Art residing at y<sup>e</sup> College, and performing such Exercises in Theologie as y<sup>e</sup> Corporation shall appoint them; and the other Quarter of said Rents, to y<sup>e</sup> Grammar school master for y<sup>e</sup> time being of y<sup>e</sup> Town of Cambridge, who by vertue of this pension, is oblig'd to teach seven scholars in said school in Grammar Learning, from time to time gratis.

The management of these Hopkinton Lands, is in y<sup>e</sup> hands of Trustees according to a decree of Chauncery in great Brittain (y<sup>e</sup> decree of wch Court recover'd y<sup>e</sup> Legacy given by Esqr Hopkins) so yt neither Corporation nor overseers of y<sup>e</sup> College, have any thing to do in renting said Lands, or in receiving Rents from y<sup>e</sup> Tenants. But when y<sup>e</sup> President Informs y<sup>e</sup> Trustees of Hopkinton, yt y<sup>e</sup> Bachelours, or in want of ym, Masters, of Art (wch are annually chosen by y<sup>e</sup> Corporation, and presented to y<sup>e</sup> Trustees for their Approbation) on Esqr Hopkins foundation, have resided at y<sup>e</sup> College & perform'd y<sup>e</sup> Exercises, as aforesaid, then y<sup>e</sup> Trustees order their Treasurer to ~~paid~~ pay to such Bachelours or Masters, their proportion of y<sup>e</sup> foresaid Rents.

Annuities in Great Brittain belonging to Harvard College  
in New England.

**Penoyr's** A clause of M<sup>r</sup> William Penoyr's Will, bearing date May. 20. 1670.

And for and concerning my Messuage in Norfolk let unto Robert More at y<sup>e</sup> yearly Rent of fourty four Pound Per Annum, my Will is, yt out of y<sup>e</sup> Rents and Profits thereof ten pound pr Annum be paid forever to y<sup>e</sup> Corporation for propagating y<sup>e</sup> Gospel in New England; and yt with y<sup>e</sup> Residue thereof two Fellows and two Scholars forever be educated and brought up in y<sup>e</sup> College called Cambridge College in New England, of which I desire one of them so often as occasion shall present, may be of y<sup>e</sup> line or posterity of y<sup>e</sup> said Robert Penoyr,



if they be capable of it; and y<sup>e</sup> other of y<sup>e</sup> Colony of Nox,<sup>1</sup> or of late called New haven Colony, if conveniently may be. And I declare my mind to be, yt eight years or thereabouts, is a convenient time for y<sup>e</sup> Education of each scholar respectively, and about yt standing others to be taken into their places, which nevertheless as to him, I leave to y<sup>e</sup> Master and Governour of y<sup>e</sup> said College. This to be performed after y<sup>e</sup> death of my Wife Martha Penoyer. See Coll. B. n<sup>o</sup>. 1. p. 29.<sup>4</sup> & Treasurer Brattles B. p. 21.<sup>5</sup>

Now or  
called <sup>2</sup>  
Copy of  
Will mss.  
No 25.<sup>3</sup>

N. B. These Rents are duely rec<sup>d</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> College Treasurer, tho y<sup>e</sup> Rents of [ 111 ] of late have, on one account or other, been very low of late years, to what they were formerly.

John Dodderidge Esqr of Bremeridge in y<sup>e</sup> County of Devon (in old England) in his last Will and Testament, which was proved at London Jun. 20. 1659. before y<sup>e</sup> Judges for Probate of Wills [Pell. 380] <sup>6</sup> has these words, viz.

Mr Dodd

'Also I give & bequeath unto y<sup>e</sup> College in New England, towards y<sup>e</sup> maintainance of Scholars there, y<sup>e</sup> yearly sum of ten pounds to 'be forever Issuing & going forth out of my said Rectory of Fremington 'in y<sup>e</sup> County of Devon.

I dont find by <sup>7</sup> y<sup>e</sup> College Books, yt ys Annuity has been paid to y<sup>e</sup> College, since Feb. 1684. See <sup>8</sup> Coll. B. n<sup>o</sup>. 4. p. 51.<sup>9</sup> & Treasurer Brattle's Fol. Book. p. 204.<sup>10</sup>

The Corporation of y<sup>e</sup> College have been for more than ten years past writing to England, to M<sup>r</sup> Lewis Gregory, Cap<sup>t</sup> Talamy, M<sup>r</sup> Newman about this matter; they have give in <sup>11</sup> sundry Letters of

<sup>1</sup> The word "Nox" is underscored.

<sup>2</sup> This marginal entry, in the hand of President Langdon, is underscored, and refers to the word "Nox" in the text.

<sup>3</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Langdon.

<sup>4</sup> The reference is to page [55] of College Book I, or pages 38-39 of this volume.

<sup>5</sup> The reference is to page 21 of College Book V.

<sup>6</sup> The square brackets are in the original.

<sup>7</sup> The word "by" is interlined.

<sup>8</sup> A letter is here crossed out.

<sup>9</sup> The reference is to page [51] of College Book IV.

<sup>10</sup> The reference is apparently to College Book V. That Book contains only 134 numbered pages; but as there is an allusion to the Dodderidge bequest on page 24, it is possible that President Wadsworth inadvertently wrote "p. 204" instead of "p. 24."

<sup>11</sup> The words "give in" are interlined.



Attorney to sue for it in y<sup>e</sup> Court of chancery; M<sup>r</sup> Newman now has such a Letter, however, y<sup>e</sup> matter has not hitherto been brought actually to a Tryal in chauncery, but I hope it quickly will.

. Boyle Out of y<sup>e</sup> Estate of y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> Esqr Boyle of great Brittain, fourty five pound sterling annually is to be paid to y<sup>e</sup> President & Fellows of Harvard College<sup>1</sup> in Cambridge in N. England, 'to be by them 'Employed & bestowed for y<sup>e</sup> Salary of two other Ministers, to teach 'y<sup>e</sup> Natives in or near his Majesties Colonies there, in y<sup>e</sup> Christian 'Religion.

See Coll. B. 4. p. 33. 34. 38. 39. 42.<sup>2</sup>

This money is paid annually to y<sup>e</sup> Coll. Treasurer w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> usual Exchange for L. 45. sterl. by y<sup>e</sup> Commissioners in Boston<sup>3</sup> for propagating the Gospel among y<sup>e</sup> Indians. The Corporation of y<sup>e</sup> College Indeavour to dispose these moneys according to y<sup>e</sup> foresaid directions; thô sometimes they have (for want of Ministers actually teaching y<sup>e</sup> Indians, to recieve it) dispos'd it<sup>4</sup> towards y<sup>e</sup> educating persons at y<sup>e</sup> College, to prepare them for preaching to y<sup>e</sup> Indians.

[ 112 ]

Inquire after y<sup>e</sup> Will of M<sup>r</sup> Robert Thorner<sup>5</sup> (in old England) dated. May. 31. 1690. & y<sup>e</sup> Will of Dr Daniel Williams<sup>6</sup> (of great Brittain) See Coll. Book N<sup>o</sup>. 4. at y<sup>e</sup> later end, for M<sup>r</sup> Thorner's<sup>7</sup> Will. p. 3.<sup>8</sup> for Dr Williams's<sup>9</sup> Will. p. 7.<sup>10</sup>

A Plat of y<sup>e</sup> College Farm at Lunenbourg. Look back. p. 102.<sup>11</sup>

[Here follows, in the hand of President Wadsworth, Plan B, between pages 200-201 of this volume. — *Editor*.]

<sup>1</sup> Apparently altered from "Colledge."

<sup>2</sup> The references are to pages [33, 34, 38, 39, 42] of College Book IV.

<sup>3</sup> The words "in Boston" are interlined.

<sup>4</sup> The word "it" is interlined.

<sup>5</sup> The name "Robert Thorner" is underscored.

<sup>6</sup> The name "Daniel Williams" is underscored.

<sup>7</sup> The word "Thorner's" is underscored.

<sup>8</sup> The reference is to page [350] of College Book IV.

<sup>9</sup> The word "Williams's" is underscored.

<sup>10</sup> The reference is to page [346] of College Book IV.

<sup>11</sup> The reference is to page [103] of the text, or pages 280-281 of this volume. There are no names on Plan B.



# Part of Fryburg ind.

boundary line between Massachusetts & New Hampshire N 8° W magnetic

1st Grant  
Brownfield  
3496 ac.

Pleasant Am



Brownfield  
2d Grant  
8544 ac.

Lace

Br

Pitch Pine Free College  
360 ac.  
N. 60° E. 1 mile  
Roads  
Southernly Corner of  
Brownfield. B 1766







126

129

Part of Bridgetown

Lands

nant

100 ft

1/2 mile  
1/2 mile  
College  
360 Acres  
Hemlock  
Corner  
LB 1770



[113]

College Farm at Townshend. Look back. p. 102. 103.<sup>1</sup>

[Here follows, in the hand of President Wadsworth, Plan C, between pages 210-211 of this volume. — *Editor.*]

The above Plat contains two hundred & fifty Acres of land, laid out for Harvard College within y<sup>e</sup> Bounds of y<sup>e</sup> Township of Townshend, in full satisfaction reserved in y<sup>e</sup> original Grant of said Township. The most Easterly corner being a Stake & Heap of stones in y<sup>e</sup> Town line, at or near Cambridge School-Farm; from which y<sup>e</sup> line runs south, thirty one degrees & an half West, by Common Land one hundred and sixty Poles, to a black oak tree; there turning a right Angle & runing West  $31\frac{1}{2}$  degrees north on Common Land two hundred & fifty Poles, to a black oak Tree marked for a Corner; there making a right Angle & runing north  $31\frac{1}{2}$  degrees East, on Common Land one hundred & sixty Poles, to a stake & stones in y<sup>e</sup> Town line, thence turning & runing East  $31\frac{1}{2}$  degrees south, in y<sup>e</sup> line of y<sup>e</sup> Township two hundred & fifty Poles to y<sup>e</sup> Corner first mentioned, all of which Corners are well marked and a sufficient number of Boundaries made in y<sup>e</sup> several lines

Examined & approved by  
us y<sup>e</sup> Subscribers

William Lawrence  
Jasher Wyman  
Amos Whitney

} Committee.

Laid out December. 1735.  
By order of y<sup>e</sup> Committee  
for y<sup>e</sup> Proprietors of Town-  
shend.

John Stephens Surveyor.

Entred in y<sup>e</sup> Records of y<sup>e</sup> Proprietors of Townshend (tho not y<sup>e</sup> Plat) p. 318.

[114]

Mem. March. 10. 1735/6. The Steward had a Note to pay to Capt. W<sup>m</sup> Lawrence L. 8-7<sup>s</sup>-0<sup>d</sup>. for charges about y<sup>e</sup> College Farm at Townshend; besides, L. 13-5-9. formerly p<sup>d</sup> to Capt. Bordman & Mr Jones, on y<sup>e</sup> same account in general.

Mem. one hundred Acres were laid out for y<sup>e</sup> College by Mr Jones & Capt. Bordman; and afterwards. 75. Acres at each end of it (250. in all) by Capt. Lawrence, Mr Wyman, Mr Whitney.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The references are to pages [103-104] of the text, or pages 280-281 of this volume. The name "m<sup>r</sup> Jones" appears on Plan C.

<sup>2</sup> President Wadsworth's hand ends here.

## [ 115 ]

Articles <sup>1</sup> of Agreement for division and Partition indented made and concluded on the twentieth day of November in the ninth Year of his Majesties Reign Annoq Domini 1735 between Edward Hutchinson of Boston in the County of Suffolk in the province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England Esq<sup>r</sup> Henry Flynt of Cambridge in the County of Middlesex in the province aforesaid Esq<sup>r</sup> Nathaniel Appleton of Cambridge afores<sup>d</sup> Clerk and Andrew Boardman Steward of Harvard College in Cambridge aforesaid Esq<sup>r</sup> or any three of them a Committee appointed and empowered by the President and Fellows of Harvard College in Cambridge afores<sup>d</sup> the eighteenth of August 1735 as by the Records of the College may appear to make <sup>2</sup> such amicable Agreements and Settlements for and in behalf of said College with the Church and Town of Rowley in the County of Essex referring to the Division and Settlement of sundry parcels of Land given and bequeathed to said Harvard College and Church and Town of Rowley by the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Ezekiel Rogers late of Rowley aforesaid Clerk deceased on the one Part and Deacon Humphrey Hobson Thomas Lambert Esq<sup>r</sup> Ephraim Nelson Gentleman Joseph Jewet <sup>3</sup> Jun<sup>r</sup> yoeman <sup>4</sup> and John Northend Gentleman a Committee appointed by said Church of Rowley and Ephraim Nelson Nathaniel Mighil Jeremiah Chaplin Gentleman Samuel Dickinson yoeman <sup>5</sup> and Thomas Lambert Esq<sup>r</sup> a Committee appointed by said Town of Rowley to joyn with the Committee aforesaid in the Division and final Settlement of said Parcels of Land bequeathed as aforesaid on the other part as <sup>6</sup> followeth. To wit whereas the said President and Fellows of said Harvard College and the said C<sup>h</sup> and Town of Rowley by vertue of the last Will <sup>7</sup> and Testament of the said late Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Ezekiel Rogers of Rowley deceased are seized and possessed of sundry Parcels of upland Meadow and Wood Land in their own right as of fee in Rowley afores<sup>d</sup> and that the said President and

---

<sup>1</sup> This agreement is written in an unknown hand.

<sup>2</sup> The words "to make" are interlined.

<sup>3</sup> The letter "w" in this word has been altered.

<sup>4</sup> The letters "oe" in this word have been altered.

<sup>5</sup> The letters "oe" in this word have been altered.

<sup>6</sup> Written over "that," erased.

<sup>7</sup> Altered from "will."

Fellows and the said C<sup>hh</sup> and Town might know have and enjoy their respective rights in ~~in~~ said several Parcels of Land given and bequeathed as aforesaid in severalty. Wherefore we y<sup>e</sup> said Edward Hutchinson Henry Flynt Nathaniel Appleton and Andrew Boardman in the capacity aforesaid for and in behalf of said President and Fellows of said Harvard College and their Success<sup>rs</sup> and we the said Humphrey Hobson Tho<sup>s</sup> Lambert Ephraim Nelson Joseph Jewet <sup>1</sup> Jun<sup>r</sup> and John Northend Ephraim Nelson Nathaniel Mighil Jeremiah Chaplin [ 116 ] Samuel Dickinson and Thomas Lambert in the Capacity aforesaid for and in behalf of the said Church and Town of Rowley aforesaid and their Success<sup>rs</sup> have mutually covenanted and agreed and by these presents do mutually covenant and agree in and to the division partition and final Settlement of said Lands as follows Videlicet Imprimis That the said President and Fellows of Harvard College and their Success<sup>rs</sup> shall and may from henceforth and forever hereafter Have Hold use occupy possess and enjoy as their part and share of said Lands the several peices and parcels of said Land for the use of said College <sup>2</sup> as follows To wit A Certain peice or parcle of salt Marsh and upland at a place called Sandybridge containing by Estimation fifteen Acres be it more or less bounded westerly on Land belonging to the Church and Town formerly given them by said <sup>3</sup> Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Ezekiel Rogers deceased Southerly and Eastwdly on a Creek and partly on Jeremiah Hobson till it comes to the Road then crossing said Road Eastwardly on Capt<sup>n</sup> Pickard to the notherly Corner and notherly on a high way also a high way running <sup>4</sup> cross <sup>5</sup> said Land also another peice of Salt Marsh called <sup>6</sup> Cowbridg Marsh about nine or ten Acres be it more or less bounded westerly on the Church and Town Land given them by M<sup>r</sup> Ezekiel Rogers afores<sup>d</sup> southerly partly on James Platts and partly on Richard Doel Eastwardly <sup>7</sup> on Pickards Land and Notherly partly on said Chh and Town Land and partly on Josiah Bishop. Also about three quarters of an Acre of salt Marsh be it more or less called

---

<sup>1</sup> The letter "w" in this word has been altered.

<sup>2</sup> The word "College" is interlined.

<sup>3</sup> Substituted for "the," crossed out.

<sup>4</sup> Written over a word erased.

<sup>5</sup> This word has been altered.

<sup>6</sup> The word "called" is interlined.

<sup>7</sup> The letter "w" in this word has been altered.



high way Marsh bounded westwardly and southerly by Deacon Boynton<sup>1</sup> Eastwardly, ~~with~~ with Jonathan Todd and Notherly with widdow Pickard Also a peice of fresh Meadow called Satchels Meadow about six Acres be it more or less bounded westwardly on the Chh and Town Land given them by ~~the~~ said M<sup>r</sup> Rogers southerly and Eastwardly by a brook and Notherly and northwestwardly on John Northend which peice of salt and fresh Meadow and upland are supposed to yield one year with another about <sup>2</sup> thirty<sup>3</sup> Loads of Hay Also all that lot or tract of Land laid out to M<sup>r</sup> Ezekiel Rogers's Living at a place called Hounsley Hill containing about thirty Acres be it more or less bounded as on record in Rowley records also the lower Homelot<sup>4</sup> or Homestead containing about six Acres more or less bounded notherly Eastwardly and Southerly on high ways and Westwardly on Thomas Lambert Jun<sup>r</sup> and Deacon Hobson Also the upper House Lot on the other side of the high Way containing about eight Acres more or less bounded southerly on the High Way Eastwardly on the late Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Paytons Homestead and the [117] High way or Common Land notherly on Benjamin Smith and the Horse pasture and westwardly on Deacon Hobson Also the Horse pasture adjoyning to said upper house Lot containing about eleven Acres more or less bounded Eastwardly on Benjamin Smith Notherly on the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Jewet and John Steward Westwdly on Joseph Broklebeuck southerly on Cap<sup>t</sup> Mighil and Jeremiah and Humphrey Hobson and said upper House Lot Also a peice of arable Land about six Acres more or less lying near M<sup>r</sup> Ezekiel Northends bounded notherly on the high Way Eastwardly on s<sup>d</sup> Ezekiel Northend southerly on David Hammand Westwdly on Land in possession of John Todd Also a parcel of upland and Marsh being yt<sup>5</sup> part<sup>6</sup> of warehouse pasture which belonged to said<sup>7</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Rogers about fifteen Acres more or less bounded westerly on M<sup>r</sup> Broadstreet and the Creek eastwardly on the River called warehouse River & the shipyard and notherly on Thomas Lambert Esq<sup>r</sup> a High way to the shipyard running through part of it

<sup>1</sup> Apparently altered from "Baynton."

<sup>2</sup> The word "about" is here interlined.

<sup>3</sup> The word "about" was here interlined and then erased.

<sup>4</sup> Altered from "Houselot."

<sup>5</sup> "yt" is interlined.

<sup>6</sup> Here "yt" was interlined and then crossed out.

<sup>7</sup> The word "said" is interlined.

Also eight Wood Lots in the three thousand Acres so called marked and numbred as follows To wit with the Letter A N<sup>o</sup> 10 D. N<sup>o</sup> 10 D N<sup>o</sup> 25 E N<sup>o</sup> 3. B N<sup>o</sup> 4 S N<sup>o</sup> 7 S N<sup>o</sup> 4 S N<sup>o</sup> 14 The said several Lots being butted<sup>1</sup> and bounded as in the Commoners Book of Records in Rowley Also eight Wood Lots in the middle Commons so called Markt and Number'd as follows To wit with the Letter K N<sup>o</sup> 10 L N<sup>o</sup> 5 S N<sup>o</sup> 9 P N<sup>o</sup> 2 Q. N<sup>o</sup> 1. R. N<sup>o</sup> 11. G. N<sup>o</sup> 1. T N<sup>o</sup> 2 The said several Lots being butted<sup>2</sup> and bounded as in the Commoners Book of Records in Rowley or however these and all or any the aforementioned peices or parcels of Land are otherwise bounded or reputed to be be bounded Also four freehold rights or Commonages in Mill Swamp pasture in the lower Commons lying in general with the rest of the Propriet's in said pasture And the said Humphry Hobson Thomas Lambert Ephraim Nelson Joseph Jewet Jun<sup>r</sup> and John Northend a Committee of the Church and the said Ephraim Nelson Nathaniel Mighil Jeremiah Chaplin Samuel Dickinson and Thomas Lambert the Committee of the s<sup>d</sup> Town of Rowley for and in behalf of said Church and Town do hereby remit release<sup>3</sup> and forever quit-claim unto the said President and Fellows of Harvard College and their Success's in said Trust for the use of said College for ever all their right title Interest claim and demand whatsoever of in and unto all and every the forementioned parts and parcels of Land herein assigned and set of to said President and Fellows of said College and their Success's for the use of said College for ever as aforesaid. All which said several peices and parcels of Land remitted and released as aforesaid together with the [ 118 ] Summ of one hundred pounds in province Bills of Credit paid for the use of said Harvard College is in full Satisfaction for the whole<sup>4</sup> right Interest and demand of the said President and Fellows of said Harvard College for the use of ~~the s<sup>d</sup> Harvard~~ College in and unto all and every part of the real Estate of the late Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr Ezekiel Rogers aforesaid deceased by Virtue of his last Will and Testament.

Secondly that the said Church and Town of Rowley shall & may from henceforth and forever Have Hold use possess and enjoy for the use of said Church and Town as mentioned in said Will the fol-

<sup>1</sup> The letters "tt" in this word have been altered.

<sup>2</sup> This word has been altered.

<sup>3</sup> Altered from "relate."

<sup>4</sup> Altered from "whose."

lowing parcels of Land To wit the salt Marsh upland and Meadow given by the late Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Ezekiel Rogers aforesaid being at Sandy bridg Cowbridg and Satchels Meadow that is to say the whole of said peices <sup>1</sup> of Land excepting what in this aforewritten Instrument is relased <sup>2</sup> to said College Also the whole of the Land that said Church and Town hold and enjoy by virtue of said M<sup>r</sup> Rogers's Will in the East and West End Ox <sup>3</sup> pastures in the additional Grant to East End Ox pasture called the new Ox pasture at Hawk Meadow at great Swamp and two Freeholds in the several late Divisions of Land in said Town that is to say the several Divisions or Lots of Land that have or may arise by vertue <sup>4</sup> of said Freeholds and all other peices of land in said Town wheresoever and whatsoever which said College hereafter demand by vertue of said M<sup>r</sup> Rogers's Will and the said Edward Hutchinson Henry Flynt Nathaniel Appleton and Andrew Boardman the Committee aforesaid for and in behalf of the said President and Fellows of said ~~Harv~~<sup>d</sup> College do hereby remise release and forever quitclaim unto the s<sup>d</sup> Church & Town of Rowley for the use of said church and town of Rowley <sup>5</sup> forever according to the Will of said M<sup>r</sup> Rogers all their right title interest and Demand whatsoever of in and unto all and every the aforementioned parts and parcels of Land herein assigned and set of to the said Chh and Town forever as afores<sup>d</sup> And in Testimony hereof and that the aforementioned division partition and settlement may remain firm and stable and be held good and valid by the said Parties and their Success<sup>r</sup>s respectively for ever according to the true intent and meaning of these presents the respective Committee for Harvard <sup>6</sup> College for the Chh and for the Town of Rowley have to these presents interchangeably set their hands and Seals the day and year first aforewritten

Signed sealed and delivered

in the presence of us  
Benjamin Smith  
Edward Sanders.

{ The Names and ac-  
knowlegment on the  
following Page. }

<sup>1</sup> Substituted for "parcels," crossed out.

<sup>2</sup> Altered from "related."

<sup>3</sup> The first letter in this word has been altered.

<sup>4</sup> The words "that have or may arise by vertue" are written over some words erased.

<sup>5</sup> The words "of Rowley for the use of said church and town of Rowley" are interlined.

<sup>6</sup> The letter "H" in this word is written over "Th."



## [ 119 ]

Essex, Sc: Rowley Nov<sup>r</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> 1735  
 Then Thomas Lambert Esq<sup>r</sup>  
 Ephraim Nelson Humphry Hobson  
 Joseph Jewet John Northend Jeremiah  
 Chaplin Nathaniel Mighill Samuel  
 Dickinson all personally appered and  
 acknowledged the above foregoing written  
 Instrument to be their free act and Deed  
 Before Daniel Appleton J<sup>s</sup> P<sup>s</sup>

Thomas Lambert ○  
 Ephraim Nelson ○  
 Humphry Hobson ○  
 Joseph Jewet ○  
 John Northend ○  
 Jeremiah Chaplin ○  
 Nathaniel Mighill ○  
 Samuel Dickinson ○

Essex ss Rec<sup>d</sup> on Record Aug. 26. 1736. Recorded Libro. 72.  
 Folio. 6. & examined, Attest John Higginson Register.<sup>1</sup>

N. B. The Moneys w<sup>ch</sup> the Lands in Rowley were sold for as by the foregoing Deed were laid out in the Purchase of a Farm. at Waltham of one M<sup>r</sup> Caverly containing 164. Acres Vid. the Survey'd Plan as Enterd. pag. 123, 124.<sup>2</sup> The Deed of w<sup>ch</sup> Land is Recorded in the Records of the County of Middlesex. Lib. pa.<sup>3</sup>

## [ 120-121 ]

[These two pages <sup>4</sup> are filled with a plan of Rutland, in the hand of President Holyoke. See Plan D, reproduced in this volume between pages 220-221. — *Editor.*]

<sup>1</sup> These two lines are in the hand of President Wadsworth.

<sup>2</sup> The reference is to pages [124, 125] of the text, or pages 300, 301, of this volume.

<sup>3</sup> This entry is in the hand of President Holyoke.

<sup>4</sup> As stated in the editorial note, Plan D fills pages [120-121] of the text. On page [120] appear the names of Brookfield, Leicester, and Sumpoag Pond. There are forty-nine lots, of which thirty-three are numbered from 1 to 33; ten are lettered O-U, W, X, Y; three are neither numbered nor lettered, but are marked "Meadow;" two are neither numbered nor lettered nor marked; and one (in the lower right-hand corner) is lettered N and marked "College." The ownership of the thirty-three numbered lots is given as follows, Holyoke's spelling being preserved: 1, Forster now J. Waldo; 2, Wright Wilder & Stevens; 3, A Davenport now Charnock & Franklyn; 4, Jon<sup>a</sup> Willards Heirs; 5, Col<sup>o</sup> Browne & Dyer; 6, Jn<sup>o</sup> Smith & Jeffries; 7, Moses Parker now Oulton & Waldo; 8, Josiah Willard's Heirs; 9, Col<sup>o</sup> Chandler; 10, Tho<sup>s</sup> Hutchinson; 11, Col<sup>o</sup> Fitch; 12, Salter & Bill; 13, Col<sup>o</sup> How & M<sup>r</sup> Waldo; 14, Col<sup>o</sup> Townsend now Col<sup>o</sup> Minot; 15, Henry Willard's Heirs; 16, Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Parsons; 17, Col<sup>o</sup> How; 18, Col<sup>o</sup> Tayler; 19, Sam<sup>l</sup> Wright; 20, Edmonds's Heirs now Cap<sup>t</sup> Smith; 21, Dan<sup>l</sup> Willard's Heirs; 22, Rob<sup>t</sup> Blood's Heirs; 23, Forster now Oulton & Waldo; 24, Paul Dudley Esq; 25, Hayward & Benj<sup>a</sup> Parker; 26, Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Willards; 27, Cap<sup>t</sup> Jacob Stevens; 28, Jos. Willards; 29, Coll<sup>o</sup> Winthrop; 30, Col<sup>o</sup> Winslow

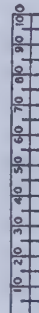
[122<sup>1</sup>]

A true Plan of the College Farm in the West Wing of the Town of Rutland, it being the South easterly Corner Farm of that Wing mark'd N. pag. 119,<sup>2</sup> Survey'd by Thomas Harman Surveyor, John & Robert Samond being Chain men, who were all sworn to the Truth of this Survey before Jos. Convers. Just. Pac.

This Farm viz both Pond & <sup>3</sup> Upland contains 274. Acres & 94 Rods plann'd in this Page by a Scale of fifty Rods to an Inch; but the Original Plan taken by the aboves<sup>d</sup> Harman by a Scale of 25. Rods to an Inch. June 11. 1751: vid. Supra.<sup>4</sup> pag. 102.<sup>5</sup>

The Field Notes round the Pond are <sup>6</sup> as Followeth.

Beginning at the S. West Corner, where the Town Line<sup>7</sup> crosseth the Pond viz at 1. Thence running

| Rods. |                 |    | Rods                |   |   |
|-------|-----------------|----|---------------------|---|---|
| To    | 2 N. 12. W. 20. | To | 14. S. 38°. W. 8.   | } | A SCALE OF 100 PERCHES<br> |
|       | 3 N. 8. E. 18.  |    | 15. S. 20. W. 10.   |   |   |
|       | 4 N. 3. E. 18.  |    | 16. S. 36. E. 20.   |   |   |
|       | 5 N. 26         |    | 17. S. 28. W. 3.    |   |   |
|       | 6 N. 10. W. 14. |    | 18. S. 21. E. 36.   |   |   |
|       | 7 N. 15. E. 36  |    | 19. S. 5. E. 18.    |   |   |
|       | 8 N. 2. W. 26   |    | 20 S. 22. W. 14.    |   |   |
|       | 9 N. 8. E. 24   |    | 21. S. 9. W. 44.    |   |   |
|       | 10 N. 16. E. 37 |    | 22 W. 27. S. 18     |   |   |
|       | 11 E. 15. S. 59 |    | 23 S. 11. E. 6.     |   |   |
|       | 12 S. 9. W. 38  |    | 1. W. 5° 30' N. 61. |   |   |
|       | 13 S. 1. E. 10  |    |                     |   |   |
|       |                 |    |                     |   |   |

(written over a number and a name erased); 31, John Willards Heirs; 32, Cap<sup>t</sup> Brintnall; 33, Coll<sup>o</sup> Bulkley's Heirs.

On page [121] appear the following: Leicester, Meeting-house, ministers Lot, Province Farm, Saw Mill Farm, Judge Sewal's Farm, Worcester. There are also the following words: "Mem<sup>o</sup> The original Plan upon the same Scale, is upon File;" "Setled Part of Township of Rutland Six Miles Contents;" "Enter'd here Jan. 12. 1754. by E. Holyoke."

<sup>1</sup> The entries on page [122] of the text are in the hand of President Holyoke.

<sup>2</sup> The reference is to page [120] of the text. See Plan D, between pages 220-221 of this volume.

<sup>3</sup> "&" is interlined.

<sup>4</sup> Written over "infra," erased.

<sup>5</sup> The reference is to page [103] of the text, or pages 280-281 of this volume.

<sup>6</sup> The word "are" is interlined.

<sup>7</sup> The word "Line" is interlined.

<sup>8</sup> After the figure "1," the words "Where it first began" were originally written, then erased and over them written the words in the text.



Enter'd here by E. Holyoke Jan 16.  
1754.

Mem<sup>o</sup> The original Plan by Harman is upon File.

[Here follows, in the hand of President Holyoke, Plan E, between pages 230-231 of this volume.<sup>1</sup> — *Editor.*]

[ 123 <sup>2</sup> ]

Enter'd here Jan. 14. 1754. p E. Holyoke.

Vid. infra p. 93.<sup>3</sup>

Mem<sup>o</sup> The original plan upon the same Scale is upon File.

[Here follows, in the hand of President Holyoke, Plan F, between pages 240-241 of this volume.<sup>4</sup> — *Editor.*]

A plan or Plat of a Tract of Land lying in Billerica at a Place call'd Shawshin belonging to Harvard-College containing near 230 Acres Taken from a Scale of 40 Perch to an Inch, The easterly Line was Settled as in this Plan, & Each of the Boundaries consented to, as may fully appear, by a Settlements under the Hands & Seals of the Parties. Sept. 25. 1744.

W Caleb Brooks. Surv<sup>r</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Plan E mentions "James Brownings Land," "W<sup>m</sup> Browning's Land," "Jn<sup>o</sup> Moor's Land," "Swamp," "a Ridge of Upland," and "a little Brook;" and contains the following entries: "These Lots in the Old Town are prick'd on to this E. Side of the College Farm;" "This Line divides the Coll. Land from Lot. 6 pa. 119 [page 120 of the text] inscrib'd Jn<sup>o</sup> Smith & Jeffries now claim'd by W<sup>m</sup> & George Harper;" "Part of Lot. N<sup>o</sup> 1: pa. 119 [page 120 of the text]. Claim'd by Col<sup>o</sup> S. Waldo;" "Butter-nut Brook so called from Butter nut Trees that grow by it. neither are any known besides these, within Three Miles of this Place;" "Sumpoag Pond w<sup>ch</sup> covers 93 Acres & 61 Rods of Ground."

<sup>2</sup> The entries on page [123] of the text are in the hand of President Holyoke.

<sup>3</sup> The reference is to page [94] of the text, or page 269 of this volume.

<sup>4</sup> Plan F mentions "Farm-house," "Shawshin River," Jacob Walker's house, Jacob Walker's inclosure; and contains the entry that "This End of the Farm to the Road is 109 $\frac{3}{4}$  Acres."

[ 124 <sup>1</sup> ]

This Plan on this & the other Side<sup>2</sup> describes The Farm in Waltham called Rogers's Farm w<sup>ch</sup> belongs to Harvard-College in Cambridge. vid. pag. 95. 118.<sup>3</sup> laid out by a <sup>4</sup> Scale of 30 Perches in an Inch; by Benj<sup>a</sup> Johnson, The original Plan as taken by the s<sup>d</sup> Johnson<sup>5</sup> being upon file.

An Account of the several Divisions in this Farm together their several improvements & <sup>6</sup> Contents in Acres &c. here follows.

|                         |     | Acres Roods Perches        |     |       |
|-------------------------|-----|----------------------------|-----|-------|
| The N <sup>o</sup> Mark | 1.  | Pasture . . .              | 19. | 1. 28 |
|                         | 2.  | Land w <sup>thout</sup>    |     |       |
|                         |     | Fence . . .                | 5.  | 3 0   |
|                         | 3.  | Mowing . . .               | 6   | 0. 16 |
|                         | 4.  | Mowing . . .               | 4   | 2 20  |
|                         | 5.  | Pasture . . .              | 2.  | 0 16  |
|                         | 6.  | Orchard . . .              | 1.  | 0. 0  |
|                         | 7.  | Pasture . . .              | 10. | 3. 0  |
|                         | 8.  | Pasture . . .              | 14. | 0 0   |
|                         | 9.  | Pasture . . .              | 24. | 0. 0  |
|                         | 10. | Pasture . . .              | 18. | 0. 0  |
|                         | 11. | Pasture . . .              | 16. | 3. 0  |
|                         | 12. | Mowing . . .               | 2.  | 0 0   |
|                         | 13. | Orchard <sup>7</sup> near  |     |       |
|                         |     | y <sup>e</sup> House . . . | 3.  | 0. 0  |
|                         | 14. | House & barn               |     |       |
|                         |     | & Land . . .               | 0.  | 2. 10 |
|                         | 15. | A Fruit-                   |     |       |
|                         |     | Garden . . .               | 0.  | 2. 0  |
|                         | 16. | A small Orch-              |     |       |
|                         |     | ard . . . .                | 0.  | 1. 30 |
|                         | 17. | Pasture . . .              | 2.  | 0. 0  |
|                         | 18. | Pasture . . .              | 3   | 2. 0  |
|                         | 19. | Mowing Tilling             |     |       |
|                         |     | & Orchard .                | 29  | 2. 0  |

<sup>1</sup> The entries on page [124] of the text are in the hand of President Holyoke.

<sup>2</sup> By "the other Side" is meant page [125] of the text, or Plan G, between pages 250-251 of this volume.

<sup>3</sup> The references are to pages [96, 119] of the text, or pages 271, 297, of this volume.

<sup>4</sup> The word "a" is interlined.

<sup>5</sup> The word "Johnson" is interlined.

<sup>6</sup> The words "several improvements &" are interlined.

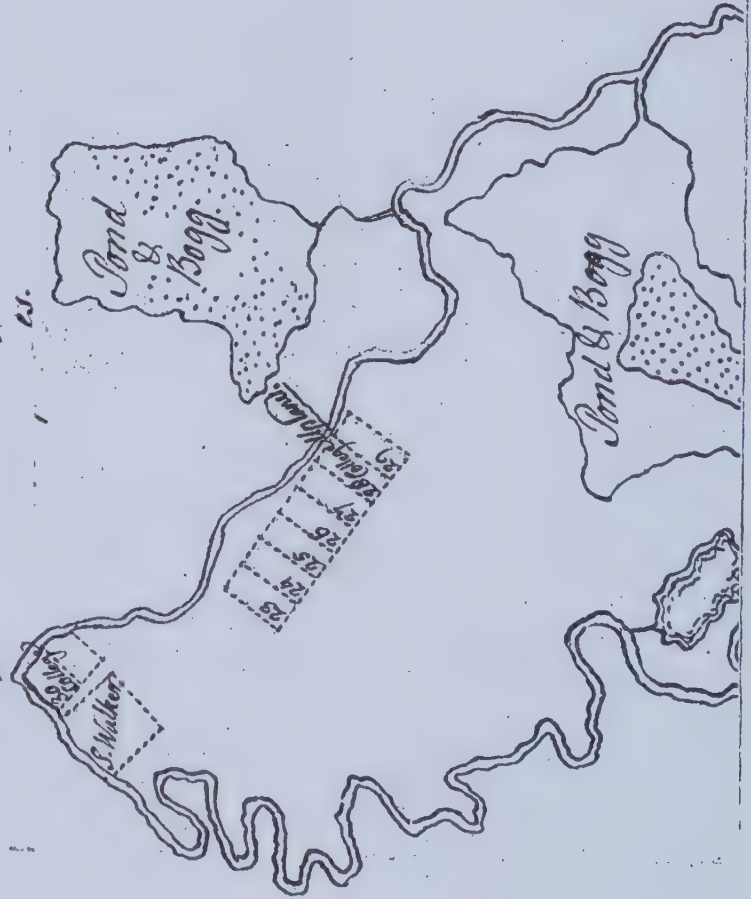
<sup>7</sup> Written over a word erased.



130

Plan of the Township of Frybur, by a Scale of 1 Mile to an Inch.

S. West 7 Miles









W

S. East 7 A  
Corner bound of the College Lot  
Oak Tree marked N<sup>o</sup> 35.  
only Corner bound is a black Oak  
tree, numbered on one side 35,  
other 36.

Part of Brownfield  
3496 Ac.

between  
Boundaries

Part of  
Brownfield  
2 Grant  
8544 Ac.

The College Lot N<sup>o</sup> 30 on the northerly cor<sup>er</sup> of the River

Township of Freetown  
College Book III

Engraved for The Colonial Society of Massachusetts



Here followeth an Account of the Proportion of Fence<sup>1</sup> to be made by y<sup>e</sup> 2 several Borderers upon this Farm together with the College Proportion of s<sup>d</sup> Fencing, as contained w<sup>th</sup>in the several Braces, noted by the Letters of the Alphabet.

|  |      | Perches   |
|--|------|---|
| The Brace mark <sup>d</sup>                    | A    | John Fisk . . . . . 62.                               |
|  | b    | The College . . . . . 62.                             |
|  | c    | George Adams . . . . . 31.                            |
|  | d    | The College . . . . . 31.                             |
|  | e. 1 | Jon <sup>a</sup> Sanderson . . . . . 27.              |
|  | f    | Deacon Sanderson . . . . . 5.                         |
|  | g    | The College . . . . . 5.                              |
|  | e. 2 | Jon <sup>a</sup> Sanderson <sup>3</sup> . . . . . 20. |
|  | h    | The College . . . . . 47.                             |
|  | J    | The College . . . . . 67.                             |
|  | k    | Thomas Hammond . . . . . 69.                          |
|  | l    | John Lawrence . . . . . 16.                           |
|  | m    | The College . . . . . 16.                             |
|  | n    | The College . . . . . 48.                             |
|  | o    | Samuel Stearns . . . . . 44.                          |
|  | p.   | David Mead . . . . . 43.                              |
|  | q    | The College . . . . . 43.                             |
|  | r    |   |
|  | s    |   |
| contains the Proportion of Fence to be made by |      |   |

[ 125<sup>4</sup> ]

This Plan taken by Ben. Johnson Nov. 20. 1750. was enterd here Jan 19. 1754 By E. Holyoke And contains 164. Acres.

[Here follows, in the hand of President Holyoke, Plan G, between pages 250-251 of this volume.<sup>5</sup> — *Editor*.]

[ 126<sup>6</sup> ]

A Plan of the Sink from the Kitchin of the New Building & of the Drains from Stoughton & the Massachusetts.

<sup>1</sup> The word "Fence" is interlined.

<sup>2</sup> The word "y<sup>e</sup>" is interlined.

<sup>3</sup> Written over "The College," erased.

<sup>4</sup> The entries on page [125] of the text are in the hand of President Holyoke.

<sup>5</sup> Plan G shows a Pond and nineteen lots; and contains the following entry: "\*\*\*\*\* These Asterisms beginning in N<sup>o</sup>. 6. shew the high way of 2 Rods Wide which the College gavé leave to be laid out thro' the Farm for the use of the Town of Waltham Anno 1761. vid. Coll. Book N<sup>o</sup> 7. pag. 92. 95."

<sup>6</sup> The entries on page [126] of the text are in the hand of President Holyoke. This page is not numbered in the original.

Mem<sup>o</sup> The Asterisk\*<sup>1</sup> near the Mouth of the sink is 9 feet from the Front of the New Building, in which place there is in the Sink an opening at present stop'd with <sup>2</sup> a large Slate, on y<sup>e</sup> West side, in order to receive (if there ever shou'd be need of it) a Drain running parallel to the New Building.

[Here follows, in the hand of President Holyoke, Plan H, between pages 260-261 of this volume.<sup>3</sup> — *Editor.*]

[127<sup>4</sup>]

[Here follows, in the hand of President Langdon, Plan I, facing page 270 of this volume.<sup>5</sup> — *Editor.*]

cghi represents the proper bounds of the college land & the opposite sides are equal.

efgba is the land inclosed.

abcd is M<sup>r</sup> <sup>6</sup> Bordman's land in the President's improvement

ab = 45½ links

bc = 10½

bg = 145½

gf = 158

gh = 174

hi = 135

ef = 67

dc = 58

cghi is, 23490 sq<sup>e</sup> <sup>7</sup> links equal to 37½ Rods

fhide is 5560 Links — Coll: land improved by M<sup>r</sup> Boardman

abcd is 543 do.

5017 Ballance due from M<sup>r</sup> Boardman to <sup>8</sup> the College,  
equal to 8 Rods

<sup>1</sup> Altered from "Asterism."

<sup>2</sup> The words "an opening at present stop'd with" are interlined.

<sup>3</sup> Plan H mentions the "New Building on the foundation of that which was burn'd," Massachusetts, Stoughton, "Fence behind Stoughton," "Ditch in y<sup>e</sup> Presidents Orchard," "Privy."

<sup>4</sup> The entries on page [127] of the text are in several unknown hands.

<sup>5</sup> Plan I mentions "Presidents House Lot," "M<sup>r</sup> Wiggleswo[rth]," "College Land in the President's Improvement," "College Land in M<sup>r</sup> Boardman's Improv<sup>t</sup>," "M<sup>r</sup> Boardmans Land improv'd by, the President," "M<sup>r</sup> Boardman's Barn."

<sup>6</sup> Written over "the."

<sup>7</sup> The word "sq<sup>e</sup>" is interlined.

<sup>8</sup> The word "to" is interlined.



Cambridge Feb<sup>y</sup> 22 1775. I the Subscriber hereby acknowledge that I hold of the College that part of the above described rectangular House Lot which is contained within the Gore on the west side, as defined in the Plan foregoing by the Letters fhide, at the rent of two Shillings lawful money p<sup>r</sup> Annum. And I promise to deliver up s<sup>d</sup> Gore of Land to the College whenever they shall demand it<sup>1</sup> to be in their proper possession or improvement.

Andrew Bordman

Signed In Presence of

John Elliot

Theodore Parsonn<sup>2</sup>

N. B. The College came to a new Agreement with M<sup>r</sup> Boardman for the above Gore of Land March 8 1779 which see in the next Page<sup>3</sup>

Mem<sup>o</sup> In the year 1800 the College, from this lot, threw into the street running from g to c 19 Feet from g towards h in the line gh, and 23 Feet and 10 Inches from c towards i in the line ci, to widen and straighten s<sup>d</sup> stree; thus lessening those two lines.<sup>4</sup>

[ 128<sup>5</sup> ]

Cambridge March 8<sup>th</sup> 1779

I the Subscriber hereby acknowledge that I hold of the President & Fellows of Harvard College the Gore of Land belonging to a House Lot opposite the Presidents House, as described in the foregoing Page, for which I promise to pay annually while in my Occupation one Spanish mill'd Dollar, or the value thereof in Continental Currency in proportion to the difference between Silver & Paper according to the most equitable Determination And to deliver up said Gore whenever the said President & Fellows shall think proper to take it again into their Possession

Plan of College Lot on the West of Cambridge Common, & its Situation with respect to adjoining Lots. Copied from a Town's

<sup>1</sup> The word "it" is interlined.

<sup>2</sup> Perhaps "Parsoun."

<sup>3</sup> The reference is to page [128] of the text or page 303 of this volume.

<sup>4</sup> This entry is written in the left margin, the book having been turned sideways.

<sup>5</sup> The entries on pages [128, 129, 131] of the text are in the hand of President Langdon.

Plan dated March 1724. Scale 20 R. to an Inch: Sam<sup>l</sup> Danforth Surveyor.

[Here follows, in the hand of President Langdon, Plan J, facing page 280 of this volume.<sup>1</sup> — *Editor.*]

[ 129 ]

[Here follows, in the hand of President Langdon, Plan K, between pages 290-291 of this volume.<sup>2</sup> — *Editor.*]

The College Lot in the Southerly Corner of Brownfield is bounded as follows, viz. Beginning at a Pitch-Pine Tree marked HB 1766, being the Southerly Corner of one of the Grants sc<sup>t</sup> that which contains 8544 Acres, & from thence running N 60° E one Mile & 4 Rods; thence N 30° W, 160 Rods; then S 60° W one Mile to the Westerly Side Line of the s<sup>d</sup> Grant; then S 27° E on s<sup>d</sup> Line to the first mentioned Bound; containing 360 Acres more or Less.

The College Lot on the Easterly Side of Saco River begins at an Hemlock Tree marked HB 1770, being the Southeasterly Corner of the Grant of 11000 Ac. & thence running S 60° W on the lower Boundary of s<sup>d</sup> Grant one Mile; then N 30° W. 160 Rods; then N 60° E<sup>3</sup> one Mile to the Easterly Side Line; then S 30° E 160 Rods on s<sup>d</sup> Line to the first Bound. Vid: Deed procured from Henry Young Brown Esq<sup>r</sup> Octo<sup>r</sup> 26 1779 by the Pres<sup>dt</sup>, & recorded in the Book of Benefactions p. 109.

N. B. The above Plan of Brownfield is a Copy from one which the President obtained from the abovementioned Henry Young Brown Esq<sup>r</sup>

S. Langdon Pr<sup>dt</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Plan J mentions Common, Fresh Pond, Menotomy; and shows nine lots, of which eight are numbered 1-8 and the ninth is not numbered. The owner-ships of these lots is given as follows: 1, Jona. Belcher Esq<sup>r</sup>; 2, Capt: Moses Boardman; 3, M<sup>r</sup> Nich: Fessenden's Heirs; 4, Solomon Prentiss; 5, Ephr: Frost's Heirs; 6, Harv<sup>d</sup> College; 7, Henry Prentiss; 8, Jona. Wyeth; [9], M<sup>r</sup> Andrew Boardman. In No. 4 is written in pencil "Dr Follen;" in No. 5 is written in pencil "Watshone;" and across Nos. 6-7 is written in pencil "Hodges." These entries in pencil are too indistinct to show in the facsimile of Plan J.

<sup>2</sup> Plan K mentions Bridgetown, Brownfield (first, second, and third grants), College (two lots), Common Lands, Fryburg, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Pleasant M<sup>t</sup>, Pleasant Pond, Saco River.

<sup>3</sup> "N 60°" is written over a word or figure erased.

[ 130<sup>1</sup> ]

[ 131 ]

Plan of the Township of Fryburg, by a Scale of 1 Mile to an Inch.

[Here follows, in the hand of President Langdon, Plan L, between pages 300-301 of this volume.<sup>3</sup> — *Editor*.]

N. B. The College Lot N<sup>o</sup> 30 on the northerly extremity of the River is intirely an Interval, & was laid out for a first Division of the Interval of 23 Acres, but is now found to contain nearly .50 Acres, so that the addition of about 10 Acres more of Interval will complete the whole quantity of Interval which is supposed to belong to each whole Share as the Township was bounded by the first Grant.

The College Lot N<sup>o</sup> 28 contains about 42 Acres of Upland, very good, & was laid out for the first Division of Upland to Harv<sup>d</sup> College.

The small Lot N<sup>o</sup> 61 is 10 Acres of Meadow on the Borders of Lovell's Pond, & was assigned to the College, joining upon the School Lot & Ministers Lot which are contained in N<sup>o</sup> 62 & 63.

The above Plan was copied from a large Plan belonging to the Proprietors of Fryburg, by

Sam<sup>l</sup> Langdon Pres<sup>dt</sup>

[ 132-136<sup>8</sup> ]

[ 170 ]

L. S.<sup>4</sup>

Præstantissimus generosæque indolis Juvenis,<sup>5</sup> JEREMIAS DUMMER, Anglus Americanus, Studiorum, tam Phylosophicorum quam Theologicorum, quæ in patria feliciter<sup>6</sup> inchoaverat, uberius excolendorum gratia, ante Annum ac Semistre, et si quid excurrit, ad Academiam

<sup>1</sup> Page [130] is blank.

<sup>2</sup> Plan L mentions Brownfield, College (30), College Lot (61, 62, 63), College Upland (23-29), Lovell's Pond, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Place of Lovell's Battle with the Indians, Pond & Bogg (two).

<sup>3</sup> Pages [132-136] are blank. At this point the book has been turned upside down. The first leaf is not written on, nor is it numbered. The second leaf is not numbered. Pages are now given in their inverse order.

<sup>4</sup> At the left of these letters, the word "Præstantissimus" has been written and then erased. This entry is in an unknown hand.

<sup>5</sup> Altered from "Juvinis."

<sup>6</sup> Altered from "felicitata."

nostram, laudabilibus instructus testimoniis, accessit. Et mox se morum comitate, ingenii elegantia, iudicii acrimonia, multa eruditionis varietate, et, quæ cuncta ista exornat, insigni modestia, doctis apud nos hominibus egregie adprobavit. Mihi certe, ex quo innotuit,<sup>1</sup> amabilem se præstitit. Quid quid hic exegit temporis, constanti assiduitate bonis literis, divinis humanisque, publice ac privatim implevit:<sup>2</sup> atque ita collectos olim Thesauros notabili augmento locupletavit. Eximia denique profectuum suorum, præsertim in sacris, specimina, non domesticis solum scholis, sed et publicis pro Academica Concione exercitiis et imprimis proluxa disputatione de descensu Christi ad Inferos, erudite a se conscripta, ac strenue meo sub præsidio defensa, omnium cum applausu exhibuit. Ex quibus spem concepi, crescere ipsam in vitam Dei, qui Ecclesiam olim insigniter ornaturus Sit. Neque dubito ipsum bonis omnibus de meliori nota commendare. Ita scribebam Lugduni in Batavis. III. Kal: Febr: M.D.CCIII:

Herm: Witsius

[ 169 ]

Diplomata in Paginis sequentibus relata.<sup>3</sup>

- D. Jer. Dummer. Phil. D. pag. 1. [168]
- D. Cott. Mather S. T. D. Glasc. p. 3. [166]
- D. Edv. Wigglesw. S. T. D. Edinb. p. 9 [160]
- D. Benj<sup>a</sup> Colman. S. T. D. Glasc. p. 11. [158]
- D. Jos. Sewall S. T. D. Glasc. p. 12. [157]
- D. Sam. Mather. A. M. Glasc. p. 13. [156]
- D. Carol. Chauncy. S. T. D. Edinb. p. 14. [155]
- D. Jon<sup>a</sup> Mayhew. S. T. D. Aberd. p. 15. [154]
- D. Ebenz<sup>r</sup> Miller S. T. D. Oxon. p. 16. [153]
- D. Benj<sup>a</sup> Franklin A. M. Cant. N. Angl. p. 16. [153]
- D. Thō. Bulfinch M. D. Edinb. p. 17. [152]
- D. Mather. Byles<sup>4</sup> S. T. D. Aberd. p. 18. [151]
- D. Sam. Langdon. S. T. D. Aberd. Marischal. 19. [150]
- D. Ezr. Stiles. S. T. D. Edinb. p. 20. [149]
- D. Sam<sup>1</sup> Auchmuty. Oxon S T. D. p. 21. [148]

<sup>1</sup> Altered from "innocuit."

<sup>2</sup> The scribe's error for "implevit."

<sup>3</sup> This list is in the hand of President Holyoke. The figures within square brackets are not in the original, but are inserted for convenience. They indicate the pages of the text.

<sup>4</sup> The name "Mather. Byles" is written over a name erased.



[ 168 ]

Rector<sup>1</sup> et Professores Academiæ ultrajectinæ Lectori S. P. Solenne et præclarum est majorum nostrorum institutum ut qui emeriso per indefessam industriam Studiorum cursu, fructus laborum suorum ferre, atque ad juvandum ornandamque Ecclesiam et Remp. in partibus sibi credendis accedere fatagunt Academiæ alicujus examini sese subjiciant, atque ab ea debita virtuti ac eruditioni suæ præmia et decora consequantur. Cum itaque ornatissimus præstantissimusque vir D. JER. DUMMER, Anglus diligentem Phylosophiæ operam per aliquot annos navasset, atque jam ad Exhibendum suæ eruditionis specimen paratus esset, petiissetque a nobis, ut ipsum titulo Academico doctrinæ suæ conveniente ornaremus: Nos æquissimæ honestissimæque ejus petitioni satisfacere volentes, præmisso tentamine, eundem per universam Phylosophiam accurate examinavimus, et quæstiones Phylosophicas ipsi præscriptas subtiliter explicantem, et ad dubia atque argumenta a nobis mota ac opposita solide respondentem, nec non Theses inaugurales De Anнимorum ΜΕΤΑΓΓΙΣΜΩ, cum annexis ex universa Phylosophia desumptis, defendentem audivimus. In quibus omnibus cum insignem eruditionem suam ac non vulgarem Phylosophiæ peritiam, pari cum modestia conjunctam, Nobis probasset, qui virtuti atque honestis studiis debetur honos petenti merito contulimus. Quapropter ex auctoritate ac potestate nobis ab Illustr. ac potentibus Provinciæ Ultrajectinæ Ordinibus concessa atque tributa, eundem D. JER. DUMMER per Clariss: Subtillissimumque Collegam nostrum<sup>2</sup> D. Gerardum De Urjes, Phylosophiæ Professorem ordinarium, et S. S. Theologiæ extraordinarium, Phylosophiæ Doctorem et Liberalium artium Magistrum creavimus ac renunciavimus, creamus ac renunciamus, dedimusque ac damus hoc nostro Diplomate facultatem, legitima vocatione præcedente, Cathedram Magistralem et Doctoralem conscendendi, ac Phylosophiam profitendi. Tribuimus ei insuper omnes immunitates, privilegia ac prærogativas, quæcunque vero Phylosophiæ Doctori et Liberalium Artium Magistro tribui et concedi solent. Quæ omnia ut testatiora forent, publicum hoc Diploma, Manu Rectoris Magnifici, et Promo-

<sup>1</sup> This entry is in the same hand that wrote the entry on page [170] of the text: see pages 305–306 of this volume.

<sup>2</sup> Altered from "nostram."



toris, nec non Secretarii nostri signatum, ac majore Academiæ Sigillo confirmatum, ei dari curavimus. Ultrajecti a. d. 13 Februarii A°. MDCCIII.

H. Pontanus S. S. Theol. D. et Pro.

h. t Academiæ Rector

Gerardus De Urjes

Phylos. D<sup>r</sup> et Professor

ac Promotor

[ 167 <sup>1</sup> ]

[ 166 ]

Senatus <sup>2</sup> Academiæ Glasguensis Christiano Lectori Salutem.

Cum artes omnes alat honos, Utilissimo sane Instituto illi quorum in manu fuit res Christiana Academiæ, harum rerum optimos Arbitras, ea præditas voluerunt potestate, qua, qui Liberalibus Artibus diligentem et foelicem navassent operam, eos Idoneis honoribus afficerent. Ex honorificis vero, quos disciplinarum nomine Academiæ largiuntur, titulis, primas merito tenet, quem ejus nomine tribuunt cui ancillantur cæteræ. Cum hoc Academico honore dignissimum censeamus Virum egregium COTTONEM MATHER, Evangelii, apud Bostonienses Angliæ novæ incolas, præconem celeberrimum, de cujus quippe vitæ integritate, Ingenio, prudentia, et Sacrarum Literarum cognitione, nobis et orbi <sup>3</sup> quidem Literato constet; famâ simul et editis ab eo Scriptis istarum virtutum Testibus Luculentissimis; Eum virum Cl. COTTONEM MATHER Doctorali in S S Theologia dignitate insigniendum judicamus; Eumque (pro potestate ab antiquis retro Principibus nobis concessa) his Literis Theologiæ Doctorem dicimus, declaramus, et renunciamus; Eique cuncta privilegia, Immunitates, Iura, Theologiæ Doctoribus usquam Gentium concessa, vel concedi solita, Libenter Concedimus et <sup>4</sup> tribuimus.

[ 165 ]

In quorum omnium fidem, Literas hasce Majore Academiæ Sigillo

---

<sup>1</sup> Page [167] is blank.

<sup>2</sup> This entry is in an unknown hand.

<sup>3</sup> The words "et orbi" are interlined.

<sup>4</sup> A letter is here crossed out.

munitas, Dabamus Glasguæ, VIII Cal. Junias Anno Æræ Christianæ M.DCCX.

|             |                            |                        |
|-------------|----------------------------|------------------------|
|             | Jo. Sterling Vice Cancell. | Jo. Maxwell Rector     |
| R. St Clair | & Præf. Acad.              | Ja. Brown Dec. facult. |
| M. P.       | J. Simpson S S T P         | Al. Dunlop G. L. P     |
|             | Jo Law P P                 | And. Rosse H. L. P.    |
|             | Gers. Carmichael P P       | Carolus Morthland      |
|             | Jo Lowdown P P             | Orient. Ling. P.       |

[ 164 ]

To<sup>1</sup> the Great & Generall Assembly of his Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New Engl<sup>d</sup> now sitting in Boston<sup>2</sup>

The Memoriall of y<sup>e</sup> Overseers of Harvard College in Cambridge in y<sup>e</sup> County of Midd<sup>l</sup> within y<sup>e</sup> Province afors<sup>d</sup><sup>3</sup>

Sheweth

That whereas it pleased Almighty God to inspire y<sup>e</sup> first Heroick<sup>4</sup> Adventurers into a Wast & howling Wilderness w<sup>th</sup> Piety & Wisdom early to contrive a Seminary for the Preserving<sup>5</sup> propagating and advancing Learning & Religion, and p<sup>y</sup> Liberal Assistance of many well dispos'd & generous<sup>6</sup> psons, The Goverment w<sup>ch</sup> then was but in it's Infancy, was pleas'd to erect a College, and p<sup>y</sup>vide Accomodation of Buildings for y<sup>e</sup> Reception both of a presid<sup>t</sup> & Stud<sup>ts</sup> proportionable to y<sup>e</sup> first Numbers y<sup>t</sup> offer'd themselves to be educated in good Letters & Piety; and in after Times w<sup>n</sup> the first Edifices were become too Streight or unfit for y<sup>e</sup> Scholars to dwell in, the same publick<sup>7</sup> Spirit Discended upon y<sup>e</sup> Successors of y<sup>e</sup> first Patriots: Insomuch as a more Capacious & sumptuous Habitation was provided p<sup>y</sup> Publick for them.

And yet Later even in y<sup>e</sup> Rembrance & View of the Youngest in This Gen<sup>l</sup> Assembly, The truely Honorable & Conspicuously<sup>8</sup> Learned & religious W<sup>m</sup> Stoughton Esq<sup>r</sup> (who is to be held in ever-

<sup>1</sup> This entry is in an unknown hand.

<sup>2</sup> Here is a caret.

<sup>3</sup> These two lines are written in the margin.

<sup>4</sup> Written over a word erased.

<sup>5</sup> The letters " re" in this word are interlined.

<sup>6</sup> The word "generous" is interlined.

<sup>7</sup> Altered from " pubkick."

<sup>8</sup> A word is here crossed out.

lasting remembrance by all Learned & Good Men) built & finish'd at<sup>1</sup> his own sole Cost & Charge an intire Large College for the Accomodation of y<sup>e</sup> Stud<sup>ts</sup>

The Memorialists cant but take it to be y<sup>e</sup> most agreable Thing In y<sup>e</sup> World, as to represent to you the great & Generous the Wise & pious things done p<sup>r</sup> the yo<sup>r</sup> blessed Predecessors y<sup>e</sup> Fathers & Founders of this Country, so to p<sup>r</sup>sent to you the Oppertunity & Occasion, of convincing all mankind, That y<sup>t</sup> Excellent Spirit is not intomb'd w<sup>th</sup> our fathers, but still survives in this Gener<sup>on</sup> and is vigorous in y<sup>s</sup> great general Assembly. — Now thus it is may it please

### This honor<sup>le</sup> Court

That altho p y<sup>e</sup> Accomodat<sup>s</sup> & provisions before mentioned there have been sufficient Apartments for y<sup>e</sup> Students w<sup>th</sup>in y<sup>e</sup> College hitherto, yet thro<sup>2</sup> the Blessing of God upon y<sup>e</sup> Land, & upon y<sup>e</sup> College; The Numbers of y<sup>e</sup> Sons of y<sup>e</sup> Prophets are now so increas'd, that the Place where they were wont to dwell is become so Streight as not to be capable of receiving y<sup>m</sup>. There are Considerable Numbers especially that were admitted this Year, who are oblig'd to take Lodgings<sup>3</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> Town; upon w<sup>ch</sup> not only they themselves complain of great Difficulties & Inconveniencies, but y<sup>e</sup> Gentlemen y<sup>t</sup> have y<sup>e</sup> Govern<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>t</sup> Society do already feel a great Concern in y<sup>r</sup> Minds & have but uncomfortable Views of Mischeifs impending; w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>r</sup> fear they shall not be able to avert, by reason of many being necessitated to be so much & so far from their Constant Inspection, & y<sup>e</sup> Slender Authority y<sup>e</sup> College is capable of expecting from y<sup>e</sup> Town.

Wherefore y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Overseers have tho't themselves under Indispensible Obligations<sup>4</sup> both out of a just regard to<sup>5</sup> y<sup>e</sup> <sup>6</sup>Honour of this Court, and a Tender Concern for y<sup>e</sup> most Important Interests of Religion & Learning, to lay y<sup>e</sup> Premises before this Great & General Assembly hoping y<sup>t</sup> you will be pleased to [163] take y<sup>e</sup> same into your most serious Consideration & do therein as shall seem good in

<sup>1</sup> Written over “&.”

<sup>2</sup> The third letter in this word has been altered.

<sup>3</sup> The letter “d” in this word is interlined.

<sup>4</sup> The letters “tions” in this word are interlined.

<sup>5</sup> Substituted for “of,” crossed out.

<sup>6</sup> The word “y<sup>e</sup>” is interlined.

your great Wisdom & Piety, under y<sup>e</sup> benign Influence of y<sup>e</sup> Excellent Spirit transmitted to you, together w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Blessed Fruits of it, from your Ancestors: That so your Names as well as theirs may be consigned w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Like Odours<sup>1</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> Latest Posterity

p Order of y<sup>e</sup> Overseers

H Flynt Cler Inspect

[162]

To<sup>2</sup> the Great & Generall Assembly of his Maj<sup>ty</sup>s Province of the Massachusetts in New England now Sitting in Boston, The Memoriall of y<sup>e</sup> Overseers of Harvard Colledge in Cambridge in the County of Middlesex with in y<sup>e</sup> Province afores<sup>d</sup>

May it please this Hon<sup>ble</sup> Court

Forasmuch as upon y<sup>e</sup> memoriall prefer'd by the same body that now lays this before you, You have bin pleased to take into your Consideration the Necessity of Providing for y<sup>e</sup> reception & accommodation of y<sup>e</sup> Students admitted into Harvard College in Cambridge; & Thereupon at y<sup>e</sup> Session of this Hon<sup>ble</sup> Court in May last past, Order'd an Additionall Building to be Erected at the South West Angle of Stoughton College of y<sup>e</sup> same width w<sup>th</sup> that called Harvard College, & to Extend Westward in Length Fifty foot, The foundation of w<sup>ch</sup> is already Laid; On the Account whereof the Memorialists do most heartily thank this Hon<sup>ble</sup> Court & most religiously acknowledge y<sup>e</sup> goodness of Almighty God in inclining your hearts to so Good a worke.

So Ready a Coming into this Important Affair, & so Generous<sup>3</sup> A begining of this Pious work, so highly conducing to your own honour & y<sup>e</sup> Interest of your Countrey are an ample Testimony y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Motion made for it was not disagreeable to you; & y<sup>e</sup> Memorialist cannot but believe, y<sup>t</sup> this, their Second request w<sup>ch</sup> is for y<sup>e</sup> carrying on and perfecting of y<sup>e</sup> Same in a manner worthy y<sup>e</sup> noble beginnings, will be as acceptable to this Hon<sup>ble</sup> Court.

As it was Meer<sup>4</sup> necessity y<sup>t</sup> obliged y<sup>e</sup> memorialist to make y<sup>e</sup> first motion, & y<sup>e</sup> belief y<sup>t</sup> it was so, y<sup>t</sup> induc'd you [to] Come into y<sup>e</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The letter "r" in this word is interlined.

<sup>2</sup> This entry is in an unknown hand.

<sup>3</sup> Some letters are here erased.

<sup>4</sup> Altered from "meer."



affair of y<sup>e</sup> College & to make y<sup>e</sup> beginnings that have bin made; so there is nothing in y<sup>e</sup> world y<sup>t</sup> Could produce this Second Motion, but y<sup>e</sup> certainty, That that necessity can't be answered and Supply'd unless this Hon<sup>ble</sup> Court will be pleas'd to carry out y<sup>e</sup> begun additionall building to y<sup>e</sup> Length first proposed in y<sup>e</sup> Plan laid before you, That is, to one hundred foot in length.

This will be plain Demonstration if it be considered.

1 That y<sup>e</sup> number of y<sup>e</sup> now resident Stud<sup>ts</sup> Graduates & undergraduates am<sup>ts</sup> to one-hundred & Twenty four.

[ 161 ]

2 That y<sup>e</sup> Studys to receive them even when y<sup>e</sup> building founded shall be finish'd will amount to but one Hundred & Sixteen w<sup>ch</sup> is Eight less then are absolutely necessary to Entertain y<sup>e</sup> present resid<sup>ts</sup>

3 That if you shall be pleased to carry on y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> additionall building to y<sup>e</sup> length of one hundred <sup>1</sup> Foot as Above mentioned y<sup>e</sup> Studies then will am<sup>t</sup> but to one Hundred & Thirty Four w<sup>ch</sup> will afford but Ten supernumerary studys, & these will not be like to remain So, But in all probability will be taken up as soon as ready, if not by new admissions Yet by y<sup>e</sup> return of Graduates who are now non-resd<sup>ts</sup> onely for want of Studys to receive them.

The Memorialists therefore Pray this Hon<sup>ble</sup> Court to take y<sup>e</sup> Premises in to your Serious Consideration, & do there upon according to yo<sup>r</sup> Great wisdom, w<sup>ch</sup> always resolves to pfect a great & good work by making it to answer all it's necessary Ends & Intentions

Henry Flynt Cler: Inspectorū

[ 160 <sup>2</sup> ]

Cum Honos virtutis Præmium sit, Gloriæque stimulis ad præclara et <sup>3</sup> (~~visum~~) ardua optimus quisque concitetur, æquissimum semper visum <sup>4</sup> est, ut qui Moribus Ingenio et optimarum Artium Cogni-

---

<sup>1</sup> Between "hundred" and "mentioned," some words have been erased and "Foot as Above" written over them.

<sup>2</sup> The entries on pages [160, 158-156] of the text are in the same, but an unknown, hand.

<sup>3</sup> Written over a word.

<sup>4</sup> The word "visum" is interlined.



tione præ cæteris eminuerint, ij maximis Laudibus et summis honoribus afficerentur; quo et alij eorum exemplo ad virtutis et Industriæ semitam ingrediendam accenderentur, Ipsisque veræ Laudis iter ingressis ad idem graviter persequendum Animus cresceret: Nos itaque universitatis Jacobi Regis Edinensis Professores famâ impulsique de Eruditione et virtutibus venerandi viri Domini EDWARDI WIGGLESWORTH Sacro-Sanctæ Theologiæ in Harvardino Academiæ Cantabrigiæ<sup>1</sup> Angliæ Novæ Collegio Professoris Hollisiani percubuerat, Dignissimum judicavimus qui doctorali in Sacro Sancta Theologia Dignitate cohonestaretur: Hisque Literis jam dictum EDWARDUM WIGGLESWORTH vitâ, Ingenio, Prudentiâ et Sacrarum Literarum Cognitione Insignem virum, Doctorem in Sacro-Sancta Theologia prodidimus, renunciavimus, constituimus, Eique concessimus Privilegia, Immunitates, Jura, quæ hic aut alibi uspiam ad Doctoratûs Provectis concedi solent: Cujus rei quo major<sup>2</sup> esset fides inclyti Senatores Edinenses Athenæi nostri Curatores et Patroni Sigillum, Nos Chirographa Apposuimus Edinburgi Anno Salutis humanæ Tricesimo Supra Millesimum et Septingentesimum: Die vero Secundo Mensis Junii

And: Plummer Med: & Chem: P.

Jo: Rutherford Med Theor: et  
Pract: P.

And: St Clair: Med: Theor. &  
Pract: P.

Gul. Hamilton Ss: T: P.

Matt: Craufurd S: T. et Hist:

Eccle: P. Reg:

Gulielmus Scott P. P.

Robertus Steuart P. P.

Al: Bayne J. P.

Col. Mac Leeurin Math: P.

Ad: Watt H. L. P.

Joa: Stevenson P. S.

Carolus Macky Hist. P.

Col: Drummond P. P.

Robertus Henderson. B et

Acad: ab Archiuis.<sup>3</sup>

[ 159<sup>4</sup> ]

<sup>1</sup> Altered from "Cantabrigiænsis."

<sup>2</sup> The first letter in this word has been altered.

<sup>3</sup> Altered from "Archipisc."

<sup>4</sup> Page [159] is blank.

## [ 158 ]

Senatus Academiae Glasgoviensis

Christiano Sectori Salutem

Viri admodum Reverendi BENJAMINI COLMAN apud Novæ Angliæ Bostonienses <sup>1</sup> Verbi divini Ministri tum morum Sanctimoniam et Pietatem verè Christianam, tum ingenium, Eruditionem ac Literarum Sacrarum Peritiam, adeo nobis comperta dederunt et probata gravissimæ Laudationes, et nobis Commendantium testimonia fide dignissima, ut dignum omnino censeamus Virum Reverendum quem nos summis afficiamus Honoribus Academicis

Dictum propterea <sup>2</sup> Virum Reverendum BENJAMINUM COLMAN doctorali in Sacro Sancta Theologia Dignitate ornandum decrevimus: eumque Theologiæ Doctorem creavimus, declaravimus, et renunciavimus, et his eum Literis Doctorem Theologiæ creamus, declaramus, et renunciamus: eique cuncta Privilegia et jura Theologiæ Doctoribus usquam Gentium concessa vel concedi Solita concedimus nos et tribuimus lubentissime

In quorum fidem Literas hasce Majore Academiae nostræ Sigillo munitas dabamus Glasguæ XXVIII<sup>o</sup> Maij MDCCXXXI<sup>o</sup>

Neil Campbell. Ac: Prof:

Rob: Simson Math: P.

Jo Lowdoune P. P.

Charles Morthland Lingg:

orient: P

TBrinsbane <sup>4</sup> Bot: P.

Wil: Anderson H. E. P.

Jo: Hamilton vice Canc:

B<sup>3</sup> Unson S. T. P.

Gul: Forbes J. U. P.

Jo: Johnstoune Med: P.

Rob: Dick Nat: Phil: Prof:

Francis Hutcheson P. P.

And: Rosse H. L. P. J.

Al: Dunlop Gr: Ling: Pr.

## [ 157 ]

Senatus Academiae Glasgoviensis

Christiano Lectori Salutem

Viri admodum Reverendi JOSEPH<sup>5</sup> SEWALL apud Novæ-Angliæ Bostonienses <sup>6</sup> Verbi divini Ministri tum Morum Sanctimoniam et

<sup>1</sup> Altered from "Bostoniensis."

<sup>2</sup> Altered from "propterea."

<sup>3</sup> Written over "J."

<sup>4</sup> The initial letters "TB" are run together, as the copyist could not read the writing and tried to imitate it.

<sup>5</sup> Altered from "Josepho."

<sup>6</sup> Altered from "Bostoniensis."

Pietatem verè Christianam, tum Ingenium, Eruditionem ac Literarum Sacrarum Peritiam, adeo nobis comperta dederunt et probata gravissimæ Laudationes, et nobis commendantium testimonia fide dignissima, ut dignum omnino censeamus Virum Reverendum quem nos summis afficiamus Honoribus Academicis

Dictum propterea <sup>1</sup> Virum reverendum JOSEPHUM SEWALL doctorali in Sacro Sancta Theologia Dignitate ornandum decrevimus: eumque Theologiæ Doctorem creavimus, declaravimus et renunciavimus, et his eum Literis Doctorem Theologiæ creamus, declaramus, et renunciamus: eique cuncta Privilegia et jura Theologiæ Doctoribus usquam Gentium concessa vel concedi solita concedimus nos et tribuimus lubentissimè

In quorum fidem Literas hasce Majore Academiæ nostræ Sigillo Munitas dabamus Glasguæ XXVIII<sup>o</sup> Maij MDCCXXXI<sup>o</sup>

Neil Campbell Ac. Pres:

Jo: Hamilton Vic.<sup>2</sup> Canc:

Jo: Lowdoune P. P.

B. Unson S. T. P.

Rob: Simson Math: P.

Gul: Forbes J. U. P.

TBrisbane Bot: P.

Jo: Johnstoune Med: P.

Wil: Andersone H: E: P.

Rob: Dick Nat: Phil: Prof:

Francis Hutcheson P P

Charles Morthland orieat: <sup>3</sup> Lingg<sup>4</sup> P.

And: Ross H. L. P. J.

Al: Dunlop <sup>5</sup> Gr. Ling Pr.

[ 156 ]

Senatus Academiæ Glasguensis Christiano Lectori Salutem

Quum compertum habeamus Egregium Juvenem SAMUELEM MATHER apud Novæ-Angliæ Bostonienses optimis deditum Studiis ea præditum esse Eruditione iis Virtutibus quæ eum honoribus Academicis reddant dignissimum, Nos eum optimi et nobis amicissimi Parentis non degenerem <sup>6</sup> filium absentem ornare; Officii esse duximus Nostri. Dictum propterea SAMUELEM MATHER Artium Magistrum <sup>7</sup> creamus

<sup>1</sup> Altered from "propterea."

<sup>2</sup> Altered from "Cic."

<sup>3</sup> Plainly so in the original.

<sup>4</sup> Altered from "Ligg."

<sup>5</sup> Apparently altered from "Dunlop."

<sup>6</sup> This word has been altered.

<sup>7</sup> This word has been altered.

et renunciamus, et apud omnes haberi et appellari volumus; Eique concedimus omnia Jura et Privilegia, Artium<sup>1</sup> Magistris usquam Gentium concedi solita. In quorum fidem Literis hisce communi Academiae Sigillo Munitis Nomina nostra subscripsimus. Datum Glasguæ XXVIII<sup>o</sup> Maij MDCCXXXI<sup>o</sup>

Neil Campbell Ac<sup>2</sup> Pres:

Jo: Hamilton Vic. Canc.

Rob: Simson Math: P:

B. Unson S. T. P.

Jo: Lowdoun P. P.

Gul: Forbes J. U. P.

Charles Morthland Lingg orient P.

Jo: Johnstoun Med: P.

Wil: Andersone H: E: P.

T Brisbane ÆBot: P.

Rob: Dick Nat: Phil: Prof:

Fran: Hutcheson P. P.

And: Rosse H. L. P. J

Al: Dunlop Gr: Ling: Pr.

[ 155<sup>3</sup> ]

Quum Honos sit Virtutis Præmium, et ideò apud Omnes Academiae in more positum sit, ut Qui Moribus, Ingenio, et optimarum Artium Cognitione præ Cæteris emerent, Ii maximis Laudibus et summis Honoribus, Afficerentur; Quo et Ipsi ad Præclara et Ardua præstanda, Animus cresceret, et Alij Eorum Exemplo, ad Virtutem et Industriam concitarentur, et Omnes veræ Virtutis et Eruditionis, Iter ingressi, ad Illud graviter persequendum acriter stimulentur: Nos igitur Academiae Jacobi Regis Edinensis Primarius, Cæterisque Professores idoneis Testimonijs certiores facti, de Eruditione, Probitate aliisque præclaris Dotibus Reverendi admodum Viri CAROLI CHAUNCY Artium Magistri, Verbi Ministri in Ecclesia Bostoniensi in novâ Angliâ, Eum dignissimum judicavimus, Qui Doctorali in Sacro-sancta Theologia, Dignitate cohonestaretur, hisque Literis jam dictum CAROLUM CHAUNCY (Vitâ, Ingenio, Prudentiâ et Sacrarum Literarum Cognitione insignem) Doctorem in S. S. Theologiâ, prodidimus, renunciavimus, constituimus, Eique cuncta concessimus, Privilegia, Immunitates, et Jura, quæ Hic, aut alibi uspiam ad Doctoris Apicem proventis concedi solent. Cujus Rei quo major esset Fides, Sigillum Inclyti Senatores Edinenses Athenæi nostri Curatores et Patroni, Nos

<sup>1</sup> Altered from "Aritum."

<sup>2</sup> The first letter was originally written "R" or "P."

<sup>3</sup> The entries on pages [155-149] of the text are in the hand of President Holyoke.



Chirographa apposuimus; Edinburgi Anno Salutis humanæ, quadrigesimo secundo, suprà Millesimum septingentesimum, Die verò secundo Mensis Martij.

Jo: Rutherford Med. Theor. et  
Pract. P.

And. Plummer Med. & Chan. P.

And. St Clair Med. Theor. et Pract.  
P.

Carolus Alston M. et Bot. P.

Alex<sup>r</sup> Monro Anat. P.

Gul. Dason. L. Heb. P.

Robertus Hunter G. L. P.

Geo. Stuart H. L. P.

Rob. Henderson B et Acad.  
ab Archivis

Gul. Wishart S: S. T. P Acad  
Pr.

J Gowdie S. S. T. P.

Pat: Cumming S. S. T. H. E. P.

Robertus Steuart Ph. Nat. Pr.

Col: Drummond Ph. et. Gre.  
Ling. Pr.

Carolus Macky Hist. P.

Joa Pringle Ph. mor & Pr.  
P.

Jo: Erskine Jur. Mun P.

Locus  
Sigilli

[154]

Diploma S-S. T. D pro Magistro Jonathan Mayhew  
ex Universitate et Collegio-Regio-Aberdonensi.

Universis et Singulis in quacunque Dignitate constitutis, Quorum hæc nosce interest, Senatus inclytæ Universitatis & Collegii Regij Aberdonensis

S. J. D. S.

Noveritis Nos ea Auctoritate, quam Summi ac potentissimi Principes Almæ huic Universitati amplissimam indulgere, Tabellarum præsentium Latorem, Reverendum et Eruditum Virum Magistrum JONATHAN MAYHEW Verbi Divini Ministrum apud Boston in Nov-Angliâ, sacrosanctæ Theologiæ Doctorem & Magistrum constituisse, creasse, proclamasse, renunciassse ex Senatûs academici Decreto, promovente Doctore Joanne Chalmers Principali dicti Collegij (Omni-bus quæ Dignitatis Ratio aut Academiae Consuetudo postulat; ritè peractis) Nec non Eidem Potestatem fecisse docendi, legendi, scri-



bendi, commentandi, omniaque id Genus alia præstandi, Quæ hic aut<sup>1</sup> alibi uspiam S. Th. Doctoribus et Magistris concedi solent: Omnibusque Honoribus, Dignitatibus et Privilegiis ipsum effecisse<sup>2</sup> & ornasse, quibus affici et ornari solent, Qui ad illum Dignitatis Gradum ullibi Terrarum legitimâ Ratione evehuntur.

Quod ut fælix faustumque sit, Deum ter Opt. Max. comprecamur. In cujus Rei Fidem, Tabellas hasce communi Universitatis Sigillo et Chirographis nostris muniendas curavimus. Aberdoniæ è dicto Collegio Regio, Anno Æ. C. MDCCXLIX. Die vero Mensis Decembris vigesimo sexto



Jo. Chalmers S. S. T. D. Promotor  
 Jo. Lumsden S. T. P.  
 Jacobus Gregorie M. P.  
 Dan. Bradfiet. P & G L. P.  
 Al. Burnet subprincipalis  
 Geo. Gordon LL: O O: P: R.  
 Rodericus MacLeod P. P.  
 Jacobus Catanach J. C. P.  
 Al. Rait P. & Math. P.  
 Tho<sup>s</sup> Gordon Hum. Lit. P.

[ 153 ]

Cancellarius Magistri & Scholares Universitatis Oxoniensis, Omnibus ad Quos præsentés Literæ pervenerint, Salutem in Domino sempiternam.

Cum eum in Finem Gradus academici à Majoribus nostris prudenter instituti fuerint, ut Viri de Religione, de Re literaria, optimè meriti iisdem insignirentur; Cumque Reverendum Virum EBENEZER MILLER Artium Magistrum, Ecclesiæ anglicanæ Presbyterum, utriusque tum Religionis, tum Rei literariæ Honorem in Nova Anglia quam plurimum adauxisse, abundè Nobis compertum sit; Ubi per viginti Annos et ultra, scoticis inter Dissidentes Doctoribus circumdatus, fideliter & strenuè sacerdotale Munus administravit adeoque dignus sit, qui ulteriori & magis honorifico nostro Testimonio ornetur & commendetur;

<sup>1</sup> Altered from "autem."

<sup>2</sup> Scribe's error for "affecisse."

Sciatis igitur quod Nos Cancellarius Magistri et Scholares antedicti in solenni, Doctorum, Magistrorum regentium & non Regentium, Senatu, Die primo Mensis Decembris Anno Domini millesimo<sup>1</sup> septingentesimo quadregesimo septimo eundem Reverendum Virum EBENEZER MILLER (conspirantibus Omnium Suffragiis,) Doctorem in S. S. Theologia, creavimus, in <sup>et</sup><sub>in</sub><sup>2</sup> constituimus, Eumque Virtute præsentis Diplomatis, omnibus Juribus, Privilegiis et Honoribus ad istum Gradum quaque pertinentibus frui & gaudere jussimus. In Cujus Rei Testimonium Sigillum Universitatis Oxoniensis commune, Præsentibus apponi fecimus.

Dat. in Domo nostræ Congregationis

Die octavo Mensis Decembris

Anno Dom: 1747



Senatus Academiæ Cantabrigiæ in Nov. Angliâ. Omnibus in Christo Fidelibus, has Literas inspecturis vel audituris<sup>3</sup> Salutem in Domino sempiternam.

Quandoquidem Dominus BENJAMIN FRANKLIN<sup>4</sup> Arm[il]ger, De Philadelphiâ americanâ, Experimentis non vulgaribus, præsertim circa Miranda Vis electricæ Phænomena, Philosophiam locupletavit, Undè apud Doctos non in Britannia solum, verùm etiam in Galliâ, Fama Ejus percrebuit, et Ipse de Orbe literato optimè meruit; Nos igitur Studiosi, debitis Doctrinæ Honoribus, hujusmodi Homines ornandi, Eo Concilio, ut ad Scientiam ulteriùs promovendam, et Ipsi et Alii incitarentur, Notum Facimus, Quòd (consentientibus Honorandis admodùm & Reverendis Academiæ nostræ Inspectoribus) Virum antedictum dignum judicavimus, Qui Gradu in Artibus Magistrali donetur; Ideoque Dominum BENJAMINEM FRANKLIN Armigerum Magistrum in Artibus decrevimus constituimus & renunciavimus, dantes & concedentes Ei omnia Insignia, Jura & Privilegia, Dignitates ac Honores ad Gradum [ 152 ] Suum Spectantia

In cujus Rei Testimonium, Literis hisce communi Academiæ Sigillo munitis, Nomina nostra Subscripsimus, Cantabrigiæ, Anno

<sup>1</sup> Altered from "milesimo."

<sup>2</sup> "et" is written above "in" in a different hand, but the corrector has neglected to cancel "in."

<sup>3</sup> The third letter in this word has been altered.

<sup>4</sup> Altered from "Franklin."

Salutis humanæ quinquagesimo tertio, supra milesimum & Septingentesimo, Octavo Calendar. Sextilis.



|   |          |
|---|----------|
| Edvardus Holyoke Præses                                 | } Socij, |
| Henricus Flynt  |          |
| Josephus Sewall DD. V D M.                              |          |
| Edvardus Wigglesworth The-<br>ologiæ Professor Holliss: |          |
| Nathaniel Appelon V. D. M                               |          |
| Thomas Hubbard. Thesaurarius                            |          |

Nos Academiæ Jacobi Regis Edinburgenæ Primarius cæterique Professores hoc Scripto testatum Volumus THOMAM BULFINCH Novanglicanum, Artium Magistrum, postquam Se suosque in Re Medica progressus, Facultati Medicæ probasset luculento Testimonio ab ea Nobis commendatum, summos in Medicinâ Honores Gradum nemp. Doctoralem (Subjecta prius publicæ Professorum censuræ Dissertatione suâ inaugurali<sup>1</sup> de Crisibus. delato jurejurando, solennibusque ritè peractis, consecutum esse, Eique amplissimam Potestatem, Medicinam ubique Gentium, Legendi, Docendi, Faciendi concessam, aliaque omnia Privilegia,<sup>2</sup> Immunitates, Jura, quæ hîc, aut usquam alibi, ad Doctratus<sup>3</sup> Apicem evectis concedi solent. Cujus Rei quo major esset Fides Nos Sigillo publico appenso, Chirographa apposuimus Edinburgi, Anno Salutis humanæ Millesimo septingentesimo quinquagesimo septimo, Die septimo Mensis Octobris.

|  |                               |
|--|-------------------------------|
| Io. Rutherford Med. P.                                     | Joannes Gowdie S. S. T. P. et |
| Robertus Whytt Med. Theor &<br>Pract P.                    | Academ. Præfect               |
| Gul. Cullen Med & Chem. P.                                 | Robertus Hamilton. S. S T. P. |
| Thomas Young Art. Obst. P.                                 | Pat. Cuming S. S. T. & He. P. |
| Alex <sup>r</sup> . Monro sen <sup>r</sup> Med. & Anat. P. | Jacobus Robertson L. L.       |
| Carolus Alston Med. & Bot. P.                              | O. O. P.                      |
|  | Geo. Stuart L. H. P. et Bibl. |



<sup>1</sup> Error of scribe for "inaugurali."

<sup>2</sup> The letter "l" in this word was originally written "d."

<sup>3</sup> Error of scribe for "Doctoratus."

[ 151 ]

Universis et Singulis in quacunq<sup>ue</sup> Dignitate constitutis quorum Hæc Nosce<sup>1</sup> interest, Senatus inclytæ Universitatis & Collegii Aberdonensis. S. T.<sup>2</sup> D. S.

Noveritis Nos ea Auctoritate, quam summi ac potentissimi Principes, almæ huic Universitati amplissimam indulgere Tabellarum præsentium Latorem, Reverendum ac eruditum Virum Magistrum MATHERUM BYLES Verbi<sup>3</sup> divini ministrum apud Boston in Nov-Anglia Sacrosanctæ Theologiæ Doctorem et Magistrum constituisse, creasse, proclamasse, renunciassse, ex Senatus academici Decreto promovente Reverendo Viro Joanne Chalmers dicti Collegij Principali et Sacrosanctæ Theologiæ Professore primario (Omnibus, quæ Dignitatis Ratio aut Academiæ<sup>4</sup> Consuetudo postulat, ritè peractis) Nec Non Eidem Potestatem fecisse dicendi, legendi, Scribendi, comentandi Omniaque<sup>5</sup> id Genus alia præstandi, Quæ hîc aut alibi usquam Sacrosanctæ Theologiæ, Doctoribus et Magistris concedi solent:

Omnibusque Honoribus Dignitatibus et Privilegiis ipsum affecisse & Ornasse, Quibus affici & ornari<sup>6</sup> solent, Qui ad illum Dignitatis Gradum ullibi Terrarum legitima Ratione evehuntur.

Quod ut felix faustunque sit, Deum ter Opt. Max. comprecamur. In cujus Rei Fidem, Tabellas hasce Communi Universitatis Sigillo, et Chirographis nostris muniendas curavimus.

Aberdoniæ è dicto Collegio Regio. Anno Æ. C. M.D.C.C.L.X.V  
Die vero Mensis Septembris decimo tertio

Jo. Chalmers Promotor



Jo. Lumsden S. T. P.

David Dalrymple T. C. P.

Tho<sup>s</sup> Gordom Hum Lit. P.

Rodericus MacLeod Subplis P. P.

Gulielmus Ogilvie P. P.

Al. Burnet P. P.

Geo. Gordon. L. L. O. O. P. R.

<sup>1</sup> Altered from "Nosse."

<sup>2</sup> Error of scribe for "I."

<sup>3</sup> Altered from "Verbo."

<sup>4</sup> Apparently originally written "Academia."

<sup>5</sup> The letter "n" in this word is interlined.

<sup>6</sup> Apparently altered from "onnari."



[ 150 ]

Omnibus et Singulis quorum Interest. S.

Quum omnis Generis honores eum in finem et primo inventi et postea conlati fuerint ut Ingenia Hominum excitarent et bene de Republicâ seu consulendo seu agendo meritis Laborum suorum fructum aliquem redderent, Nos Gymnasiarcha et Professores Universitatis Marischallanae Abredonensis quibus præclara in Literas merita rimari, atque inventa remunerarier solenne semper fuit, pro comperto habentes Virum pium et probum Dominum SAMUELEM LANGDON, verbi divini Ministrum, Pastorem de Portsmouth in Nova Anglia magnos in Sacris Literis progressus fecisse eisque praeditum esse moribus qui virum pium et probum deceant ac ornent, Propterea Nos supradictum D. SAMUELEM LANGDON ornare, qua potis est, volentes honoribus nostris summis academicis dignum censuimus, atque Eundem Sacro sancitae<sup>1</sup> Theologiae Doctorem creavimus et constituimus sicut per has presentes Doctoratus Literas creamus, omnibus ubique bonarum Artium studiosis obnixè commendatum habemus ut Eum humaniter amplecti ac benignè promovere dignentur. Quam gratiam oblata ansâ lubentes et ex animo bene faciundo reddemus; Nos qui Chirographis<sup>2</sup> nostris publicoque Universitatis Sigillo Diploma hocce muniendum curavimus.

Datum Abredaeis Decimo tertio Cal. Julius A. Æ, C. M.DCCLXII.

Georgius Campbell Gymnasiarcha.

Alex. Gerard S. S. T. P.

Francis. Skene P. P.

Alex<sup>r</sup> Donaldson M.s. LL O. O. P.

Gulielmus Kennedy L. G. P.

Joannes Stewart Math. P.

J. Beattie P: P.<sup>3</sup>

Sigillum.

[ 149 ]

Quum Honos sit Virtutis Præmium ideoque apud Omnes Academias usitatum sit, ut Qui Moribus, Ingenio et optimarum Artium Cogni-

<sup>1</sup> The letter "c" in this word is interlined.

<sup>2</sup> The letters "gra" in this word are interlined.

<sup>3</sup> Here follows a drawing of the seal reproduced in facsimile, facing this page.







Alex. Gerard S.B. T.P.  
 Francis Skene P.P.  
 Alex. Donaldson M.S. & L.O.O.P.  
 Gulielmus Kennedy L.G.P.  
 Joannes Stewart Math.P.  
 J. Beattie P.P.



*Sigillum.*

Seal of Marischal College, Aberdeen  
 College Book III

Engraved for The Colonial Society of Massachusetts



tione præ cæteris eminent, Ii maximis Laudibus et summis Honoribus<sup>1</sup> afficiantur. Nos igitur Academiæ Jacobi Regis Edinburgenæ Primarius cæterique Professores hoc Scripto testatum volumus Virum Reverendum EZRAM STILES A. M. V. D. M. apud Novum Portum in Insula Rhodia Colonia Britannica Summos in S. S. Theologia Honores Gradum nempe Doctoralem consecutum esse. Eique amplissimam Potestatem S. S Theologiam, ubique Gentium legendi, docendi, profitendi concessam aliaque omnia Privilegia, Immunitates, Jura, quæ hic aut usquam alibi, ad Doctoratus apicem evectis concedi solent. Cujus rei quo major esset Fides, Nos Sigillo publico appenso Chirographa apposuimus Edinburgi anno Salutis humanæ MDCCLXV. 28<sup>o</sup> die Martij

Jo. Rutherford Med P.

Jo. Hope Med & Bot. P.

Robert. Whyth Med. Theor.  
& pract P.

Thomas Young Art. obst. P.

Alex<sup>r</sup> Monro jun<sup>r</sup> 2 Med et  
Anatom. P.

Alex<sup>r</sup> Monro Med. & anat. P.

Geo. Stuart L. H. P.

Jacobus Robertson LL.

O. O. P.

Gulielmus Robertson S. T. P. &  
Primarius

Robertus Hamilton. S. S. T. P.

Hugo Blair Rhet. & Lit. Eleg. Pr.

Jacobus Russell. P. N. P.

Robertus Cuming. S. S. T. & H.  
E. P.

Jo. Erskine Jur. Mun. P.

Robertus Hunter G. L. P.

Robertus Dick Jur. Civ. P.

Matth. Stewart Math. P.

Locus  
Sigilli 3

[ 148 ]

Cancellarius,<sup>4</sup> Magistri, & Scholares Universitatis Oxon. Omnibus ad quos præsentis literæ pervenerint, Salutem in Domino sempiternam.<sup>5</sup>

Cum maxime Rei literariæ intersit, ut Dignissimos omnes sua

<sup>1</sup> The letters "no" in this word are interlined.

<sup>2</sup> The word "jun<sup>r</sup>" is interlined.

<sup>3</sup> President Holyoke's hand ends here.

<sup>4</sup> This entry is in an unknown hand.

<sup>5</sup> The letter "i" in this word is interlined.



sequantur præmia, eumque in Finem Gradus Academici prudenter instituti fuerint, ut optime meriti iis insignirentur:<sup>1</sup>

Cumque Testimoniis et Elogiis fide dignissimis cognoverimus egregium Virum SAMUELEM AUCHMUTY in Artibus Magistrum Ecclesiæ S. S. Trinitatis apud Nov. Eboracenses Rectorem, in Liberalibus Artibus & Scientiis tam probe instructum fuisse, ut non tantum Honoris ergo, sed pro meritis, Gradu Doctoris in S. S. Theologia insigniri posset; Eumque gravibus Negotiis in Nova Anglia, ubi sacro Verbi Divini Ministerio, Doctrinæ Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ consono, summa cum Laude vacavit, impediri quominus Limina Musarum adeat, & Laurea Academica coram ornatur; Idcirco in frequenti Senatu vigesimo tertio Mensis Januarii Anno Domini millesimo septingentesimo<sup>2</sup> sexagesimo sexto (conspirantibus omnium Suffragiis) præfatum SAMUELEM AUCHMUTY Doctorem in S. S. Theologia renunciavimus & constituimus; eumque Virtute præsentis Diplomatis singulis Juribus, Privilegiis, & Immunitatibus ad eundem Gradum quoquo modo pertinentibus frui & gaudere jussimus. In cujus Rei Testimonium Sigillum Universitatis Oxoniensis commune, quo in hac parte utimur, præsentibus apponi fecimus.

Datum in Domo nostræ Convocationis Die vigesimo tertio Mensis Januarii Anno Domini prædicto.



[ 147 ]

Quum<sup>3</sup> Honos sit Virtutis Præmium ideoque apud omnes Academias usitatum sit ut qui Moribus, Ingenio et optimarum Artium Cognitione præ cæteris eminent, Ii maximis Laudibus et summis Honoribus afficiantur. Nos igitur Academiæ Jacobi Regis Edinburgenæ Primarius cæterique Professores hoc Scripto testatum volumus Virum Reverendum ANDREAM ELIOT A. M. Ecclesiæ quæ<sup>4</sup> est Bostoniæ in Nova Anglia Pastorem Sacrosanctæ Theologiæ Doctoris Titu-

<sup>1</sup> Altered from "insignerentur."

<sup>2</sup> Here a word or letter (apparently "&") has been erased.

<sup>3</sup> This entry is in an unknown hand.

<sup>4</sup> Written over "apud," erased.

lum consecutum esse. Eique amplissimam Potestatem sacrosanctam Theologiam ubique Gentium Legendi, Docendi, Profitendi concessam, aliaque omnia Privilegia, Immunitates, Jura quæ hic aut usquam alibi ad Doctoratus Apicem evectis concedi solent. Cujus Rei quo Major esset Fides Nos Sigillo publico appenso Chirographa apposuimus, Edinburgi Anno Salutis humanæ, millesimo, septingentesimo, sexagesimo septimo Novembris Die decimo septimo.

Joseph Black Med. &  
Chem. P.

Alex<sup>r</sup> Munro Med. &  
Anat. P.

Jo: Hope Med. & Bot. P.  
Gul. Cullen M. Prof.

Jo. Gregory Med. Prac. P.  
Tho<sup>s</sup> Young Art. Obs. P.



Gulielmus Robertson S T P Primarius  
Robertus Hamilton S. S. T. P.

Joa: Stevenson P. R. P.

Geo: Stuart. L. H. P.

Jacobus Russell Ph. Nat. P.

Robertus Hunter G. L. P.

Adam Ferguson P: & E: P:

Robertus Cuming S. S. T. & H. E. P.

Robertus Dick Jur: Cu: P.

Gul: Wallace Jur: M. P.

Jacobus Robertson L: L: O. O. P.

Joannes Pringle Hist: Cu: P.

Matth: Stewart Math. P.

Hugo Blair Rhet. & Lit. Elegant. Pr.

[146<sup>1</sup>]

Senatus Academiae Cantabrigiensis in Nova-Anglia Omnibus in Christo fidelibus ad quos præsentes Literæ pervenerint, Salutem in Domino sempiternam

Cum Gradus Academici eum in finem instituti fuerint, ut qui Virtute & Literaturâ eminerent, ii Honoribus afficerentur: et eum Vir Reverendus NATHANIEL APPLETON, Ecclesiæ Cantabrigiensis Pastor Ordini Pastoralis diu fuerit Decori & Ornamento, Prudentia, Sacrarum Literarum Cognitione, Morumque Sanctitate præcellens; et per quinquaginta Annos & Ultra, Consilio, Scriptisque editis plurimum Ecclesiæ profuerit; & speciatim ad promovendam in hac Academia, Pietatem & Eruditionem Vires intenderit, dum Ministri Evangelii & socii hujusce Senatus Munera per tot Annorum Seriem, maxima cum

<sup>1</sup> The entries on pages [145-140] of the text are in an unknown hand.

Laude expleverit: Quibus de Causis, Eum dignissimum judicavimus qui summâ Dignitate Academica insigniretur.

Sciatis igitur quod Nos Præses & Socii Collegii Harvardini in Cantabrigia, antedictum Virum Reverendum NATHANAELEM APPLETON Doctorem in sacro sanctâ Theologia creavimus & constituimus, atque hoc nostro Diplomate renunciamus, Honorandis admodum & reverendis Academiæ nostræ Inspectoribus unanimi Suffragio consentientibus; Eique dedimus et concessimus omnia Insignia, Jura, Honores & privilegia ad suum Gradum ~~spectantia~~ pertinentia

In Cujus Rei Testimonium Nos communi Sigillo Universitatis hisce Literis appenso Chirographa apposuimus Die decimo septimo Julii Anno Salutis millesimo septingentesimo septuagesimo primo

Samuel Locke Præses

Johannes Winthrop Math & Phil. P.

Andreas Eliot S T D & Inspect Secr

Samuel Cooper, S T D

Josephus. Willard. Ling. Græc. Præc.

[ 145 ]

Senatus Academiæ Cantabrigiensis in Nov-Anglia Omnibus ad quos præsentēs Literæ pervenerint, Salutem

Cum Gradus Academici eum in finem instituti fuerint ut qui Moribus et Optimarum Artium Cognitione & praxi emerent, ii honoribus afficerentur — cumque Nobis compertum sit JOHANNEM CUMING Concordiensem Armigerum Virum esse probis Moribus ornatum, apud hancce Academiam in Curso Literario aliquandiu occupatum fuisse, multum temporis Artem Medicinæ & Chirurgiæ cum Egregiâ Famâ exercuisse, & sese in Collegium Harvardinum Benefactorem benevolum nuper præbuisse

Sciatis igitur quod Nos Præses & Socii Collegii Harvardini in Cantabrigia Nov-Anglorum Supradictum JOHANNEM CUMING Armigerum ad Gradum Magistri in Artibus Honoris Ergo admissimus (Consentientibus Honorandis admodum & Reverendis Academiæ nostræ Curatoribus) Eique simul dedimus & concessimus Omnia Jura Honores & Privilegia ad istum Gradum pertinentia

In Cujus Rei Testimonium Nos Communi Academiæ Sigillo, hisce Literis appenso Chirographa Apposuimus — Die &

## [ 144 ]

Senatus Academiæ Cantabrigiæ in Nova Anglia Omnibus in Christo fidelibus ad quos præsentēs Literæ pervenerint, Salutem in Domino sempiternam

Cum Gradus Academici eum in finem instituti fuerint ut qui Moribus & optimarum Artium Disciplina & Scientiarum Cognitione eminerent ii Honoribus afficerentur cumque ex famâ fide dignissima nobis compertum sit Reverendum Dominum NAPHTALI DAGGET apud Collegium Yalense quod est in Novo Portu Connecticutensium, Sacro-Sanctæ Theologiæ perplures Annos Professorem & nunc quoque Presidem Virum esse probis Moribus Ornatum & de Republica & Ecclesia cum bonarum Literarum studio, tum præcipue sacrarum Cultu optimè meruisse

Sciatis igitur quod Nos Præses & Socii Collegii Harvardini in Cantabrigia Nov: Anglorum supradictum Reverendum Dominum NAPHTALI DAGGET ad Gradum Magistri in Artibus non tantum Honoris Ergo, sed etiam pro Meritis admissimus (Consentientibus Honorandis admodum & Reverendis Academiæ nostræ<sup>1</sup> Inspectoribus) Eique simul dedimus et concessimus Omnia Jura, Honores & Privilegia ad istum Gradum pertinentia — Die decimo septimo Julii Anno Salutis millesimo septingentesimo septuagesimo primo

In Cujus Rei Testimonium Communi Universitatis Sigillo his Literis appenso Chirographa apposuimus

## [ 143 ]

Universis & singulis hasce Doctoratus Literas<sup>2</sup> visuris lecturis vel Audituris, Nos Alexander Donaldson, saluberrimæ Medicinæ in Alma Supremi Domini<sup>3</sup> Regis Universitate Marischallana Abredonensi Doctor et Professor, Actu regens et Decanus, Salutem in Eo qui est omnium vera Salus

Quum mos antiquus et laudabilis semper extiterit ut qui multis sudoribus, indefesso labore, studioque assiduo literis operam navaverint insigni aliquo et eximio honoris titulo tanquam peracti laboris monumento et<sup>4</sup> clarissimæ Virtutis præmio dignarentur, ut sequentium

<sup>1</sup> The word "nostræ" is interlined.

<sup>2</sup> Altered from "Literis."

<sup>3</sup> The word "Domini" is interlined.

<sup>4</sup> This word has been altered.



seculorum progenies horum exemplo allecta ad persequendas arduas quidem sed pulchras Eruditionis ac Virtutis vias stimulentur; Quumque Nobis satis superque compertum sit Dominum CAROLUM RUSSELL non solum studijs medicis maxima cum laude per complures annos incubuisse, et in eisdem maximos progressus hactenus fecisse, sed <sup>1</sup> et etiam in omni Medicinæ praxi versatum esse ac fuisse. Propterea Nos Alexander Donaldson (Gymnasiarcha caeterisque in prædicta Universitate Professoribus consentientibus) antedictum D. CAROLUM RUSSELL Medicinæ Doctorem creamus declaramus et constituimus, Illique tenore præsentium literarum vim publici Instrumenti habentium Medicinam exercendi hic et ubique terrarum potestatem conferimus, omnibusque et singulis istius Gradus privilegij exemptionibus libertatibus honoribus et indultis alijs quocunque nomine censeantur juxta formam continentem vim et tenorem Statutorum et privilegiorum Academiis et Universitatibus concessorum Eum frui ac feliciter gaudere jubemus. In quorum omnium fidem actestimonium Diploma hocce Doctoratus Instrumentum magni Universitatis sigilli [142] appensione nostrisque Chirographis cominuri volumus

Datum Abredoniæ Primo Id.

Julij — A. Æ. C MD.CCLX.V.



Alex<sup>r</sup> Donaldson Medicinæ Doctor  
Professor et Decanus  
Georgius Campbell Gymnasiarcha  
Alex<sup>r</sup> Gerard S. S. T. P  
Geo. Skene M. D. P. P.  
J Beattie Mor. P. P

[141]

Quum Honos sit Virtutis Præmium ideoque apud omnes Academias usitatum sit, ut qui Moribus, Ingenio et optimarum Artium cognitione præ cæteris eminent, Ij maximis Laudibus et summis Honoribus afficiantur. Nos igitur Academiae Jacobi Regis Edinburgenæ Primarius cæterique Professores hoc Scripto testatum volumus JOANNEM WINTHROP R. S. S Matheseos et Philosophiæ Naturalis in Collegio Cantabrigiensi Novæ Angliæ Professore, Juris utriusque tum Civilis tum Canonici Doctoris titulum consecutum esse; Eique

<sup>1</sup> Apparently altered from "set."



amplissimam Potestatem Jus tum civile tum Canonicum ubique Gentium Legendi Docendi, Profitendi concessam aliaque Omnia Privilegia, Jura <sup>1</sup> quæ hic aut usquam alibi ad Doctoratus Apicem evectis concedi solent — Cujus Rei, quo major esset Fides, Nos, Sigillo publico appenso Chirographa apposuimus. Edinburgi Anno Salutis humanæ Millesimo septingentesimo septuagesimo primo Julij die decimo octavo

|  |                                     |
|--|-------------------------------------|
| Joseph: Black. M & Ch. P.                | Gulielmus Robertson Primarius       |
| Alex <sup>r</sup> Monro. Med. & Anat. P. | Robertus Cuming S. S. T & H E P     |
| Jo. Hope Med. & Bot. P.                  | Jacobus Robertson Linguar.          |
| Tho <sup>s</sup> Young Art. Obs. P.      | Oriental. P.                        |
| Gul. Cullen Med. <sup>2</sup> P.         | Jacobus Russell. Phil. Nat. P.      |
| Jo. Gregory Med. Prac P.                 | Gul. Wallace I. M. P.               |
| Francis Home M. & M. M. P.               | Jo. Pringle Hist. Un. Civ. P.       |
| Robertus Hunter G. L. P.                 | Ja. Balfour J. N. & G. P.           |
| Robertus Hamilton S. S. Th. P            | Adam Ferguson P. & E. P.            |
|  | Hugo Blair Rhet. & Lit. Elegant. P. |

L S

[140]

Præses et Curatores <sup>3</sup> Collegii Neo-Cæsariensis omnibus et singulis has Literas lecturis Salutem in Domino

Quandoquidem æquum est et rationi prorsus consentaneum ut ii qui Labore et Studio bonas didicerunt Artes præmia suis Studiis digna referant; quando etiam huc potissimum spectant amplissima illa Jura nostro Collegio regio Diplonate collata ut eos qui in quibuscunque Artibus et Scientiis summam excellentiam attigerunt Honoribus et Titulis amplificare queat.

Quumque reverendissimus Vir EBENEZER PEMBERTON A.M. verbi divini Minister apud Boston sit non tantum Pietati et morum Probitati admodum insignis Artibus liberalibus penitus instructus sed et sibi tantam in Theologia cognitionem Labore et studio acquisierit necnon

<sup>1</sup> Altered from "Jura."

<sup>2</sup> Following this "Prac" was first written, then it was altered to some undecipherable word and cancelled; then "Prac" was written again (above); then this too was cancelled.

<sup>3</sup> Substituted for "Socii," crossed out.

scriptis suis luculenter probarit ut summos in ista Facultate honores probe mereatur. Idcirco Dominio EBENEZERO PEMBERTON supra nominato Gradum Doctoratus in S. S. Theologia concedendum existimavimus, utque ei cuncta Privilegia atque Ornamenta quæ Theologiæ Doctori competunt rata & certa sint eum Titulo Gradue Doctoris in S. S. Theologia cohonestandum <sup>1</sup> et ab universis dehinc pro adepto et Doctore habendum volumus: cujus Sigillum commune Collegii Neo-Cæsariensis huic Membranæ affixum, nominaque nostra subscripta Testimonio sint.

Datum Aulæ Nassovicæ  
sexto Calendas Octobris.  
Anno Æræ Christi  
1770

Joannes Witherspoon Præses  
Gulielmus Smith Gulielmus Tennent  
Jacobus Caldwell Richardus Treat  
Gulielmus Shippen Joannes Blair  
Joannes Rogers

(Sig: App.)

[ 139<sup>2</sup> ]

Georgii Washington Armigeri Copiarum Rei-publicæ americanæ Imperatoris celeberrim L. L. D<sup>3</sup> Diploma descriptum legatur <sup>4</sup> Libro 7<sup>mo</sup>: <sup>5</sup> p. 297, 298, 299 q. vid. Dat: Aprilis 3<sup>tio</sup> A. D. 1776.

Horatii Gates Armigeri L. L. D.  
Diploma.

Senatus Academiae Cantabrigiensis in Novanglia, omnibus ad quos Literæ præsentés pervenerint in Christo Fidelibus, salutem in Domino Sempiternam.

Cum eum in Finem Gradus Academici instituti fuerint, ut Viri Disciplina, Sapientia, et Virtute insignes, qui vel de Re Literaria vel de Republica optime meruerint, Honoribus Laureatis remunerarentur; maxime decet, quod hujusmodi Honore afficiatur Vir ille admodum honorabilis, de Republicâ Americana optimè meritus, HORATIUS GATES Armiger, Exercitus nostri nuper Septentrionalis Imperator, cujus Peritiæ Artis bellicæ et erga Patriam nostram Amoris per Regiones

<sup>1</sup> The word "cohonestandum" is interlined.

<sup>2</sup> The entries on pages [139-137] of the text are in the hand of President Langdon.

<sup>3</sup> The letters "L. L. D" are interlined.

<sup>4</sup> Written over a word erased.

<sup>5</sup> Written over a figure erased.

Americanas undequaque<sup>1</sup> percerebuit Fama. Vir ille Insignis<sup>2</sup> Copias totius Britannici Exercitus, magnâ ex Parte lectissimas, ad numerum decem millium, Duce Burgoyne, per Iter Canadense ad Impetum in Novangliam faciendum missas, variis Præliis profligavit;<sup>3</sup> totumque tandem Exercitum reliquum, Die Octobris XVII, A. S. MDCCLXXVII, Conventione Saratogana in deditionem coegit. Hujus Deditionis Pacto, quas insolentissimè minitabatur Burgoyne, iis Direptionibus liberata fuit Novanglia, et omnibus fere Pacis muneribus inde usque delectata: dum interea Rei-publicæ Partes ad Austrum vergentes, nobiscum fraterno Vinculo conjunctæ, Hostis immisericordis Rapinas perferebant. Eadem Deditio hujus nostræ Universitatis ad optimas Artes colendas “hæc Otia fecit.

Sciatis igitur, quod Nos Præses et Socii Collegii Harvardini, consentientibus Honorandis admodum ac Reverendis Academiæ nostræ Inspectoribus Dominum supra nominatum, HORATIUM GATES, Juris Utriusque, [138] tum Naturæ et Gentium, tum Civilis, Doctorem statuimus et creavimus; eique dedimus atque concessimus omnia Jura, Privilegia, Dignitates ac Honores, quibus ad istiusmodi Gradum uspiam Gentium evecti ornari debent.

In<sup>4</sup> cujus Rei Testimonium, communi Universitatis Sigillo hisce Literis appenso, Nos Præses et Socii, Die XVIII Junii, Anno Salutis humanæ MDCCLXXIX, apposuimus Chirographa.



|                                      |              |
|--------------------------------------|--------------|
| Samuel Langdon S. T. D.              | Præses       |
| Jacobus Bowdoin                      | } Socii      |
| Samuel Cooper S. T. D.               |              |
| Edvardus Wigglesworth S. T. P. Holl: |              |
| Caleb Gannett Math: et Phil: Præc.   |              |
| Johannes Lathrop. V. D. M.           |              |
| Ebenezer Storer                      | Thesaurarius |

Josephi de Valnais Armigeri L. L. D

Diploma.

Senatus Academiæ Cantabrigiensis in Novanglia, omnibus, ad quos Literæ præsentēs pervenerint in Christo Fidelibus, Salutem in Domino sempiternam.

<sup>1</sup> The word “undequaque” is interlined.

<sup>2</sup> Altered from “insignis.”

<sup>3</sup> The first letter of this word has been altered.

<sup>4</sup> Altered from “Jn.”

Cum eum in finem Gradus Academici instituti fuerint, ut Viri Disciplinâ, Sapientiâ, et Virtute insignes, qui vel de Re Literaria, vel de Republica optimè meruerint, Honoribus Laureatis remunerarentur; maxime decet, quod hujusmodi Honore afficiatur Vir ille præclarus, JOSEPHUS DE VALNAIS Armiger, Consul apud Massachusettenses primus, a Rege christianissimo Ludovico XVI constitutus; Rege magnanimo, qui Nationi nostræ Americanæ, uno quasi Die ortæ, quæ secundum nondum expleverat Annum, cum Britannis, Gente antiquâ, Terra Mariquæ potentibus, pro Aris et Focis colluctanti, humanitatis causâ tulit Suppetias; eandemque in Amicitiam ac Foedus, Reipublicæ nascenti Præsidio [137] simul et Decoris, Conditionibus æquissimis ascivit.

Sciatis igitur, quod Nos Præses et Socii Collegii Harvardini, consentientibus Honorandis admodum ac Reverendis Academiae nostræ Inspectoribus, suæ Majestatis Christianissimæ Beneficiis in Rem-Publicam Americanam collatis incitati, atque ut Amorem quo totum Genus humanum amplexamur pariter significaremus, Dominum supra nominatum JOSEPHUM DE VALNAIS, Consulem ejus apud Nos primum, Honoris ergo, Juris Utriusque, tum Naturæ et Gentium tum Civilis, Doctorem statuimus et creavimus; eique dedimus atque concessimus omnia Jura, Immunitates, Privilegia, Dignitates, ac Honores, quibus ad istiusmodi Gradum, vel in Americâ, vel alibi usquam Gentium, Profecti ornari solent aut debent.

In cujus Rei Testimonium, communi Universitatis Sigillo hisce Literis appenso, Nos Præses et Socii, Die XVIII Junii, Anno Salutis humanæ MDCCLXXIX apposuimus Chirographa.

Samuel Langdon S. T. D. Præses

Jacobus Bowdoin

Samuel Cooper S. T. D

Edvardus Wigglesworth S. T. P. Holl: } Socii

Caleb Gannett Math: et Phil: Præc:

Johannes Lathrop V. D. M.

Ebenezer Storer

Thesaurarius

L. S.

COLLEGE BOOK

IV



## NOTE

The number of the College Book is given in the headline of every left-hand page.

The heavy face figures within square brackets indicate the paging of the original. For details, see the Introduction to this volume.

All entries, even when erased or crossed out in the original, are printed in the text, provided they are decipherable.

Words crossed out are, if decipherable, printed in lined type; if not decipherable, the fact is stated in a footnote. Where an entire entry has been crossed out, the fact is stated in a footnote.

Where a word has been crossed out and another word written above it, the fact is stated in a footnote.

Where a word has been erased or altered, the fact is stated in a footnote.

If a word or words are interlined, the fact is stated in a footnote.

Words or letters supplied on account of torn page, illegibility, etc., are printed in italics within square brackets. A blank space within square brackets indicates that words or letters are either illegible or torn away.

In entries written in Latin, abbreviations are expanded in italics, and letters omitted without marks of abbreviation are placed within square brackets.

All entries in the original are in ink, unless otherwise specified in footnotes.

A Glossary of terms requiring explanation is printed at the end of the volume, preceding the Index.

# HARVARD COLLEGE RECORDS

---

The Colledg Book, N<sup>o</sup>. 4.<sup>1</sup>

The length of Masachusets Hall 109 feet.<sup>2</sup>

[1]

Province of the                      An<sup>s</sup> Act for Incorporateing of  
Masachusets Bay   Harvard Colledge at Cambridge in New-England See Co  
fol. no 5.

Whereas there hath been for many Years in the Towne of Cambridge in the County of Middlesex in New-England a Society comonly known by the Name of Harvard Colledge, where many Persons of known Worth have by the blessing of God Almighty been the better fitted for Publick Employments both in the Church & in the Civil State, And whereas the due Encouragement of all good Literature, Arts, and Sciences will tend to the honour of God, the Advantage of the Christiā Protestant Religion, and the great benefit of their Majestie's Subjects inhabiting this Province both in the Present & Succeed-

---

<sup>1</sup> The first five leaves of the original volume are unnumbered. This entry is written on the recto of the first leaf, the verso of that leaf being blank. Besides this entry, on the recto of that leaf are scribbled various figures and at the top of the page is written in one place "William" and in another place "N<sup>o</sup>. 4." The words "N<sup>o</sup>. 4." are in both places in the hand of President Wadsworth. The words "The Colledg Book" are in the hand of A.

<sup>2</sup> This entry, in the hand of President Holyoke, is written on the recto of the first leaf.

The recto of the second leaf has traced on it in pencil the watermark. The verso of the second leaf is blank. The third, fourth, and fifth leaves are also blank. The records begin on the recto of the sixth leaf, page [1] of the text.

<sup>3</sup> This Charter is in the hand of B.

<sup>4</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Wadsworth. The reference is to page 43 of College Book V.

ing Generations, And considering that many Persons have bestowed Legacies, Gifts, Hereditaments and Revenues on the s<sup>d</sup> Colledge. Be it therefore Enacted<sup>1</sup> and Ordained by his Excellency the Governour, Council & Representatives of their Majestie's Province of the Masachusets Bay in New-England Convened in General Assembly. And by the Authority thereof it is Enacted & Ordained, That the s<sup>d</sup> Colledge in Cambridge in the County of Middlesex in their Majesties Province of the Masachusets Bay in New-England shall be a Corporation consisting of Ten persons. That is to say a President, Eight Fellowes, & a Treasurer, And that the Reverend m<sup>r</sup> Increase Mather shall be the first President, Iames Allen, Samuel Willard, Nehemiah Hobart, Nathanael Gookin, Cotton Mather, Iohn Leverett, William Brattle and Nehemiah Walter Masters of Art shall be the eight ffellowes, and Iohn Richards Esq the Treasurer, all of them Inhabitants in s<sup>d</sup> Province, And the first ten Persons whereof the s<sup>d</sup> Corporatiō shall consist; which s<sup>d</sup> Increase<sup>2</sup> Mather, Iames Allen, Samuel Willar[d,] Nehemiah Hobart, Nathanael Gookin, Cotton Mather, Iohn Leverett, William Brattle, Nehemiah Walter & Iohn Richards & their Successors shall forever hereafter in Name and Fact be one Body Politick & Corporate in Law, to all Intents & purposes; And shal[l] have Perpetual Succession, & shall be called by the Name of the President & Fellowes of Harvard Colledge, Which Persons or the Greater Number of them shall have Powe[r] and are hereby Authorized at any time or Times to elect a new President, Fellowe[s] & Treasurer, so often and from Time to Time as any of the s<sup>d</sup> Persons shall dye or be removed, Provided no such Election be made without Notice given in Wr[i]ting under the hand of the President or Senior Fellow unto the Persons concerned seven daies at least before Such Election be made. And the said President,<sup>3</sup> and Fellowes & Treasurer and their Successors Elective as afore-said [ 3<sup>4</sup> ] shall and may purchase and acquire to themselves, or take and receive upon free Gift or Donation any Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments<sup>5</sup> within the Province aforesaid not exceeding the Value of

---

<sup>1</sup> The letter " c " in this word is interlined.

<sup>2</sup> The sixth letter in this word has apparently been altered.

<sup>3</sup> A word is here erased.

<sup>4</sup> Page [2] is blank.

<sup>5</sup> Altered from "Hereditaments."

Four Thousand Pounds p Annum, And any Goods or Sum of Money whatsoever to the Use and behoofe of the s<sup>d</sup> President & Fellows of Harva[rd] Colledge, and also for the Encouragement of Learning And may sue & Plead or be sued & Impleaded<sup>1</sup> by the Name of aforesaid in all Courts & Places of Iudicature: And that the s<sup>d</sup> President and Fellows and their Successors may have forever one comon seal to be used in all Causes & Occasions of the Said Corporation, and the same seal may alter, change, break & new make from Time to time at their Pleasure. And the s<sup>d</sup> President & Fellows or the Major Part of them from time to time<sup>2</sup> may meet and choose, Officers; & Menial Servants for the Colledge, & them also to Remove, and after Death or Removal to choose such others. And to make from time to time such Statutes,<sup>3</sup> Orders & By Laws for the better ordering the Affaires of the Colledge as they shall think fitt. And also tha[t] the President & Fellows or Major part of them with the Treasurer shall have Power to make Conclusive Bargaines for Lands & Tenements to be purchased by the s<sup>d</sup> Corporatiō for valuable consideration. And for the better ordering the Government of the said Colledge or Academy, Be it Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, that the President & Fellow[s] or any Six of them shall & may from time to time upon due notice or Warning given by the President to the rest, hold a Meeting for the debateing & concluding of affaires concernīg the Proffits & Revenues of any Lands and disposing of their Goods. Provided that all the s<sup>d</sup> disposals be according to the Will of the Doners, And for direction in all emergent Occasions, & the Execution of all Statutes, Orders & By laws: In all which cases afores<sup>d</sup> the Conclusion shall be made by the President & Major Part of the Fellows. And all the Transactions aforesaid shall tend to & for the Use & behoofe of the President, Fellowes, Schollars & Officers of the s<sup>d</sup> Colledge. And for all Accomodations of Buildings, Books & all other Necessary Provisions & Furniture as may be for the Education and Advancement of Yout[h] in all manner of Good Literature, Arts & Sciences. And farther be it Enacted by the Authority aforesaid that all the Lands, Tenements & Hereditaments, Houses or Revenues

---

<sup>1</sup> The words "or be sued & Impleaded" are written over some words erased.

<sup>2</sup> A word or two is here erased.

<sup>3</sup> The first letter in this word has been altered.



within s<sup>d</sup> Province to the aforesaid President,<sup>1</sup> fellows, or Colledge appertaining, shall <sup>2</sup> from hence<sup>3</sup> forth be freed from all Publick ordinary Rates & Taxes appertaining to the Province in Genera[l] And that the s<sup>d</sup> President, Fellows & Schollars with the s<sup>d</sup> Servants & any other necessary Officers to the said President or Colledge appertaining, which Servants and Officers are not to exceed fifteen<sup>4</sup> viz<sup>t</sup> Three to the President and Twelve to the Colledge belonging shall be exempted from all Personal Civil Offices, Military Exercises, Watchings & Wardings, And the estate of the s<sup>d</sup> President and fellows<sup>5</sup> under their own Management, to be free from all Rates & Taxes Provided they Reside & dwell in the Colledge. And whereas it is a laudable custome in Universities whereby Learning has been Encouraged & Advanced to Confer Academical Degrees or Titles on those who by their Proficiency as to Knowledge in Theology, Law, Physick, Mathematicks or Philosophy have been Iudged Worthy the[re]of. It is hereby Enacted & ordained that the President & Fellowes of the s<sup>d</sup> Colledge shall have Power from time to time to grant & admit to Academical Degrees as in the Universities in England, Such as in respect of Learning & good Manners they shall find worthy to be promoted<sup>6</sup> thereunto. And whereas there have been at Sundry time[s] & by diverse persons, Gifts; Grants, Devices of houses, Lands Tenements, Goods chattles Legacies Conveyancies heretofore made to the s<sup>d</sup> Harvard Colledge in Cambridge in New-England or to the President and Fellows thereof successively, The said Gifts, Grants Devices & Legacies are hereby forever confirmed according to the true Intent and [ 5<sup>7</sup> ] Meaning of the Donor, or Donors, Granter or Granters, Divisor or Devisors.

Boston

William Phips

Passed Iune 27<sup>th</sup> 1692. Anno RR<sup>s</sup>

et Reginae Gulielmi et Mariae Quarto.

Jsa<sup>c</sup> Addington Sec̄ry

<sup>1</sup> The word "President" is interlined.

<sup>2</sup> Written over "which," erased.

<sup>3</sup> Written over "time," erased.

<sup>4</sup> Altered from "fifteen."

<sup>5</sup> Written over a word erased.

<sup>6</sup> Substituted for "admitted," crossed out

<sup>7</sup> Page [4] is blank.



Harvard Colledge in Cambr. Julij 26<sup>o</sup> Anno 1692.  
At a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Corporation of Harvard Colledge <sup>1</sup>

Present.

The Presid<sup>t</sup>

Mr { Jam. Allen  
Sam<sup>th</sup> Willard  
Nath<sup>l</sup> Gookin  
Cotton Mather  
Jn<sup>o</sup> Leverett  
Neh. Walter.<sup>2</sup>

It is Ordered,

1. That y<sup>e</sup> Laws hitherto Used for governing y<sup>e</sup> House be & Continue in full force till further order.

2. That y<sup>e</sup> Treasurer pay to y<sup>e</sup> two Resident Fellows Jn<sup>o</sup> Leverett & W<sup>m</sup> Brattle twenty five pounds each of them, besides y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> cometh to them from Charlestown Ferry in Consideration of y<sup>e</sup> Service they have done in y<sup>e</sup> Colledge this last year.

3. That Aaron Boardman be continued Steward & Cook, & S<sup>r</sup> Wadworth Buttlr.

4. That Zech. Hicks be Colledge Carpenter, & y<sup>t</sup> Zech. Hicks juni<sup>r</sup> be Continued Colledge joyner. That Jn<sup>o</sup> Wyth be y<sup>e</sup> Mason, & Thomas Andrew Bricklayer, Ephraim Cutter Glasier, Abraham Hill <sup>3</sup> Butcher, & Jonath<sup>a</sup> Nutting Colledge Smith.

5. That y<sup>e</sup> Steward be empowered by a Letter of Attorney to gather in y<sup>e</sup> Coll. Debts.

6. That Mr James Allen juni<sup>r</sup> be allowed forty Shillings to be paid by the Steward.

7. That S<sup>r</sup> Mors & Willard be allowed 20<sup>s</sup> each of them, that is to say, So much to be deducted out of y<sup>e</sup> Allowances made to S<sup>r</sup> Dudley & S<sup>r</sup> Tappan Schollars of y<sup>e</sup> house y<sup>e</sup> Last year, w<sup>o</sup> were absent both of them at least one Quarter of y<sup>e</sup> Year.

8. That S<sup>r</sup> Dudley, S<sup>r</sup> Willard, Bradstreet, Flint & Woodbridge be Schollars <sup>4</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> House for y<sup>e</sup> present year, & y<sup>t</sup> four pounds be paid to each of them out of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge Treasury.

<sup>1</sup> This meeting and all meetings down to that of September 3, 1694 — pages [5-9] of the text, or pages 338-348 of this volume — are, with the exceptions stated in footnotes, in the hand of President Leverett.

<sup>2</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>3</sup> The first letter in this word has been altered.

<sup>4</sup> Altered from "Schollares."

9. That M<sup>r</sup> Henry Newman be continued Library Keeper for this Year, & that he be allowed three pounds out of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge Treasury.

10. That whereas M<sup>r</sup> Nehemiah Hobart declines being A Fellow of the Corporation. The Rev<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Charles Morton is Chosen Fellow of Harvard Colledge.

At a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Corporation at y<sup>e</sup> Colledge in Cambridge.  
Sept. 5<sup>o</sup> 1692.

Present.

|                        |                                     |
|------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| The President.         | M <sup>r</sup> C. Mather            |
| M <sup>r</sup> Morton  | M <sup>r</sup> Leverett             |
| M <sup>r</sup> Allen   | M <sup>r</sup> Brattle              |
| M <sup>r</sup> Willard | M <sup>r</sup> Walter. <sup>1</sup> |

Voted, That the Reverend President be desired to accept Gradum Doctoratus in Theologiâ, and that A Diploma be drawn up by the Corporation & Presented. to him.

2. That M<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Leverett & M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Brattle be by y<sup>e</sup> President admitted ad gradum Baccalaureatus in Theologiâ, they first making each of them A Sermon in Latin in y<sup>e</sup> Colledge Hall, & Responding to A Theologicall<sup>2</sup> Question.

3. Ordered, That y<sup>e</sup> Bacchalours of Arts shall dispute in the Colledge Hall on Philosophicall Questions onc in A fortnight; The Masters on Theologicall Questions as the Presid<sup>t</sup> shall Appoint.

4. That y<sup>e</sup> Treasurer of the Colledge take care y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Presidents Horse be well kept at y<sup>e</sup> Charge of the Colledge.

5. That y<sup>e</sup> Rents due on the Account of Studies & Chambers in the Presidents house be disposed of to y<sup>e</sup> Use of y<sup>e</sup> President, or as he shall See Cause.

[6]

Cambr. March. 6<sup>o</sup> 169<sup>2</sup><sub>3</sub>. At a Corporation meeting.

p<sup>r</sup>sent.

|   |   |
|---|---|
| The President.                                      | M <sup>r</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Leverett |
| M <sup>r</sup> Ch. Morton                           | M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Brattle   |
| M <sup>r</sup> James Allen                          | M <sup>r</sup> Neh. Walter.             |
| M <sup>r</sup> Sa <sup>r</sup> <sup>1</sup> Willard | Fellows. <sup>3</sup>                   |
| M <sup>r</sup> Cotton Mather                        |   |

<sup>1</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>2</sup> The fourth letter in this word has been altered.

<sup>3</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

Voted,

1. That Aaron Bordman be impowered by Letter of Attorney to sue for & recover w<sup>t</sup> is due from particular Schollars to the Colledge.

2. That m<sup>r</sup> Webbs donation be continued to Hubbard for this present Year.

3. That y<sup>e</sup> Resident Fellows M<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Leverett & M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Brattle be allowed as their Salary for this present Year ending at the next Commencm<sup>t</sup> five & twenty pounds each of them, besides what they have received & are yet to receive from Charlstown Ferry.

Cambr. Apr. 3<sup>o</sup> 1693. At a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Corporation.

Present

Præses

{ Charles Morton  
Jam. Allen  
Sa<sup>m</sup><sup>l</sup> Willard  
Jn<sup>o</sup> Leverett  
W<sup>m</sup> Brattle  
Neh. Walter.<sup>1</sup>

Voted,

That M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Dudley <sup>2</sup> be desired, and he is hereby desired, To file A Bill in Chauncery on behalf of Harvard Colledge referring to a Legacy of 100<sup>l</sup> bequeathed to s<sup>d</sup> Coll. by y<sup>e</sup> Rev<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Edm. Brown of Sudbury deceased in his last Will and Testament.

At a Meeting of the Corporation at the Colledge Jn Cambr.

Maij 8<sup>th</sup> 1693.

Present

M<sup>r</sup> Jncr: Mather Presid<sup>t</sup>  
M<sup>r</sup> James Allen  
M<sup>r</sup> Ch. Morton  
M<sup>r</sup> Sa<sup>m</sup><sup>l</sup> Willard

M<sup>r</sup> Cotton Mather  
M<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Leverett  
M<sup>r</sup> Nehemiah Walter. Fell<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup>

Whereas at y<sup>e</sup> last Corporation the Worshipfull Maj<sup>r</sup> Richards requested y<sup>t</sup> He might be dismissed from being Treasurer of Harvard Colledge, the Corporation having considered that there are other weighty services for the Countrey incumbent on y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Treasurer,

<sup>1</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>2</sup> The word "Dudley" is interlined.

<sup>3</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

have thought it Reasonable, that with many thanks for his former services for the Colledge, his desire of A dismission from the burden of his Relation to this Society, be Complied with.

And that m<sup>r</sup> Tho<sup>s</sup> Brattle be chosen to succeed Maj<sup>r</sup> Richards as Treasurer of Harvard Colledge.

Voted & Agreed Nemine dissentiente.

At a Corporation meeting of Harvard Colledge at Cambr.  
April 19<sup>o</sup> 1693.

Pres<sup>t</sup>  
M<sup>r</sup> Jncr: Mather Presid<sup>t</sup>

|                   |   |   |   |         |
|-------------------|---|---|---|---------|
| [M <sup>r</sup> ] | { | Jam. Allen<br>Charles Morton<br>Sam <sup>l</sup> Willard.<br>Cotton Mather<br>Jn <sup>o</sup> Leverett<br>W <sup>m</sup> Brattle<br>Neh. Walter | } | Fellows |
|-------------------|---|---|---|---------|

[M]aj<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Richards Esq<sup>r</sup> Tr.<sup>1</sup>

Voted,

That whereas upon veiwing the Stew<sup>d</sup>s Accounts, the Colledge falls forty pounds, twelve shillings, three pence in his debt; fifteen pounds for the present is ordered to be p<sup>d</sup> unto s<sup>d</sup> Stew<sup>d</sup> by the Treasurer & the Remainder to be defaulted as it becomes due to the Colledge frō s<sup>d</sup> Stew<sup>d</sup>.

This following Act past in the Corporation May 8<sup>th</sup> 1693 and sh<sup>ld</sup> have been entered with the other, but was omitted.

That No money belonging to y<sup>e</sup> Colledge shall be let for more then 6<sup>r</sup> p Cent. & that there shall be an abatem<sup>t</sup> according to that pportion as to what is now due upon Interest for money by vertue of any bonds (w<sup>ch</sup> concern the Colledge) in the hands of the Treasurer.

[7]

Copy of a Letter sent to y<sup>e</sup> Worshipf: Jn<sup>o</sup> Richards. Esq[<sup>r</sup>]

Hon<sup>rd</sup> S<sup>r</sup>

. Brattle  
er<sup>1</sup>

Your Hono<sup>r</sup> hath been informed of y<sup>e</sup> Act of the Corporation referring to y<sup>e</sup> ~~Treasurer~~ M<sup>r</sup> Thō<sup>s</sup> Brattle to Succeed in the Treasurership

<sup>1</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>2</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Wadsworth.

of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge. These are to return unto you the hearty thanks of the Corporation for yo<sup>r</sup> former care & Service, and to desire you will ~~be~~ please <sup>1</sup> to deliver unto y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Tho<sup>s</sup> Brattle y<sup>e</sup> Coll: Acc<sup>ts</sup> and Books: Wee also pray you to favour yo<sup>r</sup> Successo<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup> what advice may be for the Advantage of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge.

From Harv. Coll.  
in Cambr. June 12<sup>o</sup> 1693

To y<sup>e</sup> Worshipfull Maj<sup>r</sup>  
Jn<sup>o</sup> Richards Esq<sup>r</sup>

Yo<sup>r</sup> affectionate Friends & Serv<sup>ts</sup>  
Jncrease Mather Presid<sup>t</sup>  
in the Name and at the desire  
of the Corporation.

At a meeting of the Corporation at Boston June 22<sup>d</sup> 1693.

Present,  
The President  
Mr { James Allin  
Charles Morton  
Sa<sup>m</sup><sup>l</sup> Willard  
Cotton Mather  
Jn<sup>o</sup> Leverett  
W<sup>m</sup> Brattle  
Nehemiah Walter<sup>s</sup>

The Corporation having been informed that y<sup>e</sup> Custom taken up in the Colledge, not used in any other Universities, for the Co<sup>m</sup>encers to have Plumb-Cake, is dishonourable to y<sup>e</sup> Colledge, not gratefull to Wise men, and chargable to y<sup>e</sup> Parents of y<sup>e</sup> Co<sup>m</sup>encers; do therfor[e] put an End to that Custom, and do hereby order that no Commencer or other Schollar shall have any Such Cakes in their Studies or Chambers, and that if any Schollar shall offend therein, y<sup>e</sup> Cakes Shall be taken from him, and he shall moreover pay to the Colledge twenty shillings for each Such offen[ce].

Retrenc  
Commenc  
charges.<sup>2</sup>

It is also hereby ordered that what is due from Such as desire to take y<sup>e</sup> Degree of Master of Arts, on the Acc<sup>o</sup> of Detrim<sup>ts</sup> for their being absent from the Colledge may for this Year be remitted by the Presid<sup>t</sup> as he shall See cause.

<sup>1</sup> Altered from "pleased."

<sup>2</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>3</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Wadsworth.



Harvard Colledge in Cambr. August 10<sup>o</sup> 1693.  
At a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Corporation,

Present

|                        |   |
|------------------------|---|
| The President,         | M <sup>r</sup> Cotton Mather              |
| M <sup>r</sup> Allen   | M <sup>r</sup> { Jn <sup>o</sup> Leverett |
| M <sup>r</sup> Morton  | Willm Brattle                             |
| M <sup>r</sup> Willard | The Treasurer. <sup>1</sup>               |

Voted,

That the Treasurer p<sup>re</sup>secute y<sup>e</sup> Affair of m<sup>r</sup> Edm. Brown's Legacy according to the Advice of Lawyers,

That y<sup>e</sup> Cook for y<sup>e</sup> remainder of this present Quarter be allowed two pence three farthing for one p<sup>t</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> Kitchen.

That S<sup>r</sup> Pemberton be Library-Keeper for this present Year, & that for his service he be paid 5<sup>th</sup> out of y<sup>e</sup> Treasury.

At a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Corporation of Harvard Colledge at Cambridge,  
Sept. 4<sup>o</sup> 1693.

present,

|  |  |
|--|--|
| The Presid <sup>t</sup>                          | M <sup>r</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Leverett, M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> |
| M <sup>r</sup> Ch. Morton, M <sup>r</sup> Allen, | Brattle, M <sup>r</sup> Neh. Walter,                                   |
| M <sup>r</sup> Willard, M <sup>r</sup> C. Mather | The Treasurer. <sup>2</sup>  |

Ordered, That wheras July 3<sup>o</sup> 1679 Seven pounds money was ordered by y<sup>e</sup> Corporation out of m<sup>r</sup> Penoyers Legacy to m<sup>r</sup> Noadia[h] Russel, & none of it ever p<sup>d</sup> to s<sup>d</sup> Russel the present Treasurer Sh<sup>ld</sup> pay to him or his order y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Sum<sup>e</sup> of Seven pounds out of m<sup>r</sup> Penoyers money w<sup>n</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> Treasurers hands.

[ 8 ]

Ordered, That for this present year beginning at Co<sup>m</sup>en<sup>cm</sup><sup>t</sup> 1693. y<sup>e</sup> Schollars of y<sup>e</sup> house Shall be S<sup>r</sup> Flint, Woodbridge, Willard Smith & Henchman, & each allowed out of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge Treasury y<sup>e</sup> Sum<sup>e</sup> of four pounds: And that y<sup>e</sup> ffellows allow<sup>e</sup> for this year, ending at Co<sup>m</sup>en<sup>cm</sup><sup>t</sup> next be 25<sup>th</sup> each, besides the fferry-money.

<sup>1</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>2</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

At A Meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Corporation of Harvard Colledge October. 2. 1693.

Pres<sup>t</sup> The Presid<sup>t</sup>

M<sup>r</sup> C. Morton, M<sup>r</sup> J. Allen M<sup>r</sup> J. Lev. M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Brattle,  
M<sup>r</sup> S. Will<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> C Mather and M<sup>r</sup> N. Walter.<sup>1</sup>

It was voted,

That M<sup>r</sup> Charles Chauncey shall be Diplomated Master of Arts.  
Memorandū.

This day M<sup>r</sup> Mortons resolution to that Question, How may the Colledge be made greater and better? being read and considered, M<sup>r</sup> Morton, and <sup>2</sup> the two Resid<sup>t</sup> Fellows were appointed to make A Model, and to draw up Som proposalls for y<sup>e</sup> Enlargm<sup>t</sup> of the Colledge by new buildings.

Cambr. November 6<sup>th</sup> 1693.

p<sup>r</sup>sen.

The Presid<sup>t</sup>  
M<sup>r</sup> Ch. Morton  
M<sup>r</sup> Jam. Allen.  
M<sup>r</sup> Sa<sup>m</sup><sup>l</sup> Willard

M<sup>r</sup> Cotton Mather  
M<sup>r</sup> { Jn<sup>o</sup> Leverett  
W<sup>m</sup> Brattle  
The Treasur<sup>r</sup> <sup>3</sup>

At a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Corporation of Harvard Colledge.

Voted.

1. That there shall be an Abatem<sup>t</sup> of the one half of <sup>4</sup> the Detrim<sup>t</sup> due from M<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Hancock.

2. That the Treasurer of Harvard Colledge (Viz<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Tho<sup>s</sup> Brattle) Shall be allowed for his Sallary thirty pounds p Annū.

3. The respective Accounts of Zechariah Hicks, Zechariah Hicks <sup>due for w</sup> jun<sup>r</sup> Joseph Hicks and Jonath<sup>n</sup> Nutten Amounting ut<sup>5</sup> in the Margine <sup>Zech. Hic<sup>1</sup></sup> being presented to y<sup>e</sup> Corporation are <sup>6</sup> allowed, and the Treasurer is <sup>7</sup> <sup>jun<sup>r</sup></sup> Ordered <sup>8</sup> ~~that the~~ to pay unto y<sup>e</sup> <sup>sd</sup> Zech. Hicks Seni<sup>r</sup> and Juni<sup>r</sup>, <sup>9</sup> <sup>Jonth Nut</sup> Joseph Hicks and Jonath<sup>n</sup> Nutten their dues <sup>9</sup> respectively. £

<sup>1</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>2</sup> This word has perhaps been altered.

<sup>3</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>4</sup> The word "of" is interlined.

<sup>5</sup> Altered from "as."

<sup>6</sup> Altered from "were."

<sup>7</sup> This word has been altered.

<sup>8</sup> The first letter in this word is written over another letter.

<sup>9</sup> The word "dues" is interlined.

4. That M<sup>r</sup> Webbs donation be allowed to Jn<sup>o</sup> Hubbard for this present Year.

5. That y<sup>e</sup> Indian Colledge be taken down, ~~th~~ provided the Charges of taking it down amount not to more then five pounds.

Cambr. Decemb<sup>r</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> Anno Dom<sup>i</sup> 1693.

expell<sup>d</sup>.<sup>1</sup>

Wheras Wade hath been convicted of abominable Lasciviousness, on which Account he hath been publickly Admonished; Notw<sup>th</sup>Stand- ing which he has not Manifested any true Repentance for his Crimes but has Ag<sup>n</sup> been found Guilty of the like evile, unto<sup>2</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> he has added lyeing against his Conscience: It is therefore Ordered by the Presid<sup>t</sup> & Fellows Resid<sup>t</sup> at y<sup>e</sup> Colledge, w<sup>th</sup> the Concurr<sup>o</sup> of the Cor- poration, that the s<sup>d</sup> Wade be Expelled, and he is hereby Expelled the Colledge, as A person Unworthy to be Continued a member of this Society.

It is likewise Ordered, that this his Expulsion be Entred amongst the Colledge Records.

Cambr. March. 5<sup>o</sup> 169<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>

p<sup>r</sup>sent.

|   |   |
|---|---|
| The President,                          | Jn <sup>o</sup> Leverett<br>M <sup>r</sup> } W <sup>m</sup> Brattle<br>Neh. Walter<br>The Treasurer. <sup>3</sup> |
| M <sup>r</sup> Charlse Morton           |   |
| M <sup>r</sup> Jam. Allen               |   |
| M <sup>r</sup> Sam <sup>l</sup> Willard |   |
| M <sup>r</sup> Cotton Mather            |   |

At A Corporation-meeting, then Voted,

1. That the Colledge-Stew<sup>d</sup> Should pay to M<sup>r</sup> Danforth the Sum<sup>e</sup> of one pound fourteen Shillings & five pence, two farthings, So much being formerly overp<sup>d</sup> to the Colledge by the s<sup>d</sup> Danforth<sup>4</sup> on the Account of m<sup>r</sup> Edw. Thompsons Detrim<sup>ts</sup>

2. That the Cook for the Remainder of this Quarter be allowed two pence three farthings for one part in the Kitchin.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Wadsworth.

<sup>2</sup> Altered from "undo."

<sup>3</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>4</sup> Apparently altered from "Danfoth."

<sup>5</sup> Altered from "Kitchen."

[9]

3. That the Treasurer pay to Jn<sup>o</sup> Francis the Sum<sup>e</sup> of Six-pounds,<sup>1</sup> ten Shillings So much being due to him for his Odd brick worke for the Colledge.

4. That whereas the Sum<sup>e</sup> of 50<sup>tt</sup> Sterling of M<sup>r</sup> Penoyers money was improved for the Use of the Countrey by y<sup>e</sup> Reverend Presid<sup>t</sup> w<sup>n</sup> in Eng<sup>l</sup>d, It is ordered, that when y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> money is p<sup>c</sup>ured 7<sup>tt</sup> of the s<sup>d</sup> money shall be p<sup>d</sup> to M<sup>r</sup> Noadiah Russel for what was due to him by vertue of an Act of the Corpora<sup>c</sup>on Anno 1679, & the Remainder of s<sup>d</sup> 50<sup>tt</sup> 2 Shall be p<sup>d</sup> to the present Resid<sup>t</sup> Fellows.

5. That y<sup>e</sup> ffellows Allow<sup>c</sup> be p<sup>d</sup> by the Treasurer Quarterly.

6. That Such as Shall be admitted into Colledge, upon their Ad-  
mission Shall bring Security to y<sup>e</sup> Stew<sup>d</sup> for the paying all Colledge  
dues as they Shall arise. Bond  
Steward.<sup>3</sup>

At a Corporation-meeting at Harv<sup>d</sup> Coll: June 11<sup>o</sup> 1694.

Present

|                         |                       |
|-------------------------|-----------------------|
| The Presid <sup>t</sup> | M <sup>r</sup> Mather |
| M <sup>r</sup> Morton   | { Leverett            |
| M <sup>r</sup> Allin    | { Brattle             |
| M <sup>r</sup> Willard  | { Walter <sup>4</sup> |

Then Ordered,

That Such as Stand for their Degrees Shall ten days at least before the Comen<sup>c</sup>m<sup>t</sup> clear their Accounts with y<sup>e</sup> Colledge Steward.

2. That every one w<sup>o</sup> Stands for his Second Degree & has not resided at Colledge for y<sup>e</sup> three years preceeding shall pay <sup>6</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> Colledge twenty Shillings Detrim<sup>t</sup> and So proportionably, &c

Memorandum

That m<sup>r</sup> Newman's proposal about procuring the Colledge-Armes in Bilboa <sup>6</sup> is left to y<sup>e</sup> President's Consideration and Determination

<sup>1</sup> Apparently altered from "Six-pen."

<sup>2</sup> A letter or two is here crossed out.

<sup>3</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Wadsworth.

<sup>4</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>5</sup> The first letter in this word has been altered.

<sup>6</sup> Altered from "Bilbow."

At a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Corporation at Harvard Col: Sept: 3. 94:<sup>1</sup>

Present

|                        |                            |
|------------------------|----------------------------|
| The President          | M <sup>r</sup> Leverett    |
| M <sup>r</sup> Allin   | M <sup>r</sup> Brattle     |
| M <sup>r</sup> Willard | M <sup>r</sup> Walter      |
| M <sup>r</sup> Mather  | The Treasurer <sup>2</sup> |

That whereas y<sup>e</sup> Treasurer has lately rec<sup>d</sup> of m<sup>r</sup> Penoyer's mony, about y<sup>e</sup> summe of Seventy pounds in N. E. mony; Seven pounds of y<sup>e</sup> said mony being formerly Ordered to be paid to m<sup>r</sup> Noadiah Russell, formerly a Newhaven Scholar;

It is now Ordered,

That of y<sup>e</sup> Remainder of y<sup>e</sup> said monies ten pounds be paid to Wakeman [belonging to y<sup>e</sup> Colony of Nox]<sup>3</sup> ten pounds to Collins, & twenty pounds to each of y<sup>e</sup> two Fellows, m<sup>r</sup> John Leverett, & m<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Brattle:

At a Corporation meeting at Har: Col: Aug: 6. 94 <sup>4</sup>

Present

The President

|                  |          |
|------------------|----------|
| M <sup>r</sup> { | Morton   |
|                  | Allin    |
|                  | Willard  |
|                  | Mather   |
|                  | Leverett |
|                  | Brattle  |

Walter

The Treasurer <sup>5</sup>

Ordered,

1: That S<sup>r</sup> Flint, Willard, Smith, Moodey, & <sup>6</sup> Willard Jun<sup>r</sup> be Scholars of y<sup>e</sup> hou[se] for this present year; & be allowed four pounds each:

2: That M<sup>r</sup> Pemberton be Library keeper y<sup>e</sup> year, & his allowance five pounds:

<sup>1</sup> This meeting is in the hand of C.

<sup>2</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>3</sup> The square brackets are in the original.

<sup>4</sup> This meeting is in the hand of C.

<sup>5</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>6</sup> Written over another letter.



3: That y<sup>e</sup> Salary for y<sup>e</sup> Resident Fellows be for y<sup>s</sup> present year fifty pounds ~~betw~~ between them, to be paid p y<sup>e</sup> Treasurer, besides w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>s</sup> shall recieve from Charlestown Fer[ry]

4: That y<sup>e</sup> Steward's Advance upon y<sup>e</sup> Commons in y<sup>e</sup> Kitchin for y<sup>s</sup> present & y<sup>e</sup> nex[t] Quarter, be one farthing on a part:

5: That M<sup>r</sup> Webb's Legacye be to Hubbard this year, three pounds being except[ed] for M<sup>r</sup> Gibbs:

Harvard Colledge, June. 11<sup>th</sup> 1694.<sup>1</sup>

Whereas J have been Expell'd y<sup>e</sup> Colledge for Scandalous Viola-  
t[ion] of y<sup>e</sup> Seventh Co[m]mandm<sup>t</sup>, & endeavouring to cover my evil in  
doing [so] J do in y<sup>e</sup> presence of God, & of this Society Confess these  
my heinou[s] Sinns, and desire to take Shame to myself; And J do  
justify the proceedings of y<sup>e</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup>able Corporation, humbly begging  
pardon of God, and the Clemency of y<sup>e</sup> Corporation in restoring and  
readm[it]-ing into this Society & unto y<sup>e</sup> priviledges thereof Their  
humb[le] & Penitent Supplyant John Wa[de]

Wade's  
fession, re  
sion.<sup>3</sup>

Upon this, after almost a years probation, and the testimony of y<sup>e</sup> day Julii<sup>4</sup>  
Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Hubbard & m<sup>r</sup> Rogers concering his reformed [ ] Jn<sup>o</sup>  
Wade was readmitted into y<sup>e</sup> Coll: and admitted to [ ]<sup>5</sup>

[10]

At a Meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Corporation at Harvard Colledge

~~September 24~~ March 4: 169 $\frac{1}{2}$ <sup>4</sup>

Present

The Præsident  
M<sup>r</sup> Allin, M<sup>r</sup> Morton  
M<sup>r</sup> Willard M<sup>r</sup> C. Mather

M<sup>r</sup> Leverett M<sup>r</sup> W Brattle  
the Treasurer<sup>5</sup>

Ordered

1. That y<sup>e</sup> Treasurer shall pay unto the Rev<sup>d</sup> Præsident or his  
Order, what was ordered unto him of y<sup>e</sup> Interest mony due from  
M<sup>r</sup> Edw<sup>d</sup> Pelham Anno 1686 p M<sup>r</sup> Dudley & M<sup>r</sup> Stoughton:

<sup>1</sup> This entry is in the hand of President Leverett.

<sup>2</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Wadsworth.

<sup>3</sup> The bottom of the page is worn away.

<sup>4</sup> The meetings of March 4, 1694-95, and of April 8, 1695, are in the hand of C.

<sup>5</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

2. That y<sup>e</sup> Steward shall be allowed to take ten Cord of Wood off from y<sup>e</sup> Colledge lott for this present year:

3. That y<sup>e</sup> Steward for y<sup>e</sup> Remainder of this present quarter shall advance one farthing upon each part in y<sup>e</sup> Kitchin, Provision continuing yet dear.

4. That the Steward shall not be charged for w<sup>t</sup> wood he has taken off from y<sup>e</sup> Colledge Lott or Lotts heretofore:

At a Meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Corporation at Harvard Colledge April 8. 95

Present

The President  
M<sup>r</sup> Morton, M<sup>r</sup> Allin  
M<sup>r</sup> Willard, M<sup>r</sup> C. Mather

M<sup>r</sup> Leverett, M<sup>r</sup> Brattle &  
M<sup>r</sup> Walter: <sup>1</sup>

Voted,

1. That y<sup>e</sup> Steward for y<sup>e</sup> whole of y<sup>e</sup> next Quarter, should continue his Advance of one farthing upon each Part in y<sup>e</sup> Kitchin, Provision yet continuing dear:

2. That six leather Chairs be forthwith provided for y<sup>e</sup> Use of y<sup>e</sup> Library, & six more before y<sup>e</sup> Commencement in Case y<sup>e</sup> Treasury will allow of it:

Cambr. Julij 8<sup>o</sup> 1695

Present

Y<sup>e</sup> Presid<sup>t</sup>  
M<sup>r</sup> Morton  
M<sup>r</sup> Allen  
M<sup>r</sup> Willard  
M<sup>r</sup> C. Mather

M<sup>r</sup> Leverett  
M<sup>r</sup> Brattle  
M<sup>r</sup> Walter  
The Treasur<sup>r</sup>: <sup>2</sup>

At A meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Corporation of Harvard Colledge.

Ordered

That the Treasurer of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge give unto M<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Cotton of Hampton a discharge in full of w<sup>t</sup> was due from s<sup>d</sup> Cotton unto y<sup>e</sup> Library, he having paid thirty pounds money <sup>3</sup>

The <sup>4</sup> Corporation Unanimously Concurred w<sup>th</sup> the Ch<sup>b</sup> of Cambridge in their Jnvitation of the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Brattle to the work of the Ministry in that Ch<sup>b</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>2</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>3</sup> Here is written in pencil "(He had been the Librarian.)." Down to this point, the meeting of July 8, 1695, is in the hand of President Leverett.

<sup>4</sup> This paragraph is in the hand of Tutor Flynt.

Cambridge Aug: 5. 1695 <sup>1</sup>At a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Corporation of Harvard Colledge

## Present

The President

M<sup>r</sup> MortonM<sup>r</sup> AllinM<sup>r</sup> WillardM<sup>r</sup> C. MatherM<sup>r</sup> Lev. M<sup>r</sup> Br:M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer <sup>2</sup>

Voted, 1. That m<sup>r</sup> Ebenezer Pemberton be continued Library-keeper for y<sup>e</sup> present year, & be allowed five pounds:

2. That M<sup>r</sup> Cushing, S<sup>r</sup> Flint, Easterbrook, Moodey & Willard be scholars of y<sup>e</sup> house for y<sup>e</sup> present year, & be allowed four pounds each:

3. That M<sup>r</sup> Webb's Legacye be continued to S<sup>r</sup> Hubbard y<sup>e</sup> present year:

4. That y<sup>e</sup> Salary for y<sup>e</sup> Resident Fellows be for y<sup>e</sup> present year fifty pounds between them, to be paid p y<sup>e</sup> Treasurer Quarterly, besides w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>v</sup> shall recieve from Charlstown Ferry:

## [ 11 ]

Whereas <sup>3</sup> the Rev<sup>d</sup> Presid<sup>t</sup> (who was and is Settled in his Presidentship by an Act of the Great & Gen<sup>l</sup> Assembly &c) by reason of a late Vote of y<sup>e</sup> House of Representatives, hath Signified to y<sup>e</sup> Corporation his designe to relinquish his Service in y<sup>e</sup> Colledge, as Presid<sup>ent</sup>,] Y<sup>e</sup> Fellows of s<sup>d</sup> Colledge (thô they should heartyly rejoyce, if y<sup>e</sup> Rev<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Jncrease Mathe[r] could have such Encouragem<sup>t</sup> as might induce him to reside at y<sup>e</sup> Colledge, yet) Considering how advantageous his Sustaining y<sup>e</sup> Office, & pforming y<sup>e</sup> Worke of a Presi<sup>d</sup> (as hitherto) hath been, and foreseeing how many ways it may pve detrimental to y<sup>e</sup> Affaires of this Society, both at home and Abroad, should he pursue Such h[is] design: Do unanimously request y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Mather, y<sup>t</sup> laying aside Such thoughts and not too deeply resenting y<sup>e</sup> Matters of Discouragem<sup>t</sup> layd before him in s<sup>d</sup> Vote, He would continue his care & conduct of this Society as formerly.

Voted & Unanimously Consented to.

<sup>1</sup> This meeting is in the hand of C.

<sup>2</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>3</sup> This entry is in the hand of President Leverett.

Cambr. Sept. 2<sup>d</sup> 1695.<sup>1</sup>

At a Meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Corporation of Harv<sup>d</sup> Colledge.

Zechariah Hix having layd down his office of Corpen<sup>r</sup>, Voted that Joseph Hix Succeed y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Zechariah Hix in s<sup>d</sup> office.

At a Meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Commissioners for Propagating y<sup>e</sup> Gospell  
among y<sup>e</sup> Indians:<sup>2</sup>

W<sup>m</sup> Stoughton Whereas the President & Fellows of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge In Cambridge  
Esq<sup>r</sup> Wait Winthrop have Proposed & Desired that y<sup>e</sup> Bricks belonging to y<sup>e</sup> Indian Col-  
Esq<sup>r</sup> ledge w<sup>ch</sup> is gone to decay & become altogether Uselesse may be  
Mr Jnc. Mather Removed & Used for an Additional Building to Harvard Colledge,  
Mr Ch. Morton We do Hereby signifye to y<sup>e</sup> Corporation our Consent to their Pro-  
Mr Gab. Bornoun posall; Provided that in case any Indians should hereafter be sent  
to y<sup>e</sup> Colledge, they should enjoy their Studies rent free in said build-  
ing; This Dated in Boston, Sept: 19. 1695

~~W<sup>m</sup> Stoughton~~  
~~Wait Win~~

Cambridge Octob: 7. 92

At a Meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Corporation of Harv<sup>d</sup> Colledge

Present

|   |  |
|---|--|
| The Presid <sup>t</sup>                       | M <sup>r</sup> Leveret M <sup>r</sup> Brattle      |
| M <sup>r</sup> Morton, M <sup>r</sup> Willard | M <sup>r</sup> Walter, The Treasurer. <sup>3</sup> |

Voted, That y<sup>e</sup> Steward for y<sup>e</sup> next Quarter shall advance one farthing upon each Part in y<sup>e</sup> Kitchin, Provision Continuing yet Dear:

At a Meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Corporation in Boston Jan: 9. 1695-6.

Present

|                         |                                    |
|-------------------------|------------------------------------|
| The Presid <sup>t</sup> | M <sup>r</sup> Willard             |
| M <sup>r</sup> Morton   | M <sup>r</sup> C. Mather           |
| M <sup>r</sup> Allin    | M <sup>r</sup> Walter <sup>4</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> This entry is in the hand of President Leverett.

<sup>2</sup> This entry and the remaining entries on page [11] of the text are in the hand of C.

<sup>3</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>4</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

The Corporation considering that y<sup>e</sup> price of Provision is not fallen sin[ce] y<sup>e</sup> last Quarter do consent y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Steward of y<sup>e</sup> Col. shall continue y<sup>e</sup> Advance on y<sup>e</sup> Commons for y<sup>e</sup> next Quarter as formerly.

At a Meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Corporation Jn Camb: Apr: 6. 96:

Pres<sup>t</sup>

The Presid<sup>t</sup>

M<sup>r</sup> Morton

M<sup>r</sup> Allin

M<sup>r</sup> Willard

M<sup>r</sup> C. Mather

M<sup>r</sup> Lev. M<sup>r</sup> Br:

The Treasurer.<sup>1</sup>

Voted,

1. That whereas y<sup>e</sup> Rev<sup>d</sup> Presid<sup>t</sup> has by his manifold Services to y<sup>e</sup> Colledge laid us under deep obligations to acknowledge y<sup>e</sup> same, The Corpor<sup>n</sup> out of a sense hereof, & as a Testimony of their Gratitude do pray him to acce[pt] of, & hereby do Order y<sup>e</sup> Treasurer forthw<sup>th</sup> to pay unto s<sup>d</sup> R. Presid<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> sūme of seventy p<sup>d</sup>s mony out of y<sup>e</sup> Col: Treasury.

2. That y<sup>e</sup> Steward's allowance in y<sup>e</sup> Kitchin shall be after y<sup>e</sup> Rate of 3<sup>d</sup> p y<sup>e</sup> Part untill further Order:

3. That y<sup>e</sup> Stew<sup>d</sup> be allowed y<sup>e</sup> Bal: of Pynchon's acc<sup>t</sup> 7. 2. 4<sup>2</sup>; It being expected yet That y<sup>e</sup> Stew<sup>d</sup> do obtain y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Debt of Pynchon if it may be:<sup>3</sup>

4. That y<sup>e</sup> Treasurer be Impowred to sell y<sup>e</sup> Col. House y<sup>t</sup> belonged to Capt<sup>n</sup> Keayn, to Col. Paige Provided, that he do not sell it under 150<sup>l</sup> mony:

At a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Corporation Jn Camb: June 8. 96.

Present

the President

M<sup>r</sup> Allin

M<sup>r</sup> C. Mather

M<sup>r</sup> Lev. M<sup>r</sup> Brattle

M<sup>r</sup> Walter.<sup>4</sup>

Voted

1. That y<sup>e</sup> Colledge Treasurer should pay to y<sup>e</sup> Rev<sup>d</sup> Presid<sup>t</sup> such mony as he should need to purchase a horse with, for y<sup>e</sup> better Capacitating him to make his Visits &c at y<sup>e</sup> Colledge.

<sup>1</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>2</sup> The figures "7. 2. 4" are interlined.

<sup>3</sup> The words "if it may be" are interlined.

<sup>4</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.



2. That y<sup>e</sup> Steward should remit to y<sup>e</sup> Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Torey 18<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup> being part of w<sup>t</sup> is due from his Kins[*man*]

[12]

July 15. 1696<sup>1</sup>

hman ex-  
for theft  
acy.<sup>2</sup>

Henchman being convicted of stealing a Silver Spoon, and having moreover added contumacy to his offence, refusing to attend at the Colledge when required by the President he was this day expell'd the Colledge as unworthy to be any longer a Member of this Society.

At a Meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Corporation of Harvard College July 6. 1696<sup>3</sup>

Present

The President

M<sup>r</sup> Leveret M<sup>r</sup> Brattle

M<sup>r</sup> Allin M<sup>r</sup> Morton

M<sup>r</sup> Walter The Treasur<sup>r</sup>.<sup>4</sup>

Voted

- 1 That y<sup>e</sup> Salary for y<sup>e</sup> Resident Fellows be as y<sup>e</sup> last year:
2. That m<sup>r</sup> Treasurer is impowred to take Capt<sup>n</sup> Checkley's Bond for 100<sup>tt</sup> mony for Maj<sup>r</sup> Richard's Legacye.
3. That m<sup>r</sup> Pemberton be continued Library-Keeper, & Allowed as y<sup>e</sup> last year.
4. That S<sup>r</sup> Easterbrook, Wakeman, Moodey, Mather & Willard be scholars of y<sup>e</sup> house for y<sup>s</sup> year & allow'd as last year;<sup>5</sup> & that w<sup>t</sup> was allowed to M<sup>r</sup> Cushing & M<sup>r</sup> Flint w<sup>o</sup> were absent y<sup>e</sup> last year be paid to Bulkly.
5. In consideration of y<sup>e</sup> present difficulty in providing for y<sup>e</sup> Colledge, that y<sup>e</sup> Steward be allowed y<sup>e</sup> Detriments due from y<sup>e</sup> Masters w<sup>o</sup> Commenced y<sup>e</sup> year past.
6. That Hubbard have ten pounds & Wakeman five pounds out of m<sup>r</sup> Webb's<sup>6</sup> gift this year:
7. That y<sup>e</sup> Sweeper henceforward be allow'd two shillings & six pence ~~from each scholar~~ p y<sup>e</sup> Quarter from each scholar y<sup>t</sup> ~~has~~ keeps up a Study:

5. 97.<sup>7</sup>  
2<sup>s</sup>-6d.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This entry is in the hand of D.

<sup>2</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Wadsworth.

<sup>3</sup> This meeting, except the marginal entries, is in the hand of C.

<sup>4</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>5</sup> The words "and allowed as last year;" are interlined.

<sup>6</sup> Written over another name, probably "Penoy."

<sup>7</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Leverett.

<sup>8</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Wadsworth.

That y<sup>e</sup> Treasurer be impowred to Contract with Michael Spencer & to purchase y<sup>e</sup> Tenement He lives in for y<sup>e</sup> Use of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge; not giving above four score pounds: for s<sup>d</sup> Tenement:

[13]

Harvard Colledg in Cambridg. October 12<sup>th</sup> 1696 <sup>1</sup>

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Lieut<sup>t</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> desired & appointed the Rev<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Increase Mather to continue as president of the Colledg, m<sup>r</sup> Charls Morton, m<sup>r</sup> James Allin, m<sup>r</sup> Samuel Willard, m<sup>r</sup> Cotton Mather, m<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Leverett, m<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Brattle, & m<sup>r</sup> Nehemiah Walter to Act as Fellows of s<sup>d</sup> Colledg, & m<sup>r</sup> Thomas Brattle as Treasur<sup>r</sup>; & the s<sup>d</sup> President, Fellows & Treasur<sup>r</sup>, to proceed in the Institution & Govern<sup>t</sup> of the house, & in the Managemen[t] of the Estate of the Colledge according to the late Rules of said Colledg, untill his Maj<sup>ty</sup><sup>s</sup> further pleasure shall be known, or a legall settlement of said Colledge shall be obtained.

At a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Presid<sup>t</sup> & ffellows & ~~Treasurer~~ of Harvard Colledge at Cambridge Nov. 9<sup>th</sup> 1696.<sup>2</sup>

p<sup>r</sup>sent  
The Presid<sup>t</sup>  
M<sup>r</sup> Morton.  
M<sup>r</sup> { Allen  
Willard  
Mather  
Leverett  
Brattle  
Walter  
The Treasur<sup>r</sup> <sup>3</sup>

1 Voted, Whereas y<sup>e</sup> obtaining A Charter for Incorporating the Colledge may prove of Singular advantage to y<sup>e</sup> Churches of New-England both in present and after times, and considering y<sup>t</sup> whilst y<sup>e</sup> Colledge continues as at present, an unhappy Settlem<sup>t</sup> of it may be feared, and that donations to the Society are obstructed, and y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> present Stock is endangered,

<sup>1</sup> This entry is in the hand of E.

<sup>2</sup> This meeting is perhaps in the hand of President Leverett.

<sup>3</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

That therefore an humble Address & petition be drawn up to be presented to y<sup>e</sup> King, praying his Maj<sup>ty</sup> to grant us his Royall Charter for y<sup>e</sup> Incorporating<sup>1</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge.

2 Voted, That y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> L<sup>t</sup> Governour be entreated to use his Interest for y<sup>e</sup> facilitating this affair, and our Obtaining of what Wee humbly petition for.

3. Voted, That an Address in y<sup>e</sup> Name of the President & ffellows of the Colledge be presented to y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> L<sup>t</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup>, Acknowledging his hon<sup>rs</sup> Care & favour for s<sup>d</sup> Colledge, and particularly for his late visitation and Settlem<sup>t</sup> thereof, and returning their humble thanks for the Same.

Cambridg July 13. 1697:<sup>2</sup>

Present

|                                   |                         |                             |
|-----------------------------------|-------------------------|-----------------------------|
| The Presid <sup>t</sup>           | M <sup>r</sup> Hubbard  | M <sup>r</sup> Leveret      |
| Vice-Pres.                        | M <sup>r</sup> Thatcher | M <sup>r</sup> Brattle      |
| M <sup>r</sup> Allen <sup>3</sup> | M <sup>r</sup> Danforth | M <sup>r</sup> Wadsworth    |
| M <sup>r</sup> Torrey             | M <sup>r</sup> Mather   | The Treasurer. <sup>4</sup> |
| M <sup>r</sup> Willard            |                         |                             |

At a Meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Corporation of Harvard Colledg

Voted

1. That y<sup>e</sup> Laws & Statutes Enacted Anno 1692 be Revived & hereby are reviv'd & shall be & continue in full force<sup>5</sup> untill y<sup>e</sup> Corporation shall take further Order:

2. That Symms shall be Butler, S<sup>r</sup> Saltonstal laying down that Office:

3. That y<sup>e</sup> Scholars of y<sup>e</sup> house for this present year shall be Mather, Willard, Torrey Bulkley & Bradstreet Jun<sup>r</sup>; & that y<sup>e</sup> be allow'd each of y<sup>m</sup> four p<sup>ds</sup> out of y<sup>e</sup> Colledg treasury:

4. That y<sup>e</sup> Resident Fellows be allow'd each of them twenty five pounds besides what they shall recieve from Charlstown Ferry:

<sup>1</sup> Altered from "Encorporating."

<sup>2</sup> This meeting is in the hand of C.

<sup>3</sup> Altered from "Allin."

<sup>4</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>5</sup> A letter looking like "s" has been carelessly written before "untill."

[14]

At a meeting of the corporation of Harvard Colledge  
In Boston Nov: 15 1697.<sup>1</sup>

Present

|                           |                        |
|---------------------------|------------------------|
| The P <sup>r</sup> sident | Mather                 |
| M <sup>r</sup> Allen      | Leverett               |
| Willard                   | Walter                 |
| Hobart                    | White                  |
| Thatcher                  | Wadsworth              |
| Danforth                  | Treasurer <sup>2</sup> |

M<sup>r</sup> Iohn White, m<sup>r</sup> Ebenezer Pemberton and m<sup>r</sup> Iabez Fitch were chosen to be Tuto<sup>rs</sup> in Harvard Colledge

Voted, that the tutours shall be allowed 30<sup>th</sup> p annum to Each of them to be Payd in money Quarterly by the Treasurer besides what shall be due to them from their Pupills.

Voted, that what of m<sup>r</sup> Penoyers gift is now due, be disposed of as Follows, viz two thirds to m<sup>r</sup> Leverett and m<sup>r</sup> Brattle, of the remaynder two thirds to Taylour, the rest to Moss

Sir Saltonstall was appoynted Library Keeper on which account the Treasurer is to allow him 5<sup>th</sup> Per annum.

At a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Corporation of Harvard Colledge Jn Boston  
March 3<sup>d</sup> 1697<sup>3</sup>

Present

The P<sup>r</sup>sident

|                |   |                        |
|----------------|---|------------------------|
| M <sup>r</sup> | { | Allen                  |
|                |   | Willard                |
|                |   | Danforth               |
|                |   | Mather                 |
|                |   | Leverett               |
|                |   | Walter                 |
|                |   | White                  |
|                |   | Wadsworth              |
|                | { | Treasurer <sup>4</sup> |

Voted, that the P<sup>r</sup>sident, M<sup>r</sup> Allen, M<sup>r</sup> Willard, M<sup>r</sup> Mather, M<sup>r</sup> Leverett, or any three of them be empower'd as a Co<sup>m</sup>mittee to treat

<sup>1</sup> This meeting is in the hand of D.

<sup>2</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>3</sup> The meetings of March 3, 1697-98, April 7, 1698, and May 5, 1698, are in the hand of F.

<sup>4</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

w<sup>th</sup> The Honourable Liev<sup>t</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> about y<sup>e</sup> additional building to y<sup>e</sup> Colledg, of w<sup>ch</sup> his Hon<sup>r</sup> has made som Proposals to y<sup>e</sup> Corporation.

Voted that for y<sup>e</sup> encouragement of y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>sent Tutors of y<sup>e</sup> Colledg M<sup>r</sup> Pemberton and M<sup>r</sup> fitch, they shall be allow'd for their past services after y<sup>e</sup> proportion of 50<sup>th</sup> p annum, to each of them (besides what shall be due to them from their Pupills) to be pay'd in money by y<sup>e</sup> Treasurer.

At a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Corporation in Boston Apr<sup>l</sup> 7. 1698.

Present  
The P<sup>r</sup>sident  
    { Allen  
    { Torry  
    { Willard  
    { Hobart  
M<sup>r</sup> { Thacher  
    { Danforth  
    { Mather  
    { Levert  
    { Walter  
    { White <sup>1</sup>

Order'd that the Bricks of y<sup>e</sup> old Indian Colledg be sold to M<sup>r</sup> Willis, he allowing for them 20<sup>th</sup>

Order'd & voted (nemine contradicente) that whatever monys are or shall be in y<sup>e</sup> hands of y<sup>e</sup> Treasurer on y<sup>e</sup> account of double books sold out of y<sup>e</sup> Colledg Library, be disposed of for y<sup>e</sup> purchasing other books, and that y<sup>e</sup> Treasurer by y<sup>e</sup> first opportunity send to London for y<sup>e</sup> German Ephemerides &c, and y<sup>e</sup> Acta Eruditorum.

At a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Corpora<sup>n</sup> in Boston m<sup>y</sup> 5. 1698.

Present  
Y<sup>e</sup> P<sup>r</sup>sident  
    { Allen  
    { Willard  
    { hubbard  
    { Thacher  
M<sup>r</sup> { Danforth  
    { Mather  
    { Leverett  
    { White  
    { Wadsworth <sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>2</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.



Voted

1. That Mr Webbs donation be disposed to Corwin for this present year from his admission into Colledge.

2. that from y<sup>e</sup> Stewards last reckoning untill y<sup>e</sup> year be expired, y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Steward is allowed y<sup>e</sup> whole of y<sup>e</sup> 2 columns of comons & sizings & detriments, for ballancing y<sup>e</sup> difficultys & extraordinary Charges by reason of y<sup>e</sup> dearness of provision for som years last past.

3. that y<sup>e</sup> Widdow Smith shall pay after y<sup>e</sup> rate of 4 pound p cent for what mony remains in her hands belonging to y<sup>e</sup> Colledg, for as many years ensuing this act, as she hath paid after y<sup>e</sup> rate of <sup>1</sup> eight p cent, since y<sup>e</sup> act of y<sup>e</sup> Corpora<sup>c</sup>on ordered that y<sup>e</sup> Trasur<sup>r</sup> should take but six p cent for mony Let out.

[ 15 ]

Memorandum.<sup>2</sup> On June 6. 1698: mr Eliakim Hutchinson of Boston delivered to the p<sup>r</sup>sident ten pounds New England money for the use of the Colledge, w<sup>th</sup>all declaring that ~~of~~ it was his purpose to give 10<sup>ti</sup> every year to the Colledge, as long as the Government there should be such as He approved of, & no longer.

At a Corpora<sup>c</sup>on meeting in Boston m<sup>y</sup> 12. 1698.<sup>3</sup>

|                           |                            |
|---------------------------|----------------------------|
|                           | Present                    |
| The P <sup>r</sup> sident | { Allen                    |
|                           | { Willard                  |
|                           | { Danforth                 |
|                           | { Mather                   |
| M <sup>r</sup>            | { Leveret                  |
|                           | { Brattle                  |
|                           | { Walter                   |
|                           | { White                    |
|                           | { Wardsworth. <sup>4</sup> |

Voted that a messenger be sent to New-York w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> address to his Excellency y<sup>e</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup>, agreed to by y<sup>e</sup> Corporation, and that 15<sup>tt</sup> be allowed to him by y<sup>e</sup> Treasurer in order to bearing Charges, or more if there shall be need of it.

<sup>1</sup> A word or figure, perhaps "8," is here crossed out.

<sup>2</sup> This entry is in the hand of President Mather.

<sup>3</sup> This meeting is in the hand of F.

<sup>4</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

Voted that M<sup>r</sup> John White be y<sup>e</sup> messenger sent w<sup>th</sup> s<sup>d</sup> address to y<sup>e</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup>

Order'd that a cellar shall be made in y<sup>e</sup> new building designed for y<sup>e</sup> Colledge by y<sup>e</sup> Honourable Liev<sup>t</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> at y<sup>e</sup> Charge of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge.

At a Corporaōn Meeting in Boston June. 9. 1698 <sup>1</sup>

p<sup>r</sup>sent

|                         |                         |                                   |
|-------------------------|-------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| The Presid <sup>t</sup> | M <sup>r</sup> Danforth | M <sup>r</sup> Walter             |
| M <sup>r</sup> Allen    | M <sup>r</sup> Mather   | M <sup>r</sup> White              |
| M <sup>r</sup> Willard  | M <sup>r</sup> Levrett  | M <sup>r</sup> Wadsworth          |
| M <sup>r</sup> Hobart   | M <sup>r</sup> Brattle  | Treasur <sup>r</sup> <sup>2</sup> |

Voted, 1. That M<sup>r</sup> White be allowed Ten pounds for his Service in going to New York w<sup>th</sup> an address to the Govern<sup>r</sup>; over and above the fifteen pounds orderd him toward bearing his charges thither, and expended by him.

Voted. 2. That it be left to the Treasurer, and that he have full power to treat ab<sup>t</sup> Burgess and Ingolls debt to the Colledg, and to do in that matter w<sup>t</sup> he shall judge best.

Cambridge. June. 13. 1698. At a Corporaōn Meeting

Present.

|                                    |  |
|------------------------------------|--|
| M <sup>r</sup> President.          | M <sup>r</sup> Leverett                |
| M <sup>r</sup> Allen. <sup>3</sup> | M <sup>r</sup> Brattle.                |
| M <sup>r</sup> Torrey.             | M <sup>r</sup> Walter.                 |
| M <sup>r</sup> Willard             | M <sup>r</sup> Wadsworth               |
| M <sup>r</sup> Mather.             | M <sup>r</sup> Treasurer. <sup>4</sup> |

Voted.

That for the Encouragem<sup>t</sup> of the Present Tutors M<sup>r</sup> Eben<sup>r</sup> Pemberton, and M<sup>r</sup> Jabez Fitch, They shall be allowed Each for their Services Since March 3 last <sup>5</sup> to July y<sup>e</sup> 3. next; beside w<sup>t</sup> shall be due from y<sup>r</sup> pupils, after y<sup>e</sup> proportion of 50<sup>th</sup> p<sup>r</sup> Annum to be payd them in money <sup>6</sup> by The Treasurer.

<sup>1</sup> The meetings of June 9 and 13, 1698, are in the hand of G.

<sup>2</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>3</sup> Altered from "Allin."

<sup>4</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>5</sup> The word "last" is interlined.

<sup>6</sup> The words "in money" are interlined.

At a Corporaçon meeting in Cambridge otobr 3<sup>d</sup> 1698.<sup>1</sup>

Present

The P<sup>r</sup>sident  
M<sup>r</sup> Allen, Willard,  
Mather, Leverett,

Brattle, Walter  
White, Wadsworth,  
Treasurer :

Voted that the Present Tutors M<sup>r</sup> Pemberton & M<sup>r</sup> ffitch shall be allow'd after the proportion of 50<sup>th</sup> p a<sup>n</sup>um to each of them besides what shall be due from their Pupils, to be paid to them in money quarterly from y<sup>e</sup> Treasurer, ~~th~~ this vote to be in force as long as there shall be but two Tutors at y<sup>e</sup> Colledge.

[ 16 ]

Voted y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Schollars of y<sup>e</sup> house for this year shall be S<sup>r</sup> Hubbard, Bradstreet, Angier, Weld, & ~~Bulkley~~<sup>3</sup> to be allow'd from y<sup>e</sup> Treasurer 4<sup>th</sup> each of them.

Voted y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Butler shall allow quarterly 25<sup>sh</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> Colledge for absent Comons untill further order.

Voted y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Webbs Legacy be for this year disposed of for y<sup>e</sup> benefit of his two Grand Sons Corwin & Sheaf to be equally divided between them.

Voted y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Library Keeper shall be allow'd 8<sup>ll</sup> p a<sup>n</sup>um.

Voted,<sup>4</sup> 1<sup>5</sup> that Bulkley be one of y<sup>e</sup> Scholars of y<sup>e</sup> house for this present year, & be allowed from y<sup>e</sup> Treasurer four pound; Also that Wise be another in y<sup>e</sup> Room of S<sup>r</sup> Hubbard, having y<sup>e</sup> foremention'd allowance.

Dec: 5:  
Presen  
The Presid  
M<sup>r</sup> Allin  
Torey; M<sup>r</sup>  
lard, Le  
Brattle,  
White,  
worth,  
Treasurer;

—2<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This meeting is, with the exception of the last four lines and the marginal entry on page [16] of the text, in the hand of F.

<sup>2</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>3</sup> The words "& Bulkley," in the hand of C, were added later and then crossed out.

<sup>4</sup> These last four lines are in the hand of C.

<sup>5</sup> This figure is underscored.

<sup>6</sup> This entry dated "Dec: 5: 98:" is in the hand of C. The entry is incomplete.

<sup>7</sup> This figure is underscored.

## [ 17 ]

At A Meeting of the Corpora<sup>c</sup>on at y<sup>e</sup> Colledge in Cambridge  
Decemb<sup>r</sup> 5. 1698.<sup>1</sup>

| Present                |                         |  |
|------------------------|-------------------------|--|
| Pres <sup>d</sup> nt   | M <sup>r</sup> Thacher  | M <sup>r</sup> Walter                            |
| M <sup>r</sup> Allen   | M <sup>r</sup> Danforth | M <sup>r</sup> White                             |
| M <sup>r</sup> Torrey  | M <sup>r</sup> Leverett | M <sup>r</sup> Wadsworth                         |
| M <sup>r</sup> Willard | M <sup>r</sup> Brattle  | M <sup>r</sup> Treasur <sup>r</sup> <sup>2</sup> |

That so y<sup>e</sup> worship of God may be upheld in y<sup>e</sup> Colledge w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Greater solemnity and that the Schollars may be better acquainted with y<sup>e</sup> original languages in w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> holy Scriptures are written, It is hereby order'd that prayer with reading of y<sup>e</sup> Scriptures shall be constantly attended morning and evening in y<sup>e</sup> Colledge hall, and that when there is a President or vice-Presid<sup>nt</sup> <sup>3</sup> resideing <sup>4</sup> on the place he shall as often as will consist with his other work expound the Scriptures to y<sup>e</sup> Schollars, and that in stead of y<sup>e</sup> readings by y<sup>e</sup> Schollars formerly <sup>5</sup> used in y<sup>e</sup> Colledge Hall at y<sup>e</sup> time of worship it shall from hence foreward be part of y<sup>e</sup> work of y<sup>e</sup> Tutors to hear their Pupills read every morning out of English into Hebrew and in y<sup>e</sup> afternoon out of English into Greek a Chapter, or so much of it as their Tutors shall think convenient, & that they take care that their Pupills perform their readings with due exactness & not perfunctorily.

At a Meeting of the Corporation in Cambridg<sup>e</sup> August 7<sup>th</sup> 1699 <sup>7</sup>

| Present                     |                                       |
|-----------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| The President               | M <sup>r</sup> Walter                 |
| M <sup>r</sup> Allen        | M <sup>r</sup> White                  |
| M <sup>r</sup> Wigglesworth | M <sup>r</sup> Treasurer              |
| M <sup>r</sup> Torrey       | M <sup>r</sup> Mather                 |
| M <sup>r</sup> Willard      | M <sup>r</sup> Wadsworth <sup>8</sup> |
| M <sup>r</sup> Brattle      |                                       |

<sup>1</sup> This meeting is in the hand of F.

<sup>2</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>3</sup> The words " or vice-Presid<sup>nt</sup> " are interlined.

<sup>4</sup> Here the words " or vice-President " have been interlined and then crossed out.

<sup>5</sup> The fifth letter in this word has been altered.

<sup>6</sup> A few words in the left margin are here crossed out.

<sup>7</sup> From this point to the bottom of page [19] of the text, the meetings are in the hand of Tutor Flynt.

<sup>8</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

Voted that M<sup>r</sup> Henry Flint be ~~Chosen~~ a Tutor in Harvard Colledg

Voted that Wiswal seni<sup>r</sup> shal have that 5<sup>11</sup> p annum bequeathed to the Colledg by M<sup>r</sup> Newgate allowed to him for the Year following

Voted that the Senior Tutor shal have allowed to him besides w<sup>t</sup> shal be due from his Pupils (viz two Classes) 40<sup>th</sup> p annum in money to be paid quarterly by the Treasurer

And that the other two Tut<sup>s</sup> shal have Each of them 35<sup>1b</sup> p Annum in money<sup>1</sup> allowed<sup>1</sup> to them besides w<sup>t</sup> shal be due to them from their pupils

At a Meeting of the Corporation in Cambridg Nov. 6. 1699

Present

|                          |                                       |
|--------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| The President            | M <sup>r</sup> Brattle                |
| M <sup>r</sup> Allin     | M <sup>r</sup> Walter                 |
| M <sup>r</sup> Willard   | M <sup>r</sup> White                  |
| M <sup>r</sup> Thatcher  | M <sup>r</sup> Wadsworth              |
| M <sup>r</sup> C. Mather | M <sup>r</sup> Treasurer <sup>2</sup> |

Voted that the Scholars of the house be for this Year Broadstreet, Wise, angier, Weld, Gookin to be allowed Each of them 4<sup>1b</sup> from the Treasurer

Voted that M<sup>r</sup> Webbs Legacy be disposed to his two Grandchildren Corwin & Sheaf

Ordered that the Price of Parts return again to two pence farthing and that the Bread return to the former Size bec of the Present Plenty & Cheapness of wheat

[18]

At a meeting of the Corporation in Cambridg May 6<sup>th</sup> 1700

Present

|                      |                        |
|----------------------|------------------------|
| The president        | Brattle                |
| M <sup>r</sup> Allen | Walter                 |
| Willard              | White                  |
| Mather               | Wadsworth              |
| Leveret              | Treasurer <sup>3</sup> |

Ordered that the Treasurer pay to M<sup>r</sup> Willis 10<sup>n</sup> Money in ful for what is due to him for work done in the Cellar of the New Colledg.

<sup>1</sup> The words "in money allowed" are interlined.

<sup>2</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>3</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.



Ordered that the Schollars who are Accommodated w<sup>th</sup> Cellars in the New Colledg shal Each of them allow to the Colledg 6<sup>s</sup> shillings p Annū Cellars belonging to the Tut's Excepted.

Ordered that what of M<sup>r</sup> Penoyers Gift is now due be disposed of as follows viz two thirds to M<sup>r</sup> Pemberton and M<sup>r</sup> Fitch the Remainder to be Equally divided <sup>1</sup> between S<sup>r</sup> Wakeman (in Case he Commences) and <sup>2</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Taylour. Jf S<sup>r</sup> Wakeman does not Commence then between S<sup>r</sup> Bur & S<sup>r</sup> Taylour.

At a Meeting of the Corporation in Cambridg August 5<sup>th</sup> 1700

| Present              |                    |
|----------------------|--------------------|
| the President        | Mather             |
| the vice president   | Gibbs              |
| M <sup>r</sup> Allen | White              |
| Wigglesworth         | Peirpont           |
| Hobart               | Wadsworth          |
| Thatcher             | Flynt              |
| Angier               | Fitch <sup>3</sup> |

Voted that the two Resident fellows M<sup>r</sup> Flynt & M<sup>r</sup> Fitch be allowed for the Last Quarter of a Year Each of them 12<sup>n</sup> 10<sup>sh</sup> in money to be paid to them by the Treasurer of the Colledg besides w<sup>t</sup> shal be due from their pupils

Voted that the Schollars of the House for the Year Ensuing shal be S<sup>r</sup> Broadstreet Jun<sup>r</sup> Angier Weld Hale Gookin & that they be allowed Each of them 4<sup>n</sup> from the Treasurer

Voted that M<sup>r</sup> Eliakim Huchinsons 10<sup>n</sup> this Year given to the Colledg be disposed of to Hale

Voted that M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Brattle be desired to Continue to act as Treasurer of the Colledg until his Majestys Pleasure be known referring to the settlem<sup>t</sup> of the Colledg or that the General Court shal take further Order

Voted that the Price of Parts be two pence half penny this vote to continue til further Order

Voted that w<sup>t</sup> is Due to the Colledg from Fisk on the account of Detrim<sup>t</sup> be remitted

<sup>1</sup> The word "divided" is interlined.

<sup>2</sup> A letter is here crossed out.

<sup>3</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

Voted that M<sup>r</sup> Boardman be continued Steward & Cook to the Colledg.

At a Meeting of the Corporation in Cambridg ~~Aug~~ Sept. 1. 1700

Present

|                      |                    |
|----------------------|--------------------|
| President            | Danforth           |
| Vice president       | Walter             |
| M <sup>r</sup> Allen | Peirpont           |
| Wigglesworth         | Wadsworth          |
| Thatcher             | Flynt              |
| Angier               | Fitch <sup>1</sup> |

Voted that M<sup>r</sup> Webbs Legacy be Equally divided between his Grandchildren Corwin and Sheaf in case Sheaf return to to the Colledg otherwise the whole to be disposed of to Corwin.

Voted that M<sup>r</sup> Glovers Legacy be disposed of to his Grandson Rawson

M<sup>r</sup> Nath<sup>11</sup> Saltonstal was then Chosen Tut<sup>r</sup> of the Colledg

Voted that M<sup>r</sup> Flynt be allowed 40<sup>tt</sup> P Annum

M<sup>r</sup> Fitch 35<sup>11</sup> <sup>2</sup> P Annum

M<sup>r</sup> Saltonstal 35<sup>tt</sup> <sup>3</sup> P Annum (besides w<sup>t</sup> shal be due to them from their Pupils) to be paid quarterly in money by the Treasurer.

Voted that M<sup>r</sup> Flynt & M<sup>r</sup> Fitch <sup>4</sup> be allowed for the Present Quarter Ending in Octob. 6th. Each of them 12<sup>11</sup>. 10<sup>sh</sup>.

Voted that Pitcher be forgiven his Detriments for the Year past.

[ 19 ]

At a Meeting of the Corporation at Cambridge April 7<sup>th</sup> 1701

Present

|                      |                    |
|----------------------|--------------------|
| President            | Gibbs              |
| Vice President       | Peirpont           |
| M <sup>r</sup> Allen | Wadsworth          |
| Angier               | Flynt              |
| Mather               | Fitch <sup>5</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>2</sup> This figure has been altered.

<sup>3</sup> This figure has been altered.

<sup>4</sup> Altered from "Fetch."

<sup>5</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

Voted that out of M<sup>r</sup> Penoyers Legacy <sup>1</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> be disposed of to M<sup>r</sup> Saltonstal one Pound to M<sup>r</sup> Fitch 1<sup>th</sup> to Burr 1<sup>th</sup> to Gookin

Ordered that the steward shal pay to M<sup>r</sup> Saltonstal Ten pounds Upon next Reckoning Jf he falls so much in the Colledg debt

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Stoddard who is Appointed Library-Keeper until the Co<sup>m</sup>incem<sup>t</sup> be allowed for his service after the proportion of 8<sup>th</sup> p Annū

Voted that S<sup>r</sup> Broadstreet being Removed from the Colledg Loring be in his Room Scholar of the House

Voted that M<sup>r</sup> Newgates Gift be for the Year past allowed to Wiswal seni<sup>r</sup>

At a Meeting of the Corporation at Cambridge Aug<sup>st</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> 1701.

Present

|                      |                    |
|----------------------|--------------------|
| Vice president       | Gibbs              |
| M <sup>r</sup> Allen | Peirpont           |
| Wigglesworth         | White              |
| Torrey               | Wadsworth          |
| Thatcher             | Flynt <sup>2</sup> |
| Mather               |                    |

Voted That w<sup>t</sup> is due frō <sup>3</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Thatcher on account of detriments be Remitted

That the Schollars of the House for this Year shal be S<sup>r</sup> Angier S<sup>r</sup> Loring Hale Gookin Mighil and that 4<sup>th</sup> be allowed to Each of them by the Treasurer

That the ferry at Charlestown be Let to Jn<sup>o</sup> Russel he giving good security to the treasurer

That S<sup>r</sup> Cotton be continued Buttler for this Quarter or until the Corporation shal take further order

That M<sup>r</sup> Josiah Willard be appointed Library keeper for this Year and be allowed ~~Eight~~ <sup>4</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> from the Treasurer

That M<sup>r</sup> Glovers Legacy for this Year be continued <sup>5</sup> to his Grand-son Rawson

<sup>1</sup> Altered from "Lagacy."

<sup>2</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>3</sup> This word has been altered.

<sup>4</sup> Originally written "aight," this word was altered to "Eight" and then crossed out.

<sup>5</sup> This word has been altered.

That M<sup>r</sup> Willis be desired to veiw the old Colledg and to Inform the Corporation w<sup>t</sup> is Necessary for repairing said Colledg

[ 20 ]

April. 11. 1701. Devotion having bin convicted of Lying, & Stealing, & rudeness of behavior towards one of y<sup>e</sup> Fellows of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge, He was then expelled the Colledge.<sup>1</sup>

At a Meeting of the Corporation At Cambridg Octob. 13. 1701.<sup>2</sup>

| Present                     |                    |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|
| Vice President              | White              |
| M <sup>r</sup> Wigglesworth | Peirpont           |
| Torrey                      | Wadsworth          |
| Hubbart                     | Flynt              |
| Gibbs                       | Fitch <sup>3</sup> |

Voted that Henchmans dues to the Colledg be remitted.

Voted That w<sup>t</sup> is due to the Colledg from Sheaf til his Relation to the Colledg Ceased be paid out of M<sup>r</sup> Webbs Legacy

Voted That No schollar shal Keep Cydar in his Cellar without Leave from the President or the Tut<sup>s</sup> and Every Schollar herein <sup>4</sup> trespassing shal forfeit his Cydar to the Colledg

Voted that John Braddish be appointed Colledg-Glazier <sup>5</sup>

Voted That the Treasurer pay to M<sup>r</sup> Nath<sup>tt</sup> Hubbard the 10<sup>tt</sup> given the Last year to the Colledg by M<sup>r</sup> Eliakim Hutchinson

At a Meeting of the Corporation April 6<sup>th</sup> 1702

| Present                     |                    |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|
| The vice president          | Danforth           |
| M <sup>r</sup> Wigglesworth | White              |
| Allen                       | Peirpont           |
| Torrey                      | Wadsworth          |
| Hubbart                     | Flynt              |
| Thatcher                    | Fitch <sup>6</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> This paragraph is in the hand of President Mather.

<sup>2</sup> The meetings on pages [20-25] of the text are in the hand of Tutor Flynt.

<sup>3</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>4</sup> Substituted for "so," crossed out.

<sup>5</sup> The second letter in "Colledg" has been altered.

<sup>6</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

Voted that Fisk be Schollar of the House in Angiers room for the Year Currant Angier <sup>1</sup> having Lived from Colledg

Voted that 23<sup>th</sup> of M<sup>r</sup> Penoyers Legacy now due be Equally divided between M<sup>r</sup> Flynt M<sup>r</sup> Fitch <sup>2</sup> & M<sup>r</sup> Saltonstal & 40 Shillings be disposed of to Hemingway.

Voted That the Vice presidents Expence out of pocket in Visiting the Colledg be defraid by the College Treasurer

Voted That <sup>3</sup> the Remainder of M<sup>r</sup> Webbs Legacy for this Year besides w<sup>t</sup> was Last graunted to Sheaf be Equally divided between Corwin & Sheaf

orth.<sup>4</sup>

Voted That w<sup>t</sup> Colledg Expences remain due from M<sup>r</sup> Danforth for his Son Elijah from the Time of his admission unto the End of the Last Quarter be discharged by the Treasurer

[ 21 ]

At a Meeting of the Corporation at Cambridg Septem 7<sup>th</sup> 1702

Present

|                             |                    |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|
| Vice president              | Gibbs              |
| M <sup>r</sup> Wigglesworth | White              |
| Hubbart                     | Wadsworth          |
| Thatcher                    | Flynt              |
| Angier                      | Fitch <sup>5</sup> |
| Danforth                    |                    |

Voted

That the two Resident fellows be allowed for this Quarter 12<sup>th</sup> 10<sup>sh</sup> each of them, to be paid by the Treasurer

Voted That M<sup>r</sup> Josiah Willard be appointed Library Keeper for the present Year and be allowed after the rate of 10<sup>th</sup> to be paid by the Treasurer

Voted That the Scholars of the House for this Year be S<sup>r</sup> Loring S<sup>r</sup> Gore Hale Gookin Mighil & that 4<sup>th</sup> be paid to each of them by the Treasurer

bitions <sup>6</sup>

Voted That ~~the Income~~ M<sup>r</sup> Webbs Legacy be Equally divided for

<sup>1</sup> Altered from "Angeer."

<sup>2</sup> Altered from "Fetch."

<sup>3</sup> Some words, apparently "money expended," are here crossed out.

<sup>4</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Wadsworth.

<sup>5</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>6</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Wadsworth.



this present Year between S<sup>r</sup> Corwin & S<sup>r</sup> Sheaf provided they reside at Colledg

Voted that M<sup>r</sup> Glovers Legacy be disposed of to his Grandson Rawson for this Year

Voted That Weeds dues to the Colledg be allowed to the Steward

Voted That w<sup>t</sup> is due from S<sup>r</sup> Prentice to the Colledg be allowed him.

Voted That 4<sup>th</sup> of M<sup>r</sup> Eliakim Hutchinsons Gift be disposed of to M<sup>r</sup> Flynt & 4<sup>th</sup> to M<sup>r</sup> Fitch

At a Meeting of the Corporation at Cambridg January 4<sup>th</sup> 1702

Present

|                             |                    |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|
| Vice president              | Gibbs              |
| M <sup>r</sup> Wigglesworth | White              |
| Hobart                      | Wadsworth          |
| Thatcher                    | Flynt              |
| Angier                      | Fitch <sup>1</sup> |
| Danforth                    |                    |

Voted That M<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Remington be a Tut<sup>r</sup> of Harvard Colledg and Supply M<sup>r</sup> Fitches place w<sup>n</sup> he Removes to Jpswich

Voted That the two Resident Fellows be allowed for this quarter and the two other Quarters of the year Currant after the rate of 12<sup>th</sup> & 10<sup>sh</sup> p quarter to be paid by the Treasurer

Voted That the Treasurer pay to M<sup>r</sup> Braddish Colledg Glazier w<sup>t</sup> is due <sup>2</sup> to him to this time for work done at the Colledg

Voted That it be Left w<sup>th</sup> the Vice president and Tut<sup>s</sup> to draw up Some Jnstructions for the Schollars of the House to be put in practice by them

Voted That Rogers have the benefit of M<sup>r</sup> Browns Legacy for this Year

[22]

At a Meeting of the Corporation at Cambridge March 23<sup>d</sup> 170<sup>3</sup>

Present

|                         |                        |
|-------------------------|------------------------|
| Vice president          | White                  |
| M <sup>r</sup> Thatcher | Wadsworth              |
| Danforth                | Peirpont               |
| Gibbs                   | Flynt                  |
| Angier                  | Remington <sup>3</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>2</sup> This word has been altered.

<sup>3</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

Voted that Mr Andrew Bordman be Colledg Steward & Cook & ~~take place the~~ Enter upon his Office the beginning of the next Quarter

Voted that Mr Leveret Mr Brattle Mr White Mr Flynt be desired to make up accounts w<sup>th</sup> the Relict of the Late Steward

At a Meeting of the Corporation at Cambridg August 10<sup>th</sup> 1703

Present

|                 |                        |
|-----------------|------------------------|
| Vice president  | Brattle                |
| Mr Wigglesworth | White                  |
| Torrey          | Wadsworth              |
| Thatcher        | Flynt                  |
| Angier          | Remington              |
| Danforth        | Treasurer <sup>1</sup> |
| Gibbs           |                        |

Voted That Mr Thomas Brattle Colledg. Treasurer & Mr W<sup>m</sup> Brattle be Fellows of the Corporation

Voted That there be a Third Tutor Chosen.

Mr Josiah Willard was Chosen to be the third Tutor.

Voted That the three Tut<sup>s</sup> have 120<sup>tt</sup> paid them for the year Ensuing including Mr Penoyers Gift unto them out of the Colledg Treasury Whereof Mr Flynt to have fourty three pounds he that has the Sophimores Class is to have fourty Six pounds And he that has the freshmans Class one & thirty pounds.

Voted That Mr <sup>2</sup> Penoyers money in the <sup>3</sup> Treasurers hands being 21<sup>tt</sup> 3<sup>s</sup> be disposed of as followeth viz 7<sup>tt</sup> to Mr Henry Flynt 7<sup>tt</sup> to Mr Jabez Fitch 4<sup>tt</sup> to Sr Gookin & the remaining 3<sup>ll</sup> 3<sup>sh</sup> to Mighil.

Voted That Six pounds be allowed to the Library keeper for the Year Ensuing

Voted That Mr John Whiting be Library keeper for this Year

Voted That Mr Glovers Anuity for this Year be paid to Sr <sup>4</sup> Rawson

Voted That Mr Webbs Gift be Continued for the Ensuing Year to Sr Corwin & Sr Sheaf & proportioned to them according to their Residence at the Colledg in said time

Voted That the Treasurer pay Mr<sup>s</sup> Mary Bordman the Ballance of

<sup>1</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>2</sup> Written over "the."

<sup>3</sup> The word "the" is interlined.

<sup>4</sup> The word "Sr" is interlined.

her Account found due to her be the Committee appointed for that Service

Voted That there is Nothing due to M<sup>rs</sup> Mary Bordman of w<sup>t</sup> she demands in her petition now Exhibited respecting a Sixth p<sup>t</sup> of money advanced upon parts at any time

Voted That the Treasurer be Empowered to Lease some Lards of the Colledges near Natick falls

[ 23 ]

At a Meeting of the Corporation at Cambridg Sept. 28<sup>th</sup> 1703

Present

|  |                                       |
|--|---------------------------------------|
| Vice president                           | M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Brattle |
| M <sup>r</sup> Wigglesworth              | M <sup>r</sup> Gibbs                  |
| M <sup>r</sup> Hubbard                   | M <sup>r</sup> White                  |
| M <sup>r</sup> Thatcher                  | M <sup>r</sup> Peirpont               |
| M <sup>r</sup> Danforth                  | M <sup>r</sup> Wadsworth              |
| M <sup>r</sup> Angier                    | M <sup>r</sup> Flynt                  |
| M <sup>r</sup> Thom <sup>s</sup> Brattle | M <sup>r</sup> Remington <sup>1</sup> |

Voted that the Sum of Sixty pounds be Allowed out of the Colledg Treasury tow<sup>ds</sup> the building a New Meeting house in Cambridg

Voted That the Schollars of the House for this Year be S<sup>r</sup> Loring Mighil Rawlins Wigglesworth & Short & That S<sup>r</sup> Loring be allowed for three Quarters & S<sup>r</sup> Gookin for one Quarter the rest paid as has bee Customary, by the Treasurer

At a Meeting of the Corporation at Cambridg May 23<sup>d</sup> 1704

Present

|                             |  |
|-----------------------------|--|
| M <sup>r</sup> V. President | M <sup>r</sup> Thom <sup>s</sup> Brattle |
| M <sup>r</sup> Wigglesworth | M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Brattle    |
| M <sup>r</sup> Torrey       | M <sup>r</sup> Pierpont <sup>2</sup>     |
| M <sup>r</sup> Thatcher     | M <sup>r</sup> Wadsworth                 |
| M <sup>r</sup> Angier       | M <sup>r</sup> Flynt                     |
| M <sup>r</sup> Danforth     | M <sup>r</sup> Remington <sup>3</sup>    |

Voted that S<sup>r</sup> Corwin be allowed Six pounds out of M<sup>r</sup> Webbs Legacy to the Colledg for the defraying of the Charges of his being

<sup>1</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>2</sup> Altered from "Peerpont."

<sup>3</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

at the Colledg & taking his degree this Com̄incem<sup>t</sup> instead of what was allowed him in <sup>1</sup> the former Vote of the Corporation for this year

Voted that the price of parts return again to two pence farthing til further Order

Voted that M<sup>r</sup> Theophilus Cottons detrim<sup>ts</sup> being thirteen shillings and four pence be remitted him

[18] <sup>2</sup> Voted that w<sup>t</sup> Remaines due to the Colledge from M<sup>r</sup> Danforth<sup>3</sup> for his Son Elijah's Expences at the Colledg be discharged by the Treasurer

Voted That the Treasurer be impowred <sup>4</sup> to Let a parcel of Land in Newtown belonging to the Colledg unto M<sup>r</sup> John Hubbard for 99 years or as they shal aggree.

[ 24 ]

At a Meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Corporation of Harvard College at Cambridg  
29th August 1704

|                |                             |
|----------------|-----------------------------|
|                | Present                     |
|                | M <sup>r</sup> V Præsident. |
|                | M <sup>r</sup> Allen        |
|                | { Wigglesworth.             |
|                | { Torry.                    |
|                | { Hobart.                   |
|                | { Thatcher.                 |
|                | { Angier                    |
|                | { Danforth.                 |
| M <sup>r</sup> | { W <sup>m</sup> Brattle.   |
|                | { Gibbs.                    |
|                | { White.                    |
|                | { Wadsworth.                |
|                | { Remington                 |
|                | { Treasurer. <sup>5</sup>   |

Voted. 1) that y<sup>e</sup> 3 Tutors shall have One hundred & Twenty pounds paid them out of y<sup>e</sup> College Treasury for their Salary y<sup>e</sup> year ensueing (including m<sup>r</sup> penoyers Gift unto them) of which Summe m<sup>r</sup> Flynt is to have Six pounds more than y<sup>e</sup> two other Tutors, he

<sup>1</sup> Substituted for "by," crossed out.

<sup>2</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Wadsworth.

<sup>3</sup> The words "from M<sup>r</sup> Danforth" are interlined.

<sup>4</sup> The sixth letter in this word has been altered.

<sup>5</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

having the care of two Classes. the said 3 Tutors salary (with what they shall have from y<sup>e</sup> Treasur<sup>r</sup> & their pupils) to be in all respects equall, Saving y<sup>e</sup> Six pounds y<sup>t</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Flynt is to have more than y<sup>e</sup> other Tutors as above<sup>sd</sup>. y<sup>e</sup> last quarter of y<sup>e</sup> Sen<sup>r</sup> Sophister's tuition being fully to be Accounted for.

2) Voted, that one third of y<sup>e</sup> mony which is in y<sup>e</sup> Treasur<sup>rs</sup> hands of m<sup>r</sup> penoyer's Legacy being two & twenty pounds ten shilling be disposed of to Gardner & Williams jun<sup>r</sup> & of y<sup>e</sup> remaining two thirds, one third be disposed of to m<sup>r</sup> Flynt & y<sup>e</sup> other two thirds to m<sup>r</sup> Remington

3. Voted, that y<sup>e</sup> whole of m<sup>r</sup> Glover's Annuity for y<sup>e</sup> last year Ordered S<sup>r</sup> Rawson, be paid to him notwithstanding his discontinuance neare three quarters of s<sup>d</sup> time

4) Voted, that Twenty shillings be allowed y<sup>e</sup> Steward y<sup>t</sup> was due to him from m<sup>r</sup> Weld for his discontinuance at College.

5. Voted, that for this year there be six scholars of y<sup>e</sup> House, namely, m<sup>r</sup> Loring, S<sup>r</sup> Mighill, Rawlins, Wigglesworth, Short & Fisk, m<sup>r</sup> Loring & Wigglesworth to have four pounds a piece, & y<sup>e</sup> other four three pound a piece.

6. Voted that m<sup>r</sup> Whiting be Library keeper y<sup>e</sup> year, & that he be allowed Six pounds for his Service.

7. Voted that Ten pound be allowed m<sup>r</sup> Corwin y<sup>e</sup> ensuing year out of m<sup>r</sup> Webb's Legacy.

8.) Voted that y<sup>e</sup> Treasur<sup>r</sup> be Impoured to Let a piece of Land of y<sup>e</sup> College's, lying neare w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> old College stood to m<sup>r</sup> Andrew Bordman or any other person, for Such term of yeares, & upon Such conditions as they shall agree upon.

9. Voted, that there be a Corporation Meeting tomorrow month, to deliberate further upon his Excell<sup>ty</sup>s proposall about Erecting a professorship

[ 25 ]

At a Meeting of the Corporation at Cambrid Sept. 27<sup>th</sup> 1704

Present

Vice president M<sup>r</sup> Allen  
Hobart Angier Dan-  
forth Brattle Gibbs

White Wadsworth  
Flynt Remington <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.



Voted That S<sup>r</sup> Danforth be freed from the Charge of Study Rent.

Voted That Rogers have the Benefit of M<sup>r</sup> Brown's Legacy for the Year past

At a Meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Corporation of Harvard College in Cambridge  
22th August 1705

Present

|                            |                        |
|----------------------------|------------------------|
| M <sup>r</sup> V president | Gibbs                  |
| M <sup>r</sup> Allen       | White                  |
| Hobart                     | Pierpont               |
| Thatcher                   | Wadsworth              |
| Angier                     | Flynt                  |
| Danforth                   | Remington              |
| Brattle                    | Treasurer <sup>1</sup> |

Voted 1) That the 3 Tut<sup>s</sup> shal have one hundred and Twenty pounds paid them out of the Colledg Treasury for their Salary the year Ensuing (including M<sup>r</sup> Penoyers Gift unto them) of w<sup>ch</sup> Sum M<sup>r</sup> Flynt is to have Seventeen pound more than the two other Tut<sup>s</sup> he having the Care of the two Lowermost Classes The said Tut<sup>s</sup> Salary with what they shal have from the Treasurer and their pupils to be in all respects Equal saving the Seventeen pounds that M<sup>r</sup> Flynt is to have more than the other Tut<sup>s</sup> as above said the Last quarter of the Seni<sup>r</sup> Sophisters Tuition to be fully accounted for

Voted 2) That three pounds be allowed to Williams Sen<sup>r</sup> out of M<sup>r</sup> Eliakim Hutchinsons Gift this Last year to the Colledg he continuing at the Colledg this year

Voted 3) That M<sup>r</sup> Whiting be Library keeper this year & that he be allowed Six pounds for his service

Voted 4) That M<sup>r</sup> Whiting be allowed fourty shillings more for his paines in transcribing the Lists sent to England of the books in the Library

Voted 5) That the Scholars of the House for this Year be M<sup>r</sup> Gore S<sup>r</sup> Gookin Wigglesworth, Fisk & Williams Sen<sup>r</sup> each to have 4 pounds accorind to their Continuance at Colledg

Voted 6) That out of the Ten pound allowed Last year to M<sup>r</sup> Corwin forty shillings be allowed to Robie & forty shillings to Wads-

---

<sup>1</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

wor[*th*] M<sup>r</sup> Corwin not residing at Colledg above that proportion of Six pou[*nds*] to himself

Voted 7) That Ten pounds be allowed to M<sup>r</sup> Corwin out<sup>1</sup> of M<sup>r</sup> Webbs Legacy or in that proportion according to his Continuance at Colledg this next year & forty shillings to Barnard<sup>2</sup>

Voted 8) That M<sup>r</sup> Fisks detriment be remitted him being twenty shillings & M<sup>r</sup> Cutlers detriment being sixteen shillings

Voted 9) That Phillips have the benefit of M<sup>r</sup> Browns Legacy for this Next year

Voted 10) That forty shillings a peice be allowed the 3 Tut<sup>r</sup>s this year more that w<sup>t</sup> was above Expressed

Voted 11) That the whole three pounds be allowed to S<sup>r</sup> Rawlins as schollar of the House Last year notwithstanding his discontinuance some part of the Time<sup>3</sup>

[ 26 ]

At a Meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Corporation of Harvard College at Cambridge  
6th August 1706<sup>4</sup>

Present

|                            |                        |
|----------------------------|------------------------|
| M <sup>r</sup> V President | White                  |
| M <sup>r</sup> Allen       | Peirpoint              |
| Hobart                     | Wadsworth              |
| Thatcher                   | Flynt                  |
| Angier                     | Remington              |
| Brattle                    | Treasurer <sup>5</sup> |
| Gibbs                      |                        |

1) Voted that there<sup>6</sup> be a Third Tutor chosen in y<sup>e</sup> room of m<sup>r</sup> Josiah Willard, who has left the College.

2) Voted that the 3 Tutors shall have one hundred & Twenty pounds paid them out of the Colledge Treasury for their Salary y<sup>e</sup> Year Ensuing (Including m<sup>r</sup> Penoyers Gift to them

3) Voted that m<sup>r</sup> Flynt have Sixteen pound, he having y<sup>e</sup> care of two Classes, and m<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Remington Eight pounds out of the one Hundred & Twenty pound abovesaid, & then the 3 Tutors Salary

<sup>1</sup> The word "out" is interlined.

<sup>2</sup> Apparently altered from "Bernard."

<sup>3</sup> See page 377, note 2, below.

<sup>4</sup> The meetings on pages [26-27] of the text are in the hand of H.

<sup>5</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>6</sup> Altered from "their."

with <sup>1</sup> what they shall have from ~~from~~ y<sup>e</sup> Treasurer & their Pupils to be in all respects Equall, y<sup>e</sup> last Quarter of the Senior Sophister's tuition <sup>2</sup> to be fully accounted for.

4) M<sup>r</sup> John Whiting was Chosen the third Tutor. & m<sup>r</sup> Gore was Chosen Library Keeper for y<sup>e</sup> Year ensuing.

5) Voted y<sup>t</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Gore be allowed Six pound for his Service as Library Keeper y<sup>e</sup> Year Ensuing.

6) Voted y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Schollars of the house for this year be m<sup>r</sup> Gore m<sup>r</sup> Gookin, Wigglesworth, Fisk & Williams Sen<sup>r</sup>, each to have 4 pound according to their residence at the Collige.

7) Voted that twelve pounds be allowed to m<sup>r</sup> Corwin out of m<sup>r</sup> Webbs Legacy or in that proportion according <sup>3</sup> to his continuance at Collige this Year.

8) Voted that forty Shillings a peice be allowed to Robie, Wadsworth & Barnard this Year.

9) Voted that m<sup>r</sup> Hugh adams's Detriment be remitted him being twenty Shillings.

10) Voted that Rogers have y<sup>e</sup> Benefit of m<sup>r</sup> Browns Legacy for the year 1704, & that Phillips have the Benefit of said Legacy for this year.

11) Voted that m<sup>r</sup> White & m<sup>r</sup> Wadsworth with the Treasurer. take a veiw of the house of m<sup>r</sup> Webbs Gifte whither it be best to have it repaired or pulled down, & another built in the room of it, & make their report at the next Corporation meeting.

12) Voted that M<sup>r</sup> Leverett w<sup>th</sup> the treasurer take care for the building of a Pew for the Presidents Family in the meeting House now a building, & about the Students Seats in Said meeting House. the Charge of the Pew to be Defrawed out of the Collige Treasury.

At a meeting of the Corporation at the vice-Presidents House in  
Boston: March 27 1707:

present:

M<sup>r</sup> Vice President  
M<sup>r</sup> James Allen  
Jn<sup>o</sup> Danforth  
Tho<sup>s</sup> Brattle  
Jno White

Jon<sup>a</sup> Peirpoint  
Ben: Wadsworth  
Henry Flynt  
Jon<sup>a</sup> Remington <sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This word has apparently been altered.

<sup>2</sup> This word has been altered.

<sup>3</sup> This word has been altered.

<sup>4</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

1 Voted that the Steward: have for the Quarter Currant, & the quarter next Coming one farthing more than his last allowance<sup>1</sup> upon a part, & Sixth part of the farthing belonging to the Collige, in Consideration of the Scarcity of provision.

2) Voted that the Sum of thirty Shillings be given to m<sup>r</sup> ~~Gere~~ John Gore for his Extraordinary Service in regulating the Library.<sup>2</sup>

[ 27 ]

At a meeting of the Corporation of Harvard College at Cambridge<sup>3</sup>  
6th of August 1707:

Present

M<sup>r</sup> V President  
M<sup>r</sup> Nehemiah Hubbard  
M<sup>r</sup> Peter Thatcher  
M<sup>r</sup> John Danforth  
M<sup>r</sup> John White  
M<sup>r</sup> Henry Flynt

M<sup>r</sup> James allen  
M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer  
M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Brattle  
M<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Peirpoint  
M<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Remington<sup>4</sup>

John Leverett Esq, & m<sup>r</sup> Ebenezer Pemberton were chosen Fellows of Harvard College, & members of the Corporation

Voted, y<sup>t</sup> the 3 Tutors Shall have one hundred & Twenty pounds paid them out of the College Treasury for their Salary the year Ensuing, (including M<sup>r</sup> Penoyers Gift unto them.

Voted, that m<sup>r</sup> Flynt have twenty pound in Consideration of his having the care of two Classes, and m<sup>r</sup> Remington Six pound first paid them out of y<sup>e</sup> one hundred & Twenty pound above said. & then y<sup>t</sup> the 3 Tutors salary with what they Shall receive from the Treasurer and their Pupils to be in all respects Equall, the Last quarter of the Sen<sup>r</sup> Sophisters Tuition to be fully accounted for.

Voted, That m<sup>r</sup> Nathaniell Gookin be Library Keeper for the year Ensuing<sup>5</sup> now began, & that Six pounds be allowed for his service in Said office.

<sup>1</sup> The letters "ce" in this word are interlined.

<sup>2</sup> The leaf containing pages [25-26] of the text has been mutilated, a rectangular piece having been deliberately cut from the bottom. Apparently this piece contained no writing on page [25], but on page [26] it contained an entry, the tops of several letters being visible.

<sup>3</sup> The letter "d" in this word is interlined.

<sup>4</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>5</sup> Written over a word erased.



Voted that the Library keeper<sup>1</sup> within the Space of one month next coming, take an Inventory, of all Books, mathematicall Instruments, & other things of value committed to his Custody, & Give receipt for them to the præident, to be accompted for by him at the Expiration of his Year annually, or at his leaving his place, before he receive his salary. That when any Books are Borrowed, he take care to call them in once in a Month (as has been heretofore used) and if any Damage is done to them to represent it to the President.

Voted That the Schollars of the House for this year be m<sup>r</sup> Gookin, S<sup>r</sup> Wigglesworth, S<sup>r</sup> Ruggles, Fisk, & Williams Sen<sup>r</sup>, and that 4 pounds be allowed to Each of them, according to their residence at the College.

Voted That the 2 Houses by the Tutors be proportioned out to the care of the Schollars of the House. within the Space of a Fortnight next Coming, Each one quarterly render an account to the president or Tutors of what Damage, & by whome has happen'd, in their respective Wards, & y<sup>t</sup> no sūm be paid any of them by the Treasurer for their service without a Certificate, from time to time, from the President or one of the Tutors, y<sup>t</sup> he has performed the duty above-mentioned.

Voted That m<sup>r</sup> Corwin's Expences at the College this Year be paid out of the Rent of m<sup>r</sup> Webbs House Given to the College provided they dont Exceed Twelve pounds.

Voted That Forty Shillings a peice be allowed to Wadsworth, Barnard, & Tompson this year out of m<sup>r</sup> Hutchinson's Gift.

Voted That Phillips have the Benefit of m<sup>r</sup> Brown's Legacy, for this year, & Oliver the benefit of m<sup>r</sup> Newgates Legacy of 4£ this Year.

M<sup>r</sup> White & the Treasurer made their report concerning the College House, m<sup>r</sup> Webb's Gift, and they are desired with m<sup>r</sup> Wadsworth to Continue their care about the said matter, & Jt is voted that they digg a well, & put a pump into Jt, for the use of Said House if they find it needfull.

b.<sup>2</sup>

Voted that m<sup>r</sup> Danforth's debt to the College Steward for his son Elijah's Expences at College be paid to the said Steward out of the College Treasury.

---

<sup>1</sup> The word "keeper" is interlined.

<sup>2</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Wadsworth.



[ 28 ]

At a Meeting of the Corporation of Harvard College, at Cambridge  
y<sup>e</sup> 28th of October 1707<sup>1</sup>

## Present

M<sup>r</sup> James Allen socius sen<sup>r</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Nehemiah Hobart, m<sup>r</sup> Peter Thacher, m<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Angier. y<sup>e</sup> Treasurer. m<sup>r</sup> John Danforth, m<sup>r</sup> John Leverett m<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Brattle, m<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> White. m<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Pierrepont. m<sup>r</sup> Benj<sup>n</sup> Wadsworth. m<sup>r</sup> Ebenez<sup>r</sup> Pemberton, m<sup>r</sup> Henry Flynt & m<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Remington.

John Leverett Esq<sup>r</sup> was chosen President of Harvard College

Voted. That m<sup>r</sup> Dudley's dues to y<sup>e</sup> College for his Master's degree be remitted him.

To<sup>2</sup> His Excellency Joseph Dudley Esq<sup>r</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Generall, & Govern<sup>r</sup>  
in Chief &<sup>o</sup>

The Humble Address of the fellows of Harvard Colledge in Cambridge. Sheweth

That Wee have according to the Rules of Our House unanimously declared Our Desires that the future Heads of this Colledge may be resident here And as resident Presidents were anciently wont to do, may Govern the Students & serve them with Divinity, Expositions &<sup>o</sup> And in p<sup>r</sup>suance thereof Wee have Chosen the Hon<sup>ble</sup> John Leveritt Esq<sup>r</sup> Our next Præsident of whom Wee have good Confidence that He will (when Accepted & Subsisted) lay aside & decline all interfering Offices & Employments, and Devote himself to s<sup>d</sup> Work, and by the Divine Help be a very ffaithfull & able Instrumēt to Promote the Holy Religion here practised, & Established by Instruēt & fitting for Our pulpitts, Churches, & other publick & usefull Services; Such as shall in this school of y<sup>e</sup> Prophetts be Committed to his Care & Charge; Wee Recommend the s<sup>d</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> Person as Our President to Yo<sup>r</sup> Excell<sup>cyes</sup> ffavourable Acceptation and Pray that You Would present Him to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Generall Assembly, & move for His hon<sup>ble</sup> Subsistance<sup>3</sup> — If Yo<sup>r</sup> Excell<sup>cy</sup>e thinks fitt; so Wee rest — Yo<sup>r</sup> Excell<sup>cyes</sup> most hum<sup>ble</sup> Serv<sup>ts</sup>

Harvard Colledge in Camb<sup>r</sup>

James Allen Sen<sup>r</sup> fellow

Octob<sup>r</sup> 28. 1707

<sup>1</sup> The heading of this meeting, the names of those present, and the first two paragraphs, are in the hand of Tutor Flynt.

<sup>2</sup> The Address is in the hand of I.

<sup>3</sup> Altered from "Substance."

Voted.<sup>1</sup> That the R<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Allen the Sen<sup>r</sup> fellow Sign the above Address & p<sup>r</sup>sent the Same to His Excel<sup>cy</sup> in the Name of the ffellows of Harv<sup>d</sup> Colledge, & m<sup>r</sup> Treasurer w<sup>th</sup> the ffellows, living in Boston are desired to Accompany the R<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Allen, when He waits upon the Gov<sup>r</sup> with the said Address.

[29<sup>2</sup>]

Anno Regni Annæ Reginæ, Sexto

At a Great and Generall Court or Assembly for Her Majesties Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New Eng<sup>d</sup> begun & held at Boston upon Wednesday the Twenty Eighth of May 1707; And Continued by Severall prorogations unto Wednesday the 29<sup>th</sup> of October following, being the third Session.

Jn Council.

aday De-  
4<sup>th</sup> 1707

The Governour & Council having Accepted & Approved the Choice made by the ffellows of Harvard Colledge in Cambridge of M<sup>r</sup> John Leverett to be present President of the s<sup>t</sup> Colledge, to fil up that Vacancy.

Propose, That the House of Representatives Consider of & Graunt a suitable Salary to be paid to the s<sup>d</sup> President annually, out of the publick Treasury, for His Encouragement & Support, during his Continuance in s<sup>t</sup> Office, residing at Cambridge, & discharging the proper Dutys to a president belonging, and intirely devote himself to that Service.

And, Inasmuch as the first Foundation and Establishment of that House, & the Government thereof; had its Originall from an Act of the Generall Court, made and pass'd in the Year One thousand Six hundred & fifty, w<sup>ch</sup> has not been Repealed or Nulled,

The President and Fellows of the s<sup>t</sup> Colledge are Directed from time to time to Regulate themselves according to the Rules of the Constitution by the Act prescribed: And to Exercise the Powers & Authorityes thereby Graunted for the Government of that House, & Support thereof

aday De-  
4<sup>th</sup> 1707

The Representatives, returned the vote pass'd in Council the 4<sup>th</sup> Curr<sup>t</sup> referring to the Colledge with their Concurrence thereto, &

<sup>1</sup> This paragraph is in the hand of I.

<sup>2</sup> The entries on page [29] of the text are in the hand of J.

this farther Addition thereon Viz<sup>t</sup> That the Sum for Salary be One Hundred, and fifty Pounds, To which the Council voted an Agreem<sup>t</sup>

By His Excel<sup>cy</sup> the Governour.

Js<sup>c</sup> Addington Sec<sup>ry</sup>

Consented to J Dudley

[30]

Cambridge, Wednesday, 14<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>r</sup> 1707<sup>1</sup>

New England

Present in the Colledge Library  
His Excel<sup>cy</sup> Joseph Dudley Esq<sup>r</sup>  
The R<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> John Leverett, President  
M<sup>r</sup> Henry Flint  
M<sup>r</sup> Jon<sup>a</sup> Remington } Resid<sup>t</sup> Fellows.  
M<sup>r</sup> John Whiting }  
M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Brattle Treasurer

Overseers  
James Russell  
Samuel Sewall  
J<sup>ms</sup> Addington  
John Philips  
Joseph Lynde, Esq<sup>rs</sup> } of the Council  
E<sup>m</sup> Hutchinson }  
Penn Townsend }  
And<sup>r</sup> Belcher }  
Edw<sup>d</sup> Bromfield }  
Simeon Stoddard }

The R<sup>d</sup> Ministers  
M<sup>r</sup> William Brattle — Cambridge  
M<sup>r</sup> Simon Bradstreet — Charlestown  
M<sup>r</sup> Benj<sup>a</sup> Wadsworth } Boston  
M<sup>r</sup> Ebenezer Pemberton }  
M<sup>r</sup> Benj<sup>a</sup> Colman }  
M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Angier — Watertown  
M<sup>r</sup> John Danforth — Dorchester

The R<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Nehemiah Hobart  
M<sup>r</sup> William Brattle  
M<sup>r</sup> Ebenezer Pemberton  
M<sup>r</sup> Henry Flynt  
M<sup>r</sup> Jon<sup>a</sup> Remington } Fellows of the House  
And M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Brattle Treasurer

His Excellency, attended by m<sup>r</sup> President, the Fellows, & Overseers, went into the Hall; And in presence of the Scholars, & a numerous Company of Gentlemen from Severall parts, Declared M<sup>r</sup> Joh Leverett to be the R<sup>d</sup> President of the s<sup>d</sup> Colledge; And put the Car of that Seminary into his Hands agreeble to the Choice of the fellow of the House; Approbation of the Overseers, & the Votes of th Council & Assembly, in their last Session, with the usuall formality Directing Him to Govern that House, & the Schollars there, wit Duty & Allegiance to Our Sovereign Lady the Queen, And Obedence to Her Maj<sup>tyes</sup> Laws.

<sup>1</sup> The year is underscored. This meeting is in the hand of I.

<sup>2</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Wadsworth.

[ 31 ]

~~At the a meeting~~Cambridge Ian<sup>rii</sup> 26<sup>to</sup> 1707<sup>1</sup>

At a meeting of the President &amp; fellows of Harvard Colledge

Present

The President

|  |                        |
|--|------------------------|
| M <sup>r</sup> William Brattle                         | } Fellows of the House |
| M <sup>r</sup> Ebenezer Pemberton                      |                        |
| M <sup>r</sup> Henry Flynt                             |                        |
| M <sup>r</sup> Ion <sup>a</sup> Remington <sup>2</sup> |                        |

Whereas the auntient & laudable practice for the Undergraduates to read the Sacred Scriptures of the New Testament out of ~~the~~ English or Latin into Greek before Evening prayers in the Colledge Hall, hath bin for some years last past discontinued,

It is declared & Enacted by the President & Fellows of Harvard Colledg[e]

That the s<sup>d</sup> Auncient & laudable practice & Usage<sup>3</sup> be revived, and that from and after the Publicacōn hereof the Undergraduates are hereby ordered & obliged to read the Sacred Scrip<sup>rs</sup> of the New Testament before the Evening prayers in<sup>4</sup> Greek out of the English or Latin Translation, when and so often as the President shall personally pform the Evening Service in the Colledge Hall.

Boston May 27. 1708

At a meeting of the President &amp; Fellows of Harvard Colledge

Voted That the Auncient Custome of reading in the Colledge Hall before Morning prayers be revived; And that whereas that Exercise was wont to be pformed by the Undergraduates, except the ffreshmen, from the Hebrew into Greek, Jt is now Ordered that they shall pform the sam[e] in Latin, the Freshmen to make use of their English Bibles, while the other make use of their Hebrew Bibles in that Service

<sup>1</sup> The meetings of January 26, 1707-08, May 27, 1708, and August 30, 1708, are in the hand of H.

<sup>2</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>3</sup> Apparently altered from "Uasage."

<sup>4</sup> Apparently altered from "or."



[ 32 ]

Cambridge Aug<sup>st</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> 1708At a meeting of the Presid<sup>t</sup> & Fellows of Harv<sup>d</sup> Colledge

## Present

The President  
 M<sup>r</sup> Neh<sup>a</sup> Hobart  
 M<sup>r</sup> Treasur<sup>r</sup>  
 M<sup>r</sup> Will<sup>m</sup> Brattle

M<sup>r</sup> Ebenezer Pemberton  
 M<sup>r</sup> Henry Flynt  
 M<sup>r</sup> Jon<sup>a</sup> Remington <sup>1</sup>

1 Voted that the 3 Tutors have each of them their respective Pupill's tuition mony, and that they have one hundred pounds paid them by the Treasurer out of the Colledge Treasury; whereof twenty four pound to be paid to M<sup>r</sup> Flynt, fourty four pound to M<sup>r</sup> Remington and thirty two pounds to M<sup>r</sup> Whiting

2 Voted. That y<sup>e</sup> Gallery mony paid by ~~each~~ every Schollar at his admission be six shillings.

3 Voted. That M<sup>r</sup> Nath<sup>l</sup> Gookin be Library keeper for the year now began, & that six pound be allowed him for the said service

4 Voted. That the Schollars of the House for this year be M<sup>r</sup> Gore, M<sup>r</sup> Gookin, S<sup>r</sup> Quinsey, Hawly & Wigglesworth, four pounds to be allowed each of them according to their residence at the Colledge, under the same Regulations as last year

5 Voted That M<sup>r</sup> Corwin's Expences at the Colledge this Year be paid out of the Rent of m<sup>r</sup> Webbs House, provided they don't exceed Ten pound.

6 Voted That S<sup>r</sup> Wadsworth be paid fourty shillings and Allen four pounds out of M<sup>r</sup> Eliakim Hutchinson's Donat<sup>n</sup> this Year to y<sup>e</sup> Colledge

7 Voted That M<sup>r</sup> Nudigates Legacy <sup>2</sup> of four pound be paid unto Oliver, that four pounds be paid out of M<sup>r</sup> Rogers's Legacy to Woodbridge, & five pound out of Capt<sup>n</sup> Keynes Legacy to Rogers

8 Voted That the Chamber called the painted Chamber in the Honourable M<sup>r</sup> Stoughton's house, be reserved for the Use of the near Relations of s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Stoughton residing at the Colledge

9 Voted That a farthing be advanced on a part from this time 'till further Order.

---

<sup>1</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>2</sup> The word "Legacy" is interlined.



Harvard Colledge Dec<sup>r</sup> 14<sup>o</sup> 1708.<sup>1</sup>

tuck's  
Whereas Benjamin Shattuck stands convict of A Scandalous breach of the Seventh Comādm<sup>t</sup>, by comitting fornicacōn, to the great dishon<sup>r</sup> of Almighty God and Reproach of this Society; It is therefore Consider'd and Order'd by y<sup>e</sup> Presid<sup>t</sup> and Resident Fellows, w<sup>th</sup> the Advice and Consent of y<sup>e</sup> Non-Resid<sup>t</sup> Fellows of this House, That the s<sup>d</sup> Shattuck be Expelled ~~the Colledge~~, and hereby he is Expelled the Colledge, as A pson who by his Atrocious <sup>3</sup> Crime afores<sup>d</sup> has rendered himself unworthy to retain any relation to this Society. And the Buttler is hereby required forthw<sup>th</sup> to erase his Name.

[ 33 ]

Cambridge March 21<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> 1708.<sup>5</sup>

At a meeting of the President and Fellows of Harvard Colledge.

## Present

The Presid<sup>t</sup>  
M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Brattle

M<sup>r</sup> Henry Flint  
M<sup>r</sup> Ion<sup>a</sup> Remington

Agreed, That the President with M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer treat w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Bridge concerning Collier's & Chauins Dictionarys, and the Memoirs of Arch-Bishop Cranmer and if they may be had upon reasonable Terms, to buy the s<sup>t</sup> Books for the Library with money out of the Colledge-Treasury: And it is further Agreed, That if the Presid<sup>t</sup> shal proceed on his Iourney to York, before the Matter be accomblish<sup>d</sup> That then M<sup>r</sup> Pemberton be desired to joyn with M<sup>r</sup> Treasur<sup>r</sup> to finish it.

Harvard-Colledge Mar. 23. 1708.<sup>7</sup>

ing's  
Whereas Iohn Nutting stands Convict of the most Scandalous & Injurious breach of the Eighth Comādm<sup>t</sup> by altering one of the Bills of Credit of this Province, Viz<sup>t</sup> Increasing the Su<sup>m</sup> of two <sup>9</sup> shillings

<sup>1</sup> This entry is in the hand of President Leverett.

<sup>2</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Wadsworth.

<sup>3</sup> Altered from "Atrocious."

<sup>4</sup> Apparently altered from "24<sup>o</sup>."

<sup>5</sup> This entry is in the hand of President Leverett.

<sup>6</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>7</sup> This entry is in the hand of President Leverett.

<sup>8</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Wadsworth.

<sup>9</sup> President Leverett wrote "five," over which, in President Wadsworth's hand, is written "two."

into Ten shillings, to the Great dishon<sup>r</sup> of Almighty God, the disparagm<sup>t</sup> of the Credit of this her Maj<sup>ty</sup>s Province, the Damage and hurt of the publick interest, and to the Last reproach & disgrace of this Society; It is therefore consider'd and Order'd by the President and Resident Fellows with the Advice and Concurrence of the Non-Resident Fellows of this House, That Iohn Nutting be Expelled, the s<sup>d</sup> John Nutting is according Expelled the Colledge as a pson that by his Crime afores<sup>d</sup> has render'd himself unworthy to retain an relation to this Society. And the Buttler is also required immediately to erase his Name.

The<sup>1</sup> Will of Edward Hopkins Esq<sup>r</sup> Deceased deviseth among other things as followeth viz<sup>t</sup>

To M<sup>rs</sup> Susan Hooker the Relict of M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Hooker all such debts as are due to me from Her upon<sup>2</sup> the account J left in New England and the Residue of my Estate there, J do hereby give and bequeath to my Father Theophilus Eaton Esq<sup>r</sup> M<sup>r</sup> John Davenport M<sup>r</sup> John Culleck and M<sup>r</sup> William Goodwin in full assurance of their trust and faithfulness in disposing of it according to y<sup>e</sup> true intent and purpose of me the s<sup>d</sup> Edward Hopkins, Which is to give so encouragement in those Forraign Plantations for y<sup>e</sup> breeding up hopfull Youth in a way of learning both at the Gramer School and Colledge for y<sup>e</sup> publick Service of y<sup>e</sup> Country in future times;

And as for y<sup>e</sup> Estate that y<sup>e</sup> Lord hath given me in this England thus dispose among other things — viz<sup>t</sup>

My farther mind and Will is that within Six moneths after decease of my wife five Hundred pounds be made over into New England according to y<sup>e</sup> advise of my Loving Friends Major Robert Thompson & M<sup>r</sup> Francis Willoughby and conveyed into y<sup>e</sup> hands of y<sup>e</sup> Trustees before mentioned in farther prosecution of y<sup>e</sup> afore Publick ends which in the Simplicity of My heart are for y<sup>e</sup> upholding and promoting the Kingdom of the Lord Jesus Christ in the parts of y<sup>e</sup> Earth.

---

<sup>1</sup> The entries from here down to the meeting of July 1, 1709, are, unless otherwise stated in the footnotes, in the hand of J.

<sup>2</sup> Altered from "uppn."

<sup>3</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Wadsworth.

oyle's<sup>1</sup> There being a Charity of 90<sup>11</sup> per annum obtained by y<sup>e</sup> company out of M<sup>r</sup> Boyles Estate they have made y<sup>e</sup> Following order, how it shall be applied, which J have copied verbatim, being it may be<sup>2</sup> Directory to you for y<sup>e</sup> future in the disposall of y<sup>e</sup> money we remit you, viz<sup>t</sup>

.38.39.<sup>1</sup> Ordered y<sup>t</sup> two accounts may be opened apart in y<sup>e</sup> Books of y<sup>e</sup> Corporation for M<sup>r</sup> Boyles charities viz<sup>t</sup> one for y<sup>e</sup> Moiety of 90<sup>11</sup> p<sup>r</sup> Annum for y<sup>e</sup> Salary of two Preaching Ministers to instruct y<sup>e</sup> natives in or near His Maj<sup>ty</sup> Colonies in New-England in y<sup>e</sup> Christian religion; and y<sup>e</sup> other

[ 34 ]

And the other for y<sup>e</sup> other Moiety therof to be transmitted by this Corporation unto y<sup>e</sup> President & Fellows of Harvard Colledge in Cambridge in New England, & to their Successors to be by them Employed and bestowed for y<sup>e</sup> Salary of two other Ministers, to teach y<sup>e</sup> Natives, in or near His Maj<sup>ty</sup> Colonies there, in y<sup>e</sup> Christian Religion.

Transcribed out of S<sup>r</sup> W. Ashurst's Letter to y<sup>e</sup> Comissioners — Dated Iuly 16, 1697.

ridge  
1709

The Above transcript was delivered in to y<sup>e</sup> President and Fellows by the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> I Mather to be entred into y<sup>e</sup> Registry of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge.

Hulton's This is a farther Codicil to be annexed to y<sup>e</sup> Last Will & Testament of me Nathaniel Hulton the Elder Citizen and Salter of London, which J will shall be taken as a farther part therof

J give & Bequeath to M<sup>r</sup> Jncrease Mather Minister of y<sup>e</sup> Gospel in New-England y<sup>e</sup> Summe of one hundred pounds of Lawfull mony of England for y<sup>e</sup> use of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge there, of which He is President.

Cambridge At a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Corporation of Harvard Colledge  
in the Library there Iune y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>t</sup> 1709

Present

|                          |                                       |
|--------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| The President            | M <sup>r</sup> Pemberton              |
| M <sup>r</sup> Treasurer | M <sup>r</sup> Flynt                  |
| M <sup>r</sup> Brattle   | M <sup>r</sup> Remington <sup>3</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Wadsworth.

<sup>2</sup> The word "be" is interlined.

<sup>3</sup> This marginal entry, in the hand of President Wadsworth, refers to pages [38-39] of the text, or page 394-395 of this volume.

<sup>4</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Wadsworth.

<sup>5</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

It was proposed by y<sup>e</sup> Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Jncrease Mather that one of his Son Walter's Children, might have y<sup>e</sup> benefit of y<sup>e</sup> Abovs<sup>d</sup> Legacy while att y<sup>e</sup> Colledge, Which y<sup>e</sup> Corporation assented unto.

The President proposed the Desires of three Young Gentlm Viz<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Woodbridge M<sup>r</sup> Eliot and M<sup>r</sup> Weld Who are Candidates for their Second Degree in y<sup>e</sup> Collegiate School at Connecticot, that they may be admitted this approaching Co<sup>m</sup>encment to their Degree of Master of Arts, and desired y<sup>e</sup> opinion and advise of y<sup>e</sup> Corporation, Whose opinion is y<sup>t</sup> it is not advisable to admit y<sup>e</sup> Persons above mentioned to their Degrees the Co<sup>m</sup>encment now<sup>2</sup> approaching.

Connecti  
scholars.<sup>1</sup>

In answer to y<sup>e</sup> Petitions of William Shattuck & Benj<sup>a</sup> Shattuck setting forth<sup>3</sup> y<sup>e</sup> deep sense of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Benj<sup>a</sup> Shattuck's Crime, and Justifying y<sup>e</sup> proceeding of y<sup>e</sup> President & Fellows in their Animadversions therupon, Praying that the s<sup>d</sup> Benj<sup>a</sup> may be restored to his Standing in y<sup>e</sup> Colledge, and be admitted to his degree, at y<sup>e</sup> Co<sup>m</sup>encment now approaching.

It is unanimously agree'd and declar'd, that y<sup>e</sup> President<sup>4</sup> and Fellows are dispos'd to Shew al y<sup>e</sup> favour and tenderness towards y<sup>e</sup> Petitioner and Charity towards y<sup>e</sup> delinquent that may be consistent w<sup>th</sup> the testimony born against the Crime Co<sup>m</sup>itted, and w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> concern they are oblig'd to have for y<sup>e</sup> Honour of Almighty God, and reputation of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge; and that they are of opinion y<sup>t</sup> it is most advisable that y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Benj<sup>a</sup> Shattuck be restored according to y<sup>e</sup> Custom of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge in such cases, some time after y<sup>e</sup> next Commencment: And that he may be admitted to his first Degree the Co<sup>m</sup>encment following, Hoping that nothing in y<sup>e</sup> mean time will intervene y<sup>t</sup> may be an obstruction therunto.

Shattuc  
Case.<sup>5</sup>

In answer to y<sup>e</sup> Petition of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge Stew<sup>d</sup> representing y<sup>e</sup> Dearness of Provisiō still continuing, and that notwithstanding y<sup>e</sup> allowance of one farthing upon a part made him at y<sup>e</sup> Last meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Corporation he hath been a great Sufferer, praying that he may be<sup>6</sup> farther allow'd what may be thought reasona<sup>1e</sup> for his comfortable Support, — The S<sup>d</sup> Stew<sup>d</sup> is allow'd to advance one farthing [35]

<sup>1</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Wadsworth.

<sup>2</sup> The word "now" is interlined.

<sup>3</sup> Apparently altered from "foorth" or "fourth."

<sup>4</sup> A word or two is here crossed out.

<sup>5</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Wadsworth.

<sup>6</sup> The word "be" is interlined.



more upon a part (y<sup>t</sup> is to say, he is allow<sup>d</sup> to Charge two pence three farthings for each part) And he is farther allow<sup>d</sup> £80 in y<sup>e</sup> Collumn of Co<sup>m</sup>mons & Sizing in y<sup>e</sup> Quarter Bills; the S<sup>d</sup> Steward to pay one Sixth p<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> residue of what shall be from time to time Charged in y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Collumn to y<sup>e</sup> Use of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge; This allowance to Co<sup>m</sup>ence from y<sup>e</sup> begining of y<sup>e</sup> Quarter now running, and to continue from thence till one year be expired.

orandu.

The Steward Proposes to allow two pounds and an half to a mess ~~and~~ and an half penny towards Sawce

At a Meeting of y<sup>e</sup> President & Fellows of Harvard Colledge, at  
M<sup>r</sup> Pemberton's house at Boston, June 9<sup>th</sup> 1709.

|   |                          |
|---|--------------------------|
| Present                                 | The President            |
| M <sup>r</sup> Wil <sup>m</sup> Brattle | M <sup>r</sup> Remington |
| M <sup>r</sup> Pemberton                | The Treasurer            |
| M <sup>r</sup> Flynt                    |                          |

Voted 1. That M<sup>r</sup> Henry Newman be Constituted our Agent or Attorney ~~to~~ to represent Us, and to act in or behalf, particularly with respect to y<sup>e</sup> Legacy in M<sup>r</sup> Edward Hopkins's Will referring to our Colledge.

2. That Fourty pound sterl<sup>d</sup> be remitted to y<sup>e</sup> S<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Henry Newman for y<sup>e</sup> prosecuting of y<sup>e</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Affair.

3. That M<sup>r</sup> Benj<sup>a</sup> Edmonds be Jmpowred by a Letter of Attorney to receive what is due from m<sup>r</sup> Penoyer's Estate to o<sup>r</sup> Colledge and to give Sufficient Discharges for what He receives.

4. That it be Left with y<sup>e</sup> Treasurer to grant a Lease unto M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Payne of y<sup>e</sup> Messuage or Tenem<sup>t</sup> in this town w<sup>ch</sup> w<sup>s</sup> given by <sup>1</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Webb to o<sup>r</sup> Colledge for 99 years, & for Such yearly rent as they Shall agree upon.

5. That Denison be Butler till y<sup>e</sup> Co<sup>m</sup>enem<sup>t</sup> next Coming.

At a Meeting of the President & Fellows of Harvard Colledg  
in Cambr. July 1<sup>st</sup> 1709 <sup>2</sup>

|                        |
|------------------------|
| Present                |
| The President          |
| M <sup>r</sup> Brattle |
| Flynt                  |
| Remington <sup>3</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> The word "by" is interlined.

<sup>2</sup> The meetings of July 1 and September 5 are in the hand of Tutor Flynt.

<sup>3</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.



Upon his Excellencys desire that M<sup>r</sup> Jared Eliot should be admitted to the degree of Master of Arts

Agreed and Voted that the said Jared Eliot be allowed to proceed M<sup>r</sup> of Arts the approaching Commencmt he performing the usual Exercise in the Colledg Hall and paying the Stated fees of the Colledg and 20<sup>s</sup> Detrim<sup>t</sup> as is Usual for those that take their second degree after their discontinuance

Mr Jared  
admitted  
Arts.<sup>1</sup>

[36]

At a Meeting of the President and Fellows of Harvard Colledg at  
Cambridg Monday y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> of September 1709 In the Library.

Present

The President  
M<sup>r</sup> Nehemiah Hobart  
W<sup>m</sup> Brattle  
Ebenez<sup>r</sup> Pemberton

Henry Flynt  
Jonath<sup>n</sup> Remington  
The Treasurer <sup>2</sup>

Voted 1) That the 3 Tutors have each of them their respective Pupils Tuition money and that they have one hundred pounds paid them by the Treasurer whereof M<sup>r</sup> Flynt is to have twenty Eight pound M<sup>r</sup> Remington fourty two pounds M<sup>r</sup> Whiting Thirty pounds.

2) That M<sup>r</sup> Edward Holyoke be Library keeper for this year & that Six pounds be <sup>4</sup> allowed him for the said Service

Mr Hol  
Library K

3) That fifty shillings be allowed and paid to M<sup>r</sup> Gookin for his taking a Catalogue of the books in the Library.

4) That the Schollars of the house for this year be M<sup>r</sup> Sever S<sup>r</sup> Thair <sup>6</sup> Wigglesworth Aire & Berry and that four pounds be allowed to Each of them according to their Residence at Colledg under the regulations that have been made concerning them.

Scholar  
House <sup>6</sup>

5) That M<sup>r</sup> Corwin have the benefit of the Rent of M<sup>r</sup> Webbs Gift this year Jf his Expences at Colledg amount to so much.

6) That Oliver have the Benefit of M<sup>r</sup> Newdigates Legacy of four pounds this year & that Woodbridg have four pounds allowed

<sup>1</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Wadsworth.

<sup>2</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>3</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Holyoke.

<sup>4</sup> Apparently altered from "bi."

<sup>5</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Holyoke.

<sup>6</sup> Written over another word.

him out of M<sup>r</sup> Ezekiel Rogers's Legacy & Rogers have five pounds allowed him out of Capt<sup>a</sup> Keyn's Legacy.

7) That there be paid out of M<sup>r</sup> Eliakim Hutchinsons donation for this year fourty<sup>1</sup> shillings to each of M<sup>r</sup> Walters sons & fourty shillings to Williams Jun<sup>r</sup>.

8) That Walter Jun<sup>r</sup> have the benefit of the Jncome of M<sup>r</sup> Hultons Legacy of one Hundred pound.

9 That Cotton Woodbridg & Rogers have Each of them four pounds being the benefit of the Interest of M<sup>r</sup> Benjamin Browns Legacy.

10) That Denison be Butler.

Harvard-Colledge Dec<sup>r</sup> 21. 1709.<sup>2</sup>

tuck.<sup>3</sup> Benjamin Shattuck, presenting to the Presid<sup>t</sup> The Letters Comēdatory and Testimonial of the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Angier, and the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Henry Gibbs, signifying the good and Laudable carriage and demeanour of the s<sup>d</sup> Benjamin Shattuck, and the Satisfaction he had given in one of the Congregations in Watertown, Since his Lapse for which he was Censured in the Colledge; He the said Benjamin Shattuck,<sup>4</sup> agreeable to the Vote of the President and ffellows of Harvard Colledge past at their meeting on Iune 1<sup>st</sup> Last past, was restored and readmitted into the Colledge, and unto the priviledges, and Capacities of A member of the s<sup>d</sup> Colledge: And the Buttlr was Order'd to put up his Name in the Buttery according to his Standing.

[ 37 ]

At a Meeting of the President and Fellows of Harvard Colledg  
in the Library, Apr. 10<sup>th</sup> 1710.<sup>5</sup>

Present

President

M<sup>r</sup> Hobart

Brattle

Pemberton

Flynt

Remington.

Treasurer <sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The third and fourth letters in this word have apparently been altered.

<sup>2</sup> This meeting is in the hand of President Leverett.

<sup>3</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Wadsworth.

<sup>4</sup> Apparently altered from "Shathuck."

<sup>5</sup> This meeting is in the hand of Tutor Flynt.

<sup>6</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

Voted 1. That whereas the Slate roof on Stoughton Colledg proves defective and upon a Survey Thereof its judged more Convenient to Cover it wth board and Shingle M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer is therefore desired to take Effectual Care for the taking of the said Slate roof and to cover it wth board and Shingle and to doe wt shal be further needful for the repaires of the said Colledg and that the Charge thereof be paid out of the Colledg Treasury.

Voted 2. That provisions continuing Stil as dear or being rather dearer then they were June 1<sup>st</sup> Last The Steward is allowed to Charge three pence for each part and is also allowed 80<sup>th</sup> in the Collumn of Commons and Sizings he paying  $\frac{1}{6}$  part of the residue to the Colledg. This allowance to be from the beginning of this present Quarter to the End of it.

Voted 3. That Trowbridg be allowed four pounds out of the Colledg Treasury.

Voted 4. That Nutting be Readmitted into the Colledg.

#### Harvard Colledge. June 26. 1710.<sup>1</sup>

Nutting upon his publick confession, and promise of future Circum-  
 spection, diligence, dutiefullness, and good demeanour, was pursuant  
 to the Vote of the Corporacōn pass'd Apr. 10. 1710. ~~was~~ restored &  
 re-admitted into the Colledge, and to the priviledge of the House, and  
 the Buttler directed to put up<sup>3</sup> his Name in the Buttery in the place  
 assigned him among the Sophomores.

Nutting  
 mitted.<sup>2</sup>

At a meeting of the Presid<sup>t</sup> & Fellows of Harvard College, in  
 Cambridge, in the Library, on Monday<sup>4</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> of Sept<sup>r</sup> 1710

#### Present

The President  
 M<sup>r</sup> Hobart  
 Brattle  
 Pemberton

Flynt  
 Remington  
 Treasurer.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This entry and all subsequent entries down to that of April 20, 1724, inclusive (pages [37-95] of the text), are in the hand of President Leverett, except where otherwise specified in footnotes.

<sup>2</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Wadsworth.

<sup>3</sup> Written over "of."

<sup>4</sup> The second letter in this word has been altered.

<sup>5</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

Voted, 1. That the Three Tutors have Each of them their respective Pupill's Tuition-money, & that they have One hundred pound paid them by the Treasurer; whereof M<sup>r</sup> Flynt is to have Twenty Eight pound, M<sup>r</sup> Remington fourty two pound, and M<sup>r</sup> Whiting Thirty ~~two~~ pound: And Six <sup>1</sup> pound more to the s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Whiting out of the said Treasury.

2. That M<sup>r</sup> Edw<sup>d</sup> Holyoke be Library-keeper this year, and that Six pound be allow'd him for the s<sup>d</sup> Service.

3. That the Schollars of the House for this Year be M<sup>r</sup> Hale, M<sup>r</sup> Stevens, Williams, Blake & Berry, & that four pound be allowed to each of them according to their Residence at the College, and under the Regulacōns prescribed.

4. That M<sup>r</sup> Curwen have the benefit of the Rent of M<sup>r</sup> Webb's gift this Year, if his Expences amount to so much.

[ 38 ]

5. That there be paid out of M<sup>r</sup> Eliakim Hutchinson's Donation to M<sup>r</sup> Walter's two son, & M<sup>r</sup> William's of Dearfield's son, six pound, that is, fourty shillings to Each of them.

6. That Walter jun<sup>r</sup> have the benefit of the Income of m<sup>r</sup> Hulton's Legacy of One hundred pound.

7. That there be five pound allow'd unto Rogers out of Capt<sup>n</sup> Keyn's Legacy, four pound to Appleton out of M<sup>r</sup> Ezekiel Roger's Legacy, and five pound to Andrews, fourty shillings to Clarke, Three pound to Crocker, and fourty shillings to chipman out of M<sup>r</sup> Brown's Legacy.

8. That the Allowance which was made to the Steward last April to the End of that Quarter, be continu'd to him from the expiratōn of s<sup>d</sup> Quarter till the middle of the second Quarter, and to the End of it, in case it shalbe judged reasonable by the Presid<sup>t</sup> & Fellows that are in Cambridge.

9. That the Matter of the ferry be left to the Presid<sup>t</sup> and Treasurer, and that Atwood be the Third pson, unless the Charlestown men have sufficient reasons against him.

---

<sup>1</sup> Substituted for "four," crossed out.



At a meeting of the Presid<sup>t</sup> & Fellows of Harvard College  
In Cambridge, Nov<sup>r</sup> 27<sup>o</sup> 1710.

Present

The Presid<sup>t</sup>  
M<sup>r</sup> Neh<sup>a</sup> Hobart  
M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer  
M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Brattle

M<sup>r</sup> Eben<sup>r</sup> Pemberton  
M<sup>r</sup> H. Flynt  
M<sup>r</sup> Jo<sup>n</sup><sup>a</sup> Remington <sup>1</sup>

Upon reading S<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Ashhurst's Letter to the Presid<sup>t</sup>, wherein he Adviseth in these Words, Viz<sup>t</sup> Upon Looking back into the Orders of o<sup>r</sup> Court We find That in July 1697 We gave Orders to our Co<sup>m</sup>mission<sup>rs</sup> to pay to the Presid<sup>t</sup> & Fellows of <sup>2</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> College fourty five pounds p Annū w<sup>th</sup> the Curr<sup>t</sup> Exch<sup>a</sup>, and did expect it had bin don but by pusall of Their Acc<sup>ts</sup> do find they have not followed our Orders, thō they have faithfully applyed the Money to the same Uses; However this being Irregular, and neither according to our Instruc<sup>ō</sup>ns or the Donors Intention <sup>3</sup> as to the Administrac<sup>ō</sup>n of this Charity, I have now by the Direction of the Corporac<sup>ō</sup>n writt positively <sup>See pp. 33</sup> to o<sup>r</sup> Co<sup>m</sup>missioners That for the Future they pay you Annually fourty five pounds with Curr<sup>t</sup> Exch<sup>a</sup>, And as to the past Omission wee have directed them to accomodate the Matter to the College's Satisfac<sup>ō</sup>n: It is Voted, That M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer Brattle and M<sup>r</sup> Pemberton Accompany the Presid<sup>t</sup> to treat with the Co<sup>m</sup>mission<sup>rs</sup> upon an Accomodac<sup>ō</sup>n of the Matter afore<sup>3</sup>d

At a meeting of the Presid<sup>t</sup> and Fellows of Harvard College  
in Cambridge Dec<sup>r</sup> 19<sup>o</sup> 1710.

Present

The Presid<sup>t</sup>  
M<sup>r</sup> N. Hobart  
M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer Brattle  
M<sup>r</sup> W. Brattle

M<sup>r</sup> E. Pemberton  
M<sup>r</sup> H. Flynt  
M<sup>r</sup> I. Remington.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>2</sup> A word is here crossed out.

<sup>3</sup> Altered from "Intentions."

<sup>4</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Wadsworth. The reference is to pages [33, 34] of the text, or page 386 of this volume.

<sup>5</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.



1. The Presid<sup>t</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer Brattle and M<sup>r</sup> Pemberton pursuant to the Vote of the 27<sup>th</sup> of Nov<sup>r</sup> Last past did on the 28<sup>th</sup> of the same Novemb<sup>r</sup> <sup>1</sup> meet the Co<sup>m</sup>mission<sup>rs</sup> for the Indian Affairs at the Council-Chamber in Boston to treat with the s<sup>d</sup> Co<sup>m</sup>mission<sup>rs</sup>, upon an Accomodation of the matter of M<sup>r</sup> Boyl's Gift. As they now report to the Corporacōn; and they further report as followeth, Viz<sup>t</sup> That after the demand made by the Co<sup>m</sup>mittee on behalf of the College upon<sup>2</sup> the s<sup>d</sup> Co<sup>m</sup>mission<sup>rs</sup> for the arrear of £45 p Annum with Curr<sup>t</sup> Exch<sup>a</sup>, which had bin neglect<sup>d</sup> to be paid unto the s<sup>d</sup> Presid<sup>t</sup> and ffellows for about Twelve year past; The Co<sup>m</sup>mission<sup>rs</sup> acknowledging the Neglect and Omission, pleading that it was for Want of Advice to them; and adding that thō by the Gov<sup>rs</sup> Letter it's the Company's positive Order to them, that w<sup>th</sup> respect to the s<sup>d</sup> Arrears, they accomodate y<sup>t</sup> Matter w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Presid<sup>t</sup> & ffellows of y<sup>e</sup> College, [ 39 ] yet <sup>3</sup> 'tis hope'd that The s<sup>d</sup> Presid<sup>t</sup> and Fellows of the College will not be stiff in that particular, because, among other reasons, 'tis impossible for th[e] Company to advance so much as the Arrears com to with out <sup>4</sup> diminishing other necessary allowances.

Upon a full debate in a Long Conference between the s<sup>d</sup> Co<sup>m</sup>miss<sup>rs</sup> and the Co<sup>m</sup>mittee for the College, the s<sup>d</sup> Co<sup>m</sup>mittee condescended to the desires of the s<sup>d</sup> Co<sup>m</sup>missioners, and to accept of ninety pounds with Curr<sup>t</sup> Exch<sup>a</sup> for six years thenc next coming; and from the expiracōn of the six years forward forty five pounds w<sup>th</sup> Curr<sup>t</sup> Exch<sup>a</sup> to be paid; and accordingly, It was mutually agreed by The Co<sup>m</sup>mittee in behalf of the Presid<sup>t</sup> and ffellows of Harvard College, and the s<sup>d</sup> Co<sup>m</sup>mission<sup>rs</sup> That for six years next coming ninety pounds with Curr<sup>t</sup> Exchange shall be paid to the President and Fellows of Harvard College; and from thence forward fforty five pounds with Curr<sup>t</sup> Exch<sup>a</sup> be paid: The first paym<sup>t</sup> to be made at or before the thirteenth of Iuly One thousand Seven hundred & Eleven.

The Co<sup>m</sup>mittee reported to the Corporation as above, at their meeting this day; and the said report was accepted and allow'd of.

2. And the President and Fellows proceeded to the Consideracō[n]

<sup>1</sup> Altered from "november."

<sup>2</sup> Written over "of."

<sup>3</sup> Substituted for "They," crossed out.

<sup>4</sup> The word "out" is interlined.

<sup>5</sup> This marginal entry, in the hand of President Wadsworth, refers to page [42] of the text, or pages 400-401 of this volume.

of the manner in w<sup>ch</sup> the Donation of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Boyle sh<sup>d</sup> be disposed of, and upon a long debate a rough of sundry Articles w<sup>s</sup> <sup>1</sup> drawn up, and refer'd to <sup>2</sup> further Consideracōn.

3. Voted, that the Allow<sup>o</sup> made to the Steward by the Vote of the 10<sup>th</sup> of Apr̄ Last past, and Continued by the Vote of Sept. 18<sup>th</sup> be continued to him to the End of the Third Quarter.

At a meeting of the Corporation of Harvard College at the Presid<sup>t</sup><sup>s</sup> House Iulij 4<sup>th</sup> 1711. being the Comēncm<sup>t</sup> day.

Present

|                          |                                       |
|--------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| The President            | M <sup>r</sup> Pemberton              |
| M <sup>r</sup> Hobart    | M <sup>r</sup> Flynt                  |
| M <sup>r</sup> Treasurer | M <sup>r</sup> Remington <sup>3</sup> |
| M <sup>r</sup> Brattle   |                                       |

In the Morning before the fore-noon Exercise.

The Presid<sup>t</sup> advised the Corporation that Iohn Wainwright one <sup>Wainwrig case.<sup>4</sup></sup> that was in Course to have proceed<sup>d</sup> Bachellour of Arts this day<sup>5</sup> stood <sup>6</sup> Convict of being, in the Company with two others, in a Riot late in the night, to the great disturbance of the Neighbourhood, and Scandall of the College; And Open'd <sup>7</sup> before the s<sup>d</sup> Corporacō[n] the circumstances of the Conviction: And after a debate upon the Petition prefer'd by the delinquent and read the Question<sup>8</sup> was put Whither the s<sup>d</sup> Iohn Wainwright, w<sup>th</sup> ~~any~~ safty to the Hon<sup>r</sup> of the College, Might be admitted to his degree To which the Corporation answer'd and Voted in the negative.

At noon. Eod. Die. His Excellency the Gov<sup>r</sup> desired that the Corporacōn w<sup>d</sup> meet, accordingly the Corporacōn met in the College Library, and one of y<sup>e</sup> ffellows of the Corporacōn waited on his Exc<sup>y</sup> the Gov<sup>r</sup> to tell him the Corporacōn were together in the Library, <sup>The Sen</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Altered from "were."

<sup>2</sup> Substituted for "for," crossed out.

<sup>3</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>4</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Wadsworth.

<sup>5</sup> The words "this day" are interlined.

<sup>6</sup> A word is here crossed out.

<sup>7</sup> Written over another word.

<sup>8</sup> Altered from "Question."

who was pleased with his Exc<sup>y</sup> Generall Hill and the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Admirall Walker to meet the Corporac<sup>o</sup>n in the same place. And His Exc<sup>y</sup> was pleased to declare his Approbation of the proceeding of the Corporac<sup>o</sup>n with the Delinquent as above, and to Observe the necessity of such resentm<sup>ts</sup> for the safty and hon<sup>r</sup> of the Society, & hoped that what had bin done was a good security for both: and added that the Generall and Admirall did Accompany him to Interceed for the Yong Gentleman, that had unhappily broken i[n] upon the Good Orders of the House, and Moved that he might be [40] restored to the favour of the Corporac<sup>o</sup>n, and Admitted to his Degree with his Companions: Adding that he being recom<sup>ended</sup> to the Generall for an Officer in her Majesty's Service in the Expedition to Canada, his Exc<sup>y</sup> the Generall was very desirous he might go off with y<sup>e</sup> favour and hon<sup>r</sup> of the College.

wright's

The Corporac<sup>o</sup>n ~~thank'd~~ return'd their Humble thanks to his Exc<sup>y</sup> the Gov<sup>r</sup> for all his favours to the College, and his present good Countenance upon their proceedings, assured their Exc<sup>ys</sup> and his Hon<sup>r</sup> that tenderness to the Sons of the Hous<sup>e</sup> was always the most agreeable, when it was a safe Adm<sup>inc</sup>o<sup>n</sup>, and that it was necessity and not inclinac<sup>o</sup>n that at any time, and at this, obliged to what has the face of Severity, and that they sh<sup>d</sup> i<sup>m</sup>ediately see the sincerity of the Corporac<sup>o</sup>n in this their p<sup>ro</sup>fession: Hereupon the Question was put, Whither John Wainwright sh<sup>d</sup> be admitted to his degree w<sup>th</sup> his Companions? To which the Corporation seriatim declared that the s<sup>d</sup> John Wainwright sh<sup>d</sup> be admitted to his Degree with his Companions.

At a Meeting of the President & Fellows of Harvard College in  
the Library on Monday the 20<sup>th</sup> of Aug<sup>st</sup> 1711.

## Present

The President.  
M<sup>r</sup> Hobart  
M<sup>r</sup> Brattle  
M<sup>r</sup> Pemberton

M<sup>r</sup> Flynt  
M<sup>r</sup> Remington  
M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer.<sup>2</sup>

Voted,

1. That M<sup>r</sup> Holyoke be Library-keeper this Year, and that six pound be allow'd him for the s<sup>d</sup> Service.

<sup>1</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Wadsworth.

<sup>2</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

2. That the Scholars of the House for this Year be Mr Hale, Mr Stevens, S<sup>r</sup> Bernard, S<sup>r</sup> Prescott & Berry, and that four pound be allow'd each of them according to their residence at the College. Scholars House.<sup>1</sup>

3. That there be paid out of M<sup>r</sup> Eliakim Hutchinson's Donacōn at the End of this Year to Walter fourty shillings & to Williams fourty shillings.

4. That Walter have the benefit of the Income of M<sup>r</sup> Hulton's Legacy of One hundred pound.

5. That there be five pound allow'd to M<sup>r</sup> Robie out of Cap<sup>t</sup> Keyn's Legacy, four pound to Appleton out of M<sup>r</sup> Ezekiel Rogers's Legacy, and Ten pound to Marston being the Income of M<sup>r</sup> B. Brown's Legacy, and five pound to Andrew being the Income of William Brown Esq<sup>r</sup> his Legacy. Exhibiti

6. That the Allowance made to the Steward formerly of three pence for Each part be Confirmed from the End of March Quarter, and Continued to him to the End of this present Quarter: and at the End of the 3<sup>d</sup> Quarter it be Left w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> President and the Fellows residing at Cambridge to allow to the Steward what they shall think reasonable to advance on the Parts over and above the Establishm<sup>t</sup> (w<sup>ch</sup> is Two pence farthing) for the ensuing Quarters, untill the Corporation shal direct otherwise. Price of

7. That what Charge the Steward has bin at in purchasing a Bolting-Mill for the Use of the College be <sup>b</sup> allow'd him, so far as five pound will go, if it cost him so much. Bolting

8. That Clark and Crocker be allow'd fourty shillings ap<sup>o</sup> and Pierrepont Three pound out of the rents of M<sup>r</sup> Webbs Gift.

9. That M<sup>r</sup> Iohn Whiting be a ffellow of y<sup>e</sup> Corporation in the room of M<sup>r</sup> Remington, who has signify'd to us his Resignation of his Fellowship. M<sup>r</sup> Whit Fellow.<sup>6</sup>

#### [41]

10. That M<sup>r</sup> Presid<sup>t</sup> be desired to Take under his Tuition the Presiden a class.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Wadsworth.

<sup>2</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Wadsworth.

<sup>3</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Wadsworth.

<sup>4</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Wadsworth.

<sup>5</sup> The first letter in this word has been altered from "f."

<sup>6</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Wadsworth.

<sup>7</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Wadsworth.



Class that is this Year admitted, untill other provision shalbe made for them. This was moved to the Presid<sup>t</sup>, which he Comply'd w<sup>th</sup>.

11. That fourty pounds be paid to M<sup>r</sup> Flynt, & fifty pounds to M<sup>r</sup> Whiting out of the College Treasury or after that proportion untill a third fellow of the House be chosen, besides their respective Pupill's Tuition-money.

Hopkins's  
to be fur-  
ught for.<sup>1</sup>

12. That the Treasurer be Impowered to recieve M<sup>r</sup> Newman's Acc<sup>t</sup> of his Charges in the managm<sup>t</sup> of the Cause depending in Chauncery upon M<sup>r</sup> Hopkins's Legacy, and to Order him Supplys of Money, if need be, for the Carrying on to Effect that affair. And that he direct Our Agent to insist upon, and Obtaine, if it may be, that the Trust of the 3<sup>d</sup> Legacy be Invested in the Presid<sup>t</sup> and Fellows of Harvard College: but not to oppose the Gra<sup>m</sup>ar Schools having p<sup>t</sup> of the 3<sup>d</sup> Legacy.

Cambridge Sept 24<sup>o</sup> 1711.

of Parts.<sup>2</sup>

The Presid<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Brattle, M<sup>r</sup> Flynt and M<sup>r</sup> Whiting met at the Presid<sup>ts</sup> House, and upon Consideration of the Continuance of the dearness of Provision, agreed to continue the allow<sup>e</sup> made to the Stew<sup>d</sup> of the College according to the Vote of the 20<sup>th</sup> of Aug<sup>st</sup> Last past, untill they sh<sup>d</sup> take that matter into further Consideration.

October 24. 1711.

on's case<sup>3</sup>

Waldron returning to College was publickly Admonish'd and made a Publick Confession in the College-Hall upon his Exorbitance comitted before the Comencement.

At a Meeting of the Presid<sup>t</sup> and Fellows of Harvard College at the House of the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Bradstreet in Charlestowne  
Decemb<sup>r</sup> 24<sup>o</sup> 1711.

Present

The Presid<sup>t</sup>  
M<sup>r</sup> Brattle

M<sup>r</sup> Flynt  
M<sup>r</sup> Whiting.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Wadsworth.

<sup>2</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Wadsworth.

<sup>3</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Wadsworth.

<sup>4</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.



Mr Joseph Stevens was unanimously chosen a Fellow of the College, and — Decemb<sup>r</sup> 26<sup>o</sup> 1711. The Presid<sup>t</sup> acquainted his Exc<sup>y</sup> y<sup>t</sup> Mr Stevens was chosen as afores<sup>d</sup> and pray'd a Meeting of the Overseers in Order to their Approbation of the s<sup>d</sup> Election.

At a Meeting of the Overseers of Harvard College, In the Council Chamber at Boston upon Thursday the 17<sup>th</sup> of January 1711.

Present  
His Exc<sup>y</sup> Joseph Dudley Esq<sup>r</sup>  
Govern<sup>r</sup> &c

Of the Council.

Samuel Sewal  
John Phillips  
Peter Sergeant  
Joseph Lynde  
Eliak<sup>m</sup> Hutchinson  
Isaac Addington  
Penn Townsend  
Andrew Belcher  
Edward Bromfield

} Esq<sup>rs</sup>

Mr Thomas Bridge

Mr Benj<sup>a</sup> Wadsworth <sup>1</sup>

Mr Ebenezer Pemberton

Mr Benj<sup>a</sup> Coleman

Mr William Williams Teaching Elder in  
Watertown

} Teaching Elders  
in Boston

His Excellency acquainting the Overseers That Mr Presid<sup>t</sup> Leverett <sup>Mr Stev prov'd a F</sup> by his Letter of the 26<sup>th</sup> of Dec<sup>r</sup> past, had represented to him, That at a Meeting held by the President & Fellows on the 24<sup>th</sup> of the same appointed for the supply of a Vacancy in one of the Fellowships of the House, Mr Joseph Stevens was Elected to fill up that Vacancy; and accordingly presented and Reco<sup>m</sup>ended him to his Exc<sup>y</sup> for his and the Overseers Approbation pro More Majorum.

Voted That the s<sup>d</sup> Mr Stevens be accordingly approved and Admitted a Fellow of that House.

pro Order of his Exc<sup>y</sup> — Henry Flynt Cler<sup>o</sup> pro hac Vice

[42]

In the College Hall, Febr 14<sup>th</sup> 1711-12.

This day after Morning-Prayers Mr Joseph Stevens Elected by the Presid<sup>t</sup> and Fellows of Harvard College to be a <sup>Mr Stev stall'd. <sup>3</sup></sup> fellow of the s<sup>d</sup> College, and being approved of by the Overseers was Install'd secundum formam præsriptam.

<sup>1</sup> Altered from "Wassworth."

<sup>2</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Wadsworth.

<sup>3</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Wadsworth.

<sup>4</sup> The word "a" is interlined.

At a Meeting of the Presid<sup>t</sup> & Fellows of Harvard-College,  
Jn the Library, April. 28<sup>o</sup> 1712.

Present

The President.

M<sup>r</sup> Hobart,

M<sup>r</sup> Treasur<sup>r</sup> Brattle

M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Brattle

M<sup>r</sup> Pemberton

M<sup>r</sup> Flynt.<sup>1</sup>

1. The Disposition of M<sup>r</sup> Boyle's Charity was taken into Consideracōn, and the following Articles formerly drawn up and read, were now Resolved,

1. That the Hon<sup>ble</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Boyle's Donacōn to this College be apply'd for the next Insuing six Years for the Educacōn of four students to be imploy'd in ppagating the Gospel among the Natives within the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, or the Neighbouring Provinces.

2. That this Donacōn being £90 w<sup>th</sup> the Curr<sup>t</sup> Exch<sup>a</sup> for the said Six years shalbe distributed to the four stud<sup>ts</sup> in such pportion as <sup>Boyle's  
ow to be  
of. See  
g. 38. 39.<sup>1</sup></sup> the Corporacōn shall think proper.

3. That such stud<sup>ts</sup> as shal have the Advantage of this Donacōn shall submit to such Methods of Educacōn, as the Corporacōn shall judge most proper to Qualify them for serving the Interest of Religion among the Natives.

4. That skill in the Indian Language be regarded as one Important point of their Educacōn, whilst this Corporacōn shall judge the Circumstances of the Natives require it: And agreeably the 3<sup>d</sup> stud<sup>ts</sup> do express their Inclinacōn & Resolucōn to apply themselves to the attainm<sup>t</sup> of skill in the Indian- Language at such seasons & in such manner as this Corporacōn shall determine.

5. The stud<sup>ts</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> upon their Admission to the Benefit of this Charity shall manifest their purpose and sincere intention, That, when they are judged Competent by the Corporation for the Service, they will wholly devote themselves to y<sup>e</sup> Work of the Gospel among the Natives in such places w<sup>th</sup>in this Province or the neighbouring Colonies, as they shalbe directed to.

<sup>1</sup> The names of those present are written in the margin.

<sup>2</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Wadsworth. The reference is to page [33] of the text, or page 386 of this volume.

<sup>3</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Holyoke. The references are to pages [38, 39] of the text, or pages 394, 395, of this volume.

6. That when any <sup>1</sup> of the stud<sup>ts</sup> shalbe Minors, their Parents or Guardians shall pmise they will do what in them Lyes to influence them to answer these their Engagm<sup>ts</sup>

7. That these stud<sup>ts</sup> manifest their promise and submission to all this, and if Min<sup>rs</sup>, their Parents or Guardians w<sup>th</sup> them, under their hands by subscribing such an Engagm<sup>t</sup> as this Corporacōn shal prescribe.

8. That their pmise and Obligacōn wholly to attend the work of the Ministry among the Indians be understood with this Proviso, Viz<sup>t</sup> That the Co<sup>m</sup>mission<sup>rs</sup> of the Indian Corporacōn do afford them Such Support & Encouragm<sup>t</sup>, as shalbe Iudg'd suitable to the Difficulty & Importance of the Service they are to Engage in.

2. Voted, That Galpin have the benefit of one Quarter-part of Mr Boyle's Charity, that is to say, of £90 sterling, w<sup>th</sup> the Curr<sup>t</sup> Exch<sup>a</sup> for one year co<sup>m</sup>encing from the 25<sup>th</sup> of March last, upon his Submission to the Regulacōns in the Resolves above specify'd.

[43]

3.<sup>2</sup> Voted, That M<sup>r</sup> Stevens be a ffellow of the Corporacōn.

4. That M<sup>r</sup> Edward Holyoke be a ffellow of the House.

5. That M<sup>r</sup> Stevens be allow'd £30 for his ffellowship from the time he was Chosen to the End of this Year.

6. That M<sup>r</sup> Holyoke be allow'd £14. for his ffellowship from the time of his Election to the End of this Year.

7. That the Library-Keeper be directed to take care of getting a Roll or Table of the Benefact<sup>rs</sup> fit for publick View by the nex[t] Co<sup>m</sup>enem<sup>t</sup>

8. That S<sup>r</sup> Bayley's Debt of £1. 13. 4<sup>d</sup> to the Estate of M<sup>r</sup> Aaron Bordman Late Steward of Harvard College be discharged out of the College Treasury; The Ex<sup>c</sup><sup>rs</sup> of the s<sup>d</sup> Steward not troubling the College about paying the rest of the Debts mencōn'd in a List now given in by the Ex<sup>c</sup><sup>rs</sup>

Aaron  
man stewards  
more claim  
make.<sup>3</sup>

9. Voted, That the Orchard purchased of Michael Spencer & lately fenced, be assign'd for a place of recreation & exercise for the Scholars.

A play<sup>y</sup>-I  
for y<sup>e</sup> Sch

<sup>1</sup> The word "any" is interlined.

<sup>2</sup> In the left margin is written in pencil "He resigned this year."

<sup>3</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Wadsworth.

<sup>4</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Wadsworth.

it a distin-  
g Habit.<sup>1</sup> Upon the Information of one of the Members of the Corporation that a Gentlman had made an Offer to array the Stud<sup>ts</sup> of the Col-  
lege in Gowns, if it might pass into an Act of the Governm<sup>t</sup> of the House that the Habit in the proper distinctions sh<sup>d</sup> be maintain'd ever afterwards: The Corporation is of Opinion, that it w<sup>d</sup> not be proper to act any thing upon it, w<sup>th</sup>out the Advice of his Ex<sup>c</sup>y & the Overseers of the Colledge; and desired the Presid<sup>t</sup> to discourse the Gov<sup>r</sup> upon it.

Jn the College-Hall, June 17<sup>o</sup> 1712.

y's case.<sup>2</sup> George Hussey being Convict of Dressing himself in Women's apparell<sup>3</sup> and walking ~~in~~ the Street in that Scandalous dress, was publickly admonish'd, and made A publick Confession, and degraded.

Comenem<sup>t</sup> Day at the Presid<sup>ts</sup> House 1712.

Reverd Mr  
gradua-  
t.A.<sup>5</sup> The Presid<sup>t</sup> called together the Corporation, and Co<sup>m</sup>unicated a Letter he had rec<sup>d</sup> from his Ex<sup>c</sup>y, in which he was pleased to signify that he had bin moved by several Gentlemen, Minister[s]<sup>4</sup> and others, Sons of the House, That the Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr Thomas Bridg[e] might be admitted Master of Arts, The Corporation Agreed and Voted That the s<sup>d</sup> Mr Bridge be admitted Master of Arts.

ddington  
ort grad-  
t.A.<sup>6</sup> 2. The Presid<sup>t</sup> moved in behalf of Addington Davenport Esq<sup>r</sup> That he might be also admitted a Master of Arts, and it was Voted, That Addington Davenport Esq<sup>r</sup> A Son of the House, who had pass'd his Year in Course, be admitted Master of Arts.

The same day the Presid<sup>t</sup> present<sup>d</sup> the determination of th[e] Corporation to the Overseers, who approved thereof, and the Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr Thomas Bridge and Addington Davenport Esq<sup>r</sup> were publick declared Masters of Art. [44]

<sup>1</sup> This marginal entry, the words "distinguishing Habit" being underscored, is in the hand of President Wadsworth.

<sup>2</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Wadsworth.

<sup>3</sup> The second letter in this word has been altered.

<sup>4</sup> This word has been altered.

<sup>5</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Wadsworth.

<sup>6</sup> This marginal entry is in the hand of President Wadsworth.







Lightning Source UK Ltd.  
Milton Keynes UK  
UKHW020339280219

338009UK00006B/479/P



9 780265 896723





[www.forgottenbooks.com](http://www.forgottenbooks.com)

MYTHOLOGY • PHOTOGRAPHY  
FICTION • FISHING • CHRISTIANITY  
ART • COOKING • ESSAYS • BUDDHISM  
FREEMASONRY • MEDICINE • BIOLOGY  
MUSIC • ANCIENT EGYPT  
EVOLUTION • CARPENTRY • PHYSICS  
DANCE • GEOLOGY • MATHEMATICS  
FITNESS • SHAKESPEARE • FOLKLORE  
YOGA • MARKETING • CONFIDENCE  
IMMORTALITY • BIOGRAPHIES  
POETRY • PSYCHOLOGY  
WITCHCRAFT • ELECTRONICS  
CHEMISTRY • HISTORY • LAW  
ACCOUNTING • PHILOSOPHY  
ANTHROPOLOGY • ALCHEMY • DRAMA  
QUANTUM MECHANICS • ATHEISM  
SEXUAL HEALTH • ANCIENT HISTORY  
ENTREPRENEURSHIP • LANGUAGES  
SPORT • PALEONTOLOGY • NEEDLEWORK  
ISLAM • METAPHYSICS • INVESTMENT  
ARCHAEOLOGY • PARENTING • STATISTICS  
CRIMINOLOGY • MOTIVATIONAL

[www.forgottenbooks.com](http://www.forgottenbooks.com)



9 780265 896723

